THE

HISTORY

Of the REIGN of

Queen ANNE,

Digeſted into

ANNALS.

YEAR the *EIGHTH.*

CONTAINING

An exact and uninterrupted Relation of all Affairs, Civil and Military, both at Home and Abroad, during the Year 1709, as the *Advances* and *Negotiations* towards a *General Peace*; the Campaigns in the *Netherlands*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Piedmont*, and on the *Rhine*; the Great Succeſſes of the *Muſcovites*; the Changes in *Poland*, and War in the *North*; the Proceedings in the Parliament of *Ireland*; and *chiefly* thoſe of the *Britiſh* Parliament, in Reference to the Impeachment of Dr. *Sacheverell*: Moſt particularly the Speeches of many of the Lords, upon the ſeveral Articles of the Impeachment, before their Lordſhips gave Judgment in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; which are not taken Notice of in the Tryal, or in any other Book yet publiſh'd.

LONDON:

Printed for T. *Ward* in the *Inner-Temple-Lane*, 1710.

W. Musgrave.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

To the Right Honourable

Henry BENTINCK,

EARL OF

PORTLAND,

Viſcount WOODSTOCK,

Baron of *CIRENCESTER*, &c.

My LORD,

IT is the general Topick of Writers, in Applications of this kind, to claim the Protection of the

Great, to ſhelter themſelves againſt the dreaded Malice and Envy of *Criticks*, whom they look upon as their declared Enemies: But as I have, for theſe Eight Years paſt, publiſh'd theſe *Memoirs*, under the Banner of *Truth* and *Impartiality*, with the kind Acceptance of the *Unprejudic'd*, I ſhall wave that poor and ridiculous Pretence; For I think it no leſs *impertinent* in an Author to obtrude a Compoſure, of which he has himſelf a mean Opinion, to the Patronage of a *Nobleman*, than 'twould be for an *Obſcure Plebeian* to deſire a Perſon of *Birth* and *Diſtinction*, to be his

Second,

Second, in a *Fooliſh Quarrel.*

But, *My LORD*, as it has been an allow'd Cuſtom, in all Ages, for Men of Letters to dedicate their Works to Perſons eminent for their Merit, or Knowledge in the Matter of which they treat; ſo I ſhould have been unjuſt to the Memory of that *GREAT LORD*, to whom I intended to Addreſs the *Annals of the laſt Year*, had I offer'd them to any but Your *LORDSHIP*, who, with his Fortune, inherits thoſe illuſtrious Qualities that rendred him ſo *Uſeful* and ſo *Dear* to the *Two Nations*, which claim'd a Title to him;

and ſo *Reſpected* even by thoſe, who admired him for that *Sagacity* and *Penetration*, that had been ſo fatal to their Ambitious Projects.

For it is acknowledg'd on all Hands, That as there never was a Man more Faithful to his Prince and Country, and who promoted the Service of the One, and the Intereſt of the Other, with more Zeal and Affection; ſo never did Any better underſtand the *Politicks* and Views of the *Enemies* of *Both*; or, by his *Counſels* and *Miniſtry*, more effectually baffle their Deſigns.

It

It is in all our Memories, how well-pleas'd the Nations, involv'd in the *Laſt War*, were, when they heard the late Earl of *PORTLAND* had the Management of the *Peace*: And 'twas not the leaſt of his Glorious Actions, that by his Dexterity, a Nine Years War was, in fewer Days, brought to an Iſſue, in which all *Europe* rejocy'd: After all Her Miniſters had laboui'd many Months in Vain, to bring that Great Work to Perfection.

What an Idea muſt this have rais'd of any other *Politician*! But it muſt be confeſt, it added but little to his Lord-

ſhip's

ſhip's Character, whoſe Conſummate Experience in ſuch high Negotiations, was already ſo well known, that nothing leſs could have been expected from a Miniſter, who had the entire Confidence of ſo Wiſe a Prince, as the late King *WILLIAM*, of ever Glorious Memory; and who had been brought up in a Court, where the Buſineſs of the Chriſtian World had, for an Age, been tranſacted.

YOUR LORDSHIP'S Piety to the Memory of ſo *Illuſtrious*, ſo *Dear* a *Father*, will pardon me, I hope, for laying hold on this Occaſion to pay Homage

mage to the Name of ſo Great a *Patriot*, by commemorating ſome of his Glorious Actions, and attempting a Sketch of his Noble Character, in that Part of theſe *Annals* wherein I take Notice of the Deceaſe of Eminent Perſons: But as I wanted both *Information* to trace all the Steps of a Life ſo crowded with *remarkable Events*; and *Ability* to give him the Commendations his Virtues deſerv'd; ſo I muſt content my ſelf with Furniſhing *Abler Pens* with ſome *Hints* towards doing him *full Juſtice*. I ſhall only add, That thoſe who contemplated Him, in his *Retirement*, found in him the Combined Image of thoſe

Two

Two Celebrated *Romans*, *Scipio* and *Lucullus*: But (to his Advantage) without the *Sullenneſs* of the One, or the *Extravagance* of the Other. Tho', in his Retreat, My Lord *Portland* was miſs'd by every one, yet He miſs'd nothing Himſelf: He carried with him that *Native Greatneſs* and *Generoſity*, that it ſeem'd as if he only retired to exerciſe thoſe Uſeful Virtues which he could not ſhew in a Buſie, Publick Station; and He diſtinguiſh'd Himſelf no leſs by his *Univerſal Charity*, *Humanity*, and *Hoſpitality*, in his *Solitude*, than He had done, in a *Court*, by his *Integrity* and *Wiſdom*.

My

My LORD,

I ſhall not make Your LORDSHIP uneaſie by Attempting (according to the uſual Strain of Dedications) a Panegyrick on Your ſhining Qualities and Accompliſhments: For *fulſom Praiſe* is ever *Nauſeous* to the *Praiſe-Worthy*. But thus much I will adventure to ſay, That the World expects from Your LORDSHIP all the Good which our Hopes can form in Favour of a *Young Nobleman*, from the ſingular Felicity of his *Birth*; *Natural Endowments*. and excellent *Education*: Theſe Hopes are confirm'd, and, in ſome Meaſure, made good, by the

 Early

Early Inſtances of Your LORDSHIP'S Treading in Your Father's Steps; Your LORDSHIP having always ſhewn the ſame Zeal and Affection for Your Queen and Country: For *England* is ſo by the *Deareſt Ties.* Your Mother's Noble Blood, and Your Lady's, have ally'd You to the moſt illuſtrious Families in *Great-Britain*; and Your whole *Poſterity* are *entirely Engliſh.* From You, *My LORD*, and from the *Fair Partner* of Your Bed, all that's *Fair*, *Great*, and *Noble*, will be derived to them: And Heaven, to reward the Virtue of the Father and the Mother, will, no Doubt, make Good the laſt

Pious

Pious Wiſh of the *Beſt* of *Fathers*, to Your LORDSHIP, the *Beſt* of *Sons*, in the laſt Moments of his Life; when Your LORDSHIP receiving that *Bleſſing* You had ſo well deſerv'd, He ſaid, *May Your Son, My Lord, prove as Dutiful to You, as You have been to Me*: A Glorious Proof to Your LORDSHIP with what Eaſe He left the World, in which he left ſo *Worthy* a *Succeſſor*. I ſhall no longer detain Your LORDSHIP with any Thing of Mine, but only beg You to accept of My moſt humble Thanks for Your Condeſcending to permit Me, in this Publick Manner, to profeſs My ſelf, as

The Dedication.

I do with all imaginable Reſpect,

My LORD,

Your LORDSHIP's

Moſt Faithful,

and moſt Obedient

Devoted Servant,

London,
June 16,
1710.

A BOYER.

THE

THE ANNALS OF *Queen* ANNE's *Reign*;

YEAR the *EIGHTH.*

THE *French* having in the Beginning of the Year 1708. miſcarried in their Attempt to carry the War into *Great-Britain*, and afterwards in their Deſign to recover, by Treachery and Surprize, the Cities and Towns they loſt in *Brabant* and *Flanders*, by their Defeat at *Ramilies*; and, on the contrary, the Confederate Arms having, that Year, been attended with great Succeſſes, as the Conqueſt of *Lille*, in *Flanders*; of *Exilles* and *Feneſtrelles*, in *Dauphiné*; and of the Iſlands of *Sardinia* and *Minorca*, in the *Mediterranean*. At the ſame time, the *French* King's Coffers being almoſt entirely exhauſted, and the moſt eminent Bankers of *Paris* and *Lions*, (whoſe Credit was cloſely twiſted with that of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Finances) were obliged to put off their uſual Payments; which, with reſpect to Forreigners, was tantamount to a downright Bankrupcy, the Court of *France* began to entertain very ſerious Thoughts of Peace. Hereupon, about the beginning of the Year 1709. they ſent the Preſident *de Rouillé* to make private Overtures to the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, who, upon his Arrival at *Antwerp*, appointed Monſieur *Buys*, Penſionary of *Amſterdam*, and Monſieur *Vander Duſſen*, Penſionary of *Gouda*, to have a Conference with him at *Moerdyke*. Upon the Report of what paſs'd in this Interview, their High Mightineſſes

The French enclin'd to treat of Peace.

The Preſident de Rouille *comes into* Holland.

Conferences with him.

A. C. 1709.

neſſes permitted that *French* Miniſter to come to *Woerden*, a Place between *Leyden* and *Utrecht*, that he might be nearer at han for the intended Negotiation; and then the Deputies of the *States* had another Conference with him, wherein he made ſome looſe Offers and Propoſals towards a General Peace; which, however, he refus'd to deliver in Writing. The *States-General*, with their uſual Prudence, being very ſhy of making any Steps in ſo important an Affair, without the Participation of their Allies, gave immediate Notice of theſe Advances to the Emperor, and Queen of *Great-Britain*: Whereupon Prince *Eugene*, who, ſome * time before, was gone to *Vienna*, to give the Emperor a Verbal Account of the laſt Campaign, and lay before him the Meaſures concerted with the *States-General* for the next, return'd from thence to *Bruſſels* on the 27th of *March*, N. S. with full Powers from his Imperial Majeſty; and on the 8th of *April* came to the *Hague*, where the Duke of *Marlborough* arriv'd the next Day from *England*. Thoſe two Princes, in a long Conference with the great Penſionary *Heinſius*, Meſſieurs *Buys* and *Vander-Duſſen*, and other Deputies of the *States*, debated the Overtures made on the Part of *France*, which being thought unſufficient to be the Ground of a Treaty of Peace, Orders were given for carrying on the Warlike Preparations with all poſſible Application and Diligence, in order to open the Campaign as ſoon as the Backwardneſs of the Seaſon would permit, and purſue the late Advantages with the utmoſt Vigour: The Duke of *Marlborough*, as the Report went, having ſaid on that Occaſion, *That the Peace was to be treated of in* France *the next Summer, by One Hundred and Fifty Thouſand Plenipotentiaries.*

* *He ſet out from the* Hague *the* 20*th of* Jan. *N. S. Prince* Eugene *and the Duke of* Marlborough *come to the* Hague.

French *Overtures not Satisfactory.*

The States Deputies having acquainted Monſieur *Rouillé*, That *his Overtures were not Satisfactory*, that Miniſter ſent a Gentleman to *Verſailles* for *New Inſtructions*; which did not a little puzzle the *French* Court. For, as on the one hand, they were reſolved not to give up the whole Monarchy of *Spain*, which the Confederates inſiſted upon; ſo, on the other, the great Difficulties they labour'd under, which were much encreas'd by the general Scarcity of Corn, and other Proviſions, occaſion'd by the extraordinary Severity of the laſt Winter, made it neceſſary for them to

to buoy up the ſinking Spirits of the People, with hopes of a ſpeedy End of the War, thereby to ſuppreſs their loud tumultuous Clamours for *BREAD* and *PEACE*. Hereupon Mr. *Rouillé*'s Expreſs was immediately ſent back with Directions to that Miniſter, to amuſe the Allies, with a ſeeming Compliance with all their Demands; but not to ſign any Thing that ſhould be drawn up in Writing. The Great Penſionary having, by Order of the States, made a Report to the Duke of *Marlborough* of what paſs'd at the Conference, which Meſſieurs *Buys* and *Vander-Duſſen* had with the *French* Miniſter, ſince the return of the fore-mention'd Courier from *France*, his Grace reſolv'd to return to *Great-Britain*, to inform the Queen of the Progreſs made in this important Negotiation. Accordingly, his Grace embark'd near the *Brill*, on the 30th of *April*, N. S. made *Margate* the next Night and, on the 2d of *May*, arriv'd in *London*.

A. C. 1709.

He arriv'd at the Hague, *April* 18.

The Duke of Marlborough *returns to* England.

In the mean time, the *French* Court, to give their Artifices the greater Air of Sincerity, diſpatch'd to *Holland* the Marquis *de Torcy*, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. Upon his Arrival at the *Hague*, he went to pay a Viſit to the Great Penſionary, who told him, He could not confer with him, without leave of the *States*; but their High-Mightineſſes having thought fit that the ſaid Penſionary, and the Deputies who had been appointed to receive the Propoſals of Monſieur *Rouillé*, ſhould meet the Marquis *de Torcy*, and hear what he had to offer: They had, accordingly, an Interview with him the next Day. The Reſult thereof being communicated to the *States* of *Holland*, the great Penſionary acquainted that *French* Miniſter, That they could not return him any Anſwer, 'till they knew the Sentiments of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, by the return of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who, embarking at *Margate* on the 15th of *May*, N. S. in the Morning, met with contrary Winds, and did not reach the *Hague* 'till the 18th in the Morning. The firſt Thing his Grace did, was to confer with Prince *Eugene*, who, ſix Days before, arriv'd there from *Bruſſels*, whither he was gone to make the neceſſary Diſpoſitions for the Opening of the Campaign; and upon his Return, in his Conferences with the great Penſionary, had the Satisfaction to receive new Aſſurances, *That, upon any private Conſiderations whatever, the* States

The Marquis de Torcy *comes to the* Hague. *May* 6. *N.S.*

As does alſo the Duke of Marlborough, *May* 18.

And Prince Eugene, *May* 12.

A. C. 1709.

would never ſeperate from the General Intereſt and Scope of the Grand Alliance.

The Lord Viſcount **Townſhend** *appointed Her Majeſty's Plenipotentiary.*

The Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Lord Viſcount *Townſhend*, who went to *Holland* with his Grace, as Ambaſſador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, having given immediate Notice of their Arrival to the Preſident of the States (for the Week) and to the Grand Penſionary, thoſe two Gentlemen went together to his Grace, to compliment him on the part of the States; and, at the ſame time, to confer with him, which they did for an hour and an half; and then they return'd to the Aſſembly of the *States General*. Towards the Evening the Marquis *de Torcy* went alone to the Duke of *Marlborough*'s Lodgings, and had a Conference of above two Hours with his Grace and the Lord *Townſhend*. The 19th in the Morning, this *French* Miniſter paid another Viſit to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and both together went to Prince *Eugene*'s Apartment, where they ſtaid ſome time. In the Evening thoſe two Princes went to the Grand Penſionary, who acquainted them with the Reſolution of the States-General, not to accept the Offers made by the *French* Miniſters, or to take one ſtep further, but in concert with all the Allies. Their Highneſſes were very well ſatisfied with this Determination; and on the 20th in the Morning, both thoſe two Princes, and the Lord Viſcount *Townſhend*, return'd the Viſit they had receiv'd from the Marquis *de Torcy*, who preſented to them the Preſident *de Rouillé*, who 'till then had been with no other Miniſters, but Meſſieurs *Van Buys* and *Vander-Duſſen*.

Viſits and Conferences at the **Hague** *between the Confederate and* **French** *Miniſters.*

The Marquis *de Torcy* play'd his Game very dexterouſly, and held out ſome Days upon half Promiſes and faint Denials: But the Steddineſs and good Harmony, with which Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, the Great Penſionary, and the other Confederate Miniſters, acted in this Important Affair, put him off his Shifts and Changes. That Miniſter carried the Amuſement ſo far, that the 20th in the Morning being appointed for a Conference, he went thither with Monſieur *de Rouillé*, and declared, That their Maſter conſented to the Demoliſhing of *Dunkirk*; to let the Prince of *Wales* withdraw out of his Dominions, and other Articles inſiſted on by the *Britiſh* Plenipotentiaries; as likewiſe to renounce all Pre-

Pretenſions to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy; and to yield ſuch Places as ſhould be thought neceſſary for the Barrier demanded by the *Dutch*, as *Furnes*, *Ipres*, *Menin*, *Tournay*, *Liſle*, *Condé* and *Maugbeuge*. With reſpect to the Empire; the *French* Miniſters offered to reſtore all Things as they were ſettled by the Treaty of *Reſwick*, and to demoliſh the Fortifications of *Strasburgh*; but the Allies inſiſting on ſome other Articles, namely, the Reſtitution of *Upper* and *Lower Alſace* to the Empire, Monſieur *de Torcy* declared, He had no Power to make any farther Conceſſions; broke up the Conference, and ſent to the Penſionary to deſire Paſſes to return home. However, upon ſecond Thoughts, and as they pretended, at the Deſire of Monſieur *Petticum*, Reſident of *Holſtein*, the *French* Miniſters conſented to put off their Departure; and on the 21ſt Monſieur *de Torcy* went alone to the Great Penſionary, to agree about another Conference, which was held at Six of the Clock in the Evening; and notwithſtanding the *French* Miniſters had declared the Day before, That they could not enlarge their Offers, they propoſed to ſurrender *Strasburgh*, in its preſent Condition. The Allies not being ſatisfied with the Propoſals made in this Conference, another was appointed for the 22d in the Morning, which proved likewiſe unſucceſsful: Whereupon the *French* declared, That they were reſolved to go away. The better to perſuade People that they were in earneſt, they ſent again to the Great Penſionary for Paſſes, and took their Leave of Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Miniſters of Nutral Princes; but the States having the ſame Evening ſent them their Paſſes, and the Great Penſionary intimated to them, by Order of their High Mightineſſes, That they were not hereafter to expect any Paſport for their Return to the *Hague*; and conſidering on the other hand how unconcern'd the Miniſters of the Allies were at the Threats of their Departure, they were eaſily prevail'd with to ſtay, at the Deſire, as they ſtill pretended, of ſome Neutral Miniſters; and the better to colour the Matter, they ſent * an Expreſs to the Court of *France* for new Inſtructions. The 23d in the Morning, another Conference was held from Nine a Clock in the Morning 'till about two in the Afternoon, wherein they begun to ſet down ſome Articles in Writing, and agreed to meet

A. C. 1709.

* *May* 23. *N. S.*

A. C. 1709. again about Six in the Evening. The ſame Afternoon, Count *de Zinzendorf*, the Emperor's Plenipotentiary, arrived at the *Hague*, and went immediately with Monſieur *Heems*, the Imperial Miniſter, to pay a Viſit to Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough*, with whom, and the Great Penſionary, Count *Gallas*, and the Lord *Townſhend*, the *French* Miniſters had another Conference in relation to the Security of the Execution of the Points agreed upon; but tho' the ſame laſted from Six 'till Eleven of the Clock in the Evening, yet nothing was concluded in it. The Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and the Lord *Townſhend*, did not continue there ſo long, but left it to the Deputies of the States to debate theſe Articles; and in the mean time they return'd Count *Zinzendorf*'s Viſit. The 24th in the Morning, the *French* Miniſters had another Interview with the Deputies of the States, and as ſoon as it was over, the latter went to give an Account of what paſs'd in it to the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, who having ſome other important Affairs to ſettle, could not aſſiſt at that Conference. The ſame Day in the Evening, there was another Meeting, wherein they reſumed the Debate relating to the Security of the Performance of the Articles agreed on, particularly the *Evacuation* of the *Spaniſh* Dominions. For this the Allies demanded ſeveral cautionary Towns; but the *French* refus'd to give any, inſiſting, 'That the 'Ingagement the Moſt Chriſtian King enter'd into, 'to recal his Troops from *Spain*, and his Promiſe to 'give no manner of Aſſiſtance to King *Philip*, di-'rectly or indirectly, was a ſufficient Security; and 'that King *Philip* being thus forſaken by his Grand-'father, would be obliged to quit *Spain*, the rather 'becauſe the *Spaniards* would then certainly declare 'for King *Charles*. This occaſioned warm Debates; but at laſt it was agreed, That *France* ſhould deliver ſome Places in the *Netherlands*, that were to be part of the Barrier, before they enter'd upon the general Negotiations of Peace. On the 25th and 26th, there was no Interview with the *French* Miniſters; but the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, the Lord Viſcount *Townſhend*, and Count *Zinzendorf*, had ſeveral Conferences with the Great Penſionary, and the Deputies of the States, wherein they inform'd the new Imperial Plenipotentiary, of what had been tranſacted

acted ſince the Beginning of this Negotiation; and agreed on the further Demands to be made to the *French* Miniſters. A Conference being held the 27th in the Morning, at which Count *Zinzendorf* aſſiſted for the firſt Time; the ſaid Demands were communicated to Meſſieurs *de Torcy* and *Rouillé*, who deſir'd ſome time to conſider the ſame; but the Duke of *Marlborough* having ſent 'em Word, that he and Prince *Eugene* had determin'd to ſet out for *Flanders* within two Days, they promis'd to return an Anſwer at Six in the Evening, in another Conference, which was held, as uſual, at the Great Penſionary's, and laſted 'till Two a-Clock in the Morning. After many Diſputes, the *French* ſeem'd to comply with all the *Preliminary* * *Articles* inſiſted on by the Confederates; which being order'd to be fairly drawn in Writing, and afterwards examined in a Conference held the 28th, about Ten a-Clock in the Morning, another meeting was appointed in the Afternoon, in order to ſign the ſaid Articles. A. C. 1709.

* *See the Appendix Numb. II.*

During the courſe of this *memorable Negotiation*, many, nay, the Generality, were of Opinion, That *France*, preſs'd by the Neceſſity of their Affairs, and the Hand of Heaven, which viſibly lay hard upon them, renounc'd their uſual *Artifices*, and acted upon a ſincere Bottom. The Enemy's *Candour* in yielding to ſuch Terms of *Peace*, as the Allies inſiſtd on, and which ſeem'd indiſpenſably neceſſary to ſettle the *Ballance*, and future Tranquility of *Europe*, appear'd to be the more *real*, when the Marquis *de Torcy* (Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and a Perſon of a *Fair* Character and *Solid Notions*) was ſent into *Holland*, under the plauſible Pretext of being perfectly inſtructed in the ſecret Mind of the King his Maſter: So that it was the common Belief, that Chriſtendom would ſoon be bleſs'd with Univerſal Peace. But ſuch Politicians who reflected on the preſent *Conſtitution* of *France*, and the *Steddy Maxims* on which their *Monarch* had ſo vaſtly enlarg'd his Dominions, could hardly be induc'd to believe, That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would abandon his Grandſon: in which Opinion they were eaſily confirm'd, when they conſider'd, that while a *French* Miniſter in *Holland* ſeem'd to agree to the Surrendering of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, King *Philip* caus'd he Prince of *Aſturias*, his Son, to be ſolemnly, *April*

France *generally thought to act a ſincere Part.*

A. C. 1709.

the 7th N. S. acknowledged, as Presumptive Heir to the Crown, by the Deputies of the *Spanish* Provinces. On the other hand, the *French* publish'd a Letter from King *Philip* to his Grandfather, importing, 'That 'he neither repin'd at, nor found fault with, his most 'Christian Majesty's Thoughts of abandoning him, 'considering the present Condition of his Affairs; 'and he would never forget the Obligations his Ma-'jesty had laid upon him in making his utmost 'Efforts, to settle and maintain him on the Throne 'of *Spain*: But that he desired his Majesty not to 'stipulate any thing concerning him in any Treaty; 'being firmly resolv'd, as long as there remain'd one '*Spaniard* faithful to him, rather to perish than to 'relinquish a Monarchy to which he had so good a 'Title; concluding, That if his ill Fortune should 'ever reduce him to the Necessity of leaving *Spain*, 'he would embark himself with his Royal Consort 'and Children, and retire either to *Peru* or *Mexico*, 'from whence his Enemies would not find it an easie 'matter to drive him. At the same time, the *French* gave out, That their Monarch had order'd one of his Ministers to notify to the Court of St. *Germains*, 'That he might, perhaps, be oblig'd to desire the '(late) Queen of *England*, and the Prince her Son, 'to withdraw from his Dominions; but that to 'what Place soever they should retire, he would still 'continue to them, and even increase the Subsidies 'he had constantly given them.

The Prince of Asturias acknowledg'd Heir to the Crown of Spain.

K. Philip's Letter to the K. of France.

The Suspicion many entertain'd, That the Negotiation at the *Hague*, was only a politick *Amusement* on the Part of *France*, in order to create *Jealousies* and *Divisions* among the Allies, or to make them remiss in their Warlike Preparations, whilst the *French* carried on theirs, with all possible Diligence: Or, if neither of these could be effected, to let the *French* Nation see, that 'twas none of their Monarch's Fault, if they did not yet enjoy the Blessings of *Peace*: This Suspicion, I say, was not a little increas'd, when it was publickly known, that after the *Imperial*, *British*, and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries had sing'd the *Articles* * *Preliminary*, the *French* Ministers refused to set their Hands to them, pretending they had no Directions to do it. However, to put still a Gloss upon the Matter, the Marquis *de Torcy* told the Allies, That he would immediately set out for *Paris*, to lay the whole

But many suspect the Sincerity of France.

* *See the Appendix Numb. II.*

The French Ministers refuse to sign the Preliminaries.

Mr. de Torcy *sets out for* Paris, *May* 28. *N. S.*

whole Tranſaction before the moſt Chriſtian King, and endeavour to procure his Ratification: With a Promiſe to Prince *Eugene*, That he would acquaint him with his Majeſty's Reſolution by the fourth of the next Month. With this Compliment he took his leave of the Confederate Miniſters, and that very Afternoon left the *Hague*, where the Preſident *de Rouillé*, who open'd *the firſt Scene of this Mock-Negotiation*, was to continue yet ſome time, in order to put off the *Unravelling* of the *Plot*, as long as the *Sagaciouſneſs* of the *Spectators* would allow. A. C. 1709.

The wole *French Legerdemain* was ſoon after manifeſted: Tho' it muſt be own'd, that the Marquis *de Torcy* was punctual in his Promiſe to Prince *Eugene*, who having on the 30th of *May*, ſet out for *Bruſſels* receiv'd there, on the 4th of *June*, the following Letter from that Miniſter.

SIR,

'ACcording to my Promiſe, That you ſhould 'know, the 4th Inſtant at the fartheſt, the 'King's Reſolution about the Project of Peace, con- 'cluded at the *Hague*, I give my ſelf the Honour to 'tell you, That his Majeſty having examin'd the 'ſame, finds it impoſſible for him to accept; it and 'therefore has ſent Orders to the Preſident *de Rouillé*, 'to notify the ſame to the Potentates engaged in 'this War. It is to be hop'd, that more favourable 'Times will preſent, for the eſtabliſhing a Peace ſo 'neceſſary for all *Europe*, and conſequently ſo much 'deſired by every Body. Mean time, I have no Occa- 'ſion to be ſorry for my Journey, ſince it has procur'd 'me the Honour of your Acquaintance, and that I 'know perſonally, that your *Reputation*, which *fills 'the World*, is ſo juſtly due to you, being founded on 'true Merit, *I am*, &c.

Verſailles, *June* 2. 1709.

His Letter to Prince Eugene. *The K. of* France *refuſes to ratify the Preliminaries agreed on at the* Hague.

The Meſſenger who brought this Letter to Prince *Eugene*, arriv'd the next Morning at the *Hague*, where People were in the height of Expectation of the *French* King's *Ratification* of the *Preliminaries*: But, to their great Diſappointment, the Preſident *de Rouillé* having, the * ſame day, had a Conference at the Great Penſionary's, with the Imperial and *Britiſh* Plenipotentiaries, and the Deputies of the States, he ac-

* *June* 5. *N. S.*

A. C. 1709.

The King of France *Exceptions to the Preliminaries.*

acquainted them, 'That the most Christian King 'could not ratify some Articles agreed to in the 'Conferences held with Monsieur *de Torcy*, and 'concluded the 28th past; in particular excepted 'against the 10th, 11th, 28th, 29th, and 37th. 'That as to the 10th Article, his most Christian 'Majesty agreed to the same as far it concern'd the 'Possession of *Alsace*, according to the literal sense of 'the Treaty of *Munster*; but insisted, That *Landau* 'should be restor'd to him; and as an Equivalent 'offer'd *Old Brisac*: Both which Places were yielded 'up to *France* by the said Treaty of *Munster*. That 'the most Christian King could not consent to the 'demolishing of *Hunningen*, *New Brisac*, and *Fort 'Lewis*; but agreed to all the other Part of the 11th 'Article. That the 28th, relating to the Places yield-'ed to the Duke of *Savoy*, was entirely excepted a-'gainst, and referr'd to a farther Discussion. That his 'Majesty disliked also the whole 29th Article, where-'by the Emperor's Proceedings against the Electors of '*Cologne* and *Bavaria* were approv'd; but would have 'the same referr'd to the Negotiations of a general 'Peace; With this Proviso, That the *Upper-Palati-'nate*, and the Dignity annex'd thereto, should not 'be confirm'd to the Elector *Palatine*; and that the 'Interests of the Electors of *Cologn* and *Bavaria*, 'should be settled in the Preliminaries. And in the 'last Place, That his most Christian Majesty except-'ed also against the 37th Article, whereby Two 'Months only were allow'd for the delivering up of 'the *Spanish* Monarchy; which Term he would have 'enlarg'd; but consented to recall his own Troops 'from *Spain* within that time.' These Difficulties, started by the Court of *France*, having been communicated by Monsieur *de Rouillé*. Count *Zinzendorf*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, and the Pensionary *Heinsius*, had, immediately after, a Conference among themselves, wherein it was resolv'd, *That no Alteration could, or ought to be admitted in the Articles Preliminary, especially in those excepted against by* France, *which were the most essential:* And, at the same time, it was agreed, to signify to Monsieur *de Rouillé* to depart in Four and Twenty Hours. But on the 6th of *June* (*N. S.*) in the Morning, that Minister made a Visit to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and propos'd another Conference, which was held that Night,

The Allies insist upon the same.

Night, and in which nothing material was tranſacted, except, that the Allies declar'd to Monſieur *de Rouillé*, *That they would not recede from any of the Articles agreed to; and that if his Maſter did not think fit to comply therewith, the Allies would not think themſelves bound by the ſaid Articles, or reſtrain their Pretenſions to the Contents thereof, after the 15th of that Month, the Time allow'd by the ſaid Articles.* The *French* Miniſter ſaid, He had no Orders to make any farther Declaration; whereupon he receiv'd a ſecond Intimation, forthwith to depart the *Hague*. The ſame Evening, Mr. *Walpole*, Secretary to the *Britiſh* Plenipotentiaries, return'd to the *Hague*, with the Queen of *Great Britain*'s Ratification of the Preliminaries. A. C. 1709.

The Great Penſionary having, on the 8th of *June*, (*N. S.*) reported to the Aſſembly of the States, Monſieur *de Rouillé*'s Declaration, That his Maſter could not accept the Preliminaries, and excepted chiefly againſt thoſe before-mention'd, their High Mightineſſes conſider'd, That the ſaid Articles were concerted with the Marquis *de Torcy* and Mr. *de Rouillé*, put into writing with their Aſſent, and by the Marquis *de Torcy* himſelf carried to the King of *France*, in order to be ſign'd, and ratified; That they were actually ſign'd on the Part of the Emperor, *Great Britain* and *Holland*, and had been ratified by Her *Britannick* Majeſty; and, That nothing ſhort of theſe Preliminaries could obtain and ſecure the General Peace, and prevent a dangerous, expenſive, and lingring War in *Spain*: Whereupon, with equal Firmneſs and Wiſdom, they took the following Reſolution:

Reſolution of the States General thereupon, dated June, 8. N. S.

'It is thought fit to appoint the Sieur *Van Eſſen*, 'and other Deputies of their High Mightineſſes for 'Foreign Affairs, to have a Conference with the Mi- 'niſters of the High Allies reſiding here, and notify 'to them, That the Sieur Preſident *Rouillé* having re- 'ceiv'd an Anſwer from the *French* Court on the Pre- 'liminary Articles concerted here with the Sieurs 'Marquis *de Torcy* and *Rouillé* aforeſaid, and ſet down 'in writing, to ſerve as a Foundation for a General 'Peace; he had thereupon communicated to the 'Miniſters of the Emperor, the Queen of *Great Bri- 'tain* and the States, That the King of *France* had not 'thought fit to accept and appove theſe Prelimina- 'ries, and made Difficulties, eſpecially about the Arti-

cles

A. C. 1709.

'cles relating to *Alſace*, the Barrier between *France* 'and *Piedmont*, and the late Electors of *Cologn* and '*Bavaria*, as alſo about the 37th Article, which is of 'the utmoſt Importance, and in which conſiſts the 'whole Security of the Execution of the ſaid Arti-'cles: That afterwards he had further declar'd, 'That they would recede from all thoſe Difficulties, 'provided they would, on the ſide of the High Allies, 'ſo far alter the ſaid 37th Article, as to be ſatisfy'd 'with the Promiſe of the King of *France*, That he 'will recal his Troops from *Spain*, and give no man-'ner of Aſſiſtance to his Grandſon; and that, in the 'mean time, the Ceſſation of Arms ſhould continue 'till the Concluſion of the Treaties of Peace; but 'that it is notorious, that there can be no Alteration 'in the ſaid 37th Article, without deſtroying the 'Aim and Scope of the whole Work, which is a 'Safe and General Peace; becauſe the Allies ſhould 'be thereby engaged to continue the War in *Spain* 'and other Countries belonging to that Crown, 'while *France* would enjoy the Advantages of Peace; 'and that this would be departing from the Foun-'dation which has been laid at the firſt, before any 'Negotiations of Peace were ſet on foot, and which 'had been agreed to in the Beginning by *France* it ſelf, '*viz.* The Evacuation and delivering up of *Spain* 'to King *Charles* the Third. That the Sieur *de* '*Rouillé* aforeſaid, has further declared, That he is 'order'd to depart: That therefore there remaining 'nothing elſe to do, than to continue the War, the 'Troops in the *Netherlands* are all on their March to 'form the Army, and carry on the Campaign with 'all poſſible Vigour: That their High Mightineſſes 'cannot doubt, but that the High Allies will be con-'vinced, that *France* having refuſed to approve the 'Preliminary Articles, there is nothing to be done 'but to proſecute the War on all ſides with all poſſi-'ble Vigour: That their High Mightineſſes, on their 'part, will ſtill go on to make their utmoſt Efforts with 'the like Zeal, expecting and promiſing themſelves, 'that all the High Allies in general, and every one in 'particular, will make the ſame Efforts on their part: 'That the Miniſters aforeſaid ſhall be deſired to pro-'mote the ſame by their good Offices; in order, that 'in all Parts the War may be proſecuted with the ſame 'Vigour, Firmneſs, and Activity againſt the Com-

'mon

'mon Enemy, 'till he is, through the Bleſſing of God, 'reduced to a Condition to comply with Terms that 'may produce a ſafe and honourable Peace, wherein 'the High Allies in general, and each of them in 'particular, may find their own Security.

The ſame Night the Preſident *de Rouillé* being preſs'd to declare, if he had any ſecret Orders tending to Peace, made anſwer, 'That if the Allies would 'content themſelves with the Fifth Article of the 'Preliminaries, in relation to *Spain*, without inſiſting 'on the others relating to the Delivering up of the '*Spaniſh* Monarchy, he thought the King, his Ma'ſter, would be induced to depart from the other 'Exceptions, about *Alſace*, the Duke of *Savoy*, &c. But the Recovery of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy from the Houſe of *Bourbon*, being the main Reaſon on which this War was enter'd into, and the only Means to reſtore and preſerve the Balance of *Europe*, the Miniſters of the Allies did not think fit to depart from any one of the Articles they had agreed on to ſecure the Evacuation of *Spain*; and ſo, the ſame Evening, a Paſport was ſent to Monſieur *de Rouillé* for his ſafe Return home. Accordingly, on the 9th in the Morning, he ſet out from the *Hague* to embark at *Rotterdam* for *Antwerp*, from whence he continued his Journey to *Paris*. The ſame Morning, all the Miniſters of the High Allies being deſired to meet in a Congreſs, Monſieur *Van Eſſen*, Preſident of the Secret Affairs, and the Great Penſionary, communicated to them the Reſolution of the *States-General* beforemention'd; gave them a full Account of all the Steps that had been made in the Negotiations, particularly ſince the *French* King had refus'd to agree to the Preliminaries; and deſir'd them to acquaint their Principals with theſe unfair Proceedings of *France*, and exhort them to join their beſt Efforts againſt an Enemy, who could never be brought to Reaſon but by Force. Count *Zinzendorf* took this Opportunity to tell the Deputies of the States, 'That the Empire, the 'Emperor, and King *Charles* III, would doubt'leſs expreſs their Satisfaction for the great Firm'neſs and Conſtancy their High Mightineſſes 'had manifeſted in the Courſe of theſe Negotia'tions. The Duke of *Marlborough* gave the ſame Aſſurances on the part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, as did alſo the reſt of the Miniſters on the part of their reſpective Maſters; and all ſignify'd to the

Mr. Rouillé *ſets out from the* Hague, *June* 9. *N. S.*

Congreſs of the Allies.

A. C. 1709.

Great Penſionary, how much all the Allies were oblig'd to him, and ſatisfy'd with the Prudence and Wiſdom he had expreſs'd in the Negotiations; which, contrary to the Expectation of the Enemy, would prove a new Cement to the Grand Alliance, and an Argument to convince the Allies, That the War was to be proſecuted 'till *France* was reduc'd to the Neceſſity of ſubmitting to any Terms that the Allies would preſcribe. The States of *Holland* and *Weſtfriezland* having met on the 13th, ratify'd the Preliminary Articles concluded with the Miniſters of *France*, without Regard to their Maſter's having refus'd to ſign them. After which the Aſſembly unanimouſly reſolv'd to carry on the War with the utmoſt Vigour; and the *States-General* directed, that a ſecond Edict ſhould be publiſh'd, to prohibit the Tranſportation of Corn to the Enemies Country, and to regulate the manner of Conveying it to Places that were in Friendſhip with the *State*. While the Generality of People, both in *Great-Britain*, *Holland* and *Germany*, expreſs'd their Reſentment againſt the Inſincerity and inſidious Proceedings of *France*, that crafty Court made a politick Uſe of the very Articles Preliminary, which were made publick in ſeveral Languages by the Allies: For, in order both to raiſe among the People an Indignation againſt thoſe exorbitant Demands, and encourage them to bear with leſs Impatience the Burden and Calamities of the War, the *French* King caus'd the following Circular Letter to be written to all the Governours of his Provinces.

The French King's Circular Letters to the Governors of his Provinces.

COUSIN,

'THE Hopes of an Approaching Peace were ſo 'generally ſpread in my Kingdom, that out of 'Regard to the Loyalty my People have expreſs'd 'during the whole Courſe of my Reign, I think my 'ſelf oblig'd to give them the Comfort of acquainting them with the Reaſons which ſtill hinder their 'Enjoying the Repoſe I deſign'd to procure to them.

'In order to reſtore the ſame, I would have accepted Conditions very oppoſite to the Security of my 'Frontier Provinces; but the more Facility and Deſire I have ſhewn to diſſipate the Umbrages which 'my Enemies affect to preſerve of my Power and 'Deſigns, the more have they multiplied their Pretenſions;

'Pretenſions; inſomuch, that by Degrees, adding A. C.
'new Demands to the Firſt, and making uſe either 1709.
'of the Duke of *Savoy*'s Name, or of the Intereſt
'of the Princes of the Empire, they have at once
'let me ſee, That they had no other Intention than
'to increaſe, at the Expence of my Crown, the *States*
'bordering upon *France*, and to open to themſelves
'eaſie Ways to penetrate into the Heart of my King-
'dom, as often as it would ſuit with their Intereſt
'to begin a new War. Nor would the War I now
'maintain, and was willing to have ended, have
'ceaſed, had I conſented to the Propoſals they have
'made to me; for they fixed within two Months the
'Term, wherein I was on my Part, to execute the
'Treaty; and, during that Interval, they pretended
'to oblige me to deliver up to them the Places they
'demanded of Me in the Low-Countries and *Alſace*,
'and to raze thoſe, on the Demoliſhing whereof they
'inſiſted; refuſing on their Part, to enter into any
'other Engagements, than the Suſpenſion of all Acts
'of Hoſtility, 'till the Firſt Day of *Auguſt*, and Re-
'ſerving to themſelves the Liberty of Acting then
'by Force of Arms, in caſe the King of *Spain*, my
'Grand-Son, perſiſted in the Reſolution of defending
'the Crown God has given him, and rather to pe-
'riſh than abandon faithful People, who for Nine
'Years, have acknowledg'd him as their Lawful
'King. Such a Suſpenſion, more dangerous than
'War it ſelf, would rather put off than forward
'Peace; for it would not only have been neceſſary
'to continue the ſame Expence for the Maintenance
'of my Armies; but as ſoon as the Term of the Suſ-
'penſion of Arms would have expir'd, my Enemies
'would have attack'd me with the new Advantages,
'they would have taken from the Towns, into which
'I ſhould have introduc'd them my ſelf, at the ſame
'time that I ſhould have demoliſh'd thoſe that are
'Bulwarks to ſome of the Frontier Provinces. I
'paſs over in Silence the Propoſals they have inſinu-
'ated to me, of joining my Forces with thoſe of the
'Confederates; and to compel my Grand-Son to de-
'ſcend the Throne, if he did not voluntarly conſent
'to live for the future without Dominions, and to
'reduce himſelf to the Condition of a private Man.
'It is againſt Humanity to believe, that they had

even

A. C. 1709.

'even the Thought of engaging me in such an Alli-
'ance with them; but altho' the Tenderness I have
'for my People be as hearty as for my own Chil-
'dren; altho' I bear a Part in all the Ills which the
'War makes such faithful Subjects undergo; and
'I have shewn to all *Europe*, that I sincerely desir'd
'to make 'em enjoy Peace, I am persuaded they
'would themselves oppose the Acceptance of it, on
'Conditions equally opposite to Justice, and to the
'Honour of the *French* Name.

'It is therefore my Intention, That all those who,
'for so many Years past, give me Demonstrations
'of their Zeal, by contributing with their Labours,
'Fortunes and Blood, towards the Maintaining of
'so heavy a War, may know, That the only Value
'my Enemies pretended to set on the Offers I was
'willing to make to them, was a Suspension of Arms,
'which, being stinted to the Space of two Months,
'would have procur'd to 'em more considerable Ad-
'vantages than they may expect from the Confidence
'they put in their Troops. As I repose mine in the
'Protection of God, hoping that the Purity of my
'Intentions will draw the Divine Blessing on my
'Arms; so I write to the Archbishops and Bishops of
'my Kingdom, to excite again the Fervency of Pray-
'ers in their respective Dioceses; and at the same time,
'I order you to acquaint my People within the Ex-
'tent of your Government, That they would enjoy
'Peace, if it had been in my Power, as it was in my
'Will, to procure to them a Good they wish for with
'Reason, but which must be obtain'd by new Efforts,
'since the exorbitant Conditions I would have grant-
'ed are useless towards the Restoring of the publick
'Tranquillity. I therefore leave it to your Prudence
'to make my Intentions known, in such a manner
'as you shall judge convenient: And so, *Cousin*, I
'pray God to have you in his Holy Keeping.

At the same time, the King of *France* wrote ano-
ther Circular Letter to the Archbishop of *Paris*,
and the other Prelates of his Kingdom, as follows:

COUSIN,

COUSIN,

'I Have look'd upon, as one of the principal Du-'ties incumbent on me, the Care of procuring 'Repoſe to my People, at a time when the Calami-'ties of the War are not the only Evils with which 'it has pleaſed God to afflict my Kingdom; but 'whatever Offers I have made to my Enemies, for 'the Reſtoring of the Publick Tranquillity, I have 'found by their Anſwers, that, confiding in their 'Troops, their Views are ſtill oppoſite to the Con-'tributing towards the Peace of *Europe*. Now, con-'ſidering that the Events of this Campaign are to 'decide the Matter; that the ſame are entirely in 'God's Hands; that his Holy Religion is attack'd 'by my Enemies; and that his Concerns are aban-'don'd even by thoſe who ought to maintain them, 'with the greateſt Zeal, I have reaſon to hope, that 'he will be pleaſed to give me new Marks of his 'Divine Protection, ſince he knows the Purity of 'my Intentions, and the Sacrifices I was reſolv'd to 'make for the Repoſe of ſo many Nations. We 'muſt, in the mean time, with no leſs Confidence 'than Humility, implore his Mercy, in order to ob-'tain the Influence thereof. Wherefore, it is my 'Intention, that you ſtill excite the Devotion of the 'People of your Dioceſe, by ordering new Prayers 'for the Proſperity of my Arms, and a happy Con-'cluſion of the PEACE. And not doubting your 'Zeal on this Occaſion, I pray God, *Couſin*, to have 'you in his Holy Keeping. *Done at* Verſailles, *the 12th of* June, 1709.

Sign'd LEWIS,
and lower, Phelipeaux.

It is to be obſerv'd, that the breaking off of the Negotiations of Peace, was ſoon attended with the Diſgrace of Monſieur *de Chamillard*, the King's Prime Miniſter, and even with ſome Coldneſs towards Madam *de Maintenon*, who were both ſaid to have given larger Inſtructions to Monſieur *de Rouillè*, and the Marquis *de Torcy*, than either his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty intended, or was thought fitting by the young Princes of the Blood. It is alſo remarkable, that while the Terms of a General Peace were negotiating, the *French* were uſing all imaginable En-

Monſ. de Chamillard *in Diſgrace.*

A. C. 1709.

deavours to tempt the Firmneſs of the Duke of *Savoy*, by very large Offers and Promiſes; and the Miniſter of that Prince at the *Hague*, communicated to thoſe of the Allies, Copies of a Letter their Maſter had receiv'd from *Rome*, by which it appear'd, That the Pope left no Stone unturn'd to bring his Royal Highneſs over to King *Philip*'s Intereſt; at the ſame time, that the Papal Court enter'd into ſolemn Engagements, to acknowledge King *Charles*'s Title to the Crown of *Spain*. But the Miniſter of *Savoy* did, * by his Maſter's expreſs Order, declare to the States Deputies, that he would not give the leaſt heed to any Overtures or Advantages that might be propos'd to him, being entirely ſatisfied with what he had ſtipulated for himſelf, when he enter'd into the Grand Alliance; and that he would continue inviolably firm to the Allies, and exert his utmoſt Efforts againſt the common Enemy. This Diſcovery of the Endeavours of *France* to draw off the Duke of *Savoy* from the Grand Alliance, came very opportunely, to expoſe the ill Intentions of that Court; who had the Modeſty to reject that Article of the Preliminaries by which the Allies ſtipulated a Barrier for the Duke of *Savoy*, only for the neceſſary Preſervation of the Peace of *Europe*, on that ſide; and, at the very ſame time, were offering much greater Advantages to his Royal Highneſs, to induce him to leave the Peace of *Europe* at their Mercy: But their Artifices were defeated by the Penetration and Conſummate Wiſdom of the Miniſters of the Allies; particularly of Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough*, whoſe Character ſhone brighteſt in this memorable Negotiation: For they treated the Peace as they managed the War; and let the *French* Miniſters, as they did their Generals, rack their Brains, and diſorder their Spirits, by keeping them in perpetual Hurry and Motion, upon this Stratagem, and t'other Device; whilſt, with the cooleſt Temper and the openeſt Conduct, they purſued their Point, and carried it by the plain Force of Virtue. This was plainly the Caſe: The *French*, who cunningly propos'd to diſunite the Allies, by ſetting on foot theſe Negotiations of Peace, were caught themſelves in the Preliminaries; which were ſo contriv'd for the particular Satisfaction of each of the High Allies, and the common Security of them all, that they were

Endeavours uſed by France *to tempt the Duke of* Savoy *ineffectual.*

* June 6. *N. S.*

The Artifices of the French *defeated by the Miniſters of the Allies.*

Character of Pr. Eugene *and the Duke of* Marlborough.

were yet more firmly united by this very Tranſaction. A. C. 1709.

On the other hand, the High Allies, juſtly provok'd by the unfair Proceedings of *France*, reſolv'd to improve their late Advantages by a vigorous Proſecution of the War. In order to that, the Duke of *Marlborough* left the *Hague*, the very day Monſieur *de Rouillè* ſet out for thence, and lay that Night at *Rotterdam*, on board the *Peregrine-Gally*, in order to go by Water to *Moerdyke*, where he arrived about Eight a-Clock, the 10th in the Morning, and about Five in the Evening came to *Antwerp*. His Grace deſign'd to have gone from thence to *Ghent*, but receiving a Meſſenger from Prince *Eugene*, to deſire he would come to *Bruſſels*, he immediately continued his Journey thither, and ſtaid there the 11th.

The Duke of Marlborough *ſets out from the* Hague, June 9 *N. S. and arrives at* Bruſſels, June 10.

Beſides the dividing of the Allies, the *French*, it ſeems, had another Deſign in the late ſpecious Negotiations, namely, to retard their Warlike Preparations: which was equally diſappointed; the Campaign having begun in *Flanders* aſſoon as the Backwardneſs of the Seaſon would permit. The Field Deputies of the States General having, about the Middle of *May*, review'd the *Dutch* Forces, and given Orders for their March, the Count *de Tilly*, their General, arriv'd with thoſe from the *Maeze*, on the 25th of *May* (*N. S.*) at *Diegon*, near *Bruſſels*, from whence they march'd the next day, to incamp along the *Dender*. The other Troops of the States form'd another Camp along the *Scheld*, and the Imperialiſts, *Pruſſians* and *Wirtemberghers* march'd to join them.

Campaign in Flanders.

Prince *Eugene* being come to *Bruſſels* on the 1ſt of *June* (*N. S.*) and having, as was mention'd before, receiv'd an Account, That the King of *France* had refuſed to approve the *Preliminaries* ſettled at the *Hague*, his Highneſs gave immediate Orders for the Troops of the Allies, to form the Grand Army with all poſſible ſpeed, between *Menin* and *Oudenarde*: Except the Flying Camp of Twelve Battalions. and as many Squadrons, which were order'd to continue about *Aloſt*, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Murray*, and Major-General *Chanclos*, to cover *Bruſſels* and *Brabant*, and obſerve a ſmall Body of the Enemy's Troops, that were aſſembling near *Charleroy*. At the ſame time, the Enemy's Forces were on their March from all Quarters, to form

Both Armies joint the Field.

A. C. 1709.

their Army in the Plain of *Lens*, under the Command of the Mareſchal *de Villars*, who was to retrive the ancient Glory of the *French* Nation. It muſt be own'd, that their Troops, at their going into the Field, made a very good Appearance; the Cavalry being well mounted, and the great Dearth and Want of Proviſions having forc'd the poor Labouring People of *France* to liſt into the Service to find a Maintenance, whereby their Infantry was well recruited and compleat: But the *French* General not being over-confident in the Courage of his Men, he wiſely began to caſt up deep Intrenchments to cover his Army.

The French entrench themſelves at Lens.

The Duke of Marlborough *and* P. Eugene *ſet out from* Bruſſels, *and come to* Ghent, June 12. *N. S.*

The Confederate Troops having form'd a Camp at *Swynaerde* near *Ghent*, under the Command of General *Fagel*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Prince *Eugene*, ſet out the 12th of *June* (N. S.) from *Bruſſels*, attended by 200 Horſe, and being inform'd, that a Party of the Enemy had placed themſelves in Ambuſh in the Wood of *Likerque*, with a Deſign to fall upon them, they diſpatch'd an Expreſs to *Aloſt* for ſome Detachments to advance from thence along the Cauſey; upon Notice whereof the Enemy retired, and the Two Princes came ſafe to *Aloſt*. Their Highneſſes intended to have gone to *Oudenarde*; but hearing at *Aloſt*, that the Roads croſs the Country were almoſt impracticable, through the continual Rains, they took the Benefit of the Cauſey, and about Three in the Afternoon arriv'd at *Ghent*, where they were immediately complimented by the States of *Flanders*, and the Magiſtrates of that City, who, the next Day invited them to a ſplindid Entertainment in the Town Houſe. The ſame * Morning, the Generals commanding the reſpecting Bodies, being order'd to attend their Highneſſes, a Council of War was held, wherein it was unanimouſly agreed, That it was impoſſible for the Troops to make any Motion, till the Weather, which had been extreamly wet. were more ſettled, without expoſing them to the greateſt Hardſhips; ſo that the March of the Garriſon of *Ghent*, conſiſting of the *Britiſh* Troops, which was appointed for the 14th, was defer'd for Three or Four Days longer. On the 15th, their Highneſſes went to *Nivelle*, where they review'd the *Pruſſian* Troops, in the Service of *Great Britain* and *Holland*, and dined with the Prince Royal of *Pruſſia*.

* June 13. *N. S.*

Pruſſia, who was come into the *Netherlands* to make the Campaign. In the Evening, their Highneſſes return'd to *Ghent*, from whence the *Britiſh* Troops march'd out the 17th; and the next day the Two Princes went to *Liſle*, accompanied by the Prince of *Auvergne*, the Earl of *Albemarle*, Count *Dhona*, and ſeveral other Officers. A. C. 1709.

The Confederate Troops deſign'd for this Campaign, to the Number of above 110000 Men, being aſſembled about *Courtray* and *Menin*, form'd the Army the 21ſt of *June* (*N. S.*) near the laſt Place, and march'd the 22d towards *Liſle*, encamping between *Linſelle*, *Turcoin*, and *Rabax*. The next Day, Prince *Eugene*, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, put themſelves at the Head of the Army; the Right Wing whereof, under the Command of the firſt, paſs'd the *Lower-Deule*, as did, at the ſame time, the Left, under his Grace, the *Mark*, and the Army encamp'd in the Plain of *Liſle*, on both ſides the *Upper Deule*: The Duke of *Marlborough* taking his Quarters at the Abbey of *Looz*; Prince *Eugene* his in the Caſtle of *Lempre*; and Count *Tilly* his in *Renzain*. Orders were thereupon ſent to the Field Artillery, which was left at *Menin*, to come to this Camp; and an Expreſs diſpatch'd, at the ſame time, to Lieutenant-General *Dompré*, who was left with a Flying-Camp near *Aloſt*, to join the Army with all ſpeed. The 24th, upon Advice from *Arras*, that the Mareſchal *de Villars* had poſitive Orders to venture a Battle, the Quarter-Maſters General went out with 1200 Horſe, to view the Ground between the Two Armies, and the Situation of the Enemies Camp; and, upon their Return, reported, that they were advantageouſly poſted between *Pont-à-Vendin*, *Cambrain*, and *Beauvrain*; their Right and Left being cover'd by Moraſſes, made unpaſſable by the late continual Rains; and their Front by ſome Villages, which they had fortify'd, and that they were perfecting their Intrenchments with all poſſible Application. The next Day, Lieutenant-General *Dopff*, and Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* were ſent out, with other Detachments, to take a narrower View of the Enemy; and upon their Report of the almoſt inſuperable Difficulties that would attend the Attacking of the Enemy in their advantageous and fortify'd Camp, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke

The Confederates do not think fit to attack the French *in their ſtrong Camp.*

A. C. 1709. Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Field-Deputies, reſolv'd to beſiege the important Fortreſs of *Tournay*, the Garriſon whereof, as well of ſeveral other neighbouring Towns, the Mareſchal *de Villars* had very much weakned, to reinforce his Army, on the Approach of the Confederates. This Reſolution was kept very private; and, the more to encreaſe the Enemy's Jealouſy, the Artillery was ſent for up the *Lys* to *Menin*; and a Council of War was held the 26th, to take as 'twas induſtriouſly given out, proper Meaſures to attack the *French*, and thereupon the Baggage was ſent to *Liſle*: Which, in both Armies, fortify'd the Belief that there would be an Action. This Opinion continued among the Confederate Troops; when decamping about Nine in the Evening, from the Banks of the *Deule*, they march'd part of the Night without Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, towards the Enemy; but they were ſurpriz'd, when, on a ſudden, they turn'd to the Left, and arriv'd the 27th in the Morning before *Tournay*, which was ſoon after inveſted: So that the Enemy having no Notice, nor ſo much as any Suſpicion of this Deſign, (for which, however, Mareſchal *de Villars* was reflected on, by thoſe that envy'd his former Fortune) they had no time to re-inforce the Garriſon, which conſiſted only of (*a*) Twelve weak Battalions, and Four Squadrons of Dragoons, under the (*b*) Command of Lieutenant-General *de Surville*. Upon the Confederate Army's coming up to the Town, the Prince of *Naſſau*, Stadholder of *Freizeland*, was immediately detach'd with Thirty Squadrons and Ten Battalions, to take Poſſeſſion at St. *Amand* and *Mortagne*, Two Poſts neceſſary to cover the intended Siege; which Service his Highneſs perform'd with Succeſs: The Garriſon of St.

Tournay inveſted, June 27. *N. S.*

(*a*) *Viz.* 2 *of* Bourbon, 2 *of* Vendoſme, 2 *of St.* Valier, 2 *of* Vexin, 1 *of* Vivarez, 1 *of* Villemaure, 1 *of* la Faille, *and* 1 *of* Artagnan; *beſides which, there were in the Place* 12 *Troops of* Pouriere's *Dragoons, of* 30 *Men* per *Troop*, 300 *Invalids*, 5 *independent Companies, and* 1 *Company of Miners.*

(*b*) *Mr.* de Megrini, *as Chief Ingenier, was Governor of the Citadel.*

A PLAN OF TOURNAY As at Presen Fortified by the FRENCH and Now Attack'd by the CONFEDERATE ARMY. 1709

Circumvalation

Gen! Schulemberg's Attack

the Bastion of Blandenaise

Gate of the 7 Fountains

Pont Tournant

Platforme

Bruel Bast.

Bruel Gate

Mortel Gate

Pont de Fer

Lille Gate

Pont Tournu

Pont d'Arche

Ab: S Martin

S Martins Gate

Royal Gate

Orleans Bast.

Prince Eugenion

Dauphin Bast.

Dauphin Gate

THE CITADELL

Count Lottum Attack

Valenciences Gate

Camus Bast.

Scheld R.

the Lines of

Gen! Fagel's Attack

Marvil Bast.

P'd'Amour

Marvil Gate

Circumvalation

NB. Invested the 16 of June Trenches opend y 27 D.S.

NB. For Explaining the Terms used in Fortification, there is Published a Hexagon (or six sided Figure) wherein all the Works used in fortifying Towns is clearly explaind. & also the maner of Attacking: and the Instruments used therein.

A Scale of Paces

100 200 300 400 500 600

St. *Amand*, retiring upon his Approach to *Valenciennes*; and that of *Mortagne* ſurrendring, the next day, Priſoners of War, aſſoon as the Confederates had taken Sword in Hand, a Redoubt that defended the Bridge of that important Poſt, which is Situate in the Confluence of the *Scarpe* and the *Scheld*. Beſides the Detachment under the Prince of *Naſſau*, another of the like Number * of Horſe and Foot, commanded by Lieutenant-General *Lumley*, was ſent to join General *Dompré*, who having march'd the 26th from *Aloſt*, had taken Poſt near *Tournay*, between the Two *Schelds*, with Nine Squadrons and Five Battalions; and the Town was inveſted by the remaining Part of the Army on each ſide the *Scheld*: The Duke of *Marlborough*, who fix'd his Quarters at *Willemeaux*, poſting his Troops from *Colonne*, as far as the Cauſe-way of *Douay*; and Prince *Eugene* his from that Cauſe-way to *Marquain*, that Part of the Army being in a kind of Half-Moon, on the *Lower-Scheld*. The Governor of *Tournay* not a little ſurpriz'd to ſee the Confederate Troops in Motion to inveſt the Town, which was unprovided with Neceſſaries for a long Siege, rifled great Part of the Corn of the Inhabitants, and ſent out a Party to fetch in the large Cattle out of the Neighbourhood: But the latter were cut off by the Confederates, and taken Priſoners, except Nine or Ten Dragoons, who made off, and paſſing through *Perwels* about Noon, got ſafe to *Condé*; and the Cattle was, by the Generals of the Allies, generouſly reſtor'd to the Peaſants. The ſame * Day, Monſieur *Damoiſeau*, one of the Enemy's Chief Enginers, coming from *Condé*, with a Paſſport, as Secretary to the Commiſſaries of Proviſions, with deſign to get into *Tournay*, was taken Priſoner.

A. C. 1709.

The Allies take Poſſeſſion of S. Amand and Mortagne

* 30 *Squadrons and* 10 *Battal.*

Diſpoſition of the Confederate Troops. See the PLAN.

* June 27. N. S.

The 28th the Enemy open'd their Sluices at *Valenciennes* and *Condé*, whereupon ſuch a Flood of Water came down, that the Communication between the Troops of the Allies was cut off; but Bridges being laid over Moraſſes and Inundations, the Communication was open'd again, that very Night. On the other hand, the Mareſchal *de Villars*, being ſenſible of his Miſtake, in drawing Troops out of ſo important a Place, the Conqueſt of which 'twas reaſonable to believe the Confederate Generals had in View, ſince it would cover the open Cities of *Brabant*, and ſecure the Way to farther Progreſs;

A. C. 1709.

would fain have retriev'd that Fault, by throwing Reinforcements into the Place. In order to that, Seven or Eight Hundred Horſe from *Mons* and *Condé* advanc'd on the 29th to *Limogies*, hoping to get into *Tournay* by the great Road that leads from *Oudenarde* to it; But Six Squadrons, and as many Battalions, under the Command of Major-General *Kepel*, being ſent over to the *Hainault* ſide of the *Scheld*, to reinforce thoſe Poſts, and ſecure ſome Intervals and Paſſages, the Enemy found themſelves oblig'd to retire, without attempting any thing. The 30th, the Lines of Circumvallation were begun on the *Hainault* ſide of the *Scheld*, and that Night Meſſieurs *d'Aquavive* and *Pignatelli*, with a Detachment of above 1000 Horſe and Dragoons, each Horſe man carrying a Foot-Soldier behind him, advanc'd with a Deſign to throw themſelves into the Town; But the Lieutenants-Generals *Lumley* and *Dompré* obſerving their Approach, ſent after them a Detachment which oblig'd them to retire to *Condé*. On the 1ſt of *July*, N. S. the Prince of *Naſſau* having left a Thouſand Men, under the Command of a Brigadier at St. *Amand*, and a Colonel, with 700 Men, at St. *Mortagne*, return'd to the Camp before *Tournay*, with the Earl of *Orkney*, General *Hompeſch*, and the reſt of their Troops. The next Day, Monſieur *de Villemaure*, a *French* Brigadier, and a Captain in his Regiment, were taken in the Confederate Camp, in the Habit of Peaſants; and it was ſuppos'd they came to obſerve in what part it might be moſt penetrable to convey a Reinforcement into the Place, and that they were to have gone back to make their Report to the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh*, who was ſent with 12 Squadrons of Dragoons towards *Valenciennes*. On the 3d of *July*, N. S. all the Troops appointed for the Siege, having taken their Poſts round the Town from *Cerq* above the Town, to the Caſtle of *Conſtantine* below it, at both which Places lay Bridges of Communication over the *Scheld*, the Generals made the following Diſpoſition for the Attacks of the City and Citadel:

The French miſcarry twice in their Deſign of reinforcing the Garriſon.

See the Plan.

Diſpoſitions made for the Attacks of the Town and Citadel of Tournay, *July* 3. *N. S.*

'There ſhall be Three Attacks, one againſt the 'Citadel, and one on each ſide the River againſt 'the Town: Of which, the Principal ſhall be com-

'manded

'manded by General *Lottum*, againſt the Citadel, A. C.
'on the ſide of the Gate of *Valenciennes*; the Second 1709.
'by General *Fagel*, againſt the Gate of *Marville*;
'and the Third by General *Schuylemburgh*, againſt
'the Hornwork of the Gate of the Seven Foun-
'tains.

'Sixty Battalions are appointed for the Tren-
'ches, *viz.*

3 *Imperialiſts.*	23 *Dutch.*
7 *Engliſh.*	5 *Hannoverians.*
3 *Danes.*	3 *Palatines.*
7 *Pruſſians.*	4 *Heſſians.*
3 *Saxons.*	2 *Wirtembergers.*

'And Sixty Squadrons of the Troops of the ſeveral
'Nations likewiſe, are to attend the uſual Services
'of Horſe in a Siege.

The General Officers at General Lottum's *Attack.*

'M. *Withers*, *Fing*, and *Heyden*, Lieutenants-Ge-
'neral. Sir *Rich. Temple*, M. *Denhoff*, and *Vegelin*,
'Majors-General.

'At General *Fagel*'s; M. *Dedem*, *Oxenſtiern*, and
'*Spar*, Lieutenants-General. M. *Hamilton*, *Waſſenaer*,
'and *Keppel*, Majors-General.

'At General *Schuylemburgh*'s; The Duke of *Argyle*,
'M. *Wackerbaert*, and *Weeck*, Lieutenants-General.
'M. *Hondorff*, *Dalbergue*, and *Naſſau-Woudenbourgh*,
'Majors-General.

'There are alſo to be four Brigadiers at each At-
'tack, to be taken as they riſe in Seniority. Of the
'*Engliſh*, M. *Primroſe* and *Sabine*.

'Each General is to chuſe the Major of the Tren-
'ches at his own Attack.

REGULATIONS for the Attacks.

1. 'Of the 60 Battalions, 10 ſhall enter the Tren-
'ches; out of which 10, and alſo of the 10 that are
'to mount next, no Detachment ſhall be made.

'But

A. C. 1709.

'But as for the other 40 Battalions, from 50 to 100 'Men of each Battalion ſhall be commanded out to 'work.

2. 'The Generals and General Officers ſhall keep 'at their reſpective Attacks. But the Battalions 'ſhall relieve, and roll from one Attack to ano- 'ther. At each Attack, a Lieutenant General, a 'Major-General, and a Brigadier ſhall be in the 'Trenches every Night. At the Attack of the Ci- 'tadel, four Battalions are to be employ'd in the 'Trenches, and ſix Battalions at the other two At- 'tacks, with the Workmen, are neceſſary. The Bat- 'talions are to relieve according to the following 'Scheme. (A)

	1	2	3	4	5	6	*Day and Night.*
Imperialiſts	1	1	0	1	0	0	3
Britiſh	1	1	1	1	1	2	7
Danes	1	0	1	0	0	1	3
Pruſſians	1	1	1	1	2	1	7
Saxons	1	0	1	1	0	0	3
Dutch	2	4	3	3	6	5	23
Palatines	1	1	1	1	1	0	5
Hannoverians	1	1	0	1	0	0	3
Heſſians	1	1	1	1	0	1	4
Wirtemberghers	0	1	1	0	0	0	2
	10	10	10	10	10	10	60 *Battal.*

(A) *The Battalions appointed for the Siege conſiſted of, one of* Dutch *Guards, two of* Sturler, *one of* Dhona, *one of* Walderen, *one of* Soute- land, *one of* Juy, *one of* Fournier, *one of* Heyden, *one of* Vegelin, *one of* Keppel, *one of* Woudenbourgh, *one of* Beveren, *one of* Hufkel, *one of* Oxenſtiern, *one of* Vanderbeck, *one of* Berckhoffer, *one of* Pal- landt: *Of Prince* Eugene's *Army, one of* Hercules, *one of* Caſtel, *one of* Elberfelt, *one of* Wolfenbuttel, *one of* Caris: *Of* Britiſh, *one of* Evans, *one of* Temple, *one of* Meredith, *one of* Pendergraſs, *two of* Orkney, *one of* Argile: *Of* Pruſſians, *two of* Leibregim, *one of* Croon- prins, *one of Prince* Albert, *one of the Prince of* Heſſe, *one of Young* Dhona, *one of* Schewerin: *Of* Hannoverians, *one of* Deneur, *one of* Tecklenburgh, *one of* Gauvin, *one of* de Breuil, *and one of* Goor: *Of* Imperialiſts, Danes, *and* Heſſians, *eighteen.*

3. 'The

A. C. 1709.

'3. The Trenches ſhall uſually be relieved at four in the Afternoon, to the end, That the General Officers who relieve, may have Day enough to view at Leiſure the Works made, and to examine what is to be done in the Night, while they are there.

'4. In extraordinary Attacks and Caſes, the Grenadiers and detach'd Men out of all the 60 Battalions ſhall be employed.

'5. If there be a Neceſſity to place a Reſerve of ſome Battalions at the Entrance of the Trenches, they ſhall be ſuch Battalions, as have been 24 Hours out of the Trenches.

'6. According to the Situation of the Ground, Reſerves of Cavalry (B) ſhall be poſted behind the Epaulements at the Entrance of the Trenches, either on the Right or Left or on both Sides, as the General of the Attack ſhall judge convenient for Security and Service.

'7. The three Majors of the Trenches ſhall be charg'd with all that is neceſſary for the Trenches, and ſhall take care that the General Officers who enter the Trenches, may find every thing ready for carrying on the Works as they ſhall be mark'd out by the Directors of the Approaches or Engineers.

'8. The Directors of the Approaches ſhall every Morning draw up a Liſt of what they ſhall want in the Evening; and ſhall give it to the Majors of the Trenches timely, before the Trenches are reliev'd, that there may be time to get all ready and at Hand.

'9. The Faſcines and Gabions ſhall be brought to the Entrance of the Trenches, by the Commiſſary of the Faſcines; who for this Service is to be furniſh'd with at leaſt 100 Waggons, that the Horſes and Carriages may be reliev'd.

'10. The carrying the Faſcines to the Head of the Trenches, ſhall be perform'd by the Workmen of the Trenches.

(B) *Of the Squadrons of the* States, *were ordered two of* Obdam, *two of* Tilly, *two of* Ooſtfriſe, *two of* Domprié, *one of* Oſen, *two of* Laleck, *four of* Vander-Nath, *two of* Saney Heildburgh: *The whole of the* States 17 *Squadrons. Forty three Squadrons were compoſed of other Nations, which included the Whole, conſiſted of ſixty Squadrons.*

'11. The

A. C. 1709.

'11. The Colonel and Officers of the Artillery 'shall be charg'd with making the Batteries, after 'they are inform'd by the Generals and Directors of 'the Approaches what Works are to be attack'd, 'whether for ruining the Enemies Defences, or bat- 'tering in Breach.

'12. The Miners are to be well instructed in 'what manner to carry on their Works, to examine 'with their Spits the Grounds as they go on, and to 'be provided with Materials for supporting the 'Ground over them where that is requisite.

'13. The Workmen at each Attack shall be com- 'manded by a Lieutenant-Colonel, with a Major, a 'Captain, a Lieutenant, an Ensign, four Serjeants 'and 150 Men.

'14. The Majors-General that are to relieve the 'Trenches, shall with the Majors of the Regiments 'go in the Morning into the Trenches, to examine 'and inform themselves what Condition and Pro- 'gress Things are in.

'15. The Directors and Engineers belonging to 'the Trenches, shall be there likewise in the Morn- 'ing when the Generals are there, to inform them of 'their Designs, that the Generals may the better 'make the proper Dispositions for advancing the 'Works, and for the Security of the Trenches.

On the 14th of *July*, the Lines of Circumvallation were begun on the left side of the *Scheld* towards *Menin* and *Lisle*; and the Troops in the mean time prepared great Numbers of Fascines and Gabions, to be made use of in the Approaches. The same Day, the two Armies made a small Movement, that commanded by Prince *Eugene*, encamping with the Right at *Lin- chin*, and the Left at *Esplechin*; and that under the Duke of *Marlborough* extending its Right to the Brook of *Esplechin*, where the two Armies might join in case of Necessity, and the Left to *Espain*. In the After- noon, upon Advice that the Mareschal de *Villars* had detach'd the Count *d' Artagnan*, Lieutenant-General with 16 Battalions, four Squadrons of Horse, and nine of Dragoons, besides 2000 Men commanded out from *Ypres*, to attack *Warneton*, where the Allies had left a Garrison of 700 Men commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel and a Major; Lieutenant-General *Wilke* was immediately order'd to march to the Reli-

A. C. 1709.

Relief, with 30 Squadrons of Horſe and 2500 Grenadiers: But before he could come up, the *French* made themſelves Maſtres of that unfortified Poſt, and took the Garriſon Priſoners of War. They likewiſe endeavour'd to poſſeſs themſelves of *Comines* and *Fort Rouge*, in the former of which was a Major with 150 Men, and in the latter a Captain with 50, who were twice attack'd with great Vigour; but they defended themſelves ſo bravely, that the Confederate Troops coming up in time to their Relief, the Enemy retired with Precipitation, and abandon'd *Warneton*. The next Day, Monſieur *des Roques*, whom the States-General had advanc'd to the Poſt of Engenier-General, in Conſideration of his Abilites, and eminent Services at the Siege of *Liſle*, returning from General *Cadogan*'s Quarters, had the Misfortune to break his Leg by a Fall from his Horſe: Notwithſtanding which unlucky Accident he was daily conſulted with, and gave his Directions for the Attacks. On the 6th of *July*, (*N. S*) the Lines of Circumvallation were perfected; and ten Squadrons and ſix Battalions were ſent to *Deullement*, to relieve the Detachment order'd out upon the firſt Notice of the Enemies Appearing, before *Warneton*, and to obſerve their Motions on that ſide; and the ſame Evening Monſieur *de Saiſan*, formerly Lieutenant Col. of the Regiment of *Senneterre*, was taken under the Glacis of the Town, as he was endeavouring to get into it, and ſent to the Duke of *Marlborough*'s Quarters. The 7th, between Ten and Eleven at Night, the Trenches were open'd at the three Attacks, and carried on with Succeſs, with the Loſs only of about 30 Men kill'd, and as many wounded. The next Day, the Trenches were reliev'd about Four in the Afternoon; but the violent Rains that fell in the Night, did very much incommode the Men, and retard the Works: Which, however, were carried on about 30 Paces, with the Loſs of about 40 Men either killed or wounded. The ſame Day, Intelligence was brought to the Camp, that the Chevalier *de Luxemburg*, with a Detachment from the Mareſchal *de Villars*'s Army, was encamp'd at *Creſpin*, near St. *Guiſlain*, where he expected to be join'd by the *French* Troops coming from *Alſace*, in order, afterwards, to make ſome Diverſion in *Brabant*: But that to prevent any Surpize 'twas thought neceſſary to lay under Water, by means of

Warneton taken by the French, and the Gariſon made Priſoners of War, July 4. *N. S.*

Mr. des Roques *breaks his Leg*, July 5. *N. S.*

The Trenches open'd before Tournay, *July* 7. *N. S.*

A. C. 1709. of the Sluices, the Avenues to the *Anderlecht* Gate of *Bruſſels*, ; and other proper Meaſures were taken to fruſtrate any Deſign the Enemy might form on that ſide. The 9th, the Beſiegers began to erect a Battery, and in the Evening, Advice was brought from Lieutenant-General *Dopf*, That the *Scheld*, about *Oudenarde*, being clear'd of ſome Boats ſunk, and other Stoppages made in it by the *French* the laſt Campaign (when they ſeem'd reſolv'd to oppoſe the Confederates paſſing that River) 30 Veſſels laden with the heavy Artillery, paſs'd eaſily the Day before, and the reſt would follow that Night. The ſame Day, two *French* Officers, who attempted to get into the Town, were taken Priſoners; and in the Night the Trenches were carried on, notwithſtanding the wet Weather, and the continual Fire of the Beſieged, with the Loſs of 36 or 37 Men kill'd or wounded. On the 10th, the Boats laden with the Artillery and Ammunition, arrived near the Bridges of Communication; whereupon, great Numbers of Men were ſet on work to unlade the Cannon, and bring it to the Batteries, which Service was attended with no ſmall Difficulties. However, it was obſerv'd, that tho' the violent Rains retarded the Approaches, yet they prov'd of great Advantage to the Beſiegers, in ſwelling the *Scheld*; ſo that notwithſtanding the Enemy had kept the Sluices ſhut at *Valenciennes*, *Condé*, and *Bouchain*, there was Water enough to bring up all the Artillery and Stores to the Camp, by which the Tedioufneſs, Expence and Toil of Land-Carriage were prevented. The 10th, the Beſieged made a Sally with 500 Men; but the *Spaniſh* Soldiers, who had the Van of the Party, crying out as they approached the Confederates, That they were Deſerters, the reſt ran back into the Place. The 12th at Night, they made another Sally by the *Valenciennes* Gate; but General *Lottum* had eſtabliſh'd ſuch good Order at his Attack on that ſide, that they were preſently driven in again with the Loſs of 17 Men killed. The ſame day in the Afternoon, Prince *Eugene* view'd all the Attacks, and order'd ſome Alteration at that of General *Fagel*. The 13th, the Beſiegers began at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, to fire from the two Batteries of 12 Pieces of Cannon each, with ſo much Succeſs, that they ſoon diſmounted the Guns of the Enemy on that ſide, and beat

beat down a Wind-mill, from which they much annoyed the Men in the Trenches. The next Day, they began at the ſame Attack to fire from another Battery, to break open the Sluices, as did the Batteries at the Attack of General *Fagel*, and thoſe at the Attack of General *Schuylemburgh*. The Enemy made a great Fire upon them; but upon an exact Enquiry, 'twas found that the Beſiegers did not loſe above 30 Men a day. They advanc'd within 10 Paces of the Counterſcarp at the Attack of General *Fagel*; but the Left of the Attack of Count *Lottum* being againſt the Counterſcarp of the Cittadle, which, as well as the Glacis, was countermin'd, they were oblig'd to proceed with the utmoſt Caution by the way of the Sap, in order to diſcover the Enemies Mines. The Day before, an unlucky Accident happen'd at the Place where the Men belonging to the Train were filling the Bombs, one of which taking Fire, blew up about Fifty more, kill'd Four Fire-workers, and about Twenty more; but did no Damage to the Magazines of Powder, tho' they were very near.

A. C. 1709.

Notwithſtanding the great Rain that fell the 15th, the Beſiegers drew up a Line of Communication of 200 Paces, at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, from the Parrallel to the *Scheld*, and perfected a Battery for Twenty-two Pieces of Cannon. The Enemy having thrown up a double Intrenchment or Line, the better to cover their Sluices, and the Flank between the Cittadel and the *Scheld*, on the Right of that Attack, Count *Lottum* made the neceſſary Diſpoſitions for attacking, that Night, the firſt of theſe Intrenchments: But upon the firſt Appearance of an advanc'd Party, the Men appointed for the Guard of that Work retired, except Two Soldiers, who took that Opportunity to deſert. Hereupon, the Allies caſt up immediately a Line of 190 Paces, parallel to that which they had taken, made a Lodgment thereon, and the ſame Night lodg'd themſelves likewiſe on the Saillant Angle of the Hornwork on the Left of General *Schulemburgh*'s Attack. They alſo mounted, in the Night, Twenty-two Pieces of Cannon and Four Mortars on the Battery before-mention'd, which began the 16th to batter the Wall of Communication between the Town and Cittadel. The ſame Day, they took the ſecond Intrenchment, before that Wall, without any Oppoſition, and began to raiſe another Battery

A. C. 1709.

Battery there; and, at Night, made a Lodgment upon the Saillant Angle of the Ravelin on the Right, at General *Fagel*'s Attack, between the Gate of *Marville* and the *Upper-Scheld*. The ſame Night (between the 16th and 17th) they lodg'd themſelves on both ſides of the Salliant Angle of the ſaid Work, by means of the Sap; and drew up a Parallel of Eighty Paces at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, from the Foot of the Hill to the Water, and caſt up a Line of Communication of 130 Paces. The 17th, at Night, they perfected thoſe Works, augmented the Battery to make a Breach to Twenty-eight Pieces of Cannon; and took Priſoner Colonel *la Valiere*, whoſe Regiment was in the Town, as he was endeavouring to get into it. Whilſt theſe things paſs'd before *Tournay*, the Mareſchal *de Villars*, for the better Subſiſtence of his Cavalry, caus'd them to ſeparate and incamp in ſeveral Bodies between *Douay* and *Valenciennes*; gave Orders for the Fortifications of this laſt Place to be repair'd and augmented, with all poſſible Diligence; and ſummon'd great Numbers of Pioneers, to work on a Line from *Douay* to *Condé*.

M. de Villars *fortifies* Valenciennes, *and caſts up a Line from* Douay *to* Condé.

To return to the Siege; The 18th of *July* (*N. S.*) at Night, the Allies caſt up a Parallel of Eighty Paces at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, towards the Gate of *Valenciennes*, and the Miners continued Sapping in Nine different Places, to diſcover the Enemy's Mines. The 19th they carried on the Approaches, and intended to have puſh'd them as far as the Gate before-mention'd: But as they came out of the Parallel, they found themſelves on the Wall of the old Counterſcarp, which cou'd not be pierced through 'till the 20th in the Morning. However, they extended their Parallel on the Left above Seventy Paces, continu'd the Saps in Ten different Places, and made a briſk Fire from the great Battery, to enlarge the Breach in the Wall of the Town, between the Cittadel and the *Scheld*. The Night between the 20th and 21ſt, they endeavour'd to make themſelves Maſters of the Work before the Gate of *Valenciennes*; but the Beſieged having made a vigorous Salley, put the Workmen into great diſorder, kill'd an Engineer call'd *Cavalier*, wounded Two others, kill'd or wounded above a Hundred Soldiers and Workmen; and tho' they were ſoon repuls'd by the Troops appointed to cover the latter, yet they carried their

The Siege of Tournay *carried on.*

Point

Point ſo far, that the Beſiegers were oblig'd to content themſelves that Night, with extending their Line to Sixty Paces of the Gate before-mention'd. The 21ſt, early in the Morning, Lieutenant General *Withers*, being in the Trenches, receiv'd a Contuſion with a ſmall Shot in his Breaſt; which, however, did him very little harm. That Night the Beſiegers advanc'd their Sapping but Twenty-ſix Paces towards the Gate of *Valenciennes*, the Enemy having made Three vigorous Sallies, one after another, which put the Workmen into Diſorder, notwithſtanding the great Care that was taken to cover them. The Beſieged were at laſt repuls'd, with the loſs of ſeveral Men; nor was that of the Allies inconſiderable; for beſides 2 Subaltern Officers, and about 30 private Men kill'd, they had on Lieutenant Colonel, one Captain, five Subalterns, and about 50 common Soldiers wounded. A. C. 1709.

The Ditch of the Place, on the ſide of General *Fagel*'s Attack, being a Branch of the *Scheld*, and there fore not eaſily to be paſs'd, and the Ground full of Stones, and very difficult, the Generals reſolv'd to carry on that Attack no farther than to favour that of Count *Lottum*. However, they perfected the Works on that ſide, and, on the 19th in the Night, extended their Lodgments from the Angle of the Counterſcarp of the Ravelin, to the firſt Place of Arms on the Left of that Ravelin. They alſo drew up a Line from the Glacis of the Counterſcarp to the firſt Parallel, to cover a Battery of 12 Pieces of Cannon, deſign'd to enlarge the Breach at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, and into the Cover'd-way, on the ſame ſide from the *Scheld* to the Citadel; and, the Night between the 21ſt and 22d, they made themſelves Maſters of the whole Counterſcarp at the Attack of General *Fagel*, and then began to fire from the Battery before-mentioned. The Attack of General *Schulenburgh*, was likewiſe, by this time, very forward: For beſides the two Batteries erected, the 18th, on the Counterſcarp, they prepared another, which began to fire the 21ſt with ſo good Succeſs, that the next Day the Breaches in the Horn-work, the Ravelin, and the Wall of the Town, were almoſt in a Condition to be mounted; and, at the ſame time, the Saps were carried to the Wall of the Ditch. This Attack advanc'd the faſter, becauſe the Beſieged were, it ſeems, poſſeſs'd with an Opinion, that it was a *See the Plan.*

A. C. 1709.

falſe one, deſign'd only to favour the other two, which made them ſomewhat careleſs and unattentive on that ſide. The 21ſt there was a great Uproar in the Town, occaſion'd by the Governor's giving Orders for all the Corn and Proviſions, that were in it, to be carried into the Citadel: Whereupon, about 1800 Women roſe with Spits, Forks, and other vulgar Weapons to oppoſe it; and the Governor being apprehenſive of a general Inſurrection, thought fit to allow the Burghers part of the Proviſions for their Subſiſtence.

On the 20th of *July*, *N. S.* Prince *Eugene* went from the Army of Obſervation, encamp'd at *Willemeaux* to St. *Amand*, to view the Works that were making there, to put that Place in a poſture of Defence, againſt a ſudden Attempt; and the Abby thereof being become vacant by the Abdication of the Cardinal de *Medicis*, who had married the Princeſs of *Guaſtalla*, Prince *Eugene* recommended to the Chapter the Sieur *de Tierſay* to be elected in his Room. His Highneſs being return'd to the Camp, a Detachment of 2000 Men was ſent to take Poſſeſſion of *Marchienne* on the *Scarpe*, between St. *Amand* and *Douay*, where they were order'd to intrench themſelves, to facilitate the farther Deſigns of the Generals after the taking of *Tournay*; and the Duke of *Marlborough* order'd a Fort to be built at *Pont à Treſſin*, for the Security of that Poſt. At the ſame time, the Enemy had above 20000 Pioneers at Work on their new Lines from *Douay* to *Homage* on the other ſide of the *Scarpe* near *Marchienne*, and from thence to the *Scheld* near *Conde*; their Cavalry continued in their ſeveral Camps, and their Infantry was thus diſpos'd: From *Douay* along the Canal of *Courrieres*, 26 Battalions; from *Courrieres* to the Moraſs of *Winge* on the ſaid Canal 22 Battalions; from thence to the Moraſs of *Cambrin*, along the Intrenchment 62 Battalions; beſides 12 others, which formed a ſecond Line behind the former at *Annequin*. They had beſides 24 Battalions and 12 Regiments of Horſe and Dragoons along the *Lys*; under the Command of Monſieur *de Artagnan*, and another Body under the Command of M. *de Coigni*, incamp'd by Platoons from *Douay* to *Valenciennes*, and the Troops under the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh*, between *Quievrain* and *Criſpin* near *Conde*.

The French caſt up new Lines.

Diſpoſition of their Army.

On

On the 23d a ſtrong Detachment of the Enemies Army attack'd the Poſt of *Haſnon* near St. *Amand* on the *Scarpe*, wherein was Monſieur *Damnitz*, a *Pruſſian* Captain, with 120 Men, who bravely defended that Poſt for a conſiderable time; but having loſt 30 of his Men, and the Number of the Enemy increaſing, he quitted it, and retired with the reſt of his Men to St. *Amand*. The *French* had at this Attack a great Number of their Men kill'd, and among them Colonel *Albergotti*. A. C. 1709.

Mareſchal de Villars makes a Motion.

The Mareſchal *de Villars* being join'd by the Marquis *d'Imecourt* with a Detachment of 14 Battalions, and 22 Squadrons from *Germany*, made a ſmall Motion with his Army, and on the 24th of *July*, N. S. encamp'd near *Anchin*, where he took his Quarters, between *Douay* and *Valenciennes*, with the *Scarpe* before, and the *Scheld* behind him, leaving a flying Camp near *Lens*, under the Command of Monſieur *d'Artagnan*, for the Security of his Intrenchments there, and at *La Baſſée*; for which purpoſe the Militia of *Picardy* and the *Boulonnois*, were alſo order'd to march that way; and having ſent his heavy Baggage to *Douay*, gave out, that he deſign'd to relieve *Tournay*. The next * Day, the Mareſchal *de Villars* took his Quarters at *Denain* near *Valenciennes*: But notwithſtanding theſe Motions, the Confederate Generals did not think fit to change their Camp, and contented themſelves to reinforce the Garriſon of St. *Amand* with 400 Men, and to put a Brigade between that Place and the Village of St. *Maur*.

* July 25. N. S.

The Siege of Tournay carried on.

To return to the Siege: Thoſe in *Tournay* having found Means, by the help of their Sluices, to let a greater Quantity of Water into the Ditch of the Town, which hindred the Beſiegers from giving the Aſſault ſo ſoon as they intended, the Pioneers were, in the mean time, at work, on bringing into a narrower compaſs, the Lines of Circumvallation, on the ſide of the Citadel, to cover the Troops to be employ'd in that Attack, after the taking of the Town. On the 26th of *July*, N. S. the 3 Batteries were ordered to fire their Cannon, Mortars, and Hawitz, which continued with great fury, from 3 in the Afternoon 'till the Riſing of the Moon, at which time 13 Men detach'd out of each Battalion, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Withers*, made an Attack on a Ravelin that covers the Gate of *Valenciennes*, and on the Cover'd-

A. C. 1709. way between that Gate and the Citadel. This was carried on with so great Bravery, that notwithstanding the vigorous Resistance of the Enemy, the Besiegers lodg'd themselves in the Cover'd-way that leads from the Gate of *Valenciennes* to the *Scheld*, and extended themselves from that River to the next Bastion, and along the Ravelin that covers that Gate; But lost in this Attack, about 150 Men, and amongst others, three chief Engineers and four Captains. During this Action at Count *Lottum*'s Attack, they who were employed at that of General *Schuylenburgh*, fill'd the Ditch of the Horn-work, three Fascines broad; with the loss of two Engineers and several common Soldiers, and the Magazine of that Battery blew up by the Enemies Fire. Notwithstanding this Disaster, the 27th in the Evening, the Besiegers atrack'd the Horn-work on the Left of General *Schuylenburgh*'s Attack, and the detach'd Bastion on the Right of that Horn-work, both which they carried with very little Opposition, the Enemy being still possess'd with an Opinion, that this was a false Attack. Being sensible of their Mistake, they drew their Force that way, and made a Sally upon the Men, who were lodging themselves on the Bastion; but the Duke of *Argyle*, who commanded this Attack, and receiv'd a slight Wound, bringing fresh Succours to them, repuls'd the Enemy with considerable Loss; and the Lodgment was finish'd. The 28th in the Morning, the Besieged made another Sally upon the same Bastion, but with no better Success, being vigorously repuls'd, and driven into the Town. Hereupon the Besiegers made the necessary Preparations for a General Storm, but were prevented by the Besieged, who, for some Nights past, having light Beacons, and made other Signals of Distress to no purpose, and fearing to be taken Sword in Hand, did, the same Day, about Six a Clock in the Evening, hang out White Colours at the three Attacks, beat the Chamade, and desired to capitulate for the Town; which was granted, upon Condition, that the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* would consent to it. Their Highnesses having confer'd with the *States* Deputies, it was agreed to grant the Garrison a Capitulation; whereupon, Hostages were exchang'd; and the Enemy having sent out Brigadier *du Metz* to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Brigadier *Diverny* to Prince *Eugene*, Brigadier *Primrose* was sent

ſent * from Count *Lottum*'s Attack, and Brigadier *Sabine* from *Schuylenburgh*'s, in their Room. After ſome Debates, the Captiulation, † conſiſting of 22 Articles propos'd by the Garriſon, and four added by the Beſiegers, was agreed upon between Nine and Ten in the Evening, and ſigned by the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* on the part of the Allies, and by Lieutenant General *de Surville* on the part of the Garriſon. The Governor deſir'd ſix Days time to ſend an Officer to the M. *de Villars*, and receive the *French* King's Orders, before he ſurrendred the Town; but that was refus'd him, and leave given only to diſpatch one of his Officers, on the 30th, to the *French* General, to give him an Account of Matters, on Condition that he ſhould return into the Citadel the firſt of *Auguſt*. Thus, after 21 Days of open Trenches, the Victorious Arms of the Allies carried a Place, which the *French* thought impregnable; as appears by the following lofty Inſcription, which they had caus'd to be engraven * on one of the Half-moons.

A. C. 1709.

* *The Town of Tournay capitulates,* July 28. *N. S.*

† *See the Appendix, Numb* IV.

The Town ſurrendred July 30. *N. S.*

* *See the Hiſtory of the French Academy by* Mon de Pelliſſon.

LUDOVICUS DECIMUS QUARTUS,
INCERTUM BELLO AN PACE MAJOR.
QUIBUS COPIIS, CONSILIIS, ANIMO, CELERITATE, FORTUNA,
ANNO M. DC. LXVII. NERVIORUM URBEM
QUATRIDUO CEPERAT;
IISDEM, NEUNQUAM POSTEA CAPERETUR,
INTER CETERA MUNIMENTA, HOC QUOQUE
DIEBUS VIX OCTO
AB AREA ET FUNDAMENTIS,
IPSE INSTANS OPERI,
VICTRICIBUS MILITUM MANIBUS EXTRUXIT, ANNO DOMINI M. DC. LXXI.

Which may be thus rendred in Engliſh.

LEWIS the FOURTEENTH,
Who, whether he be greater in Peace or War, is uncertain:
With the ſame Power, Conduct, Courage, Activity, and Fortune
With which he took the Town of *Tournay* in four Days in the Year 1667.

Has

A. C. 1709.

Has, that it may *never be taken* for the future,
Amongſt other Works, erected This
In Eight Days,
From the Ground, and its Foundations,
By the Victorious Hands of His brave Soldiers.
Animated by His Preſence,
In the Year of our Lord, 1671.

Loſs of the Allies at the Siege of the Town.

During this Siege, the Allies had only 3210 Men killed and wounded, *viz.* 849 at Count *Lottum*'s Attack, 1300 at General *Schuylenburgh*'s, and 1055 at General *Fagel*'s: An inconſiderable Number for ſo important a Town, of which, according to the Capitulation, the *French* ſurrendred one Gate the 30th of *July*, *N. S.* The next Day, the Marquis *de Surville* was entertain'd at Dinner by Prince *Eugene*; and in the Afternoon retir'd into the Citadel, which his Garriſon had already entred, to the Number of about 4000 Men: But a great Number of them conceal'd 'emſelves in the Town, and 2 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, with about 150 Men, came to the Duke of *Marlborough*'s Camp. At the ſame time, the Enemies Sick and Wounded, to the Number of 800, march'd out to be conducted to *Douay*; and the Earl of *Albemarle*, who was appointed Governour of *Tournay*, took Poſſeſſion of the Town with 12 Battalions. Things being thus ſettled, aſſoon as the Enemy had wholly evacuated the Place, the Allies began to make the neceſſary Diſpoſitions for the Reduction of the Citadel; for which purpoſe two Attacks were formed, the one under the Command of Count *Lottum*, the other under General *Schuylenburgh*. They had under them Lieutenants-General *Dedem*, *Oxenſtiern*, *Spaar*, *Vink*, *Withers*, *Wackerbaert*, *Heyden*, and the Duke of *Argyle*; the Majors-General *Denhoff*, *Hamilton*, *Waſſenaer*, *Keppel*, *Vegelin*, *Woudenburgh*, *Temple*, *Dalberge*, and *Hohendorff*; the Brigadiers *Gouvain*, *Grumkow*, *Bork*, *Primroſe*, *Sabine*, *Sturler*, *Chambrier*, *Malsburgh*, *Berckoffer*, and *Welderen*. The Battalions employed in that Service were, 1 *Imperialiſt*, 4 *Britiſh*, viz. *Webb*, *North* and *Gray*, *How* and *Godfrey*; 2 *Daniſh*, 3 *Pruſſians*, 1 *Saxons*, 3 *Lunnenburghers*, 1 of *Wirtembergh*, 2 *Heſſian*, 2 *Munſterian*, and 10 *Dutch*, including the Garriſon. The *French* began the firſt Act of Hoſtility; for on the Firſt of *Auguſt* *N. S.* they fired with Cannon and ſmall Shot upon

Siege of the Citadel of Tournay.

Count

Count *Lottum*'s Trenches and Batteries, from which latter they were immediately anſwer'd, and the Fire continued very hot on both ſides the whole Night. The next * Day, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the *States* Field-Deputies, were entertain'd at Dinner by the Earl of *Albemarle* in *Tournay*, about which time the Batteries, which had diſcontinued firing for ſome time, began to play again on both ſides. The ſame Day, the Troops appointed for the Siege of the Citadel, took the Poſts aſſign'd them within the new Lines of Circumvallation, and carried on the Attacks with very good Succeſs. The 3d of *Auguſt*, a Bomb from the Battery of the Allies blew up one of the Enemies Magazines; and the Night, between the 4th and 5th, the Trenches were carried on to the Palliſadoes of the Saliant Angle of the Counterſcarp of the Queen's Baſtion. The 5th, in the Afternoon, the Enemy made a Sally upon the Trenches, but were immediately beaten back again. A. C. 1709. * Auguſt 2. *N. S.*

In the mean time, the Marquis *de Surville*, either finding himſelf not in a Condition to hold out long, or, as ſome pretend, that he might have an Opportunity of ſending an Officer of Truſt to the *French* Court, for his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Deciſion of a Difference between him and Monſieur *de Megſigny*, who challeng'd the chief Command in the Citadel: Deſir'd the Confederate Generals to appoint a Perſon on their Part to treat with another he ſhould name, about the Surrender of the Citadel; which being conſented to, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* nam'd the Sieur *de Lalo*, Brigadier in the *Britiſh* Troops, who having met with the Marquis *de Ravignan*, a Major-General, appointed by the Marquis *de Surville*, the following Articles were agreed upon:

Articles agreed on between Meſſieurs de Lalo *and* Ravignan, *about the Surrender of the Citadel of* Tournay.

'THAT the Citadel of *Tournay* ſhall be evacuated and deliver'd up to the Allies, on the 5th of *September* next, at Noon: But in caſe the King's Army obliges the 30 Battalions and 10 Squadrons (amounting to about 18000 Men) employ'd in the Siege, to raiſe it, the Capitulation ſhall be void.

'That the Garriſon of the Citadel, as well Officers as Soldiers, ſhall march out with Arms and Baggage, and the Honours of War, on the 5th of *September* next, at Noon, and ſhall be conducted in Safety by the ſhorteſt Way, to the neareſt Town,

A. C. 1709.

'or to the Army of *France*, at the Choice of the Marquis *de Surville*, or of the Perſon who ſhall command.

'On the 8th of *Auguſt*, in caſe Monſ. *de Ravignon* 'brings the Ratification of the Court, ſufficient Hoſtages ſhall be given on both ſides; and a Gate ſhall 'be deliver'd, after the Capitulation ſhall be ſign'd 'by the fore-mention'd Principals, the 8th or 9th of '*Auguſt*.

'That the Guard which the Allies ſhall place at the 'ſaid Gate of the Citadel, ſhall not exceed the Number of 300 Men; in the midſt of which Gate a Barrier ſhall be made in the uſual manner.

'That Commiſſaries ſhall be appointed to ſee that 'the ſaid 30 Battalions and 10 Squadrons ſhall remain before the ſaid Citadel, till the Day ſtipulated, which is the 5th of the Month of *September* 'next, and that none of thoſe Troops ſhall be employ'd otherwiſe than in inveſting the Citadel, or 'in keeping the Town of *Tournay*, till after the Time 'that the Citadel ſhall be evacuated and deliver'd up 'to the Allies.

'That the Hoſtages given on the Part of the Allies 'ſhall be authoriz'd by the Marquis *de Surville*, to 'view the Magazines, Artillery, Ammunitions of 'War, Proviſions, and other Things, that are to be 'left in the Citadel after the Evacuation, in the Condition they are in on the 8th of *Auguſt*: But 'tis 'underſtood, that Uſe ſhall be made of the Things 'neceſſary for the daily Subſiſtence of the Garriſon, 'till the Day of the Evacuation; and the Marquis '*de Surville* ſhall promiſe, That the Surplus of the 'ſaid Ammunitions, *&c.* ſhall not be waſted, nor 'damag'd, during the time the Garriſon ſhall remain 'in the Citadel.

'That the 8th or 9th of *Auguſt* next the Gate ſhall 'be put into the Poſſeſſion of the Allies; and from 'the ſigning of the Capitulation there ſhall be a 'Ceſſation of Arms on both ſides.

'Done and concluded in two Inſtruments of the 'ſame Tenour, the 4th of *Auguſt*, 1709 If one Word 'be alter'd in them, the Agreement to be null.

Sign'd, *LALO*,
RAVIGNAN.

Imme-

A. C. 1709.

Immediately upon the ſigning of this Agreement, the Marquis *de Ravignan* was ſent with it to the Court of *France*, to procure the Ratification of the King his Maſter; and that no Time might be loſt by this Negotiation, the Trenches were carried on with the uſual Application. On the other hand, General *Fagel* having caus'd the Lines of Circumvallation before the Town of *Tournay* to be levell'd, paſs'd the *Scheld*, and join'd the Two Armies, which, on the 6th of *Auguſt*, march'd to the Camp of *Orchies*, as well to be nearer the Enemy for obſerving their Motions, as for the Conveniency of Forrage. That of the Prince of *Savoy* had its Right at *Pont à Marque*, and the Left at *Watines*; and that commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough* extended from the Right near *Watines*, to the Left at *Rumegies*, near the Brook *Lannon*: His Grace taking his Quarters at an *Auguſtin* Nunnery call'd, *Themoulin*; Prince *Eugene* his at a Monaſtery under the Walls of *Orchies*; and the Field-Deputies fixing theirs in that very Town; which lies three Leagues from *Tournay*, the ſame diſtance from *Douay*, ſix Leagues from *Valenciennes*, and five from *Liſle*. All this while the Mareſchal *de Villars* continued encamp'd behind the *Scarpe* with his Forces, who having finiſh'd their Lines, planted Cannon on the ſame; and upon the firſt Notice of the March of the Confederate Army, which gave them an Apprehenſion of being attack'd, they work'd on new Lines behind thoſe they had already erected. At the ſame time, the *French* General order'd the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh*, who commanded a ſeparate Body between *Valenciennes* and *Mons*, to rejoin his Army.

The Confederate Army makes a Motion, Auguſt 6. N. S.

On the 8th of *Auguſt*, N. S. the Day agreed on for the Return of the Marquis *de Ravignan*, the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* went in the Morning to *Tournay*, in Expectation of the *French* King's Approbation of the Agreement lately concluded: But, on this Occaſion, the *French* gave a freſh Inſtance of their Unſincerity, and afforded juſt ground to ſuſpect, that their Propoſals for delivering the Citadel of *Tournay* were but an Artifice to gain Time, and if poſſible to amuſe the Allies. For M. *de Ravignan* being come back, according to Promiſe, about Five a lock that Afternoon, reported, That the King, his Maſter, would not ratifie the ſaid Agreement, unleſs

The King of France refuſes to ratifie the Agreement for the Surrender of the Citadel of Tournay.

A. C. 1709.

unleſs the Ceſſation of Arms, mention'd in the ſame, were extended likewiſe to all the Operations of War in the *Netherlands*, till the 5th of *September*, N. S. which the Confederate Generals and the States Deputies did not think fit to conſent to. Hereupon the Marquis *de Ravignan* went into the Citadel, the Siege whereof was carried on with all poſſible Vigour, notwithſtanding the great Difficulties the Allies met with, chiefly from the vaſt Number of the Mines which the Enemy ſprung as the Beſiegers advanc'd. The Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* being return'd from *Tournay* to the Army, the 9th of *Auguſt* in the Morning, Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* was immediately detach'd with 2000 Grenadiers to diſlodge the Enemy from the Abbey of *Marchienne*, on this ſide the *Scarpe*, wherein they had poſted 600 Men; and which he found ſo well fortify'd, by a Ditch full of Water, and palliſado'd, that he deſir'd a further Reinforcement: Whereupon 1000 Foot, with eight Pieces of Cannon, were order'd to join him. But the Garriſon, which the Enemy had reinforc'd with 300 Men, making a ſhew of defending themſelves vigorouſly, the Confederate Generals did not think it proper to run the Hazard of loſing a great Number of Men for the gaining ſo inconſiderable a Poſt: And thereupon Orders were ſent to the Troops to withdraw, and return to their former Poſts. The ſame Day, a Detachment of 200 Huſſars and 100 Dragoons being ſent out to get Intelligence of the Enemy, they encounter'd 400 Horſe and 100 Grenadiers, routed them, and brought in a Major, 13 other Officers and 120 Men Priſoners, beſides a Booty of 180 Horſes. On the 10th, another Party of 120 Huſſars, under the Command of the Imperial Colonel *Deſoffy*, met a Party of 100 Horſe of the Enemy, whom he charg'd, kill'd moſt of them, and purſu'd the reſt to the very Gates of *Valenciennes*, where two of his Men were kill'd by a Shot from the Walls. The ſame Day another ſmall Party of Huſſars cut in Pieces the greateſt part of 60 of the Enemies Foot, and made the reſt Priſoners. The 12th in the Morning, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* went to view the Abbey of *Fiennes*, near the *Scarpe*, between *Douay* and *Marchienne*; and in their Return their Convoy beat two of the Enemy's Parties, and brought in both the Partiſans,

The Siege carried on.

The French maintain the Poſt of Marchienne.

tiſans, and ſeveral of the Men Priſoners. Two Days after, their Highneſſes went to *Tournay*, din'd with the Deputies of the *States-General*, and in the Afternoon went into the Trenches at General *Schuylenburgh*'s Attack; the next Morning, they viſited thoſe of Count *Lottum*, return'd the 19th to the Camp, and the 20th began the Review of the Army. On the 26th, M. *de Sudendunck*, Major of Pr. *Menzikoff*'s Regiment, arriv'd at the Confederate Camp from *Muſcovy*, with Letters of the 20th of *July*, N. S. from that Prince to the Duke of *Marlborough*, notifying to his Grace the Victory gain'd by the Czar over the *Swedes* at *Pultowa*, the 8th of that Month. A. C. 1709. * Aug. 14. N. S.

The Siege of the Citadel of Tournay carried on.

In the mean time the Siege of the Citadel of *Tournay* was carried on with all the Succeſs and Expedition that could be expected from the cautious and ſlow Method of Sapping, which the Allies were oblig'd to uſe, to diſcover and avoid the Enemies Mines.

To omit tedious Particulars, on the 20th of *Auguſt*, N. S. the latter diſcover'd, at the Attack of General *Schuylenburgh*, a Mine that was directly under a Battery of Mortars, and took out the Powder and 18 Mortars lodg'd therein: But about three in the Afternoon, the Beſieged ſprung a Mine between the Trenches and the *Caponniere* they had in the Ditch, with ſuch an Effect, that part of the Wall from the Town to the Citadel, two Branches of the Trenches, a Parallel, two Saps, and two of the Beſiegers Mines were ruin'd, and a Captain, two Enſigns, and 19 Soldiers kill'd. At the ſame time, they ſprung another Mine at the Attack of Count *Lottum*, but without doing the leaſt Damage. The 22d, the Miners of the Allies diſcover'd the Branch of another Mine; and as they were buſie in finding out the Mine it ſelf, they heard the Enemy working on a great Gallery; whereupon, a Lieutenant and 16 Grenadiers were order'd to diſlodge them; but the Lieutenant being kill'd at the firſt Onſet, his Men were diſheartn'd and retir'd. Another Officer, with a freſh Detachment, was immediately commanded to execute that Order; but the Enemy throwing a great many Grenadoes, and making a terrible Smoak, the Beſiegers were forced to retire, to prevent being ſuffocated. The 23d in the Afternoon, the Miners, ſupported by a Lieutenant and 12 Grenadiers, were at work to pierce through a Traverſe,

A. C. 1709.

Traverſe, croſs the Gallery, they had diſcover'd; but could not proceed therein, becauſe the Enemy threw in a great quantity of Straw, Hemp, and Powder; ſet the ſame on fire, and made ſuch a Smoak, that the ſaid Lieutenant and 8 Grenadiers were ſuffocated therewith. The ſame Day, the *French* ſprung a large Mine at the Attack of Count *Lottum*; but the Men being timely withdrawn from that Place, except 4 Centinels, one of the latter only was blown up. All this while, the Miners of the Beſiegers met often with thoſe of the Enemy, and fought with them with Piſtol and Bayonet; beſides which, the Beſieged threw into the Mines, diſcover'd by the Beſiegers, artificial Fires and combuſtible Matter; all which retarded the Approaches. Nothing worth particular Notice happen'd till the 26th, when the Enemy blew up a Mine, which kill'd above 400 of the Beſiegers, who, notwithſtanding that Loſs, and the prodigious Fire of the Beſieged, lodg'd themſelves that Night near the Palliſadoes, at the Attack of General *Schuylenburgh*; and their Miners carried on the Saps, tho' they were much annoy'd by the Water, the *French* found means to let into the ſame.

Monſieur Du Mey *mortally wounded*, Aug. 28. *N. S.*

On the 28th in the Morning, Monſieur *Du Mey*, one of the chief Enginiers, who had the Directions of General *Schuylenburgh*'s Attack, was mortally wounded in the Head, by one of the Stone Mortars of the Beſiegers, and died ſoon after. The ſame Day, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* came to *Tournay*, from the Army; and the 29th in the Morning, went into the Trenches at that Attack, where a Lodgment was made two Days before upon the Salliant Angle of the Counterſcarp. About Ten a Clock, the Enemy blew up a Mine between the two Attacks, with very little Execution; but in the Afternoon, they ſprung the two other Mines at Count *Lottum*'s Attack, by which the Beſiegers had two Officers kill'd, and ſeveral Men kill'd and wounded. That Day, and the 30th, the Allies made a moſt terrible Fire upon the Citadel, and threw a great many Bombs, which did all the Execution that could be deſir'd; whereupon, the neceſſary Diſpoſitions were order'd to be made for an Aſſault; which the Enemy prevented by beating the Chamade the 31ſt, about Six in the Morning, deſiring to capitulate. An Exchange of Hoſtages being immediately agreed on,

Mon-

Monſieur *Dolet*, and the Marquis *de Ravignan*, both Majors-General, and four other Officers, came out of the Citadel; and Major-General *Hondorff*, with five Officers more on the ſide of the Confederates, were ſent in. Monſieur *Dolet* and his Company were brought to the Earl of *Albemarl*'s Houſe, where the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince of *Savoy* being met to receive their Propoſals, they offer'd to ſurrender the Place, and deliver'd a Project of a Capitulation, conſiſting of Eleven Articles, to the Effect following: A. C. 1709.

The Garriſon of the citadel of Tournay *deſires to Capitulate,* Aug. 31. *N. S.*

Their Demands.

I. 'That the Chappel ſhould not be made uſe of 'for the Exerciſe of any other Religion but the *Ro-* 'man Catholick, upon any Pretext whatſoever.

II. 'That the Marquis *de Surville*, Monſieur *de Meſ-* 'grigny, and all the General-Officers and others, both 'Foot and Dragoons, ſhould march out with Arms 'and Baggage, three Days after the ſigning of the 'Capitulation, to be conducted to ſome neighbour- 'ing Garriſon.

III. 'That the Commiſſaries of War, and other 'ſuch like Officers, with their Clerks, Papers, &c. 'ſhould be conducted along with the Garriſon.

IV. 'That they ſhould have twelve Pieces of 'Cannon, ſix Mortars, with Ammunition for twenty 'Charges, and Horſes and Waggons, and other Ne- 'ceſſaries for that purpoſe, to be furniſh'd by the 'Beſiegers.

V. 'That the Garriſon ſhould march out, Drums 'beating, and Colours flying, with the other uſual 'Marks of Honour.

VI. 'That they ſhould have four cover'd Wag- 'gons.

VII. 'That the Priſoners ſhould be return'd on 'each ſide, and no Deſerters ſtop'd.

VIII. 'That Waggons, Horſes, and all things re- 'quiſite ſhould be furniſh'd for carrying the Garriſon, 'together with their Baggage.

IX. 'That the General Officers, and all others of 'the Garriſon, ſhould have leave to remove their 'Effects, either in the Town or Citadel, in two 'Months after the Capitulation.

X. That the Sick and Wounded ſhould be left in 'Tournay, to be taken Care of till their Recovery,

'and

A. C. 1709.

'and then ſent away to the neareſt Towns in the 'French Dominions.

'XI. That the Hoſtages on both ſides ſhould be re-'turn'd after the Execution of the Capitulation.

Rejected.

Monſieur *Dolet*, and the other *French* Hoſtages, having made theſe Offers, were deſired to withdraw; and after ſome Conſultation they were called in again, and received for Anſwer from the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince of *Savoy*, That they could allow no other Conditions, but that the Garriſon ſhould ſurrender themſelves Priſoners of War. So they returned into the Citadel, and about Three a Clock in the Afternoon the Hoſtilities began again. Their Highneſſes thought fit to inſiſt on having the Garriſon Priſoners of War, as well for the Honour of the Arms of the Allies, as in Return for the *French* King's having refus'd to agree to the former Capitulation; beſides that, during the Ceſſation, the Advices they had before were confirm'd; the *French* Officers owning, That they were oblig'd to ſurrender chiefly for want of Proviſions.

The Batteris of the Allies having began to play again very warmly on the Citadel, the Earl of *Albemarle* came the 2d of *September*, N. S. about Nine in the Evening, to the Confederate Camp at *Orchies*, to give the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* an Account, that ſoon after they left *Tournay*, that Morning, M. *de Surville* had deſired Leave to ſpeak to his Lordſhip; and that he having been accordingly in Conference with him, he had received the Propoſals for the Surrender of the Citadel, and deſired their Highneſſes Orders. Hereupon his Lordſhip was ſent back about Ten, and the next Morning about break of Day he ſent Word back, That the Garriſon was at laſt willing to ſurrender upon ſuch Terms as ſhould be allowed them; whereupon, their Highneſſes immediately came to him, and ſigned the Articles of Surrender with the Marquis *de Surville*, by which all the Officers and Soldiers were to retain only their Swords and Baggage, and leaving their Colours and Arms behind, were permitted to return to *France*, upon Condition that they ſhould not ſerve until they were actually exchanged againſt the like Number of Officers and Soldiers of the Allies, and thoſe whom the *French* ſurpris'd at *Warneton* at the beginning

beginning of the Campaign, were immediately to be ſent back. According to the (A) ſaid Capitulation, the Garriſon A. C. 1709.

(A) *The ſaid Capitulation was as follows:*

ARTICLES *propos'd by the Marquis* de Surville, *for the Surrender of the Citadel of* Tournay.

I. That all the Officers and Soldiers ſhall be ſpecified by Name, and the Beſieged ſhall engage to make them good to the Allies, as if they were Priſoners of War.

Granted, On Condition that the Officers and Soldiers ſhall ſerve only when they are exchanged, and the Allies have actually received an Equivalent.

II. That the ſame Number of Officers and Soldiers as ſhall come out of the Citadel, ſhall be ſurrendred to the Allies, each according to his Degree.

Granted, as before.

III. The Exchange ſhall forthwith begin with delivering up to the Allies, thoſe who were taken Priſoners at *Warneton.*

The French *ſhall cauſe the Officers and Soldiers taken at* Warneton *to march forthwith from the Places they are in at preſent, in order to repair, by the ſhorteſt way to* Tournay, *within a Fortnight.*

IV. The Marquis *de Surville*, and all the other Generals whom the Prince of *Savoy*, and my Lord Duke of *Marlborough* ſhall demand, ſhall remain as Hoſtages, until the Whole be perform'd.

The Marquis de Surville, *and the other General Officers ſhall remain as Hoſtages, until the Execution of the preſent Treaty, and then if there be no Confederate Generals to exchange with them, Paſſports ſhall be given them to go to* France, *on Condition that they ſhall not ſerve 'till they are exchanged, as is beforemention'd.*

V. 'Tis deſir'd that the Officers and Soldiers may march out with ſome Marks of Honour.

The Officers and Soldiers ſhall march out with their Swords and Baggage, but ſhall leave them behind them, with their other Arms and Colours.

The Royal Gate towards the Town, ſhall be deliver'd to the Allies at Three a-Clock this Afternoon; and all the Magazines in the Citadel, ſhall be faithfully given up to Commiſſioners appointed for that purpoſe; and all the Mines ſhall, in like manner, be faithfully diſcover'd. The General Officers that are to remain as Hoſtages, according to the IVth Article, are the Marquis *de Surville*, Lieutenant-General; Monſieur *de Meſgrigny* alſo Lieutenant-General, the Marquis *de Ravignan*, and Monſieur *Dolet*, Majors-General; and Meſſieurs St. *Pierre*, *Divergni*, and *Baudouin*, Brigadiers-General. Done at *Tournay* the 3d of *September*, 1709.

Sign'd *Eugene* of *Savoy.*

Hautefort de *Surville.*

The Prince and Duke of *Marlborough.*

A. C. 1709.

Garriſon delivered a Gate of the Citadel the 3d of *September*, in the Afternoon, and march'd out the 5th to be conducted to *Condé*, to the Number of about 3500 Men, beſides the Sick and Wounded.

The Citadel of Tournay *ſurrendred,* Sept. 3. *N. S.*

After this important Conqueſt, the Confederate Generals reſolv'd to lay Siege to *Mons*, the Capital City of the Province of *Hainhault*: In order to which, the ſame Day on which the Citadel of *Tournay* was ſurrendred, the Army under Prince *Eugene*, and that under the Duke of *Marlborough*, decamp'd from *Orchies*, paſs'd the *Scheld*, join'd in their March, and encamp'd the 4th at *Brifoul*: The Hereditary Prince of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, who was detach'd the Day before in the Morning with 4000 Foot, and 60 Squadrons, encamping at ſome diſtance. The 5th, the Troops continu'd their March, notwithſtanding a violent Rain; the Prince of *Heſſe* paſs'd the *Haine* in the Afternoon, and the Grand Army encamp'd at *Siraat*, within a League of that River. The 6th in the Morning, the Army was again in motion, and in the March the Duke of *Marlborough* receiv'd Advice, That the Prince of *Heſſe* having made the Diſpoſition for attacking the *French* Lines from the *Haine* to the *Sambre*, three Regiments of Dragoons had abandon'd the ſame. The *French* deſign'd, it ſeems, to defend thoſe Lines; for the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh*, with a great Detachment arrived ſoon after, to ſuſtain the Regiments of Dragoons before-mention'd, and was follow'd by the Mareſchal *de Villars* in Perſon: but ſeeing that their Troops had quitted their Poſt, they march'd back to *Quievrain*, whither the whole *French* Army mov'd from their Lines behind the *Scarpe*. On the other hand, the Prince of *Heſſe* having taken Poſſeſſion of the other Lines, already mention'd, encamp'd with his Right to *Jemappe*, and his Left to *Tramiers*, whereby *Mons* was, in a manner, block'd up; and the Army, under the Duke of *Marlborough* encamp'd at *Havre*, and that under Prince *Eugene* at St. *Denis*.

Motions of the French Army.

On the 7th of *September*, the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* arriv'd at the *French* Camp, and by way of Compliment told the Marſhal *Villars*, *He came to ſerve him as his Aid de Camp.* The ſame Day, the Duke of *Marlborough* receiv'd Advice, about Noon, That the *French* were marching to attack the Body under the Command of the Prince of *Heſſe*; whereupon, Orders

were

were given to the Army to decamp from *Havré*, and leave their Baggage behind, and their Tents ſtanding. The Army having made a Halt on the Hills of *Belian*, where the Prince of *Heſſe* had his Quarters, the Generals received there farther Intelligence, That the *French* had not paſs'd the Defilees of *Waſme*, but were encamp'd between the ſame and *Quievrain*; whereupon the Confederate Army continu'd in that Camp the following Night, in Order of Battle. The Duke of *Marlborough* being inform'd that the Garriſon of *Mons* conſiſted only of nine weak *Spaniſh* and two *Bavarian* Battalions, beſides the Dragoons of *Paſteur*, conjectured, that Mareſchal *de Villars*'s chief Deſign was to oblige the Confederates to draw all their Forces into the Plain between *Belian* and *Framieries*, that he might have an opportunity to throw Reinforcements into *Mons*; to prevent which, his Grace ſent ſome Troops towards St. *Guiſlain*. The 8th, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Monſieur *Goſlinga*, one of the Field-Deputies, taking with them ſeveral Squadrons, under the Command of the Prince of *Auvergne*, for a Guard, ſpent the whole Day in viewing the Ground, between the two Armies. The 9th in the Morning, the *French* made a Motion as if they intended to march towards *Boſſu*; But the Confederate Generals being advanc'd to take a narrow view of their Army, they ſoon perceived that the Motion of their Left was only a Feint to cover the March of their Right, which filed off at the ſame time, and poſſeſs'd * themſelves of the Woods of *Lagniere*, *La Merte*, *Taiſniere*, and *Sart*, with the Hedges that encompaſs them, where they poſted their Infantry; and poſſeſſing themſelves likewiſe of the Hedges of a Village call'd *Placquet*, or *Malplaquet*, poſted their Horſe in the Openings between theſe Woods. Hereupon the Confederate Generals order'd their Army to march by the Left, and face the Enemy, the Right extending to *Sart*, the Left to the Edge of the Wood of *Blagniere*; the Center being near *Bleron*, and the Head Quarters not far from thence at *Blaregnies*. By this Motion the Left of the Confederate Army came ſo near the Enemy a little after Two in the Afternoon, that both Parties cannonaded each other 'till the Evening: But there being too little Day-light left to attack the *French*, by reaſon the Right Wing of the Allies was too far off

A. C. 1709.

* *See the Plan of the Battle of* Blaregnies.

to come to their Ground in time, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Prince Royal of *Prussia* pass'd that Night with Monsieur *Goslinga*, that they might be ready if the Enemy should attempt any thing.

Great Strength of the French Camp. See the Plan.

But tho' the *French* were much superior in Number, especially in Infantry, yet they were so far from entertaining the Thoughts of attacking the Allies, that on the contrary they began to fortifie their Camp, tho' by Nature very strong and advantageous, with all the Diligence and Industry imaginable: For besides the thick Hedges that ran along the same like a Chain, they made deep Lines to cover their Foot; and on their Right cast up three Intrenchments one behind the other, the Access to which was rendred still more difficult, by a marshy Ground before them. Their Center was in a little Plain, secur'd also by several Intrenchments, defended in convenient Places, with a good Artillery; and, over and above all this, they fell'd abundance of Trees which they laid across to obstruct the Passage of the Confederate Horse, and cut down the Hedges behind their Lines, for the more easie marching of their Cavalry, to support their Infantry, where-ever Occasion should require; so that their Camp wanted little of the Strength of a Citadel regularly fortified. On the other hand, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough*, who, in concert with Monsieur *Goslinga*, had, on the 9th, resolv'd to attack the *French*, finding, on the 10th, that they had made use of the preceding Night in improving their advantageous Situation, without altering their Design, resolv'd only to put off the Execution thereof 'till they were reinforc'd by 18 Battalions that had been employ'd in the Siege of *Tournay*; to whom Orders were immediately dispatch'd to march with all Expedition to join the Grand Army, which they did according that very Night, under the Command of Count *Lottum*, and Baron *Schulenburgh*. The same Evening, Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, with a Detachment from the Blockade of *Mons*, took St. *Guislain* Sword in Hand, and made the Garison, consisting of 200 Men, Prisoners of War.

St. Guislain taken Sept. 10. N. S.

Battle of Blaregnies or Malplaqute, Sept. 11. N. S. See the Plan. As also the Appendix. Numb. V. VI. and VIII. from Page 64 to Page 97.

The Troops that came from *Tournay*, having on the 11th of *September* in the Morning, join'd the Right Wing, over-against the Wood by *Sart*, where the Enemies Left was posted, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of

of *Marlborough* and the Field-Deputies, *viz.* Meſſieurs *Rantwyck*, *Hooft*, and *Goſlinga*, rode together along the Line, between the two Armies; and ſeveral Men were, in their Preſence, kill'd by the Enemies Cannon-ſhot. A little after Eight a Clock, the Signal for the Attack being given by a Diſcharge of 50 Pieces of Cannon, and the Cannonading continuing very brisk on both ſides, Prince *Eugene* advanc'd with his Right into the Wood of *Sart*; and 36 Battalions of that Wing, commanded by General *Schulenburgh*, the Duke of *Argyle*, and other Generals, and 22 other Battalions, under the Command of Count *Lottum*, attack'd the Enemy with ſuch Bravery, that notwithſtanding the Barricadoes of fell'd Trees, and other Impediments, they met in their way, after an Hour's Reſiſtance, they drove the *French* out of their Intrenchments in the Woods of *Sart* and *Taiſniere*. General *Withers*, with 19 Battalions, attack'd the Enemy in another Intrenchment beyond the Woods of *Taiſniere* and Great *Blagniere*, with the like Vigour and good Succeſs. Thirty ſix *Dutch* Battalions, commanded by the Prince of *Naſſau Frieſland*, (or *Orange*) and Baron *Fagel*, who attack'd the Enemies Right, poſted in the Wood of *La Merte*, and in an Opening, cover'd with three Intrenchments, met with greater Reſiſtance, and loſt abundance of Men before they could penetrate into the Intrenchment. As they were marching on to the ſecond, they were charg'd with a great deal of Vivacity by the Enemy, and oblig'd to retire to their former Poſt; whereupon the Duke of *Marlborough* order'd Lieutenant-General *Withers* to march with the Body under his immediate Direction to ſuſtain them; but upon farther Deliberation, and Notice that the Lieutenant-General was actually engag'd with the Enemy, and that all Things went well on the Right, his Grace thought fit rather to preſs on the Advantages there, than to hazard a new Motion towards the Left in the Heat of the Action. As ſoon as the Enemies Left began to retire, and draw off their Cannon, the Duke of *Marlborough* commanded the Earl of *Orkney*, with 15 Battalions, to attack their Intrenchments in the Plain, with Directions, if he ſucceeded, to poſt himſelf there, and cover the Horſe as they ſhould file off through the Woods into the Plain, in order to charge the Enemies Cavalry, which were there

A. C. 1709.

drawn up. This was executed with ſuch Reſolution and Succeſs, that after a ſhort Diſpute, the Enemy quitted thoſe Intrenchments; which gave the Horſe an Opportunity to enter them: And tho' the firſt Squadrons led by the Prince of *Heſſe*, had much ado to form themſelves, and were put into ſome Diſorder by the *French* King's Houſhould Troops, yet being immediately rally'd by the Duke of *Marlborough*, and ſeconded by the Squadrons of Prince *Eugene*'s Army, they advanc'd together into the Plain, and charg'd the Enemies Cavalry, who being ſoon broke and defeated, their whole Army fell into Diſorder, and made off towards the Plain of *Bavay*, leaving ſome of their Cannon behind them. General *Vinck* having with the Horſe ſurrounded ſeveral Battalions of the Enemies Right, ſummon'd them to ſurrender Priſoners of War; but the *French* being cover'd by a Moraſs, made their Retreat along the Edge of a Wood; Three Regiments of *Daniſh* Cavalry falling, at the ſame time, on the Enemy, made a terrible Slaughter among them, 'till having gain'd a ſecond Wood, they found Means to eſcape. Eighteen Squadrons being detach'd to endeavour to diſperſe them in their Retreat towards *Quievrain*, met their whole Left Wing on this ſide the little River *Quaiſneau*, conſiſting of about 100 Squadrons, commanded by Mareſchal *de Boufflers* in Perſon; and perceiving only at firſt the Enemies Rear, poſted at the Corner of a Wood, the Dragoons made up to them, and drove them without Reſiſtance; but Col. *de la Lippe*, and a Cornet advancing ſo far, were taken, without being perceiv'd by their own Men. The Wood being forc'd, the 18 Squadrons advanc'd into the Plain; but perceiving before them the Enemies whole Left Wing, in three Columns, one of which retreated in good Order, the other two in ſome Confuſion, they made a ſhort Halt, and were ſomewhat ſurpriz'd to ſee the Enemy face about, and draw up in order of Battle. However this ſmall Body of the Confederate Horſe kept their Ground, and poſted themſelves upon a riſing Ground, with the Wood of *Elonge* on their Right, expecting to be attack'd; but they immediately perceived that Enemy made a ſtand with no other Deſign than to paſs a Gutter that was in their way to a Defilee leading to *Bavay*, which they gain'd before the Allies, who purſued them full Gallop, could come

come up with them. However, the latter follow'd the Chaſe as far as the Village of *Quievrain*, where the *French* having poſted a Brigade of Foot, and at the ſame time, ſome of their Squadrons poſting themſelves on an advantageous Ground near the little River *Haiſneau*, the Confederates thought fit to give over the Purſuit, and ſo the Enemy paſs'd that Rivulet, and march'd unmoleſted to *Bavay*. The reſt of their broken Army retired in great Confuſion, ſome to *Maubeuge*, and *Valenciennes*, and others to *Condé*, leaving the Allies in poſſeſſion of the Field of Battle, 16 of their Cannon, 20 Colours, 26 Standards, and other undiſputable Marks of Victory; not to mention abundance of * Priſoners. Some of theſe were taken in the Action; others in the Purſuit; and the far greater Number the next Morning in *Bavay*, and other Neighbouring Places, either Wearineſs or their Wounds not permitting them to follow the Groſs of their Army, which having that Night paſs'd the Rivulet of *Renelle*, encamp'd with their Right at *Queſnoy*, extending their Left towards *Valenciennes*.

A. C. 1709.

The Allies gain the Victory.

* *See the Appendix, page* 82.

When the Battle was over, the Confederate Generals, viewing the advantageous Poſts from whence they had driven the Enemy, were themſelves amaz'd to ſee what Difficulties they had ſurmounted: And indeed, all the Troops, Officers and Soldiers, ſhew'd in this obſtinate Action, as great Reſolution, Intrepidity and Firmneſs, as were ever known in theſe latter Times, or ſtand recorded in ancient Story. The *French*, either ſpirited by their Intrenchments, or animated by the Shame of their former Defeats, defended themſelves with unexpected Bravery, from half an hour paſt 8 in the Morning, 'till half an hour paſt two in the Afternoon; But were, at laſt, forc'd to yield to the ſuperior Courage and good Fortune of the Allies, whoſe Generals, Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Count *Tilly*, and the Prince of *Naſſau*, were, during the whole Fight, continually at the Head of the Troops in the hotteſt of the Fire. Monſieur *Goſſinga*, one of the Field-Deputies, did alſo animate the Soldiers by his Example, and was ſo near danger, that he had a Horſe ſhot under him and one of his Attendants wounded. Great Num-

A. C. 1709.

bers fell in this bloody Action. The Allies frankly owning, that they had above Eighteen (E) thouſand Men either killed or wounded. Among the firſt were ſeveral Officers of Diſtinction, particularly General Count *Lottum*; General *Tettau*, of the *Pruſſians*; Count *Oxenſtiern*, Lieutenant-General; the Lord *Tullibardine*, eldeſt Son to the Duke of *Athol*, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the Service of the States. Among the Wounded were Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, ſlightly on the Head; as was alſo Brigadier *May* in the ſame Place; Lieutenants General *Spar*, *Wackerbaert*, and *Hamilton*, and the firſt mortally; Brigadier

(E) *The full Liſt of the Killed and Wounded of the Confederate Foot, at the Battle of* Blaregnies *or* Taſniers.

Of Prince EUGENE's Army.

Nations and Bodies.	Battal.	Cols	L. Co	Maj	Capt.		Subalt.		Serj. and Com. Sol.		Total of the Killed & Wound.
	Killed.	Wound.	Killed	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	Killed.	Wound.	
Imperialiſts.	7	0	3	1	0	0	2	6	4	11	183	307	518
Danes.	8	1	1	2	0	2	5	9	8	42	515	694	1284
Saxons.	7	1	1	2	0	2	3	6	7	22	184	477	709
Palatines.	7	0	0	2	1	2	1	9	1	7	83	253	359
Dutch.	12	2	0	2	1	1	2	23	16	44	683	818	1590
Heſſians.	6	0	2	0	1	1	1	12	5	20	128	350	527
Wirtemberg.	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	11	15	130	272	422

A. C. 1709.

gadier *Creonſtrom*; Count *Oxenſtiern*'s Adjutant, dangerouſly; and Monſieur *Duyts*, Adjutant to the Prince of *Orange*, his Highneſs himſelf had two Horſes kill'd under him, but eſcap'd unhurt; as did alſo the Duke of *Argyle*, tho' he receiv'd ſeveral Musket-ſhots thro' his Clothes and Periwig. To be more particular as to the *Britiſh* Troops; Brigadier *Lalo*, a *French* Refugee, in great Favour and Eſteem with the Generals; Sir *Thomas Pendergraſs*, Colonel of a Regi-

Of the D. of Marlborough's Army.

{ Nations and Bodies.	Cols.	L. Co.	Maj.	Capt.	Subalt.	Serj. and Com. Sol.														Total of the Kill'd & Woun.
	Batta.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	Kill'd.	Woun.	
British.	19	4	2	4	3	0	3	3	26	13	61	541	541							1866
Pruſſians.	18	2	4	1	1	1	6	2	17	9	33	294	294							1203
Hanoverians.	12	0	1	1	2	0	4	2	12	10	44	285	285							1417
Dutch.	30	6	6	5	11	5	14	42	116	85	242	2238	2268							8463
Sum. total.	129	16	20	16	27	9	36	79	238	169	441	5218	5258							18352

A. C. 1709. Regiment of Foot; Colonel *Rivet* of the Guards; Colonel *Cranſtone*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Arundel*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Bethel*, were reckon'd among the Slain. Lieutenant-General *Webb*, in the beginning of the Action, receiv'd a very dangerous Wound by a Musket-ball that lodg'd it ſelf near the Groin; Lieutenant-Colonel *Ramſey*, Major *Laſcley*, and Major *Rew*, dy'd of their Wounds; but Lieutenant-Colonel *Farmer*, Major *Chivers*, and (F) ſeveral other of inferior Rank ſurvived theirs. The *French* were very induſtrious in leſſening and concealing their Loſs to the Publick: But ſome private Accounts from

---

(F) *An Exact* LIST *of the* Britiſh *Officers killed and wounded at the Battle of* Blaregnies.

CAPTAINS.

Of the Second Battalion of Guards.

	Kill'd,	*Wounded.*
	Captain Gould	Captain Stocker
	Captain Philips	Enſign Borret

Regiments	*Kill'd,*	*Wounded,*
Ld. Orkney's	———	———
Argyle's	* Captain Eyton Captain Smith Captain Scott Captain Melvin	Captain Talbot Captain Selwin Captain Greatſon ———
Webb's	———	Captain Baſhford
North's	———	———
How's	———	———
Godfrey's	———	Captain Ayloffe
Ingoldsby's	———	———
Earle's	———	———
Lalo's	Captain Monrow Captain Weyms Captain Farley	Captain Montreſor Captain Lawther ———

Sabine's

from their Army own'd, that they had about 540 Officers kill'd on the Spot, and 1068 wounded; beſides 301 taken * Priſoners; and the Number of their private Men killed, wounded, or taken, was modeſtly computed at 15000. Among their Slain were Meſſieurs *de Courſilion*, *de Chemerault*, *Palavacini*, *de Lautrec*, *de Greberges*, *de Moret*, and *Sheldon*, Lieutenants-General; Count *de Beuil*, Meſſieurs *de Rouleau*, *d'Rochebonne*, and *de Tournefort*, Majors-General; Count *d'Agen-*

A C. 1709.

Loſs of the French.

* *See the Appendix, Numb. V.*

	Killed.	*Wounded.*
Sabine's		Captain Jeffro
		Captain Brett
		Captain Vincent
Primroſe's		
Preſton's	Captain Shaw	Captain Lawſon
Orrery's	Captain Twiſden	Captain Cecil
		Captain Darby
		Captain-Lieut. Brown
Temple's	Captain Twiſden	Captain Derom
		Captain Roberts
		Captain Mingle
Evans's		Capt. Lieut. Cropp
Meredith's		
Pendergraſs's		Captain Gibbons

LIEUTENANTS.

Regiments.	*Killed.*	*Wounded.*
1ſt Royal	Lieutenant Haley	Lieutenant Stratton
		Lieutenant Dixon
		Lieutenant Stratton
2d Royal		
Argyle's	Lieutenant Pine	Lieut. Bleſſington
	Lieutenant-Ledman	Lieutenant Wilſon
		Lieut. Montgomery
		Lieutenant Harwood
Webb's		Lieut. Mackartney
North's		Lieut. Hellows
		Lieut. Eſtead
How's		

Godfrey's

A. C. 1709. *d' Agennes*, Meſſieurs *do Coaſquin*, and *de Stekenberg*, Brigadiers; the Duke of St. *Agnan*; and Meſſieurs *de Schaweſtein*, *de Salis*, *de Seigneley*; the Chevalier *de Croy*, *de Teligonde*, *de Molezun*, *Fitzgerald*, *de Barentin*, St. *Laurent*, and the Duke of *Charoſt*. Among the Wounded was the Marſhal *de Villars* himſelf, who in the Heat of the Battle receiving a Shot in the Knee, was oblig'd to leave the Command of the *French* Army to the Marſhal *de Boufflers*; the Duke *de Guiche*; the Chevalier *de* St. *Joris*; Meſſieurs *de Conflans*, *de Beaufremont*, *de Savigne*, *de Crauſat*, *de Morneſiers*, *de Opeide*, *de Refuge*, *d' Albergotti*; the Princes *de Lambeſſe*, and *de Mombaſon*; Meſſieurs *de Brillac*, *de Tournemine*,

	Killed.	*Wounded.*
Godfrey's		Lieut. Maccrath
		Lieut. Whiting
		Lieut. Lawther
Ingoldsby's		Lieut. Routt
		Lieut. Roſs
		Lieut. Conſtantine
		Lieut. Dunn
		Lieut. Knapper
		Lieut. Hammond
		Lieut. Jackſon
		Lieut. Skane
Sabine's	Lieutenant Bartley	Lieut. Price
	Lieut. Fullerton	Lieut. Powell
	Lieut. Parker	Lieut. Aſpee
		Lieut. Gordon
Primroſe's		
Preſton's	Lieut. Cockburn	Lieut. Simpſon
Orrery's	Lieut. Gargrave	Lieut. Chetwood
	Lieut. Norton	Lieut. Wade
	Lieut. Biſhopp	Lieut. Platt
		Lieut. Maſſey
Temple's		Lieut. Gill
	Lieut. Aſpin	Lieut. Strangeways
		Lieut. Andrews
		Lieut. Benham
		Lieut. Churchill
		Lieut. Smith
		Lieut. Maſterſon
		Lieut. Curſey.

Evan's

nemine, *de Renty*, *de Berville*, *d'Autel*, and *de St. Hilaire*. Upon the whole Matter, those who judg'd impartially of this Battle were of Opinion, that all Things consider'd, the Allies gain'd, indeed, a very remarkable and glorious Victory, but paid too dear for it; and, on the other hand, that tho' the *French* were beaten from their fortified Camp, and lost the Field of Battle, yet they retriev'd part of their former Reputation: But then their not attempting afterwards to relieve *Mons*, as it expos'd their Impotence, so did it make it appear, that their Loss was much greater than they pretended. It was observ'd, that this Battle was fought the same Day on which Prince *Eugene* gain'd the famous Victory over the *Turks* at *Zenta*, on the River *Tibiscus* in *Hungary*, in the Year 1697. whereupon the Treaty of *Carlowitz* ensued. A. C. 1709. *Judgment of this Battle.*

The Action at *Blaregnies* being over, the Victorious Army was order'd to encamp a little beyond the Field of Battle, which was covered with the Bodies of Men dead, dying, and wounded; and on the 12th of *September* (N. S.) they return'd to their old Camp at *The Confederate Army returns to the Camp at* Belian.

	Kill'd.	*Wounded.*
Evan's		Lieut. Cheshire
Meredith's		Lieut. Chilcot
Pendergrass's		Lieut. Price

ENSIGNS.

Argyle's		Ensign Barnes
		Ensign Rearne
Primrose's		Ensign Bonnesoy
Preston's	Ensign Inglish	Ensign Barnet
		Ensign Bailey
Orrery's		Ensign Symms
		Ensign Boyle
	Ensign Zone	Ensign Lywood
		Ensign Royston
Evans's		Ensign Manlove
Meredith's	Ensign Jones	

N. B. *Those which have this Mark* * *before them, were not kill'd in the Battle, but died afterwards of their Wounds.*

A. C. 1709.

at *Belian*, Prince *Eugene* taking his Quarters in the Village of *Quarignan*, the Duke of *Marlborough* his in the Abby of *Belian*, and Count *Tilly* his in the Village of *Port Queſoy*. The ſame Day, the Allies were buſy in burying their Dead, and removing their wounded Men; and there having been a great many of the *French* Officers and Soldiers left wounded on the Field of Battle, and in the adjacent Houſes, the Duke of *Marlborough* gave Notice to the Mareſchals *de Boufflers* and *Villars*, that he would permit them to ſend a Number of Waggons to fetch them off; and order Lieutenant General *Cadogan* with 200 Horſe to meet at *Bavay* ſuch a General Officer as they ſhould ſend with a like Number to ſettle the manner, and take the Paroles of Honour of the Officers that they carried off, with the Number of the private Soldiers, to be afterwards accounted for, upon an Exchange. Accordingly, they ſent the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh*, a Lieutenant General, with whom General *Cadogan* having concerted every thing, he return'd to the Camp, and left an Officer and Commiſſary to take a Liſt of all that ſhould be found; and two Days were allow'd the Enemy for burying the Dead and bringing off the Wounded, as they deſired.

Thankſgiving and Rejoycings in the Confederate Camp.

The 15th of *September* (N. S.) being appointed as a Day of Thankſgiving to Almighty God, for the late wonderful Victory, was obſerv'd very devoutly thro' the whole Confederate Army, and the Evening concluded with Salvoes of Artillery and Muskets, and other Military Rejoycings: And it is obſervable, that upon the firſt News of this Battle, and a fond Report that the *French* had the Advantage, they likewiſe made Rejoycings for it at *Charleroy*, *Namur*, and other Places; but they were ſoon undeceiv'd, and their Joy appall'd. On the 16th, Eighteen Battalions that had ſuffer'd moſt in the Action, being order'd † *Sept.* 26. to go and recruit themſelves, ſome of them began their March towards the Places aſſign'd them; and their room was ſoon after ſupplied by Twenty four Battalions drawn out of the Garriſons, Twenty of * *viz.* Hill's, Strathnave's, Grant's, and Wynn's which were *Dutch*, the other Four * *Britiſh*. The Confederate Generals having reſolv'd to lay Siege to the important Town of *Mons*, the Capital City of *Hainhault*, and the late Reſidence of the Elector of *Bavaria*; Lieut. General *Cadogan*, with Monſieur *Vegelin*, one of the States Deputies, went, on the 18th, to *Bruſſels*,

Bruſſels, to haſten the March of the Artillery and Ammunition-Waggons deſign'd for that Enterprize; a great Number of Horſes were ſent from the Army, to aſſiſt in bringing up the ſame to the Camp; and the 19th, the Duke of *Marlborough* remov'd his Quarters to the Caſtle of *Havré*. We may here take notice that Count *Bergheyck*, the chief Manager of King *Philip*'s Affairs in the *Netherlands*, wrote ſome time before, the following Letter to his Grace. A. C. 1709.

The Duke of Marlborough *removes his Quarters to* Havré, *Sept.* 19.

'*My Lord!*

'I Do my ſelf the Honour to ſend to your Highneſs by a Drummer, a Letter which the Duke of *Alba* and I have, by Order from the King my Maſter, written to your Highneſs. 'Tis with the greateſt Pleaſure, my Lord, that I take this Opportunity to aſſure your Highneſs of my having for you all the Reſpect and Submiſſion poſſible; and I take the Liberty to deſire your Highneſs to give me Leave to add to the Letter which we both write, that if Her Majeſty the Queen of *Great-Britain*, ſhould, *by Means the Good Offices of your Highneſs*, think it for the Intereſt of the Nation to have Regard to it, I am provided with Powers from the King my Maſter to explain my ſelf *more particularly*, to ſuch *Perſon* and in ſuch *Place* as your Highneſs will pleaſe to nominate, upon whatever may be moſt to the Satisfaction of Her Majeſty, and for the Intereſt of the Nation; as alſo to the *particular Satisfaction* of your Highneſs. I have the Honour to be with all the moſt profound Reſpect,

My Lord,

Your Highneſſes moſt Humble and moſt Obedient Servant,

The Count de Bergheyk.

Mons, Aug. 21. 1709.

Count Bergheyck's *Letter to his Grace.*

His Grace did not think fit to have, at that time, any private Conference with that Miniſter; but as the latter happen'd to be in *Mons* when the Allies inveſted the Town, he was, on the 21ſt of *September*, permitted to have an Interview with his Grace, who granted him Paſs-ports for ſeveral Ladies and Perſons of Diſtinction that went out of *Mons*. His Grace and Prince *Eugene* having taken the neceſſary Meaſures to ſecure the March of the Artillery, and appointed the Generals that were to command in this Siege, under the Prince of *Orange Naſſau*, the latter gave

Siege of Mons.

A. C. 1709. gave the following Account of the Diſpoſitions made thereto, and the Progreſs thereof 'till the 27th, in theſe two Letters to the States General.

From the Camp before Mons, *Sept.* 23.

High and Mighty Lords,

The Prince of Naſſau's *Letters to the States General about the Siege of* Mons.

'I Receiv'd with due Reſpect, your High Mightineſſes 'Letter of the 16th Inſtant, wherein your High 'Mightineſſes expreſs their Satisfaction of my Con-'duct, ſhewn in the Battle of *Tainieres*; and as this 'Declaration is very acceptable to me, ſo it ſhall 'animate me for the future not to regard any Pains 'nor Trouble, but ever to ſacrifice my Life in the 'Service of your High Mightineſſes, in hopes to de-'ſerve your Favour and Affection more and more.

'The Siege of *Mons* being reſolv'd upon, I have 'the Honour to command the ſame, and under me 'of the Infantry, the Lieutenants General *Pettendorf*, '*Rantzau*, and *Dhona*; the Majors General Lord *North* 'and *Gray*, *Sacken*, *Els*, *Ammama*, and *Ivoy*; the Bri-'gadiers *Evans*, Earl of *Orrery*, *Weecks*, *Horſt*, *Rech-'teren* and *Ockinga*. Of the Cavalry, Lieutenant 'General *Schuylemburgh*; the Majors General *Stain*, '*Chanclos* and *Cheus*; the Brigadiers *Fabricius* and '*Hunderbein*.

'The moſt part of the 30 Battalions and 30 'Squadrons appointed for the Siege being arrived in 'this Camp, I repair'd hither on the 20th Inſtant, 'and the Projects of the Directors of the Approaches, 'in reſpect to the Attacks, being approv'd on, it was, 'with the Advice of the Field Deputies of your High 'Mightineſſes, and the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlbo-'rough*, reſolv'd to open the Trenches to Morrow 'Night, if every thing requiſite and neceſſary there-'to be ready, in two ſeveral Places, *viz.* at the Gate 'of *Bertamont*, where the chief Attack will be, and 'the Gate of *Havré*. This Evening 100 Soldiers and '100 Workmen are order'd to poſſeſs themſelves of a 'Mill on the *Trouille*, and thereby to cut off the E-'nemy's Proviſions on that ſide. The Sieur *Drue de 'Caſtillon*, Captain of the Regiment of *Guethem*, and 'a Peaſant, who offer'd himſelf voluntarily, have 'been order'd to drain the Innundations between St. '*Guiſlain* and *Mons*; to execute which, 150 Pioneers, 'with a ſufficient Guard, are commanded to ſupport 'them,

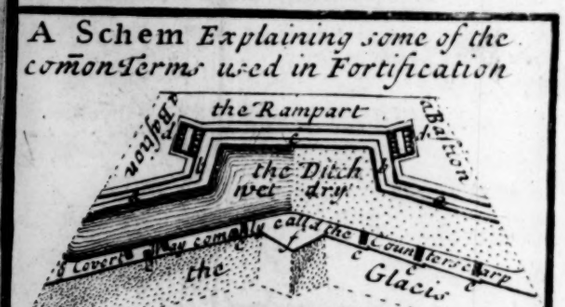
AN EXACT PLAN OF THE CITY OF MONS as Fortified by the French since they took it in 1691.

page 62

An Explanation of of the Fortifications about ye City.

a. ye old wall of ye City
b. Bastions whereof most are detatch'd from ye old wall.
c. Ravelins.
d. Half moons.
e. Hornworks, wch have for their defence a Ravelin and a work formd thus ⩒ call'd a Tenaill in ye Ditch.
f. the Covert way.
g. the Glacis.
h. detatch'd Bastions in ye Champain

A Schem Explaining some of the comon Terms used in Fortification



Explanation.

a. the Face. } of ye Bastion
b. the Flanck. }
c. the Curtain.
d. Casemates. here the Canon are placd to flank ye Breach
e. Barriers in the Covert way
f. a Place of Armes
g. the Saliant Angles of ye Glacis

Iohan. Senex sculpt

Main R.
a Redout
Lorr Marsh
Espinlieu B.
Espinlieu M.
a Redout
a Redout
Way to Conde
Pare Gate
which with their Sluces can be laid under water
the Apostles Pond
Havre Gate
St John Place
the Citadel
Rivage Gate
Redout of Rivage
Inondation
old Trouille R
Trouille R
Valenciennes
the Way to Valenciennes
Low Marsh Ground which with their Sluces can be laid under water
Bertaimont Gate
Fluvia Gate
Sluces
M.S. Peter
Trouille R
Hiron
M.a Foulon
Trouille R
Hermitage
Way to Charleroy
Way to Havre
Way to Nivelle
Way to Bavay
Way to Valenciennes
Way to Maubeuge
Cueme
A Scale of 400 Paces
100 200 300 400

A. C. 1709.

'them, and they are to begin that Work tomorrow.
'Thirty Squadrons, under the Command of a Lieutenant General, two Majors General, and two 'Brigadiers, have been order'd to guard the Artillery 'hither, which is to break up from *Bruſſels* tomorrow; all the other Poſts are, for their better Security, aſſign'd to the commanding Officer.
'Mean time, nothing is ommitted for making the 'neceſſary Preparations to continue this important 'Siege with a happy Succeſs, *&c.*

Sign'd, *J. W. F.* Prince of *Orange* and *Naſſau.*

The other Letter, dated *September* 26th, was as follows.

High and Mighty Lords,

'ON the 23d, I had the Honour to give your High 'Mightineſſes an Account of my Arrival in this 'Camp, and what had been done to that time in 'the Preparations towards the Proſecuting of this 'Siege.

'The Perſons who were order'd to drain the Inun-'dations between *Condé* and *Mons*, did ſo happily 'execute their Orders, that the Water on one ſide is 'already fallen above 6 Foot.

'The Deſign of cutting off the Mills on the *Trou-'ille* has had alſo a good Succeſs, the Garriſon there-'in, conſiſting of 24 Men under the Command of 'an Officer, ſurrender'd Priſoners of War without 'any Reſiſtance; whereupon a Beginning was made 'to draw off the Water on that ſide likewiſe. Laſt 'Night, at half an Hour after Nine, the Trenches 'were open'd at the Attack of *Bertamont* with all the 'Succeſs imaginable. A Parallel of 550 Foot was 'drawn before the Hornwork of that Gate, with a 'Line of Communication from the Village of *Hyron* 'to the Parallel aforeſaid, and another was begun 'from the Height of the Road of *Bavay*; but the 'Time falling too ſhort, it could not be join'd to 'the other. We had on this Occaſion 3 Men kill'd, 'and 1 Major, 1 Captain, 1 Subaltern, 1 Ingineer, 'and 54 common Soldiers wounded. On the At-'tack of the Gate of *Havre*, Ingineer *de Boeffe* run a 'Parallel along the Foot of the *Glacis*; but an un-'forſeen Accident incapacitated him to draw a Com-'munication with his Line on the Rear, which was

'the

A. C. 1709.

'the reaſon that it could not be certainly known 'what Number were kill'd and wounded on that 'ſide. I was only inform'd, that Lieutenant General 'Cadogan his *Aid du Camp*, another Officer, who ad- 'vanced too near, was wounded.

'The Ingineer *Rietquetſeler*, with 300 Soldiers, 100 'Pioneers, 4 Pieces of Cannon, and the neceſſary 'Ammunition and Faſcines were ordered to make 'themſelves Maſters of the Redoubts of *Nimy*; but 'the Men and other Requiſites not being ready time 'enough laſt Night, that Deſign was deferr'd 'till to 'morrow Morning, *&c.*

Sign'd, *J. W.* P. Prince of *Orange* and *Naſſau.*

P. S. 'After the concluding of theſe, I receiv'd 'Advice that the Redoubt of *Nimy* had been forc'd 'this day, wherein were found two Pieces of Can- 'non, 25 Men, an Officer and a Subaltern. This 'Afternoon, the Enemy made a Salley upon our 'Trenches on the Attack of *Havré*, with 300 Men, 'on which Occaſion the *Engliſh* Regiment of *Hill*, had 'about 60 Men kill'd and wounded; but that Regi- 'ment being ſuſtain'd by that of Prince *Albert*, the 'Enemies were obliged to retire with ſome Loſs.

The 27th of *September*, Lieutenant General *Wilks* join'd the Army with five Battalions and 10 Squadrons from *Deulemont*; and that Day, the 28th, and 29th, the Beſiegers carry'd on their Approaches as much as the rainy Weather would permit; finiſh'd their Batteries; and another Convoy of Ammunition and Artillery being arrived the 30th, 32 Pieces of Cannon were brought to the Batteries at the Attack of * *Bertamont* Gate, and 16 to that of *Havré* Gate. It is remarkable, that in this Siege the Allies made no Circumvallation.

* *See the Plan.*

On the 1ſt of *October*, purſuant to the Diſpoſition made the Night before, Major-General *Ivoy*, with a Detachment, advanc'd in the Morning to attack the Hornwork and Redoubt without the Park-Gate, which cover'd the Mills where the Beſieged uſed to grind their Corn. In this Service, four Cannon and two Hawitzers were uſed, which had not fired above three Rounds, when the Enemy, ſeeing the Confederates, who had march'd a conſiderable way up to the Waſte in Water, ready to make an Aſſault, yield-

ed

ed themſelves Priſoners of War, to the Number of 54 Men, one Captain, and two Lieutenants; but the Officers were permitted to return into the Town. By the taking of theſe Works, wherein the Beſiegers found 40 Sacks of Meal, two Pieces of Cannon, and ſome Ammunition, they became Maſters of a Sluice, which was of great uſe for letting out the Water; and the ſame Day they began to fire from 26 Pieces of Cannon. The 2d, nothing paſs'd of any moment. The 3d, the Weather being become fair, the Beſiegers oblig'd the Enemy to quit a ſmall Redoubt on the Right of the Gate of *Havré*, and continued their Approaches with very little Loſs, at both Attacks the 5th, 6th and 7th, ſo that on the 8th they were not above 10 Paces from the Counterſcarp of the Hornwork at the Gate of *Havré*, which they attack'd that Day, and after half an hour's Reſiſtance, lodg'd themſelves on the Cover'd-way, having had only 60 Men kill'd and wounded, and amongſt the latter Colonel *Hara* of the *Engliſh* Artillery, and Captain *Petit* of the Guards. They perfected their Approaches, lodg'd themſelves on the Cover'd-way of the Horn-work at the Gate of *Bertamont*, and begun to batter the Face of that Work from two Batteries, with 12 Pieces of Cannon each. A. C. 1709.

Nothing worth Notice happen'd from the 8th to the 16th, ſave only, that the Beſiegers continued to bombard the Place, and that Day in the Morning, 400 Grenadiers, ſuſtained by 500 Fuziliers, and 700 Workmen attack'd the ſecond Counterſcarp of the Hornwork at the Gate of *Havré*, which the Enemy quitted, after a ſhort Reſiſtance; whereupon the Allies made a good Lodgment, and removed their Batteries to the Palliſadoes, to batter in Breach the Hornwork aforeſaid. At ſeven in the Morning, they begun with a great Diſcharge of Bombs and Grenadoes, to attack the Horknwork of *Bertamont*, whereby the Enemy were ſo much annoy'd, that when the Beſiegers had mounted the Breach, they found, to their great ſurprize, that the Beſieged had quitted both the Ravelin and Hornwork, wherein they lodged themſelves with very little Loſs. They took at the ſame time a little Outwork on the Right of the Hornwork, without loſing one Man, and in it a Lieutenant and 15 Soldiers Priſoners. The 18th, they began at the Attack of *Bertamont* to remove the Batteries into the

A. C. 1709. Hornwork, in order to batter the Baſtions, and continued to work on them with all poſſible Diligence. The 19th in the Morning, their Batteries began to fire upon the Face of the Hornwork, at the Gate of *Havré*, and continued to do ſo with very good ſucceſs 'till the 20th about Noon, when the Breaches being almoſt practicable, and the Beſiegers making Preparations for an Attack, they were prevented by the Enemies beating a Parley, and hanging White Flags at both Attacks, to ſignify their Deſire to capitulate. Upon this, Hoſtages were exchanged, and the Enemy having ſent out Monſieur *de Sonnegar*, Major-General; Monſieur *Grimaldi*, a Brigadier; and Monſieur *Lellier*: The Allies ſent into the Town Major-General *Wranck*, Brigadier *Ockinga*, and Collonel *Alberti*. The *French* Hoſtages having dined with the Prince of *Naſſau* near the *Bertamont* Attack, came in the Afternoon to the Duke of *Marlborough*'s Quarters, where Prince *Eugene* was at the ſame time; and having delivered in their Propoſals, conſiſting of 22 Articles, return'd into the Town about Eight in the Evening, with their Highneſſes Anſwer. They came out again the next Morning; and after ſome Debates, accepted ſuch Terms as the Confederate Generals thought fit to grant them. The moſt material Articles, with their Highneſſes Anſwers, were as follow:

The Garriſon of Mons *capitulates* Oct. 20. N. S.

Articles granted to them.

EIght Days ſhall be allow'd to the Garriſon to expect Relief; and if within that time they receive no Succours, they ſhall then ſurrender the Town to the Allies.

The Garriſon ſhall deliver up the Nimy-*Gate this Day* (the 21ſt) *and march out the* 23d *at Eight a Clock in the Morning, to be conducted, the* French *to* Maubeuge, *and the* Spaniards *and* Bavarians *to* Namur.

The Garriſon ſhall march out with all the Marks of Honour; as Drums beating, Trumpets ſounding, Colours flying, &c. 10 Pieces of Cannon, and 4 Mortars, with 12 Charges for each Piece, and 20 Charges for every Soldier.

The Garriſon ſhall march out with the uſual Marks of Honour; but without either Cannon or Mortars, and ſix Charges only ſhall be allow'd to each Man.

The

The neceſſary Waggons for Tranſportation of the Sick and Wounded, and the Baggage of the Officers, ſhall be furniſh'd by the Allies. A. C. 1709.

Granted: At the Expence of the Beſieged.

Ten cover'd Waggons ſhall be allow'd the Garriſon, which ſhall not be ſearched, upon any Pretence whatſoever.

Granted, Four Covered Waggons only: But none that have deſerted from the Confederate Troops to be ſuffered to paſs with the Garriſon.

The Priſoners taken during the Siege, ſhall be reſtor'd on both ſides: In which Number ſhall be included thoſe who were taken endeavouring to throw themſelves into the Town, ſince it was inveſted.

The firſt Part of this Article granted, the laſt refuſed.

When the Garriſon march out, they ſhall be allowed to tak out of the Magazines Proviſions for five Days.

Granted, Five Days Proviſions to thoſe who march to Namur, *and two Days Allowance only to thoſe who go to* Maubeuge.

ARTICLES demanded by the Beſiegers, and Agreed to by the Garriſon.

UPON *the Delivery of the* Nimy *Gate, all the Magazines of Proviſions and Ammunition ſhall be faithfully given up to the Commiſſaries appointed for that purpoſe, without any Imbezlement.*

Monſieur de Brouchhoven, *Intendant of the Treaſury, Monſieur* de la Forge, *Receiver General, and* Don Antonio Satello, *a* Spaniſh *Brigadier, ſhall remain as Hoſtages, for the Payment of the Debts of the Garriſon, and other juſt Demands of the Town and the County of* Hainault, *on the Crown of* Spain.

The Count de Bergheyck *ſhall be reſponſible for all his Engagements, and ſatisfie the ſame within the ſpace of three Months, as likewiſe thoſe made by Monſieur* de Brouchhoven *to the Town of* Ghent, *the Country of* Waes, *and that Neighbourhood, within the ſaid time: On Failure whereof, the ſaid Count ſhall ſurrender himſelf at* Ghent, *within* 10 *Days after he ſhall be required ſo to do by the High Allies.*

About Ten at Night theſe Articles were ſign'd at Prince *Eugene*'s Quarters by that Prince, the Duke of

A. C. 1709.

Marlborough, and the Deputies of the States-General on One part, and General *Grimaldi*, Governour of the Town, on the Other: And immediately after 500 Men took Poſſeſſion of the Gate of *Nimi*. The Reduction of this important Place, after the memorable and bloody Battle of *Blaregnies*, was a plain Demonſtration, that the Allies obtain'd in it ſomething more Subſtantial than the Name of a *Victory*, ſince the Enemy, who had hazarded an Engagement, to prevent the Siege of this Town, made not the leaſt Motion to relieve it: Notwithſtanding the Aſſurances given by Marſhal *de Bouffl ers*, to the *French* King, that his Majeſty would not loſe an Inch of Ground by that Action, and his boaſting of marching towards the Confederate Army, if his Majeſty's Service required it. On the 23d of *October*, the Garriſon march'd out with all the Marks of Honour allow'd them by the Articles; beſides which, the Confederate Generals granted them two Pieces of Cannon, and one Mortar, by way of Compliment. The Whole did not exceed 1900 Men, the reſt being either ſick or wounded, and a great Number of *Walloons*, and others, having ſtay'd behind in the Town, to liſt themſelves in the Service of the Allies. Count *Dhona*, who was appointed to command in that Place, march'd in at the ſame time with a Detachment of Troops which were to be in Garriſon during the Winter. Of the *Britiſh* Troops employ'd in this Siege, Colonel *Hill* receiv'd a Hurt in his Side, Colonel *Clayton* was dangerouſly wounded in the Eye, and Colonel *Foxton* and Major *Mortimer* were killed.

The Town of Mons. *ſurrendered* Oct. 21. N. S.

The Seaſon being ſo far advanced, as not to admit of any farther Enterprize, the Winter Quarters were ſettled; and the 26th, the Army paſs'd the *Haine*, came to *Thieuries*, and there continued the 27th, which Day was celebrated as a Thankſgiving to Almighty God for the taking of *Mons*; and the 28th, the Troops ſeparated to march to their reſpective Winter Quarters; the *Britiſh* for *Ghent*, the *Danes* for *Bruges*, the *Pruſſians* for the *Maeze*, and the reſt for *Bruſſels*, *Louvain* and other Parts. Hereupon the Princes of *Savoy* and *Marlborough* ſet out for *Bruſſels*, and went from thence to the *Hague*; but to prevent any Surprize from the *French* during the Winter, the following Generals were order'd to ſtay in *Flanders* and the adjacent Countries, *viz.* In the Conqueſts in

The Confederate Army ſeparates and goes into Winter Quarters.

Flanders

A. C. 1709.

Flanders; the General Earl of *Albemarle*, Lieutenant-General *Murray* and Major-General *Chonclos*. At *Bruſſels* the Lieutenants-General *Dompr*, Prince *William* of *Heſſe*, Prince *d'Auvergne*, *Villate* and *Vander Beck*; the Major-Generals *Keppel*, *Rauck*, *Schmetteau*, and Quarter-maſter General *Ivoy*; at *Mons*, Lieutenant-General *Dhona*, and the Major-Generals *Els* and *Hamilton*; at *Liege*, General Count *Tilly*, the Lieutenant-Generals *Dopft*, *la Leiq* and *Heyde*, and the Major-Generals *du Portail* and the Prince of *Wirtembergh*; at *Malines*, the Hereditary Prince of *Heſſe Caſſel* General, the Lieutenant-General Earl of *Athlone*; at *Louvain*, Lieutenant-General *Hompeſch* and Major-General *Slippenbach*; at *Mazeick*, Lieutenant-General *Wittinghoff*.

Generals appointed to command in the Netherlands

The Duke of *Marlborough* having written to the States General to congratulate them on the taking of *Mons*, and acquaint them that the Seaſon did not permit to beſiege *Maubeuge*, as it was intended, their High Mightineſſes return'd the following Anſwer, dated from the *Hague*, Oct. 27, 1709.

SIR,

'ALtho' we were already inform'd by our Deputies of the taking of *Mons*, and the Reduction 'of the Province of *Hainault*, the Letter whereby 'your Highneſs congratulates us on that happy Succeſs, has not been for all that leſs acceptable to 'us. We look upon this Conqueſt as one of the 'Fruits of the laſt Victory, and of your Labours; 'and we rejoyce the more at it, becauſe (beſides 'its own Importance) it muſt convince all the 'World, that the *Advantage* as well as the *Glory* of 'the laſt Battle remain on the Side of the Allies. 'We congratulate with all our Heart your Highneſs 'thereupon. If the Seaſon permitted to go as far as 'your good Will, we might ſurely promiſe our ſelves, 'that the Valour of your Highneſs would procure 'us new Advantages before the end of the Campaign; but ſeeing the Seaſon of the Year does not 'allow of any farther Action, this muſt be referr'd 'to next Spring, unleſs the Enemy prefer Peace to 'War, upon more equitable Conditions, than they 'have hitherto expreſſed. We are with much Eſteem, 'and truly, *&c.*

The States General Letter to the Duke of Marlborough.

A. C. 1709.

Campaign on the Rhine.

The Confederate Arms were not this Year attended every where with the like Succeſs as in the *Netherlands*. The Campaign on the *Upper-Rhine* began very late, and the Army of the Empire being, as uſual, very weak, and unprovided with Neceſſaries, General *Thungen*, who commanded it when it was firſt aſſembled at *Muhlberg*, was not in Condition, either to carry on the Project of invading *Burgundy*, which was timely diſcovered and diſappointed by the *French*; or to undertake any thing elſe. Nor was the Elector of *Hannover* afterwards more fortunate: His Electoral Highneſs took upon him the Command of the Army on the 8th of *Auguſt*, N. S. and the ſame Day paſs'd the *Rhine* over the Bridge of *Philipsburgh*, encamp'd at *Langencandel*; caus'd a Bridge of Communication to be laid over that River at *Schreck*, and a Fort to be built for its Defence; and deſigning not only to act offenſively againſt the Mareſchal *d'Harcourt*, who commanded the *French* Army within the Lines of *Lauterburgh*, but alſo to give the Enemy a Diverſion by a ſeparate Body, concerted the proper Meaſures for this end, with Count *de Merci*; and having furniſh'd him with Pontons, and as many Troops as were thought requiſite, ordered him forthwith to march towards the *Black-Foreſt*, and then paſs the *Rhine* and invade *Alſace*.

That General having accordingly paſs'd the *Rhine* at *Rhinefeldt*, advanc'd through the Territories of the Canton of *Bazil* into *Upper Alſace*; which gave no ſmall Alarm to that Country, where they had ſeen no Enemy for a long time. Hereupon the *French* aſſembled the few Troops they had in thoſe Parts at *Ormarſheim*, where they ſeem'd reſolv'd to make a ſtand, and give time to Count *du Bourg* to come to their Aſſiſtance, with a ſtrong Body detach'd from the Mareſchal *d'Harcourt*'s Army; but the *Imperialiſts* forcing them to quit that Poſt, the Count *du Bourg* was oblig'd to retire under the Cannon of *New-Briſac*, where he was join'd by ſeveral Detachments. Count *Merci* took Poſt at *Newenburgh*, and the Generals *Breuner* and *Weicherſheim*, being at the ſame time arrived on the other ſide of the *Rhine*, laid a Bridge over that River, paſs'd the ſame, and reinforc'd Count *Merci*. The *Imperialiſts* caſt up immediately ſome Intrenchments to ſecure their Bridge; which neceſſary Precaution taking up two or three Days,

Days, the Enemy had time to aſſemble all their Troops; and Count *Merci* depending too ſlightly on the Intelligence he had from Deſerters about their Numbers, reſolv'd, contrary to the Opinion of ſome other Officers under him, to attack them before they were farther reinforc'd. Accordingly, on the 26th of *Auguſt*, N. S. having left four Battalions to guard the Bridge at *Newenburgh*, he march'd up to the *French*, who were likewiſe advancing towards him; attack'd them near *Rumerſheim*, with a great deal of Vigour, and put their Left Wing into Confuſion: But the Enemy bringing up freſh Troops, and the *Swabian* Regiment of *Newburgh* giving ground, put the reſt of the *Germans* into Diſorder, notwithſtanding Baron *de Stein*, their Colonel, us'd his utmoſt Endeavours to rally them, and was taken Priſoner. Count *Merci* had a Horſe ſhot under him, was himſelf wounded; and ſeeing the Impoſſibility of rallying his Troops, bethought himſelf of making a Retreat; ſent over the Bridges at *Newenburgh* the Battalions he had left to ſecure it; and retir'd by the way of *Rhinefeldt* to *Friburgh*. If the *French* Account of this Action may be depended on: 'Of all the *German* Infantry, there eſcap'd not above 300 Men, who took to 'the Hedges and Houſes; and ſeveral were taken, 'or came and yielded themſelves to avoid falling into the Hands of the Peaſants; as for the Horſe, except five Squadrons, who charg'd the Regiment of '*Reneport*, and afterward made off to the great 'Forreſt of *Nidder-Hart*, very few eſcap'd. The 'nimbleſt of them got to the Bridge, but flying in 'Diſorder, and mingling with the Foot left in the 'Iſland to guard it, the Weight of their great Number broke it, and moſt of them were drown'd; 'and thoſe remaining in the Iſland begg'd Quarter. 'The reſt of the Cavalry were purſued ſo cloſe, that 'they crowded headlong into the *Rhine*, where above '800 were drown'd; beſides which, 15 or 1800 Men 'fell in the Field of Battle, and above 2500 were taken 'Priſoners, with all their Cannon, Colours, Kettle-drums, and moſt of their Standards, and all 'Count *Merci*'s Papers; Count *Breuner* was kill'd, 'and moſt of the Officers either kill'd or taken. As for their own Loſs the *French* pretended it did not exceed 300 Men.

A. C. 1709.

Count Merci *defeated by Count* du Bourg, *Aug.* 26. N. S.

French *Account of this Action.*

A. C. 1709.

To favour Count *Merci*'s Irruption into *Upper-Alsace*, the Elector of *Hannover* march'd, the 23d of *Auguſt*, from *Langencandle* towards the *French* Lines; and on the 24th in the Morning, went with the Generals und r him to take ſo narrow View of the ſame, that one of his Servants was wounded by a ſmall Shot, near his Perſon. His Electoral Highneſs, and the other Generals, finding the Lines to be very ſtrong, and both Spies and Deſerters agreeing in their Accounts that the Mareſchal *d'Harcourt* had made but a ſmall Detachment, and was much ſtronger than it was reported, they returned to the Camp, where they had Intelligence, that Count *Merci* was arriv'd at *Newenburgh*. Hereupon a Council of War was immediately held, and the Generals having conſider'd the dangerous Conſequences of being repuls'd in the Attack of the Lines; and, on the other hand, how advantageous it would be to ſupport Count *Mrci*, it was unanimouſly reſolv'd to repaſs the *Rhine*, which they did, the 27th, near *Daxland*. The 28th, the Army continued their March; but one of their Parties having defeated one of the *French* near *Radſtat*, and brought ſeveral Priſoners, a Letter was found in the Pocket of one of them, with an Account of Count *Merci*'s Defeat. Nevertheleſs they continued their March; but that News being confirm'd in the Evening, and his Electoral Highneſs having Advice, that the Mareſchal *d'Harcourt* was in motion, thought fit to give Orders to the Army, which was already advanc'd to *Oſt*. beyond *Radſtadt*, to return to *Meckenſturm*, where he receiv'd the following Letter from Count *Merci*.

Count Mercy's *Letter to the Elector of* Hannover.

'HAving receiv'd certain Intelligence, that the Enemy was advancing towards me with a 'ſtrong Body of Troops, which they had aſſembled 'about *Briſac*. I march'd, the 26th Inſtant, with two 'Imperial Regiments, 200 *Huſſars*, and the Cavalry, 'beſides five Battalions, *viz.* of *Gutteſtein*, *Arnant*, 'De *Went*, and two others formed out of the Troops 'under my Command, which I did for fear of be-'ing ſurrounded. This occaſioned a Battle, which 'was fought with ſuch Vigour, that the ſame is not 'to be expreſſed, and General *Breuner* was kill'd in 'the firſt Diſcharge. The Baron *de Stein*, Colonel 'of the Regiment of *Newburgh*, at the Head of a

'Sq a-

'Squadron of the ſame, poſted on the Right Wing, A. C.
'behaved himſelf bravely; but the reſt of the ſaid 1709.
'Regiment betook themſelves immediately to flight,
'which brought the ſaid Wing into Diſorder. Co-
'lonel *La Marque*, at the Head of a Regiment of
'*Breuner* on the Left Wing, fought with ſo much
'Bravery, that the Right Wing of the Enemy was
'put into Diſorder, and three Regiments thereof to-
'tally ruined; but my Right being in Confuſion,
'and intermix'd with the Enemy, inſomuch that it
'was impoſſible to rally them, tho' I attempted
'it ſeveral times, I was at laſt oblig'd to retire. My
'Infantry ſuſtained the greater Loſs, becauſe thoſe
'who were not kill'd, were taken Priſoners, not-
'withſtanding I had taken the Precaution to leave
'General *Weicherſheim* with four Battalions to ſe-
'cure the Head of the Bridge, and plac'd the Batta-
'lion of *Hildeſheim* in the Iſland for defending that
'Poſt. The Enemy attack'd that Battalion, which
'retir'd after the firſt Diſcharge; and the *French* ha-
'ving poſſeſs'd that Iſland, General *Weicherſheim*
'thought fit to retire with the Battalions under his
'Command, and ſome rally'd Horſe, and broke
'down the Bridge; and I with the remainder of the
'Left Wing and ſix Companies of the Regiment of
'*Breuner* repaſſed the *Rhine* at *Rhinsfield*. I have put
'into *Fribu gh* the like Number of Forces I had with-
'drawn from the ſame, and I will continue ſome
'days in the Neighbourhood thereof, as well to give
'ſome reſt to the Horſes which are very much fa-
'tigu'd, as to expect the further Orders of your
'Electoral Highneſs. The Liſt of the killed and
'wounded I ſhall ſend by an Officer, who ſhall
'give your Electoral Highneſs a verbal Account of
'what has happen'd. I am, *&c.*

Sign'd,

MERCY.

The Baron *de Stein*, who was carried Priſoner to *Briſac*, and had leave given him by Count *du Bourg* to write to the Elector of *Hannover*, aſſured his Electoral Highneſs, 'That if the Regiment of *Newburgh*, under his 'Command, had done their Duty, the *Imperialiſts* 'would have gain'd a compleat Victory; that the Ene-'mies Loſs in the Action was more conſiderable than 'that of the *Germans*, ſeeing the latter had but 400 Men 'killed, and 1800 taken Priſoners: whereas the *French*

had

A. C. 1709.

'had, at leaſt, that whole Number kill'd and wounded.

However, the undeniable Advantage the *French* had gain'd, did not a little revive the drooping Spirits of their People and Soldiers: On the other hand, the Emperor was highly diſſatisfy'd with his Gene rals, ſome of whom being charg'd with having fail'd in point of *Conduct*, as much as part of the Troops in point of *Courage*; and the Elector of *Hanover* making preſſing Inſtances, that this Affair might be narrowly enquired into, Count *Merci*, in his own Juſtification, wrote the following Letter to his Electoral Highneſs.

Count Merci's *2d Letter to the Elector of* Hanover.

'ACcording to the Orders of your Electoral Highneſs, I ſet out the 18th of *Auguſt* from *Villingen*, having upon my own Credit made the neceſſary Diſpoſitions that were wanting as well in reſpect to Proviſions and Ammunition, beſides what I had agreed for with General *Harſch*, and which I could not have from *Friburgh*; and with three Battalions of *Guttenſtein*, *Arnan* and *Went*, two Battalions of *Hildeſheim*, and one of *Saltsburgh*, the two Regiments of Horſe of *Newburgh* and *Breuner*, and 200 Huſſars, arrived the ſame day at *Newſtadt*, while a Detachment of 200 Men of the Regiments of *Oettingen*, and the Hereditary Prince of *Wirtembergh*'s 100 Huſſars and 300 Foot detach'd from the Battalions aforeſaid, were ſent to guard the Materials for a Bridge, and join Count *Breuner*, who was ſent before to *Friburgh*, to get all in a readineſs, and aſſemble another Battalion of *Saltzburgh*, and two of *Neyſchack* and *Ensbergh*. The 19th, I marched to *Alleſvied*; but ſeeing the Infantry could not march with the requiſite Expedition, I left the ſame under the Command of General *Weicherſheim*, with Orders to continue their March the 20th, by *Ganders*, and join Count *Breuner* at *Newenburgh*. Having continued my March thro' *Switzerland*, I arrived the 21ſt at 10 of the Clock in the Morning at *Otmerſheim*, as it had been projected, and according to what I had the Honour to write to your Electoral Highneſs from *Villingen*. The taking of a Poſt at *Bourgfelds*, wherein the *French* had ſome Men under a Lieutenant Colonel, gave the Alarm to the Enemy, who retired with three Battalions and five Squadrons to *Briezen*, under the Cannon of the two *Briſacs*, and left only

'ſome

A. C. 1709.

'ſome Boors in ſeveral Redoubts, which they immediately abandon'd, as well as the Iſland of *Newenburgh*, ſeeing I was preparing to attack them, and 'we took ſome few Priſoners. As Count *Breuner* 'could not arrive till late in the Night, the ſame 'was employ'd in unlading our Boats or Pontoons, 'and put them into the Water; and the next day, 'being the 22d, we went about to lay our Bridge, 'but through the Rapidity of the Stream, the too 'great Lightneſs of the Boats, and the Difficulty of 'fixing the Anchors, it could not be perfected till the '23d about Noon; but in the mean time, we work'd 'with all poſſible diligence to fortifie the Heads of 'the ſaid Bridge on both ſides the River, tho' the 'Works on the ſide of *Briſgau* were carried on but 'ſlowly, becauſe of the Difficulty and Extent of the 'Ground we were oblig'd to take for poſſeſſing the 'riſing Grounds about the ſame. The reſt of the 'day was ſpent in ſecuring ſuch Redoubts as were 'judg'd neceſſary for the Security of the Bridge; and 'I took a View of the Country for a Camp, which 'I mark'd in a pretty good Situation, but of too 'great extent for the Troops I had with me. The '24th, we continued our Works, and to view the 'Country; but being inform'd in the Evening, that 'the Count *du Bourg* had been reinforced, I caus'd 'the Troops to be upon their Guard all the Night, 'and ſent Spies and Parties abroad to get Intelligence 'of the Enemy. They confirm'd the Account I had 'receiv'd with this Addition, that Monſieur *d'Immecourt* was marching with further Reinforcements, 'his Infantry being carried in Waggons, in order to 'attack me on the ſide of *Newenburgh*, while the 'Count *du Bourg* was marching directly towards me 'with 20 Squadrons, 6 Battalions, 5 Companies 'of Grenadiers, and a Detachment of 10 Men *per* 'Company of the Garriſon of *Briſac*.

'Seeing all theſe Preparations to fall upon me, I 'reſolv'd narrowly to obſerve the Enemy, and at-'tack the firſt Body that ſhould advance. Count 'du Bourg march'd the 26th, of which I was imme-'diately inform'd by the Parties who obſerv'd him; 'whereupon, I order'd Count *Breuner* to join me with 'four Pieces of Cannon, 600 Foot and 180 Horſe, 'and 60 Huſſars, leaving General *Weikerſheim* to ſe-'cure our Bridge and the Iſlands, with four Pieces

'of

'of Cannon. and the Regiments of *Saltzburgh*, '*Reyſchack* and *Ensberg*, with Three Hundred Huſſars, 'beſides Two Parties that were patrolling between '*Briſac* and *Huningen*, and alſo a Battalion of *Hil-* '*deſheim*, which was left in the Iſlands, and in the 'Works at the Head of the Bridge, which we had 'not time to finiſh. I ſent the Equipages into the 'Iſlands, and having paſſed a Rivulet, I drew up 'in Order of Battle to march to the Enemy upon 'Two Lines; the Regiment of Horſe of *Newburgh* 'on my Right, that of *Bruner* on the Left, the In- 'fantry in the Center, and the Detachment afore- 'ſaid making my Body of Reſerve. The Huſſars 'were ſent before to obſerve the Motions of the 'Enemy. After an Hour's march, we diſcover'd 'them on the Hill, where is a Farm belonging to 'the Jeſuits, into which they put ſome Infantry. I 'continued to advance, and that Farm being in my 'Center. I ordered the Body of Reſerve to come 'into the Lines, whereby I made a Front pretty 'equal to the Enemy, and order'd to attack them 'on all ſides at the ſame time. I put my ſelf at 'the Head of the Regiment of *Newburgh* on my 'Right, but was immediately abandoned by the 'ſame, except by the Colonel and two Troops, 'which having charg'd the Enemy, were ſoon bea- 'ten. I endeavour'd to rejoin my Infantry, which 'had put that of the Enemy into ſome diſorder, but 'found it impoſſible, the ſame being ſurrounded by 'the Enemy, and I narrowly eſcap'd being taken. 'I join'd the Regiment of *Breuner*, but found that 'the General of that Name had been kill'd in the 'beginning of the Action, and that part of them 'had been broke, the Flight of the Regiment of '*Newburgh* having given the Enemy an Opportunity 'to take them in Flank. A Captain call'd *Helmeyer* 'rallied ſome few Troopers, and with them I en- 'deavour'd to join ſix other Troops of the ſame 'Regiment, which had forc'd part of the Right of 'the *French* to give way, and purſued them ſo far, 'that I could not join them, and they could not 'neither return to the Bridge. I endeavour'd to 'force my way to the ſame, but having with me on- 'ly the Major of *Newburgh*, the Captain of *Breuner* 'aforeſaid, and 14 or 15 Troopers, we could not 'open a Paſſage through nine Squadrons, drawn up

'in

'in good Order. One of them advanc'd to charge 'us, but was repuls'd: Things being in that diſor- 'der, I had no other way to take than to retreat thro' '*Switzerland*, as did alſo the 6 Troops of *Breuner*, 'which paſſed the *Hart*, that they might not be cut 'off in their Retreat to *Rhinfeldt*. I went directly 'to *Newenburgh*, but was inform'd that General *Wei-* '*kerſheim* had abandon'd the Iſlands, the Bridge, and 'part of the Equipages *before he was attack'd*, tho' I had 'order'd him to defend the ſame to the laſt Extremity. 'I return'd thereupon to *Friburgh*, where the Remains 'of our Troops met again, and found 26000 Men 'miſſing, either kill'd, wounded, or Priſoners. The '*French* own, that they had 1500 Men wounded, 'and near 500 killed on the Spot; and 'tis certain 'that they would have been beaten, had the Regi- 'ment of *Newburgh* behav'd themſelves as I expected, 'and the Enemy do not diſown it. We have taken 'two Standards from them, and they have taken 'three from us, with the Kettle-Drums of *Newburgh*.

A. C. 1709.

'This is a Genuine Account of the Action; but 'as your Electoral Highneſs deſires to know the Rea- 'ſons which oblig'd me to march to the Enemy, in- 'ſtead of expecting them in my Camp, I muſt in 'the firſt place take Notice, that the Enemy intend- 'ing to attack me on two ſides, I ſhould have been 'penn'd up in a Corner, from whence I could nei- 'ther advance nor retreat, and where our two Flanks 'would have been expoſed to their Cannon. I had 'beſides put ſome Men in three Redoubts, from 'whence it would have been eaſie to ruin our Bridge, 'which I could not ſuſtain without marching out of 'my Camp Had I retired into the Iſlands, it would 'have been impoſſible for me to retreat after the ruin 'of my Bridge, and ſo I had remained at the Diſcre- 'tion of the Enemy. I had therefore no other way 'left than to fall upon the firſt Body of the Enemy 'that ſhould advance againſt me, or elſe to retire to '*Friburgh*, ſeeing that having abandon'd the firſt 'Arm of the *Rhine*, I was unable to return into *Al-* '*ſace*: As your Electoral Highneſs intended to main- 'tain that Poſt, through ſome other Reaſons, which 'there is no need to alledge here, and that I could 'not do it, without fighting, I march'd to attack 'them in a Ground, of which I had taken a View, 'and where I had reaſon to promiſe my ſelf the Vi-

'ctory,

A. C. 1709.

'ctory, if the Regiment of *Newburgh* had ſeconded 'my Intentions, and follow'd the Diſpoſitions I had 'made, according to the Plan I have ſent to your 'Electoral Highneſs. I hope that the Situation of 'the Enemy, and the Reaſons aforeſaid, will per-'ſuade your Electoral Highneſs, that I was neceſſi-'tated to fight. I have this Comfort in my Misfor-'tune, that I have nothing to reproach my ſelf with-'al, but I had not the Secret to preſerve People from 'Fear. I have loſt in this unfortunate Action all 'my Equipage, and I have preſerved nothing but 'my Orders, and a Letter from your Electoral High-'neſs, dated the 18th of *Auguſt*. I had 6000 Men 'in all, whereof 4200 Men were concern'd in the 'Action, and 8 Pieces of Cannon, whereof four were 'loſt, and the other four were brought back to this 'Place. As to the Bridge, the Iſlands, and what 'was therein, General *Weikerſheim*, who is gone be-'fore to wait upon your Electoral Highneſs, will 'doubtleſs give a particular Account thereof, which 'I wiſh may be ſatisfactory. As for me, I could not 'be in the Fight, and at the Bridge at the ſame time, 'and it was not becoming for me to be one of the 'firſt who retired thither. I did whatever was in my 'Power to re-eſtabliſh an Affair which was put into 'diſorder merely thro' the Pannick Fear of the Re-'giment of *Newburgh*; but I will not trouble your 'Electoral Highneſs with any farther Arguments on 'the Cauſe of my Misfortune, which I impute to 'my ill Star. I wiſh it had proved more fortunate 'for the Satisfaction of your Electoral Highneſs, 'and remain with reſpect, *&c.*

Friburgh, Sept. 7. 1709. *Sign'd*, The Count *de Mercy*.

By this time, the Army of the Empire came to encamp near *Spire*, from whence the Elector of *Hanover* ſet out for the Place of his Reſidence about the beginning of *October*, leaving the Command with General *Thungen*, who dying ſuddenly of an Apoplexy, General *La Tour* commanding in chief during the Abſence of General *Gronsfeld*, on whoſe Arrival about the latter end of *October*, the Troops were diſpos'd into Winter-Quarters.

General Thungen *dies.*

The *Germans* having paſs'd through the Territories of *Baſil* to invade *Alſace*, the Regency of that Can-

ton

ton complain'd to the Imperial Ambaſſador of the Violation of their Neutrality: But that Miniſter declar'd, That he knew nothing of that March, and was confident the Emperor, his Maſter, was not privy to it; and therefore they muſt apply themſelves either to General *Merci*, or to the Miniſters of *Great-Britain* and *Holland*, who would be able to give them a better Information of that Affair. This Anſwer very much ſurprized the Deputies of *Baſil*, who were at the ſame time under no ſmall Apprehenſion of the Reſentment of the *French* King, whoſe Ambaſſador being come to *Baden*, while the General Diet of the *Swiſs* Cantons was there aſſembled, he made to them the following Speech: A. C. 1709.

Magnificent Lords,

'ALL *Europe* knows that the King my Maſter, in granting to the Laudable Helvetick Body, a Neutrality for the Forreſt Towns, and the Countries mention'd in the Declaration concluded in the Year 1702. had no other deſign in view than to ſhew you, in a moſt ſenſible manner, how much he has at Heart the Tranquillity of your Country, which he has preferr'd to his own private Advantages, without any regard to the Damage his Troops would ſuffer thereby, and his exceſſive Expences he has been put to, upon that account. 'Tis therefore to you, *Magnificent-Lords*, the Preſervation of thoſe Towns and Countries is owing, ſeeing his Majeſty only out of regard to you, has moſt religiouſly obſerv'd a *Neutrality* ſo prejudicial to his own Intereſt. Could he give you more eſſential Proofs of his Cordial Friendſhip, and of the Regard he has always for you? The King treated with the Emperor; he has not relied on the Word of his Enemies, but only upon your own; I did alſo entirely rely upon it my ſelf, when on the 7th and 17th of *Auguſt* laſt paſt, you had poſitively aſſured me in Writing, that your Frontiers ſhould be carefully guarded, and I inform'd the King and his Generals therewith. You ſee, *Magnificent Lords*, what has happened ſince, and you know that it is thro' the fault of one of your Members, that your laudable Republick has been ſhamefully affronted. I could wiſh with all my Heart, for your Reputation's ſake, that the Pox

The French Ambaſſador's Speech to the Diet of the Swiſs Cantons, Sept. 7. *N. S.*

(Caſſette)

A. C. 1709.

(Caſſette) of Count *Merci*, had not brought to Light ſome Things, which I ſhould be glad my ſelf not to know: But I cannot forbear to tell you, That your Conduct in this Affair, will ſhew whether or no you have deſerved that the Enemy ſhould think you capable of *Corruption* and *Infidelity*. I do not pretend, *Magnificent Lords*, to confute the Reaſons alledged by certain Miniſters, to endeavour to juſtifie, by Chymerical Inſtances, the Violation of your Territory; for the Letter you took the Pains to write to me the 22d paſt, ſaves me the trouble of anſwering thoſe Suppoſitions, which fall of themſelves. If you are truly diſpos'd to revenge the Affront offer'd to you, the King has in your Neighbourhood an Army as ſtrong as that of the Enemy, commanded by a General, whoſe Wiſdom, Experience and Valour you are entirely acquainted with. But if your Glory induces you to uſe your own Forces for a juſt Reparation, I ſhall not preſume to offer any Advice to ſo wiſe and prudent an Aſſembly. I come therefore, *Magnificent Lords*, to ask you what Meaſures you intend to take, to give the King a ſuitable Satisfaction; to procure the Reparation of an Injury, which does equally prove the Contempt the Enemy have for your Nation, and the little Care they take to keep their Word; and to guard better for the future your Paſſes, as you are ſo ſolemnly engaged to do. The Defeat of the *Imperialiſts* at *Rumerſheim*, has not cured them of the deſire of attempting a new Infraction; and your Intereſt as well as Honour, requires that you ſhould oppoſe it; for it would be a diſhonourable Reflection upon you, if the Count *de Bourg* was oblig'd a ſecond Time to make them repent their Imprudence. I am obliged to tell you, That the King's Army is to regulate their Motions according to your own. I wiſh, *Magnificent Lords*, that your Reſolutions give me Cauſe to uſe, with his Majeſty, my good Offices, referring my ſelf for the reſt, to the Letters I ſent to you ſince the 20th of *Auguſt*.

Baden, Sept. 7. 1709.

Beſides

A. C. 1709.

Beſides this Memorial, the *French* Ambaſſador uſed many Arguments with the ſeveral Deputies of the *Cantons*, to inflame them againſt the *Imperial* Court, for the Violation of the Neutrality of the *Canton* of *Bazil*; the Intrigues of Count *Trautmanſdorf* in relation to the Differences of *Tockenburgh*, and the new Pretenſions of the Biſhop of *Conſtance*; but the Deputies convinc'd him by their prudent Anſwer, That they were not to be influenced by his Rhetorick, in an Affair of ſuch Conſequence. They told him, amongſt other things, 'That 'tho' they had Cauſe to reſent the Proceedings of the '*Imperialiſts*, yet they were of Opinion, *France* had no 'Reaſon to raiſe ſuch Clamours about the Paſſage of the '*Imperial* Troops through their Territories, ſince he '(the *French* Ambaſſador) had timely Notice of their 'Deſigns; but had not required the *Helvetian* Body to 'ſend any Forces to defend the Paſſes, at the Charge of 'the Moſt Chriſtian King, according to the very Terms 'of the Convention made in 1702, concluding, That if 'he made that Step, and that the *Cantons* had refuſed or 'delay'd to ſend their Troops, he might indeed pretend 'a Satisfaction; whereas he had no Colour or Pretence 'to inſiſt on any by Virtue of the ſaid Convention. However, That Miniſter did ſo far engage the *Popiſh Cantons* in the Intereſt of *France*, that in the Draught of the Expoſtulatory Letter, which the Diet reſolv'd to ſend to the Emperor, their Deputies inſerted ſome violent Expreſſions, which would certainly have given great Offence to the *Imperial* Court; but the *Proteſtant* Deputies oppos'd the ſame, and the Letter was written in a more moderate Stile. The Ambaſſador return'd to *Solothurn* ſomewhat pacified: But the *French* having, about this Time, aſſembled a Body of Troops within a Mile of *Bazil*, and making great Preparations at *Hunningen*, as if they deſign'd to bombard that City, the other *Cantons* ſent thither a good Number of Troops to their Aſſiſtance; and took ſuch Meaſures for the Security of their Frontiers, that the *French* did not think this a proper Juncture to expreſs any further Reſentment, than to ſeize upon the Corn and Revenues belonging to thoſe of *Bazil* in *Alſace*.

The Swiſs *Deputies Anſwer.*

Differences between the Courts of Vienna *and* Turin

The Campaign in *Piedmont* and *Dauphiné* fell this Year, much ſhort of Expectation. On the 22d of *May*, N. S. Count *Thaun* arriv'd at *Turin* from *Milan*, to concert Meaſures with the Duke of *Savoy* for the Military Operations; but he ſoon found, that the whole Weight would fall on himſelf, his Royal Highneſs refuſing to go into the Field, by reaſon the Imperial Court ſtarted ſome Difficulties about *Vigevano*, and other Dependencies of the

A. C. 1709.

Milanese, yielded up to his Royal Highness. The Court of *Vienna* insisted to have this Difference adjusted by Commissaries, but this was oppos'd by the Duke of *Savoy*, who pretended, there was no need of such a lingring Negotiation, to find out the Literal Sense of the Treaty concluded with him by the Emperor; and thereupon made pressing Instances with the Queen of *Great Britain* and the States General, the Guarantees of that Treaty, for the punctual Performance of it. The Maritime Powers, considering with what Firmness and Constancy the Duke of *Savoy* had adhered to the Grand Alliance, when reduced to the last Extremity: and what Zeal for the Common Cause he had lately shewn, in rejecting the advantageous Offers that were made him on the Part of *France*, to allure him to a separate Peace, espous'd his Royal Highness's Interest with Warmth; and thereupon the Queen of *Great Britain* sent Major-General *Palmes* to *Vienna*, to press that Court to put an End to a Difference, which might prove of dangerous Consequence to the Confederacy, and to the House of *Austria* in particular. That Gentleman being come to *Vienna*, presented the following Memorial to his Imperial Majesty:

Major-Gen. Palmes's *Memorial to the Emperor.*

'HER Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain* and their High Mightinesses the States General, having very much at Heart, whatever may contribute to carry on a vigorous Campagne, in order to procure an honourable and lasting Peace; the said two Powers have commanded me, to lay before your Majesty the Scheme and Projects of the War, as also the great Charges the Allies have been at, to enable the Army of the Duke of *Savoy* to act offensively. They have likewise order'd me, to represent to your Imperial Majesty the Necessity of giving Satisfaction to his Royal Highness some way or other, before the opening of the Campaign, that he may be encourag'd to push on the said Projects. And since the Treaty, which has been concluded between your Imperial Majesty and his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, is not yet entirely perform'd: The said two Maritime Powers hope and expect, that your Imperial Majesty will be pleased, to give to his Royal Highness the Country of *Vigevano*, or an Equivalent for the same; but seeing that several Differences have already risen about the Latter, they are of Opinion, that the best Means, to bring this Matter to a Conclusion, will be, to yield him the said Country of *Vigevano*. The Two Powers aforesaid, being sensible of the great Ser-

'vices,

A. C. 1709.

'vices, the ſaid Prince has done to the moſt Auguſt Houſe of *Auſtria* in particular, and the Common Cauſe in general; and that he will be in a Condition to perform greater Services now, than heretofore, recommend to your Imperial Majeſty very earneſtly, to uſe all poſſible Means, by which his Royal Highneſs may be more and more engaged in the Intereſt of the moſt Auguſt Houſe of *Auſtria*, and as to what concerns what is due to him the ſaid Powers aforeſaid wiſh, that your Imperial Majeſty would accept one of the Expedients propoſed by that Prince. And becauſe his Royal Highneſs has cauſed to be imparted to me here, that he has intimated to the two Maritime Powers his Reſolution, not to go into the Field in Perſon, in caſe the Treaty, relating to his Demands was not executed one way or other; I leave it to your Imperial Majeſty to conſider what Uneaſineſs ſuch Proceedings will create in *England* and *Holland*, eſpecially in the preſent difficult Circumſtances of Affairs. Her Majeſty the Queen having commanded me to be at *Turin*, before the opening of the Campagne, if poſſible, it would be very acceptable to Her; to hear, before that Time, that all the Hindrances, which may obſtruct the Execution of Projects ſo well concerted, are remov'd. I humbly intreat your Imperial Majeſty to cauſe an Anſwer, upon the abovemention'd Articles to be given me, as ſoon as poſſible may be.

A few Days after, Major-Gen. *Palmes* preſented another Memorial to the Emperor, which was as follows: *May* 13*th.*

'HAving received freſh Orders from Her Majeſty the Queen of *Great Britain*, my Sovereign Miſtreſs; I find my ſelf obliged to repreſent to your Imperial Majeſty the Uneaſineſs She is in, upon advice, That, notwithſtanding all the Interceſſions and Offices of the two Maritime Powers, there is yet little reaſon to hope, that the Treaty concluded with his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *Savoy*, of which they are Guarantees, ſhall be fully executed, which however they moſt earneſtly wiſh, to ſee accompliſh'd; That his Royal Highneſs may be encourag'd, to uſe all poſſible means, at the Head of his Army, to improve this Opportunity of the Ill-Condition of the Affairs of the Common Enemy to the Advantage of the Common Cauſe. To make an end of this Matter, and prevent the ill Conſequences, which the Reſolution of that Prince *of not acting in Perſon* might effect in the *Netherlands* in this nice Juncture, Her Majeſty, the Queen, has commanded me to offer Her good *Another Memorial from the ſame to the ſame.*

1709. ‘ Offices as Mediator; as well in relation to the Expe-
‘ dients propoſed for the Payment of the Debts due to
‘ his Royal Highneſs, as alſo to what relates to all other
‘ Differences and Matters, not yet adjuſted, hoping,
‘ that the ſame will be acceptable to your Imperial Ma-
‘ jeſty, Her Majeſty being of Opinion, that nothing can
‘ be too much, to bind and engage his Royal Highneſs
‘ in the Intereſt of your moſt Auguſt Houſe, and the
‘ Common Cauſe, as well for the preſent as future Time;
‘ which Two Articles and Concerns ſhe is pleaſed to
‘ command me to aſſure your Imperial Majeſty, She
‘ will always have much at Heart. I have the Honour
‘ to ſubſcribe my ſelf, with profund Reſpect,

Your Imperial Majeſty's moſt Obedient, and moſt humble Servant,

FRANCIS PALMES.

To theſe Memorials the Emperor caus'd the following Anſwer to be given.

The Emperor's Anſwer to Major General Palmes's *Memorial.*

‘ HIS Sacred Imperial Majeſty, our moſt Gracious
‘ Lord, having conſider'd the Two Memorials of
‘ Major-Gen. *Francis Palmes*, the *Britiſh* Envoy-Extraordi-
‘ nary, wherein, in the Name of the moſt Serene Queen
‘ of *Great Britain*, and of the States-General of the *Uni-*
‘ *ted Provinces*, he demands, That the Treaty concluded
‘ with the ſaid Duke be fully executed, has graciouſly
‘ order'd, to be ſignify'd to him, That as his Sacred Im-
‘ perial Majeſty did ever, on all other Occaſions, juſtly
‘ ſet a high Value on the Friendly Offices of the moſt
‘ Serene Queen, and of the States-General, ſo, in parti-
‘ cular, on thoſe which the ſaid Envoy-Extraordinary
‘ has now interpos'd: And that he never denied any
‘ juſt Demands of his Royal Highneſs: Of which may
‘ be a moſt certain Proof, the ready Execution of the
‘ Treaty, in the moſt important Points, which done,
‘ none can or ought, with any Reaſon, to doubt, but
‘ that he would perform, with the like Readineſs, the
‘ remaining Articles of leſſer Moment, if it depended
‘ on him alone. Wherefore, as his Sacred Imperial Ma-
‘ jeſty owns himſelf bound, by virtue of the Treaty, to
‘ yield to his Royal Highneſs, either the Lordſhip of
‘ *Vigevano*, or an Equivalent for the ſame; ſo he has late-
‘ ly, as he does at preſent, expreſs his Inclination to ſur-
‘ render the ſaid Lordſhip to his Royal Highneſs, provi-
‘ ded the Meaning of the Agreement be firſt diſcuſs'd
‘ and ſettled, as it is explain'd, more at large, in the An-
‘ ſwer to Count *de Tarini*, the Envoy of *Savoy*, hereunto
‘ annex'd;

'annex'd; On which his Sacred Imperial Majesty does still insist, since it is inconsistent with Equity, the Manner of Treating, and the very Tenor of the Treaty, That his Royal Highness should enjoy all the Benefit of the Concessions, either before the Time, or in an ampler Manner; when on the other hand, he would do nothing more for his Sacred Imperial Majesty, than either to raise prepostrous Disputes, or leave only the meer Liberty of Demanding. This being the true Case, his Sacred Imperial Majesty entertains a sure Hope, That both the most Serene Queen, and the States-General, will, according to their wonted Moderation, now, at last, acknowledge, That 'tis his Royal Highness's Fault, if he does not forthwith enjoy the Lordship of *Vigevano*; which he will do, as soon as the controverted Points shall be explain'd by the Commissaries that shall be sent back to *Milan*; and that, according to the Custom receiv'd among Princes, the matter shall be fully examin'd, and settled, and all Occasion of further Debates and Disputes taken away; which is the surest and most solid Method to confirm, for the future, a perpetual Friendship between his Sacred Imperial Majesty and his Royal Highness. As for the rest, it may appear what great Confidence his Sacred Imperial Majesty reposes not only in his Cause, but also in the Equity of the High Allies, by his free accepting, in the Answer to the said Envoy of *Savoy*, as he does again now, the Mediation of the most most Serene Queen and the States General for the clearing of Accounts, and by his Readiness to admit their good Offices, as to the Settling the Terms of Payment. And his Sacred Imperial Majesty reposing a special Trust in the said *British* Envoy, does not doubt, but that as soon as he arrives at *Turin*, he will represent these Things to his Royal Highness, in a gentle, but effectual manner, as the Importance of the Case requires; and will move him consonant to his wonted Prudence and Zeal for the Common Cause, to wave his former Design, and not to introduce such a Way of Treating, as hitherto was never used even between Enemies, much less among Friends, such especially who are united by several Ties. As for the rest, his Sacred Imperial Majesty most graciously confirms his Imperial Favour to the Envoy Extraordinary. Done at Vienna, and seal'd with the Signet of his said most August Sacred Imperial Majesty, the 27th Day of *May*, 1709.

A. C. 1709.

A. C. 1709.

The Emperor's Answer to Count de Tarini's *Memorial, was as follows.*

The Emperor's Answer to the Duke of Savoy's *Envoy's Memorial.*

'HIS most Sacred Imperial Majesty, our most Gracious Lord, has been pleas'd to order this Answer to be return'd to the Memorial of *Francis Victor*, Count *de Tarini*, Envoy of *Savoy*, That both Parties having thought fit to send, the last Year, Commissioners to *Milan*, both to agree upon an Equivalent for the Province of *Vigevano*, and to discuss the other Points which remain to be perform'd on both Sides, pursuant to the Treaty of Alliance, his Sacred Imperial Majesty cannot by any means approve his Royal Highness's recalling his Plenipotentiaries from thence so suddenly and so unseasonably; nor his refusing to send them thither again, before he should understand, That no Controversy should be started about the Places situate between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, and those which he pretends to belong to the Lordship of *Alexandria*; and that no other Matter should be there debated, but the said Equivalent: Since such a Method of Treating, wherein the Pretensions of One Party only are granted, and the Other's rejected, is inconsistent with Equity, and with the Nature of the mutual Obligations that result from the Treaty of Alliance itself. His Sacred Imperial Majesty does not deny that *Alexandria* has been yielded to the most Serene Duke of *Savoy*, with all the Lands thereunto belonging; and therefore he will not resume the Territories of *Annona*, *Trelizzano*, *Rifrancore*, *Cassine*, and *Pasturano*, if the same be found to be situate in the Province of *Alexandria*. He will also surrender and yield to his Royal Highness the Four Places lying between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, *viz. Bassignano*, *Preda*, *Pecetto*, and *Rivarrone*, if they be found to be so intermix'd with, and enclosed in the Provinces that are yielded up, as it is expresly mention'd in the Treaty; for what is asserted in the Memorial about the Cession of any Territories situate between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, must be cleared by the Words and Sence of the Treaty, and Agreements. Nor will his Sacred Imperial Majesty refuse to give entire Satisfaction to his Royal Highness, about what has been agreed on in the Treaty, concerning Justice and the Exercise of the same, belonging to the State of *Milan*. But whereas, at the Time of the Conclusion of the Treaty, the Imperial Ministers acquainted those of *Savoy*, That they had not the necessary Informations about the said Justice

'ſtice and Adminiſtration thereof; and afterwards it 'was not only declar'd to his Excellency the Earl of *Man-*'*cheſter*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary of the Moſt Serene 'Queen of *Great Britain*, that the Execution of that Ar-'ticle depended on a farther Examination; but it was al-'ſo expreſly agreed with Monſ. de *Melarede*, the Duke of '*Savoy*'s Counſellor, That the Inveſtiture touching the 'ſaid Juſtice and Exerciſe thereof was not to be under-'ſtood or yielded, otherwiſe than as the ſame ſhould ap-'pear to Commiſſaries to be deputed on both Sides, to 'ſuit with the Conſtitution of the Duchy of *Milan*: His 'Sacred Imperial Majeſty does not ſee how his Royal 'Highneſs can decline ſuch a Diſcuſſion and Exami-'nation, eſpecially, ſince not only his Sacred Imperial 'Majeſty's Commiſſioners at *Milan* do conſtantly deny, 'That any thing concerning this Matter was ever men-'tion'd in their Conferences with thoſe of *Savoy*, or that 'they deliver'd to them any Documents; but alſo con-'ſidering that ſome Imperial Feudataries complain, That 'ſuch Rights are uſurp'd in Name of his Royal High-'neſs, as the Dukes of *Milan* never claim'd.

'Wherefore, ſince theſe and other Points are no leſs 'to be diſcuſs'd than that about *Vigevano*, or an Equiva-'lent for the ſame, his Imperial Majeſty does, with Ju-'ſtice, adhere to his former Declarations, *to wit*, That 'the Conferences at *Milan* ought to be reſumed; for 'which Purpoſe he will put at the Head of his Commiſ-'ſaries already there, *Leopold Joſeph Schlick*, Count de *Paſ-'ſon* and *Weiskirchen* his Privy-Counſellor, Commiſſary-'General of War, and General of Horſe, who will forth-'with be ſent thither; and who, upon a full Examina-'tion of all things, will ſhew, in Reality, That his Sa-'cred Imperial Majeſty has nothing more at Heart, than 'to give juſt Satisfaction to the moſt Serene Duke of *Sa-'voy* about Things of leſs Moment, with the ſame Inte-'grity with which he has perform'd the Treaty, as to 'the moſt principal and important Points, even before 'the End of the preſent War, and has deliver'd up to him 'the Duchy of *Montferrat*, with the other five Provinces 'yielded out of the Duchy of *Milan*. As for the reſt, his 'Sacred Imperial Majeſty is aſſured, That his Royal 'Highneſs, according to his Equity and Moderation, will 'conform himſelf to this Reſolution: The rather, be-'cauſe his Sacred Imperial Majeſty does now promiſe 'him, That if, after the clearing of theſe Doubts and 'Difficulties, the Equivalent does not appear to be ade-'quate, he will yield and ſurrender to him, without 'any Delay, the Province of *Vigevano* it ſelf.

A. C. 1709.

'As to what concerns the Money and Subsistence, 'which his Royal Highness has furnished to the Imperial Troops, his Sacred Imperial Majesty thought, 'That his Royal Highness would put off the Demand 'of the Payment of the same to another Time, in Consideration both of the heavy Burdens which the Hereditary Provinces have born so long, and of the immense Expences his Sacred Imperial Majesty is now at 'to extend the Frontiers of the Duke of *Savoy*, when 'by Virtue of both Treaties, he might prefer the Conquest of *Sicily*. However, if this should seem too hard 'to his Royal Highness, his Sacred Imperial Majesty 'consents, That the Account of that Debt be forthwith clear'd and stated; and that the same may be 'done with the greater Ease and Dispatch, he will readily accept the Offices and Mediation of the Maritime 'Powers. As for the rest, his Sacred Imperial Majesty 'most graciously confirms his Imperial Favour to the 'said Envoy. Done at *Vienna*, and seal'd with the Signet of his most August Sacred Imperial Majesty, the '23d Day of *May* 1709.

The Emperor insisting on a Reference to Commissaries, the Duke of *Savoy* persisted in his Resolution, not to go into the Field; and left the Command of the Confederate Army in *Piedmont* to Velt Mareschal *Thaun*, who return'd to *Milan* to hasten the March of the *Imperialists*, and to borrow a considerable Sum for their Subsistence. General *Palmes*, who arriv'd at *Turin* the 12th of *June* N. S. gave the Duke of *Savoy* an Account of his Negotiation at *Vienna*; and endeavour'd to persuade his Royal Highness to take upon him the Command of his Army, but could not prevail: Nor had the Emperor's appointing the Bishop of *Five-Churches* his Plenipotentiary, to settle the Duke of *Savoy*'s Pretensions, as thinking that Minister much more acceptable to his Royal Highness, than Count *Schlick*, any better Effect, for the present.

100000 *Pistoles*

This unlucky Difference between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin* did not a little retard the Preparations, which, in the beginning of the Spring, the Duke of *Savoy* seem'd to make for a vigorous Campaign: Insomuch, that tho' Count *Thaun* return'd to *Turin* the 19th of *June*, yet the whole Army was not assembled at *Orbassan* and *Rivalta*, till the the 4th or 5th of *July*; nor did that General set out from *Turin* till the 7th, when he went to *Suza*; and the same Day, made the necessary Dispositions for marching over Mount *Cenis*, towards

Campaign in Savoy *and* Dauphine.

wards which the Army mov'd the 9th, and the 11th advanc'd to *Lanebourg*. On the other hand, the Duke of *Berwick*, who commanded the *French* Army in *Dauphiné*, had, by this Time, with great Activity and Vigilance, caus'd ſtrong Intrenchments to be caſt up about the Heights near *Briançon* and *Valoire*, a Place overagainſt St. *Michael*, on the other ſide the River *Arc*; and others near St. *Maurice*, along the River *Vertoix*, to defend the Paſſes into the *Tarentaiſe*, through Mount St. *Bernard*. Nine Battalions were poſted in theſe laſt Intrenchments, and Ten Squadrons of Horſe and Dragoons, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Thouy*, placed on their Rear to maintain a Communication with *Monſtiers*. A. C. 1709.

Count *Thaun* march'd the 13th of *July*, *N. S.* from *Lanebourg* to *Auſſois* on the Upper *Maurienne*, from whence he detach'd back to *Termignon*, the Count *de la Roque*, General of the Duke of *Savoy*'s Infantry, with 5000 Foot, with Orders to march through the Mountains to St. *Maurice*, and in concert with General *Schuylenburgh*, attack the Enemy's Intrenchments on that ſide; and then advance to *Monſtiers*, in order to rejoin the Army; with which he deſign'd not to advance further than St *Andrew*, till the Enemy were driven out of the *Tarentaiſe*, for fear of having his Communication with Mount *Cenis* cut off. Count *de la Roque*'s Detachment met with great Difficulties in climbing up the Mountains, but their Motion towards St. *Maurice* had that good Effect, that upon General *Schuylenburgh*'s advancing that way, the Enemy abandon'd their Intrenchments, whereby the Confederates became Maſters of Part of the *Tarentaiſe*. Monſieur *de Thouy* drew Part of the Troops, that were on thoſe Intrenchments to oppoſe Count *la Roque* at *Monſtiers*; and broke down Two Stone Bridges on the *Izere*, which runs through the middle of that Town; ſo that the *Pidmonteze* General took only that Part of it, which ſtands on the South-Eaſt of the River. After ſome Skirmiſhes, Monſ. *de Thouy* retired towards *Feſſons*: But on his March he receiv'd Orders from the Duke of *Berwick* to attempt the Recovery of the Poſts he had quitted; which being impracticable, he retired to *Feſſons* and *Cevin*, where he threw up Intrenchments for his Infantry at the Foot of the Mountain, and poſted his Cavalry in a ſmall neighbouring Plain. By this Time, the Count *de la Roque* having repair'd the Bridges of *Monſtiers*, paſs'd the *Izere*, being follow'd by Count *Thaun*, who left ſome Troops in Upper *Maurienne*, and on the 27th of *July*

The French abandon their Intrenchments at St. Maurice.

A. C. 1709.

The Piedmonteze *force the* French *Lines at* Fessons; *and defeat them at* Conflans.

July in the Evening arriv'd at the Enemy's Intrenchments. Both Parties cannonaded each other till Night, when their Fire ceased: But on the 28th in the Morning, the *Piedmonteze* attack'd the Enemy's Lines, which they carried after a long and vigorous Dispute, in which about Twelve Hundred Men were kill'd on each side. The *French*, after their Defeat, retired to *Conflans*, where Monsieur *de Thouy* had left 7 or 800 Men, most of whom were slain or made Prisoners of War. During these Transactions, the Mareschal *de Berwick* gave Orders to throw up Intrenchments from *Fretterivé* to the River *Izere*; but upon Advice of the Retreat of Monsieur *de Thouy*, he assembled all the *French* Forces at *Montmellian*, where they marked out Lines for an Intrenchment, to extend from the Foot of the neighbouring Mountain to the Works of the Castle, and continue from these Works to the *Izere*, to cover *Chamberry* and *Barreaux*. On the other Hand, Count *de Thaun* came on the 30th of *July*, with the Confederate Army to St. *Peter d'Albigni*, where he continu'd some Time, expecting Reinforcements of Horse and Dragoons from *Piedmont*. At the same Time, that General renew'd his pressing Instances with the Duke of *Savoy*, That he would be pleas'd to put himself at the Head of the Army; but his Royal Highness remain'd fix'd in his Resolution Not to take the Field, before he had receiv'd full Satisfaction from the Emperor; and so spent most part of the Summer at his fine Country Seat call'd *La Venerie*, where he erected some new Buildings, and added other Embellishments. On the 7th of *August*, N. S. General *Thaun* was join'd by Two Regiments of Imperial *Curiassiers*, who were follow'd by several other Regiments of Horse and Dragoons; but notwithstanding these Reinforcements, seeing the Impossibility of attacking the Duke of *Berwick* in his advantageous Posts, with any Probability of Success, he sent a Detachment to secure *Annecy*; which they did without any Loss: For, upon their Approach, the Chevalier *de Valiere* abandon'd the Town; and after a Siege of Two Days, surrendred the Castle, he and his Garrison, of about 160 Men, being made Prisoners of War. The Duke of *Berwick* being apprehensive, that the Confederates intended to pass the *Rhône*, detach'd Five Regiments of Dragoons towards *Seissele*, to guard the Passes, and the Militia of *Bresse* and *Bugey*, with 1200 Foot, were likewise drawn up along that River, for the same Purpose. These Precautions, together with the Want of Provisions, hindred the Confederate

The Allies *take* Annecy.

A. C. 1709.

federate Generals both from attempting the penetrating into the *French* Territories, and from maintaining themſelves in *Savoy*; ſo that towards the End of *September*, the Army repaſs'd the *Alps*; march'd into *Piedmont*; and was ſome Weeks after diſpos'd into Winter-Quarters. It is to be obſerv'd, That the Duke of *Berwick* gain'd the more Glory in diſappointing the Deſigns of the *Allies*, in that, at this very Time, Part of his Troops were employ'd in ſuppreſſing in the *Vivarez* an Inſurrection of the *Camiſars* and other Malecontents, who, on the 19th of *Auguſt*, N. S. maintain'd a ſharp Encounter with the *French* King's Troops; but on the 23d of the ſame Month were entirely defeated within ſome Leagues of *Vernoux*; and 50 of them, with their chief Leader, call'd *Abraham*, being taken Priſoners, the Latter was broke alive upon the Wheel; 23 others hang'd at ſeveral Places; 6 or 7 condemn'd to the Gallies; and the reſt ſent Priſoners to *Montpelier*.

The Confederates repaſs the Alps.

Inſurrection in the Vivarez *ſuppreſs'd.*

The *Spaniſh* Army in *Eſtremadura* commanded by the Marquis *de Bay*; and that of *Portugal*, with their Auxiliaries, under the Command of the Earl of *Galway* and the Marquis *de Fronteira*, having taken the Field about the End of *April*, many Days did not paſs before they came to an Engagement. On the 7th of *May*, N. S. both Armies being encamp'd on each ſide the River *Caya*; the Marquis *de Bay*, leaving his Foot under the Canon of *Badajoz*, made a Motion with all his Cavalry (to the Number of about 5000) towards *Campo-Mayor*, with deſign either to inſult the Confederate Army, or forage the adjacent Country. The *Portuguze* Generals bearing this Bravado with Impatience, agreed among themſelves to paſs the River; and tho' the Earl of *Galway* was of Opinion, that this muſt neceſſarily bring on a general Action, upon unequal Terms; and offer'd many Reaſons againſt the hazarding a Battle at that Juncture, yet the Marquis *de Fronteira* perſiſted in the contrary Reſolution. Hereupon, all the *Portuguze* Horſe, and a Body of Foot, had Orders immediately to march with Five Field-pieces, while the reſt of the Army moved after with all proper Expedition. Aſſoon as the *Allies* had paſs'd the River and form'd themſelves, the Cannon began to play on the Enemy with good Execution; but the Marquis *de Bay* advancing with his Horſe to attack the Right Wing of the *Portuguze* Cavalry, the Latter wheel'd about and betook themſelves to Flight, without ſtanding the firſt Encounter, or firing one Shot.

Campaign in Portugal.

Battle on the Caya, May 7. *N. S.*

The Portuguze *Horſe betake themſelves to flight.*

This

A. C. 1709.

This gave the *Spaniards* an Opportunity to poſſeſs themſelves of the Five Pieces of Cannon before-mention'd, which they turn'd againſt the Confederate Foot, who repuls'd the Enemy's Horſe in Three vigorous Charges, with great Order and Reſolution, and then began to move off towards *Campo-Mayor*. To favour their Retreat, the Earl of *Galway*, brought up himſelf *Peirce's* Brigade of Foot, conſiſting of the *Britiſh* Regiments of *Barrimore* and *Stanwix*, and his own lately raiſed, and made up of *Spaniards*, which charg'd the Enemy with ſuch Bravery, that they recover'd the Cannon; but preſſing too far, and not being ſupported by ſome Brigades of *Portugueze* Horſe of the Left Wing, who inſtead of performing their Orders, follow'd the Example of the Cavalry of the Right, thoſe Three Regiments were cut off from the main Body, ſurrounded, and oblig'd to ſurrender (*a*) Priſoners of War; and amongſt them Major-General *Sankey*, the Earl of *Barrimore*, and Brigadier *Pierce*. The reſt of the *Britiſh* Infantry, commanded by the Marquis *de Montandre*, tho' weaken'd by this Loſs, and deſerted by the Horſe, receiv'd the Enemy's Fire on both Flanks, as well as in Front; but made ſuch bold Stands and Charges, that they ſecur'd the Retreat of the *Portugueze* Foot, and retired themſelves in very good Order, with the Loſs only of about 150 Men kill'd. The *Portugueze* did hardly looſe as many: So that, excepting the Priſoners, and the Marks of Victory, as the taking of Five Pieces of Cannon, and ſome Baggage, which the *Spaniards* had on their Side, the Loſs was pretty equal on both. Among the Priſoners was alſo

Pierce's Brigade taken Priſoners.

(*a*) *A Liſt of the Priſoners taken by the Enemy: Major-General* Sankey; *Earl of* Barrimore, *Brigadier-General*; Thomas Pierce, *Brigadier*; *the Conde* de San Juan; *Lord* Henry Pawlet, *Aid-de-Camp to the Earl of* Galway, Andrew Ribardie, *Aid-de-Camp to Major-General* Sankey; *the Lord* Galway's *Two Pages*; *Mr.* St. Amour, *Gentleman of the Horſe to the Earl of* Galway; St Granad, *Aid-de-Camp to Major-General* Carles; Lewis Peter, *Surgeon*. *Earl of* BARRIMORE's *Regiment*, 4 *Captains*; 8 *Lieutenants*; 8 *Enſigns*; 3 *Voluntiers*. *Col.* STANWICK's *Regiment*, *Lieutenant-Col.* Henry Meredith; 6 *Captains*; 8 *Lieutenants*; 7 *Enſigns*. *Earl of* GALWAY's *Regiment of* Spaniards, *Second Colonel*, James Layes; *Major* Tho. Gordon; 7 *Captains*; 8 *Lieutenants*; 7 *Enſigns*; *Private Men about* 600.

ſo the Conde *de San Juan*, a *Portugueze* General. The Earl of *Galway*, who had a Horſe ſhot under him, narrowly eſcap'd the ſame Fate; but having found Means to get away from the Enemy, with Major *Bladen*, his Secretary, and Captain *Durel*, he rode Three or Four Leagues about, till at laſt, he joyn'd the *Portugueze* Army, which that Night came to *Aronches*, where they reſted the next Day; and, on the 9th of *May*, march'd to *Elvas*. The Action on the *Caya* gave the *Portugueze* a great Idea of the Capacity and Courage of the Earl of *Galway*, againſt whoſe Advice they enter'd upon that unfortunate Affair, and whoſe Conduct prevented the fatal Conſequences of the Flight of their Horſe. Great Rejoycings were made at *Madrid*, upon the Gaining of this Advantage, which King *Philip* communicated to the Elector of *Bavaria* in the following Letter: A. C. 1709.

Brother and Couſin,

'THE ſignal Marks, which you have always given 'me of your ſteady Friendſhip, leave me no room 'to doubt of the Share you have in all my Concerns. 'With Joy, therefore, I take this Opportunity, to let 'you know, That on the 7th Inſtant, my Army gain'd 'a Victory over the *Portugueze*. I cannot tell you all 'the Particulars; but muſt aſſure you, That the Ene'my, tho' Superiour to us in Foot, were defeated; 'That Three *Engliſh* Battalions, and ſeveral of the Ene'my's Generals, are taken Priſoners; and that they have 'loſt their Canon and Baggage I heartily Congratulate 'you upon this important Victory, and conclude with 'aſſuring you, that I have all the Kindneſs and Reſpect 'for you that may be ſerviceable to you.

The Marquis *de Bay* having refreſh'd his Troops for ſome Days, march'd from the Neighbourhood of *Badajox*, with Deſign to attack once more the *Portugueze* Army; but the Earl of *Galway* poſted himſelf ſo advantageouſly, firſt near the Caſtle of *Jurumenia*, and afterwards at *Torreal-Allagada*, along the *Guadiana*, that the *Spaniards* did not think fit to attempt, either the paſſing of that River, or the Siege of *Olivenza*; into which Place the *Britiſh* General found Means to throw a Supply of Proviſions. The Heats coming on, both Armies went into Quarters of Refreſhment: Nor did any Thing, worth Notice happen, on that ſide, in the *Autumn* Campaign.

The

A. C. 1709.

The Garriſon of the Caſtle of *Alicant*, which was block'd up about the beginning of *December* 1708. held out, with great Reſolution all the Winer, notwithſtanding the Severity of the Weather, the Scarcity of Proviſions, and the Diſturbance they receiv'd from the Enemy's Bombs. The *Spaniards* finding all other Means ineffectual to reduce that important Fortreſs, reſolv'd to blow it up, by a great Mine, the ſeveral Chambers whereof being prepared with incredible Labour and Induſtry, the Chevalier *d'Hasfeldt* cauſed 1200 Barrels of Powder to be lodg'd in the ſame; then Summon'd the Governor to ſurrender, and the better to determine him to it, propos'd that the ſaid Governor ſhould ſend out Two of his Officers, to ſee the Condition of the Mine. This was readily agreed to: But upon the Report of Mr. *Pages* an Engineer, who with another Officer was appointed to view the Mine, Major-General *Richards* the Governor held a Council of War, wherein it was reſolved not to ſurrender. Hereupon the Enemy ſprung their Mine, with more Noiſe than Effect, ſince only a ſmall part of a Baſtion was blown up, and a Ciſtern ſpoil'd. However, it unfortunately happen'd, that Major-General *Richards*, and Colonel *Syburgh*, out of a fond Curioſity, going to a Place neareſt the Mine, at the very Time they knew it was to be ſprung (contrary to the Advice of ſome Officers, who yet follow'd them to avoid the Imputation of Fear,) were blown up and buried in the Ruines, with Lieutenant Colonel *Thornicraft*, Major *Vignolles*, and 29 or 30 other Officers or Private Men. Notwithſtanding this Accident, Lieutenant-Colonel *d'Albon*, of *Syburgh*'s Regiment, being the ſurviving Commander, reſolv'd to hold out, as long as he had any Proviſions, and to make theſe laſt the longer, reduc'd his Men to half Allowance. By this Time, King *Charles* being inform'd, That the Garriſon was reduc'd to great Extremities, a Council of War was held at *Barcelona*, to conſider of the moſt proper means to relieve that Place; the Reſult whereof was, That Lieutenant General *Stanhope* ſhould embark for *Port Mahon*, to confer with Sir *George Bing*, on that Subject. That General being return'd the 12th of *March*, N. S. to *Barcelona*, embark'd again on the 18th, on Board Sir *Edward Whitaker*, who was arrived there with 3500 Men from *Naples*, that were order'd to go upon this Expedition; then ſailing for *Port-Mahon*, they took there on Board 400 Men more; and on the 11th of *April* ſail'd for *Alicant*: But a ſtrong Eaſterly Wind forc'd them to anchor in the Bay of *Denia*; whereupon the Enemy, fur-

The great Mine before the Caſtle of Alicant *blown up*, March 4. *N. S.*

Lieut. Gen. Stanhope *endeavours to relieve the Caſtle of* Alicant.

A. C. 1709.

ſuſpecting their Deſign, aſſembled all their Troops about *Alicant* to prevent its Execution. On the 15th, the Fleet arrived in ſight of *Alicant*; but the Weather continued ſo Tempeſtuous, that the Ships could not come near the Shore; and beſides *Don Pedro de Ronquillo* had by that Time, aſſembled 7000 Men, caſt up Intrenchments, and erected Batteries, to oppoſe the Landing of the Confederate Troops. However, ſome Men of War were order'd to get as near the Shore as poſſible, and fire upon the Enemy's Intrenchments, which they did with ſome Execution; but were much annoy'd by the Enemy's Batteries, eſpecially by one of Four 42 Pounders, which kill'd ſome Men, and did ſome other Damage on Board the *Dunkirk*. The General and Admirals ſeeing the Impoſſibility of relieving the Caſtle, reſolv'd, in a Council of War, to endeavour to ſave the Garriſon from being made Priſoners of War: And accordingly, General *Stanhope* ſent a Boat on Shore with a Flag of Truce, and therein an Officer with a Letter for *Don Pedro de Ronquillo*, offering to ſurrender the Caſtle of *Alicant* upon honourable Terms. This Propoſal being accepted, and Hoſtages exchang'd, the following Articles, were demanded and agreed on.

Articles for the Surrender of the Caſtle of Alicant *concluded*, April 17. *N. S.*

I. THAT there ſhall be a Suſpenſion of Arms. *Agreed.*

II. That a Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel ſhall by each Party be given for Hoſtages. *Agreed.*

III. That the Beſiegers ſhall furniſh the neceſſary Carriage for the Baggage, and Sick of the Garriſon, down to the Beach. *Agreed.*

IV. That they ſhall likewiſe furniſh Horſes for drawing to the Beach ſix Pieces of Canon and Two Mortars. *Agreed for two Cannon.*

V. That the Caſtle ſhall be evacuated by the 19th or 20th, and that the Garriſon ſhall march out to *Arrabel Rox*, there to embark. *Agreed; but upon ſigning the Articles a Gate ſhall be deliver'd up.*

VI. That the Garriſon ſhall march out with all Marks of Honour. *Agreed.*

VII. That at the Garriſon's marching out, no Injury ſhall be offer'd to any Soldier; but all Aſſiſtance ſhall be given them with Reſpect to their Embarkation. *Agreed.*

VIII. That in Caſe the Garriſon cannot embark by Reaſon of the Roughneſs of the Sea, they ſhall continue in the Caſtle 'till it be fair Weather. *Agreed.*

IX. That

A. C. 1709.

IX. That all theſe Articles ſhall be faithfually perform'd.

To which General Caetano *added.*

I. THAT all the Effects carried out of the City into the Caſtle ſhall be reſtor'd.

II. That the Garriſon ſhall pay the Debts they contracted before the Siege of the Caſtle.

III. That the Commiſſaries ſhall deliver an exact Liſt of the Stores of Ammunition and Proviſions.

IV. That all Priſoners ſhall be exchang'd.

V. That the Beſieged ſhall diſcover all the Mines.

Sign'd,

Don Franciſco de Caetano, y Arragon.

STANHOPE.

Purſuant to this Capitulation, the Garriſon, conſiſting of about 500 Men, march'd out the 18th of *April* N. S. with Two Pieces of Canon, and all other Marks of Honour, began to embark the ſame Day on Board the Fleet, and ſail'd the 20th for *Minorca*, where the Men were landed to refreſh themſelves.

The Rejoycings that were made at *Madrid* upon this Conqueſt, and the eaſie Victory gain'd by the Marquis *de Bay* in *Eſtremadura*, were ſomewhat appal'd by the *French* King's ſignifying to his Grandſon, that the Neceſſity of his Affairs would oblige him to recal his Troops from *Spain*, immediately after the Campaign: Which Declaration, to all outward Appearance (for wiſe Politicians ſuſpected a Juggling in the Caſe) very much ſurpriz'd King *Philip*'s Council; and put 'em upon conſidering how to maintain their Maſter and themſelves, in Caſe they were abandon'd by his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, whoſe Miniſters at the *Hague* ſeem'd, at laſt, to agree to that *Preliminary*. On this occaſion many of the Grandees, and ſeveral Corporations of *Spain* renew'd their Aſſurances of Fidelity and Affection to King *Philip*, whoſe Court was ſoon after over-joy'd upon a double Score, that is, the ſudden breaking off of the Negotiations of Peace, and the Birth of a ſecond Prince, of whom his Royal Conſort was deliver'd

A Second Son born to K. Philip. July 3. *N. S.*

liver'd the Night between the 3d and 4th of *July*, N. S. and who ſeem'd to eſtabliſh his Father's Throne, by ſecuring the Succeſſion: It being natural enough for the *Spaniards*, (and indeed for any Nation) rather to adhere to a Prince who has Iſſue, than to his Childleſs Competitor, upon whoſe Death they muſt expect to be involv'd in new Diſtractions. However the Joy and Expectation rais'd by the Birth of this Prince, was but ſhort-liv'd; ſince he died on the 8th of the ſame Month, Four Days and ſome Hours after he was born. Four Days before, King *Philip* publiſh'd the following *Manifeſto*, or Circular Letter, directed to the ſeveral Cities, Courts, *&c.* of the Kingdom, about the late Negotiations of Peace.

A. C. 1709.

And dies, July 8th.

'THE Surprize and noble Emotion which I obſerv'd in my Subjects, (on Occaſion of the Reports which my Enemies have artfuly and maliciouſly ſpread, of a Negotiation of Peace equally Injurious to me and my Kingdoms, and which they gave out was on the Point of being concluded,) have determin'd me to act anſwerably to their Zeal; by perſonally aſſuring them of my Acknowledgment of their generous Concern, and by communicating to them the Proceedings in that Negotiation, as alſo the Condition in which it now ſtands.

King Philips Manifeſto dated July 4. N. S

'The firſt Rumours of a general Peace were very acceptable to me for the Sake of the Publick Tranquility which ought to be the Aim of it: But being inform'd that this Negotiation was puſh'd on violently, I declar'd firſt of all in good and due Form, that nothing could be treated without my Participation and Concurrence, nor any Thing wherein I am concern'd be offer'd or tranſfer'd validly without my Conſent: and that I would loſe my Life at the Head of the laſt Squardron of *Spaniards* who ſhould adhere to me, rather than agree to a Treaty which was diſhonourable to my Perſon, or to my Nation of *Spaniards*.

'Afterwards, the Signs of a private Negotiation becoming more apparent, I judg'd it neceſſary to make my Intentions publick: And as the moſt proper Means for that, was to nominate Plenipotentiaries who ſhould concur on my Part to the Treaties, I made that Nomination to the end that none might in any wiſe doubt, either of my Diſpoſition to Peace, or of my firm Reſolution not to Conſent to any Thing, which under that Denomination might be really prejudicial or injurous to my Royal Dignity; and to the *Spaniſh* Nation.

'I was careful likewiſe to chuſe a Firſt Plenipotentiary, who had at once Birth, Authority, Reputation, Zeal,

A. C. 1709.

'Prudence and other Advantages neceſſary for ſuſtaining 'worthily the Weight of ſo important a Negotiation. 'Qualities that center all in the Perſon of the Duke of 'Alva.

'I ſent him ſuch Inſtructions, that without blemiſhing 'the Honour and Reputation of my Kingdoms, he might 'ſatisfie the Enemy, by granting them Advantages, which 'tis true, would have exceeded all that Reaſon and my 'Intereſt could require or allow; but which the unhap-'py Situation of my Affairs, the Neceſſity of reſtoring 'Peace to *Europe*, and the Obligation lying upon me to 'deliver my Subjects from the Evils they ſuffer by War, 'would have render'd excuſable.

'I was in this Diſpoſition, and had taken theſe Mea-'ſures when one of the Principal Miniſters whom the 'King my Grand-father had ſent to the *Hague* (there to 'make known the ſincere Deſire he had to concur to the 'Re-eſtabliſhment of the Tranquility of *Europe*, and to 'receive the Enemy's Propoſals) return'd to Paris.

'At the Sight of their exorbitant, unjuſt, and haughty 'Pretenſions, the Mind of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty was 'mov'd with Horrour. He broke off the Negotiation, and 'order'd his Miniſters to come away from the *Hague*: 'Declaring, that all the Propoſitions and Offers made on 'his Part, and which were very conſiderable, ſhould be 'and remain entirely revok'd, ſo that no Pretence ſhould 'be left for ever renewing the Conferences on a like 'Foundation.

'The Enemy made no Scruple of Publiſhing in an in-'ſulting Manner the ſame Articles they had propos'd. 'They printed them in *Holland* in divers Languages, for-'getting the Moderation and Modeſty that are the pro-'per Virtues of *Common-wealths*, and which the *Dutch* af-'fect ſo much to obſerve in all their Actions, and in all 'their Writings.

'I paſs over ſuch Things as do not directly affect the 'Honour of my Perſon, and of my Kingdoms, that I may 'ſpeak only of thoſe which inſeperably injure both me 'and them. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* forget that they 'have ſolemnly and formally acknowledg'd me, by their 'Letters and by their Miniſters, when I ſucceeded to the 'Poſſeſſion of the whole Monarchy, by Virtue of the un-'deniable Rights which God was pleas'd to tranſmit in-'to my Royal Veins; and they even affect in their Prin-'ted Articles, not to give me the Title of King, which 'they have allow'd me among themſelves in their moſt 'reſery'd Treaties of Alliance.

'As

A. C. 1709.

'As for the intire Body and Members of the Monarchy 'they do not agree among themſelves, unleſs in this, that 'they would have me quit the Whole: And tho' they in-'ſiſt loudly on this Point in Favour of the Houſe of *Au-'ſtria*, which they will not acknowledge otherwiſe than 'in the Two Males now remaining of it; yet they de-'ſtroy that Point in favour of the Duke of *Savoy*, of *Por-'tugal*, and of *Holland*, for whom they expreſly reſerve, 'not only what had been already ſtipulated among them-'ſelves, but likewiſe what ſhall be ſtipulated hereafter: 'Inſomuch that they agree, without Diſſimulation or 'Precaution, that the *Dutch* ſhall remain Maſters, un-'der the Title of a Barrier, of divers and conſiderable 'Places, which they pretend to have been yeilded to 'them by the King my Grand-father in the *Netherlands*. 'Tis ſufficiently known, what conſiderable Parts of the 'State of *Milan* are at preſent in the Poſſeſſion and under 'the Power of the Duke of *Savoy*. All thoſe which the 'Enemy have, or hope for, in *Flanders*, are leſs in the 'Power of him, whoſe Name ſerves to Colour their 'Uſurpation, than abandon'd to the Diſcretion, Poſſeſ-'ſion, and Government of them all. They have promis'd 'likewiſe to *Portugal*, to give him Slips or Parcels of *E-'ſtremadura*, *Caſtile*, *Gallicia*, and the *Indies*; tho' 'tis not 'yet known exactly what they are. In ſhort, there wan-'ted but one Thing more, that no Enemy of the *Spaniſh* 'Name, and of the true Religion, might go without ſome 'Portion of that ideal Devaſtation of my Monarchy: 'That is, they ſhould have ſtipulated ſomething new for 'the *Moors*: but they ſeem to content themſelves at pre-'ſent with having facilitated by Perfidiouſneſs their poſ-'ſeſſing themſelves of *Oran*, and with having done what 'they could to put them in Poſſeſſion of *Ceuta*, likewiſe, 'by inſiting the *Moors* to continue the Siege, and by hin-'dering the Place from being Succour'd, Theſe are the 'Proofs the Enemies of my Monarchy give, of the Since-'rity of their Endeavours to preſerve it intire for the 'Houſe of *Auſtria*.

'They artfully affect to ſpeak in general Terms, de-'claring that the reſt of the Monarchy, which has not 'been promis'd to the Duke of *Savoy*, to *Holland*, or to '*Portugal*, ſhall remain to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, But thoſe 'who know how much the Court of *Vienna* delight in 'the Provinces (which belong to *Spain*) in *Italy*, and by 'whom the Kingdom of *Naples* and the Dutchy of *Mi-'lan* are govern'd, will preſently ſee what Dignity and 'what Authority would be kept there by the unfortunate 'Prince, whom the Allies pretend to confine in Baniſh-

A. C. 1709.

'ment, under a pompous but empty Title, in a little 'Corner of *Spain*. 'Tis eaſie to comprehend, that the 'King of the *Romans* will not fail, as eldeſt Brother, by 'favour of his Neighbourhood, and under the ſtale Pretext 'of unlimited Rights of the Empire, to retain for him-'ſelf not only the ſaid Provinces in *Italy*, which he is actu-'ally ruining, but whatever elſe his Ambition may ſuggeſt 'to him; alledging, that to ſatisfie the Treaty, 'tis ſuffi-'cient that thoſe Provinces remain in the Houſe of *Au-'ſtria*. By this Means he will keep what he pleaſes; and 'for all Amends, will leave to thoſe who imprudently 'hope otherwiſe, the fruitleſs Regret only of having de-'ceiv'd themſelves.

'Not Content with the Exorbitancy of their Pretenſi-'ons, they went ſo far as to propoſe for a fundamental 'Article, that the King my Grand-father ſhould joyn his 'Forces to theirs, to the End, that if within the Term 'of Two Months I did not voluntarily evacuate *Spain*, I 'ſhould be compell'd by Force to do it. A raſh and ſcan-'dalous Propoſition; but yet the only One in which they 'ſhew'd ſome Remains of their Knowledge and Eſteem 'of my Conſtancy, and of the Fidelity and Valour of 'my Couragious *Spaniards*; ſeeing they therein confeſs'd 'that ſo great Powers united, left uncertain the Succeſs 'which they would make ſure of.

'Their Prints in *Holland* leave no room to doubt of 'this; for to prevent in ſome Meaſure the Execration 'which ſuch a Propoſiton would raiſe in the Soul of Per-'ſons who make any Account of Juſtice, Honour, and 'Humanity, they affirm openly, that without this Con-'dition, the moſt difficult and moſt burthenſome Part of 'the War, which is that of *Spain*, would remain upon 'their Hands.

'Theſe are the pernicious and proud Deſigns of our 'Enemies, who by taking from us the Hopes of Peace, 'have thrown us back into War. But tho' the Injury 'done to my Perſon, and to the Honour of my King-'doms, ſufficiently incite me to proſecute it with the 'greateſt Vigour, yet this is not the Principal Motive that 'animates me. What touches me the moſt ſenſibly, and 'what ought to inflame us all with a holy Rage, is the 'Intereſt of the *Catholick Religion*, attack'd and prejudic'd 'by our Enemies; in which they find themſelves encou-'rag'd by the Diſpoſition of their Affairs, and by the 'Authority they have acquired by the Two Marragies, 'of the King of the *Romans* and of the Arch-duke his 'Brother, with Princeſs born and brought up in the Bo-'ſom of Hereſie: Alliances by which they have procur'd

'in

A. C. 1709.

'in the Courſe of this War, the deplorable Advantages 'which all the World knows. From this Cauſe, and for 'theſe Reaſons it is, that the Diſpoſition of the holy Al- 'tars is left to the *Hereticks*; hence it is, that the firſt 'Thing we learn when the *Allies* take any Place in *Flan- 'ders*, is that they are to have Churches in them for the 'Exerciſe of their falſe Doctrine; and the Preaching of it 'is ſtipulated in the very Articles propos'd for Prelimi- 'naries, even with the ſubtile Reſervation of extending 'them further by a future Agreement with the Archduke. 'Who being beholden to them for all his Royalty both 'Name and Thing, they well know, and they take good 'Order about it, will not be in a Condition to refuſe 'them any Thing.

'This is the true and principal Motive which urges me 'to return into the Fire of the War, ſtedfaſtly reſolv'd 'to ſhare all the Dangers of it with my Subjects, and al- 'ways to be the Foremoſt, fighting at their Head, in firm 'Confidence that God will protect the Juſtice of my 'Cauſe, and bleſs their couragious Efforts. And if my 'Sins are ſuch, that the Divine Benediction ſhall be with- 'held from me, at leaſt I will fight to the laſt drop of 'my Blood, with which may this moſt beloved *Spaniſh* 'Ground be dy'd in the Sight of my Subjects: Content- 'ed, if the Wrath of Heaven being appeas'd by my Cha- 'ſtiſements, the Princes my Children, born in the Arms 'of my faithful Subjects, may enjoy a firm and quiet 'Throne, and if in Breathing my laſt, I may flatter my 'ſelf with having blunted the Shafts of adverſe Fortune 'ſo that thoſe Royal Innocents, by whom God has been 'pleas'd to eſtabliſh and Comfort my Monarchy, may at 'laſt reap the ſweet Fruits of Peace.

'For this Purpoſe, 'tis neceſſary that my Subjects con- 'tribute to my Deſign, with their natural and renown'd 'Fidelity; and with their generous Efforts; that they 'unite with each other by ſincere Chriſtian Charity and 'mutual Affection; and that we have recourſe to God, 'and to the holy Virgin *Mary*, the particular Protectreſs 'of Me and of my Kingdoms, by fervent and continual 'Prayers; applying ourſelves to the rooting out of our 'Minds all Vices, which often ſtop the Effects of the 'Divine Mercy. And thus being all well united, we 'will fight for our Honour, and for our Native Coun- 'try, under the Influence of the Eternal Decrees of Di- 'vine Providence, againſt the blaſphemous Pride of thoſe 'who raſhly arrogate to themſelves a Power to divide 'Empires, to diſpoſe of them, and to transfer them

A.C. 1709.

'from one Nation to another. To which End &c.

I the KING.

Differences between the Courts of Rome and Madrid.

The Treaty concluded at *Rome*, on the 15th of *January* 1709. *N. S.* between Cardinal *Paulucci*, and the Marquis *de Prié*, which for some time was kept secret, having at last been made publick, was so much resented in *Spain*, that King *Philip* thought fit to give solemn Marks of his Displeasure to the Pope, and thereunto order'd the Seat of his Nuncio to be taken away from the *Chappel Royal*. That Minister endeavour'd, in a long Memorial, to justifie his Master's Proceedings, which he ascrib'd to unavoidable Necessity: But the Court of *Madrid* not being satisfied with his Reasons, he was on the 5th of *April*, *N. S.* order'd to depart *Spain*, on which occasion the Duke of *Medina Sidonia* deliver'd to him a Letter to this Effect.

The Duke of Medina Sidonia's *Letter to Signior* Zanzeradi, *the Pope's* Nuncio *ordering him to depart* Spain.

SIR,

'BY the King's Order, the Marquess *de Mejorada* tells me in a Letter this Day, That the Accomodation, which his Holiness has enter'd into, and which his Holiness has declar'd with his own Mouth, in the Hearing of the Ambassadors and Ministers of the two Crowns, is so far unbecoming his Holiness and the See of *Rome*, as it has concern'd, and does still, to his great Grief, concern his Majesty, who is a devoted and obedient Son, of the Church, and zealous for its Glory and Prosperity, As to the Articles agreed upon in Favour of the Arch-Duke, they are Injurious, Scandalous, and Incompatible with the Person and Dignity of the King and the whole Monarchy, the Nullity and Illegality of those Proceedings are so self-evident, that his Holiness's Judgment and the Expressions he himself made use of against them, are sufficient to shew, That they are repugnant both to Reason and Conscience. These Things being done, with Freedom and Premeditation, by one Prince against another, are so prejudicial, that the Dissembling thereof would amount to no less than the Renouncing of the Obligation which God lays upon Princes, at the same Time that he gives them the Crown; namely, to labour hard in the Setting forth his Honour and Glory, the Extirpating of Vice, and advancement of Perfection; which, without incurring the Guilt of injustice, and rendring one's self unworthy the World cannot be neglected. If it is pretended, That these Facts were done against the Will and exorted by Military Execution, contrary to his Holiness's own Judgment; and that Tyranny alone requir'd the Submission of one under Oppression: And

'if

'if this Fear takes from the Malignity of the Inſtruments A. C.
'which do the Injury, yet the Sufferer has ſtill the ſame 1709.
'Reaſon and Obligation to revenge it. Be that as it will,
'whether his Holineſs's Actions be look'd upon as done
'freely, and with Deſign, or attributed to the indiſpenſ-
'able Neceſſity he lay under of ſtriking to the Superior
'Power and Will of his Enemies, the King, reflecting
'upon his Glory and Security, and being ſenſible of the
'Scandal he ſhould bring upon his Duty, his Conſcience,
'and his Honour, if he ſhould connive at ſuch Proceed-
'ings, which can neither be juſtify'd in the ſight of God,
'nor good Men, has the ſame Right, and lies under the
'ſame Obligation, to do his utmoſt to preſerve his Rights
'and Dignity. The King being a devoted, obedient, and
'dutiful Son of the Church, and loving, honouring and
'eſteeming his Holineſs's Perſon, tho' highly ſenſible of
'their pernicious Drift, will not look upon theſe Wrongs
'and Injuries as the Effect of his Holineſs's Free-will;
'but, as an obedient Son, he deſires to find ſuch Reaſons,
'in the Oppreſſion of the Holy Father, as may render
'his Proceedings leſs Injurious. Moreover as a Proof
'of his Obedience, and for the Honour of his Prudence,
'he believes, That his Holineſs is ſenſible (as, except he
'equivocated, he has e'er now declar'd) that he is oppreſ-
'ſed; That he is even become a Slave; That he ack-
'nowledges what he has done, to the Prejudice of the
'Two Crowns, who have render'd moſt Service to the
'Church, to be null and unjuſt, and owing purely to the
'Violence of the Two Princes, who have done him and
'his Territories moſt Diſſervice, and ſet at nought his
'Spiritual and Temporal Juriſdiction, forgetting how
'much he favour'd 'em in their unjuſt War in *Italy*, a-
'gainſt the Intereſt of his two faithful and ſuffering Sons:
'and God knows their Repentance upon this Score.
'This is what the King, as his Holineſs's dutiful Son,
'endeavours to perſuade himſelf; and he hopes, that he
'ſhall hereafter receive the Satisfaction, which is his Due,
'Nevertheleſs, he thinks it neceſſary to provide for his
'own Security, by preventing domeſtick Troubles and
'foreign Tyranny, And ſince 'tis not convenient to treat
'with a Prince, who, to flatter another, muſt endeavour
'to clear himſelf, by ſaying, That he acts with Free-
'dom, and at the ſame Time, ſtoop to the Commands
'of the moſt Barbarous and reprobate Men, (as his Ho-
'lineſs calls ſuch as make him a Subject) and ſince his
'Majeſty has order'd his Ambaſſador and Miniſters to
'leave *Rome*; it is convenient, that your Highneſs ſhould
'alſo depart theſe Kingdoms: For there is no Treating

A.C. 1709.

'with the Miniſter of a Prince, who acknowledges and confeſſes himſelf to be at the entire Diſpoſal of the Enemy. This Reſolution has the King taken, mov'd thereto, by all the Reaſons which could oblige him ſo to do, together with the great Grief and Reſentment which the Inevitableneſs of the Matter could raiſe in him. He deſires, That the ſame may be done with the greateſt Speed, and with all the Convenience and Dignity becoming your Highneſs's Character and according to the Eſteem which the King has for your Perſon. For this End he has order'd, That your Highneſs ſhall ſet out in a Coach, accompany'd to the Frontiers of *France*, by ſome of his Troops of Horſe, and his Majeſty's firſt Maſter of the Court, by the moſt commodious and fit Roads to *Italy*; Moreover, That the Quarter-Maſter of the King's Houſhold ſhall provide Lodgings, to the end that every Body may ſee, with what filial Reverence his Majeſty acts in this ungrateful Affair, and the Regard he has to uſe all poſſible Diſtinction in this unavoidable Reſolution. His Majeſty having order'd me to wait upon you, I have executed thoſe Orders, deſigning to reſolve with you, upon the Day and Hour when you ſhall depart this Court; and I deliver into your Hands, by the King's Order, the included Copy of the Proteſt which has been enter'd at *Rome*, in the uſual Form, and which I am commanded to notifie to, and lay before your Highneſs, It imports, that the King not only proteſts againſt, and holds for Null and Void, whatever is done by his Holineſs in the Accomodation with the *Germans*; but that he alſo proteſts againſt, ſays, and declares for Null, all that ſhall be done or executed for the Future, after the Date hereof; as alſo, all that is or ſhall be done at the Court of *Rome*, as long as the *Germans* do or ſhall bear ſway in *Italy*; proteſting, laſtly, againſt a Pope who is a ſlave and Dependent, 'till the ſaid Pope ſhall be at Liberty and Independent. His Majeſty being apprehenſive, that ſome Accidents might fall out, upon your Journey, contrary to his Safety and Authority, deſires, That your Highneſs may be accompany'd by 12 or 15 Troopers, commanded by the King's Great-Maſter of the Court. All that is herein contain'd, I had in Command from his Majeſty to acquaint you with; and I remain with real Affection, always obedient to you, as your Highneſs ſhall find to be true, as often as you give me Opportunities of doing your Service. I beſeech God to keep your Highneſs many Years, under his Protection. *Sign'd*,

Madrid, April 5. *The Duke of* Medina-Sidonia.

1079, The

The Nuncio could not obtain leave to continue in *Spain*, till he had receiv'd an Anſwer from *Rome*: and thereupon he ſet out the 10th of *April*, *N. S.* for *France*, attended by a Guard to protect him againſt all Inſults; or at leaſt to make him believe, That the *Spaniards* did ſo highly reſent the Proceedings of the Pope, that his Perſon was not ſafe amongſt them. Some Time after, King *Philip* prohibited all Correſpondence with *Rome* for any Eccleſiaſtical Affair; and thereupon wrote the following Letter to Cardinal *Portocarrero*. A.C. 1709.

The Pope's Nuncio leaves Spain.

King Philip *forbids all Correſpondence with the Court of* Rome.

Don PHILIP, *by the Grace of God, King of* Spain, Sicily, Jeruſalem, *&c. To the moſt venerable Father Cardinal* Portocarrero.

His Letter to Cardinal Portocarrero *about it.*

'I Have thought good to communicate to the Council the Motives which induc'd me to cauſe the Papers of the Archives of the Court of the Nunciature, as alſo thoſe of the Collectors of Eccleſiaſtical Dues, to be ſeiz'd: I alſo acquainted the Council in what Manner I had reſolv'd thoſe Offices ſhould be manag'd for the future; and that the Auditor, the Secretary, the Piſcal, and others of thoſe Offices, who are Forreigners and not our Subjects ſhould be expell'd this Court and Kingdom; in Conſequence of the Proceedings (for known and juſt Cauſes) againſt the Nuncio himſelf. And whereas 'tis convenient, that the Court of the Nunciature being ſhut up, Eccleſiaſtical Affairs ſhould be put upon the ſame Foot as they were anciently, when there was no Nuncio reſiding in this Kingdom; and that during the Prohibition of all Correſpondence with the Court of *Rome*, there ſhould be a diligent Adminiſtration of certain urgent Affairs, as well of Juſtice as of Favour; the Biſhops ſhall act ſuitably to the Authority veſted in them, as long as Recourſe to a higher Juriſdiction might occaſion ſome Delays, *&c.*

'But ſeeing 'tis not contrary to my Office and Rights, as Sovereign, Defender of Canonical Diſpoſitions, Patron-General of the Churches of my Kingdom, and Founder of moſt of thoſe Churches, *&c* to enjoyn the Biſhops to do their Duty; I ſignified to the Council, that they ſhould Iſſue neceſſary Orders to that Purpoſe, and at the ſame Time I commanded the ſaid Council to cauſe the Prohibition of all Correſpondence with the ſaid Court of *Rome* to be publiſh'd and executed; to the End that henceforward the ſaid Correſpondence may ceaſe; and that Money may not in any Manner be collected and ſent to *Rome*, on the moſt ſevere and rigorous Penalties to thoſe who ſhall offend herein.

'And for eſtabliſhing, during this Prohibition of Correſpondence,

A.C. 1709.

'respondence, the Methods to be obſerv'd with Reſpect 'to the Revenues when Biſhops Sees become vacant, the 'Fifths, and all other Fees and Taxes which Cuſtom al-'lows to the Apoſtolical Chamber I have likewiſe order'd, 'that the Council ſhall ſignifie to the Corregidors and 'ordinary Courts of Juſtice, to take an Inventory of the 'ſaid Fees and Duties within their reſpective Juriſdicti-'ons, and keep the ſame faithfully and ſafely.

'Particularly, as to the Revenues and Rents of a va-'cant See, the Fifths, and other Revenues which are ac-'cuſtom'd to be paid to the Apoſtolical Chamber; I have 'order'd the Clergy of the Churches to nominate on 'their Part ſome Eccleſiaſtical Perſon in whom they can 'moſt confide, who, with an Eccleſiaſtick whom I will 'chooſe in each Diſtrict, ſhall receive and keep them faith-'fully; to which end I have order'd the Prelates of Ec-'cleſiaſtical Orders and Communities, to conform them-'ſelves thereto, *&c.* And that during the Prohibition of 'Correſpondence with the Court of *Rome*, the ſaid Pre-'lates and Superiors of Orders ſhall in their Diſtricts 'Practice what they know to have been uſually done 'when the Country is poſſeſs'd by an Enemy.

'I acquaint you with theſe Particulars, to the End 'that knowing my Reſolution, you may on your Part 'Act as becomes you. And I deſire that no uſe may be 'made in any Manner of any Briefs or Orders which you, 'or thoſe who depend on you, may receive from *Rome*; 'but that being put into your Hands, you may forthwith 'tranſmit them to ours, that we may thereupon give ſuch 'Directions as may be for the publick Good, *&c.*

The Pope acknowledges King Charles III. June 26. *N. S.*

Theſe Proceedings of the Court of *Madrid*, together with the Marquis *de Prie's* repeated Inſtances and Menaces, at laſt determin'd the Pope to acknowledge King *Charles* III, which he had put off from Time to Time, upon various Pretences.

Campaign in Catalonia.

Not many Weeks after, the Court of *Madrid* receiv'd another ſignal Mortification: For both Armies on the Frontiers of *Arragon* and *Catalonia*, having for ſome Time continued on the Banks of the *Segra*, Count *Staremberg*, who commanded King *Charles*'s Forces, did, in the Night between the 26th and 27th of *Auguſt*, N. S. paſs that River, without Oppoſition; the Mareſchal *de Bezons*, and the Conde *d' Aquilar*, who commanded the Army of the Two Crowns, having had no Notice of it till the 27th, when all the Confederate Troops had paſs'd. Thoſe Generals march'd immediately to attack the Allies, in their March to *Balaguer*, but being come within a League of them, the Mareſchal *de Bezons* alter'd his Mind, and would

Count Starembergh paſſes the Segra.

would not ſecond the Conde *d'Aquillar*, and repaſs'd the *Noguera*, Hereupon, Count *Staremberg* encamp'd near *Balaguer*, and made a Detachment to attack that Place; but, after ſome Reſiſtance, the Garriſon conſiſting of three Battalions (making in all about 900 Men) ſurrenderd Priſoners of War: After which Count *Staremberg* took alſo Poſſeſſion of the Town of *Ager*. Upon Advice of the Motions of the Allies, King *Philip* ſet out Poſt from *Madrid*, and being diſpleas'd with the Mareſchal *de Bezons*'s Conduct wrote to him the following Letter: A. C. 1709. *And takes* Balaguer *and* Ager.

COUSIN,

'I Muſt acquaint you, That I was ſurpriz'd to hear of your Management and Conduct in the Sight of the Enemy the 27th of laſt Month. I judg'd it entirely unbecoming the Honour of the Two Nations, and ill-ſuiting my Intereſt: And 'tis on the News of it, that I have this Morning ſet out from *Madrid*, with Deſign to put my ſelf at the Head of my Army, to which I am haſtening with the greateſt Expedition. I command you, above all Things, to take care that 40 Battalions and 60 Squadrons be ready for me againſt my Arrival. I am ſatisfied, 'tis In your Power to have them in a Readineſs: The maintaining the Honour of *France* and *Spain* depends upon it; and you may well judge, that my Intention in coming to the Army, is to do ſomething worthy of my Perſon. I am perſuaded that you would not willingly loſe my Eſteem, but that you will take Occaſion to do all that may tend to preſerve it. And ſo I recommend you, Couſin, to God's Holy Protection. *Guadalaxara*, *September* 2. 1709. *King* Philip's *Letter to the Mareſchal* de Bezons.

That Prince being arriv'd in his Army at *Alguayra* on the 11th of *September*, Monſier de *Bezons* eaſily juſtify'd himſelf, producing an Order from the *French* King, whereby he was forbidden to venture his Troops. The ſame Day King *Philip* held a Council of War, with that Mareſchal and other Generals; took on the 12th a Review of his Army: And ſome Days after made a Motion, as if he deſign'd to attack Count *Staremberg*: But that General being advantageouſly poſted near *Balaguer*, King *Philip* did not think fit to venter upon the Attempt: And ſo return'd to *Madrid*, where Cardinal *Portocarrero*, Archbiſhop of *Toledo*, died the 14th of the ſame Month to the great Regret of that Prince and his Partizans. Not long after Count *Staremberg* having left a ſtrong Garriſon in *Balaguer*, repaſs'd the *Segra* for want of Proviſions and Forrage, and ſo both Armies went into Winter-Quarters. *Cardinal* Portocarrero *dies*, Sept. 14. *N. S.*

Some Time before, General *Stanhope* having laid a Deſign

A. C. 1709.

sign to surprize *Cadiz*, either as 'twas then reported, by means of a secret Correspondence he had in the Place, or only upon the Encouragement of the weakness of the Garrison; concerted Measures for that Purpose with Sir *George Bing*, on Board whose Squadron he embark'd at *Port-Mahon*, with Two Regiments of Foot; and, about the middle of *August*, sail'd for *Gibralter*. Here he expected to be join'd by the Forces which about the same Time embark'd at *Portsmouth*, on Board a Squadron commanded by Rear Admiral *Baker*, consisting of one Batalion of *Scotch* Guards, the Regiments of Foot of the Lord *Tyrawly*; Brigadier *Whetham*, Colonel *Gore*, Colonel *Boles*, Colonel *Lepel*, Colonel *Munden*, and Colonel *Lormer*; and the Earl of *Rochford*'s Dragoons: But this Squadron being long detain'd on the Coast of *England* by contrary Winds, insomuch, that they did not make the Coast of *Portugal*, till the beginning of *October*; the *Spaniards*, in the mean Time, being apprehensive of General *Stanhope*'s Design, made Detachments from *Estremadura* for the Security of the Coast of *Andalusia*, and the Season being too far advanc'd to undertake any Thing on that side, that General return'd to *Port-Mahon*; thence to *Barcelona*; and not long after sail'd for *Italy*, from whence he came over to *England* by the way of *Germany* and *Holland*. On the other Hand, Admiral *Baker* having on the 10th of *October* sent a Man of War to *Lisbon*, for Orders, the Earl of *Galway* gave him Directions to sail directly for *Barcelona*, with the Forces he had on Board. The Court of *Portugal*, who expected these Troops would have staid in that Kingdom, expostulating with that Earl, about their being sent to *Catalonia*, his Lordship took that Opportunity to complain of the ill Provision, that was made for the Subsistence and Accommodation of the *British* Regiments in *Portugal*; said, that nevertheless Her *Britannick* Majesty would take care to recruit those Forces; and if the Court of *Portugal* would be as diligent in raising the Men for the Six Regiments (a) of Dragoons, in the Pay of *Great Britain*,

General Stanhope's *design against* Cadiz.

Which miscarries by Reason he was not join'd by the Troops expected from England. *He comes to* England.

Rear Admiral Baker *sails for* Catalonia *with several* British *Regiments. The Earl of* Galaway *gives Reasons for it to the Court of* Portugal.

(a) *The Field-Officers of the Six Regiments of Dragoons then raising in* Portugal, *were as follows.*

Colonels.	Lieut. Colls.	Majors.
1. *Don Diego de Nerogna*, Son to the *Conde de Villaverde*.	} *de Foisac.*	*Addee.*
2. The *Conde de Prados*, Grandson to the Marquis *das Minas*	} *de Magny* and *Dupuy.*	*Gally.*
3. *Don Pedro Antonio.*	*Desbordes.*	*Burton.*
4. *Don Luis de Gama.*	*Trapaud.*	*Brassard.*
5. *Don Emanuel Melo.*	*Sarlande.*	*D' Auteuil.*
6. The Marquis *de Montandre.*	*Durel.*	*Piercival.*

tain, which Levies were, at last resolv'd upon, the *Portugueze* Army would then be in a Condition to act offensively. He added, that the Forces on Board Rear-Admiral *Baker*, would be of far greater Service in *Catalonia*, even with respect to *Portugal* itself, by giving a strong Diversion to the Enemy; which Argument had certainly a great weight with it: For the *Portugueze* were sensible, that General *Stanhope*'s bare coming to *Gibraltar* with Two Regiments, had occasion'd the weakning of the *Spanish* Forces in *Estremadura*, and disabled them from undertaking any Thing on that side, in the *Autumn* Campaign. A. C. 1709.

The King of Denmark's *Journey.*

While these Things past among the Princes and States in the Grand Alliance against *France*, the *Northern* Potentates of *Europe* were not idle. The King of *Denmark*, having about the beginning of the Year 1709. taken a Journey *incognito*, to *Italy*, enjoy'd the Diversions of the Carnaval at *Venice*, where he was magnificently entertain'd by that Republick; was receiv'd with all Demonstrations of Respect at *Ferrara* and *Bologna*, by Order of the Pope; at *Florence*, by the Grand Duke of *Tuscany* himself; at *Pisa*, *Leghorn*, *Lucca*, &c. by the Magistrates of those Places; and then return'd homeward by the way of *Verona* and *Tirol*. About the latter end of *May*, his *Danish* Majesty arriv'd at *Dresden*, where he was receiv'd with all possible Marks of Friendship by King *Augustus*, but declin'd the Pagentry of a Publick Entry, which was design'd for him. Those Two Princes and the King of *Prussia*, having agreed to have a Conference together, their *Danish* and *Polish* Majesties repair'd to *Postdam*, on the 2d of *July* (N. S.) in the Evening, and were received with the following Ceremonies; 'First came 24 Couriers fol-'lowed by 50 Huntsmen; then a Kettle-drummer and '12 Trumpeters of the King of *Prussia*, who march'd im-'mediately before the Marescha of the Court, who was 'followed by a great many Gentlemen, Chamberlains 'and Generals on Horse-back; next came the Three Mark-'graves Brothers to his *Prussian* Majesty, and the Vice-'Marescha, and immediately after One of his Majesties 'Coaches drawn by 8 fine Horses, and therein sat his 'Danish Majesty on the Right, and King *Augustus* on the 'Left. Two Troops of Life-guards closed the March. 'As soon as their Majesties came near the great Bridge, 'they fired 36 Pieces of Cannon, which were planted in 'the Garden along the River side, and there was a Salvo 'made at the same Time from the Magnificent Yacht of 'his *Prussian* Majesty, which was there at an Anchor. 'When they had passed the Bridge, there was another 'Salvo, and they came into the Castle by the great Court,

Comes to Dresden, *May* 26. N. S.

July 2. N.S. *Solemn Interview between him,* King Augustus, *and the King of* Prussia.

'on

A. C. 1709.

'on the Left Side of which was drawn up a Battallion of 'Grenadiers commanded by the Great Maſter Monſieur 'de Kammeke. On the Right was a Company of Grena-'diers, and the 200 *Switzers*, and the Troops of Life-'Guards poſted themſelves there. His *Pruſſian* Majeſty re-'ceived the Two Kings as they came out of the Coach, 'under another Salvo of the Artillery, and conducted 'them up Stairs. They went firſt into the Apartment 'prepared for the King of *Denmark*, and the Three Kings 'ſpoke for ſome time together, all ſtanding, in the Pre-'ſence of the whole Court, which was very numerous 'and magnificent. They left his *Daniſh* Majeſty there, 'and the King of *Pruſſia* conducted King *Auguſtus* to the 'Apartment deſigned for him, over againſt that of the 'King of *Denmark*; and having been a little while with 'him retired into his own. Two Hours after their Ar-'rival, the Two Kings went together to wait on the 'Queen; her Majeſty met them half way of her Anti-cham-'ber, the King of *Denmark* led her in, and ſoon after, his '*Pruſſian* Majeſty came to them. They went from thence 'to Supper, the Queen being led by his Majeſty of *Den-'mark*, and the Two other Kings walking juſt before 'them. The great Hall was adorned on this Occaſion 'with great Magnificence, Four armed Chairs were placed 'at the Table; both the Kings offered Place to the Queen, 'which being refuſed, the King of *Denmark* ſat on the 'Right-hand of King *Auguſtus*, and his *Pruſſian* Majeſty 'on the Right of the King of *Denmark*, and beſides the 'Markgraves, their Majeſties did the Honour to the Count 'de Reventlau, Miniſter of his *Daniſh* Majeſty, and Count 'Fleming, Miniſter of King *Auguſtus*, to admit them at 'their Table. Every Time the King and Queen drank 'they fired Six Guns, and only Three for the reſt of the 'Company. They continued at Table till half an Hour 'paſt Ten, when their Majeſties retired into their ſeveral 'Apartments. The King of *Denmark* had that Day the 'Right of King *Auguſtus*, but the latter took it the next, 'and ſo they did alternate every Day, as long as they 'continued in the *Pruſſian* Court.

July 3. N. S. The next Morning, the Lord *Raby*, the *Britiſh* Ambaſſador went to make his Compliments to his *Daniſh* Majeſty; but it being too early for Admittance, his Excellency went to the Apartment of King *Auguſtus*, who was to take Place that Day. As ſoon as his Grand Marſhal, Monſieur *Flug*, had told him the *Britiſh* Ambaſſador was come to wait on his Majeſty, the King received his Excellency at the Door of his Bed-chamber, and conferred with him for a conſiderable Time. When the Ambaſſador

dor had taken his Leave of that Prince, he was met by Monſieur *Roſencrans*, Marſhal of the Court of the King of *Denmark*, who acquainted him that the King his Maſter waited with Impatience to ſee him, having heard he had been at his Apartment. The Marſhal conducted his Excellency to the King, by whom he was received with great Diſtinction. A. C. 1709.

The King of *Pruſſia* having the ſame Morning receiv'd Advice, that the Princeſs Royal, his Daughter-in-Law, had the Day before been ſafely deliver'd of a Princeſs, and received the Compliments of the Two Kings, and of the Four Courts thereupon; went himſelf that Night to *Berlin*, to congratulate with her Royal Highneſs; and the next Day return'd to *Poſtdam*, where he entertain'd his Royal Gueſt with Comedies, and all the Diverſions the Seaſon of the Year could allow. On the 9th of *July*, N. S. the Three Monarchs went to *Oranienburg*, and the Queen, attended by all her Court, and the Foreign Miniſters, return'd to *Berlin*. Two Days after, the Kings dined at *Charlottenburg*; ſupped at *Reuleben*; and the next Morning went all Three in the King of *Pruſſia*'s Coach to *Berlin*. The ſame Day, the King of *Denmark* and King *Auguſtus* ſtood God-fathers to a Son of the Velt-Marſhal; during which Ceremony the King of *Pruſſia* receiv'd the Compliments of the Court and the Foreign Miniſters, it being his Birth-Day. Their Majeſties dined that Day in the Hall of Knights, and after Dinner they all ſtood as God-fathers to the Daughter of the Princeſs Royal, the Queen of *Pruſſia* being God-mother; and the young Princeſs was named *Frederica* from the Three Kings, *Sophia* from the Queen, and *Wilhelmina* from the Prince Royal: When theſe Ceremonies were ended, they went to pay their Compliments to the Princeſs-Royal on this Occaſion. The King of *Denmark* deſigned to ſet out the ſame Day; but at the earneſt Requeſt of the King of *Pruſſia*, he put off his Departure 'till the 16th. when he took his Leave of the other Kings, and ſet out for his own Dominions, highly well ſatisfied with his Reception and Entertainment at the *Pruſſian* Court; and King *Auguſtus* went away for *Dreſden*, ſome Hours after his *Daniſh* Majeſty. The Interview of theſe Three Kings, occaſion'd a World of Speculations; and as the *Saxon* Miniſters immediately after divulged, that their Maſter intended to return into *Poland*, it was natural to Conjecture, that that Prince had made an Alliance with their *Daniſh* and *Pruſſian* Majeſties on that Subject.

The Princeſs Royal of Pruſſia *deliver'd of a Princeſs*, July 2. N. S.

July 12. N. S.

The Three Kings ſtood God-fathers, and the Q. of Pruſſia *God-mother*, July 12. N. S.

The King of Denmark *ſets out for* Copenhagen *and King* Auguſtus *for* Dreſden.

The King of Sweden *totally defeated at* Poltawa, *July* 8. N. S.

The entire Defeat of the *Swedes* by the *Muſcovites*, that happen'd during the Interview of the Three Kings, did not

A. C. 1709.

not a little encourage King *Auguſtus* to vindicate his claim to the Crown of *Poland*. The firſt Account of this memorable Event, which gave ſo great a Turn to the Affairs of the *North*, was contain'd in the following Letter from the *Czar* himſelf to General *Goltz*.

From the Camp at Poltawa, June 27. O. S. 1709.

The Czar's Letter to General Goltz.

'THIS brings you an Account of the great Victory which, by God's Aſſiſtance, and the Bravery of our Troops, we have obtain'd over the Enemy with very little Loſs on our ſide, in the following Manner: The Enemy having this Morning attacked our Cavalry with their whole Army, obliged them, after a vigours Defence, to retire: After this the Enemy drew up in order of Battel before our Camp; we obſerving their Diſpoſition, ordered our Infantry to advance toward them, and poſted our Horſe on the Right and Left of our Line. The Enemy began the Attack; but in a very little Time were entirely routed. We have taken ſeveral Standards and Cannon; and the Generals *Rheinſchield*, *Slippenback*, *Stakelberg*, *Hamilton* and *Roſen* are taken Priſoners, beſides ſeveral Thouſand others, as well Officers as private Soldiers. Count *Piper*, the Chief Miniſter, and Two Secretaries of State, *Hermelin* and *Cederhielm*, are alſo taken. We ſhall give you the Particulars of this Victory as ſoon as poſſible, being in very great haſte at preſent. In a Word, the whole Army of the Enemy have met with the Fate of *Phaeton*; but we hear nothing of the King, whether he be with us, or with our Fathers. The Lieutenant-Generals *Gallitzin* and *Baver* are commanded to purſue the Enemy in their Flight. We thought fit to adviſe you of this great Victory, and congratulate you upon it.

Peter.

P. S. This Moment the Prince *de Wirtemberg*, a Kinſman of his *Swediſh* Majeſty, is brought in Priſoner.

Tho' this Letter was immediately communicated to King *Auguſtus*, and by the Latter to the King of *Pruſſia*, and afterwards made Publick in all the Courts of *Chriſtendom*, yet many ſuſpended their Belief, till Monſieur *de Matueof*, the *Muſcovite* Ambaſſador at the *Hauge*, communicated the following Relation to the States-General.

Aug. 28. N. S.

A Relation of the Battle of Poltawa, *viz.* June, O. S.

'HAving on the 20th Inſtant paſs'd the River *Worskla*, with our whole Army, we came and encamp'd within a League of the Enemy, till the 24th of the ſame Month;

A. C. 1709.

'Month; on which Day, we purſu'd our March, and halted within a League of the Enemy's Army, where we 'pitch'd our Camp, having caſt up an Intrenchment before it, to ſecure the ſame againſt any Surprize. Our 'Cavalry was poſted in Coppices, cover'd with Redoubts, 'well furniſh'd, with Canonn and Men: But tho' in the 'mean Time, his *Czariſh* Majeſty gave his Orders to put 'all Things in a Readineſs to attack the Enemy, yet the 'latter, according to their uſual Temerity, prevented us. 'For Yeſterday, the 27th of *June*, O. S. very early in 'the Morning, and whilſt 'twas yet dark, the Enemy 'came out of their Defilees, in which they had remain'd 'all Night under Arms, and ſo vigorouſly attack'd our 'Cavalry, with their Horſe and Foot, that altho' they were 'ſeveral Times repuls'd, and diſlodg'd, with great Loſs 'from the Redoubts, they aſſaulted, yet our Horſe, not 'being ſuſtain'd in Time by the Foot, were oblig'd to 'ſhrink towards the Intrenchment; but immediately af'ter they return'd to the Charge, entirely defeated the 'Enemy's Right Wing, and took Priſoner General *Slippenbach*, their Commander. Hereupon, his *Czariſh* Ma'jeſty detach'd his Highneſs Prince *Menzikoff*. General in 'chief of the Army, and Lieutenant General *de Rentzel*, 'with ſome Horſe and Foot towards *Pultawa*, both to cut 'off the Troops, that were coming up to the Enemy's 'Aſſiſtance, and to attack thoſe that remain'd in the 'Trenches, under the Command of the *Swediſh* General '*Roſen*; and, by that means, raiſe the Blockade of that 'Place which was immediately attended with Succeſs: 'For his ſaid Highneſs having, in his March, met with 'the Enemy's Body of Reſerve, to the Number of 3000 'Men, which was poſted near the Woods, and cover'd 'the Flank of their Right Wing, he entirely routed them, 'after ſome Reſiſtance, put ſome to the Sword, gave 'Quarter to the reſt, and then return'd to the main Ar'my, leaving General *Rentzel* to purſue his March to'wards *Pultawa*. Upon his Arrival, the *Swediſh* Major-'General *Roſen* immediately retir'd with the Regiments 'under him, into the Intrenchments they had caſt up 'there; in which advantageous Poſt our General attack'd 'him, and after ſome Defence, oblig'd him to ſurrender 'at Diſcretion, with all his Men.

'On the other Hand, the *Swediſh* Horſe having, as 'they retreated, join'd their Infantry, the whole Enemy's 'Army drew up in order of Battle, in Front of ours, 'there being about a quarter of a Leagues Diſtance be'tween both. In the mean Time, his *Czariſh* Majeſty caus'd 'Two Lines of his Infantry to come out of the Intrench-

A.C. 1709.

'ment, leaving the Third for the Guard of the Camp, 'and form'd his Army in such a manner, that the Foot 'made up the Center, and the Horse the Two Wings; 'the Right whereof was commanded by Lieutenant Ge- 'neral *Baver*, in the room of Lieutenant General *Ronne*, 'who, while he exerted his Valour and Conduct, receiv'd 'a Wound in the Side, in the first Engagement. The 'Left was commanded by his Highness Prince *Menzikoff*, 'whose Presence was more necessary there: And the Cen- 'ter had the Honour of being under the immediate Com- 'mand of his *Czarish* Majesty's sacred Person. Velt-Mare- 'schal *de Szemeretof*, the Prince of *Repnin*, and the Sieur 'Hallard, Generals of Foot, and Lieutenant *Belling*, took 'their respective Posts; and the Artillery was serv'd un- 'the Command of Lieutenant General *de Brous*.

'Our Army, thus dispos'd, no sooner moved towards 'the Enemy, than, contrary to all Expectation, after 'their former Repulse, they had still the Boldness to ad- 'vance towards us. About Nine a Clock in the Morn- 'ing, the Engagement, and great Firing began on both 'Sides; and our Troops maintain'd the Fight with such 'Bravery, that in half an Hour (which is chiefly to be 'admir'd they defeated and overthrew the Enemy, and 'put to Flight both their Horse and Foot; nor durst the lat- 'ter make a stand, or the least Opposition, so that they were 'constantly driven, like a Herd of Cattle, with our Swords, 'Bayonets, and Pikes in their Backs, as far as the Wood.

'Major Gen. *Stakelberg* was in the first Place taken Pri- 'soner, and afterwards General *Hamilton*, Velt-Mareschal 'Rheinschild, the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, the King's Cousin; 'many Colonels and Subaltern Officers, and some Thou- 'sands of Horse and Foot, a great Number of whom volun- 'tarily surrendred themselves, with their Horses & Arms.

'Our Cavalry did likewise pursue the flying Enemy 'above half on Hour, full speed, till their Horses were 'out of Breath; so that the Fields and Groves, for the 'Space of Three Leagues round *Pultawa*, were strew'd 'with the Enemy's dead Bodies, which are computed to 'amount to between 8 and 10000.

'The (*a*) List here annex'd, besides the Prisoners, shews the

(*a*) *A* LIST of the Prisoners, and of what was taken from the *Swedes*, as far as we can inform our selves in the first Two Days.

C Ount Piper, *first Minister to the King, his Privy Counsellor, and Great-Mareschal* *Count* Rheinschild, *Field-Marshal and Privy Counsellor. The Majors-General* Slippenbach, Stackelbergh, Rozen *and* Hamilton. *The Prince of* Wirtembergh, *Prince* Applegreen, *Prince* Horn, *and Prince* Ehrenschild, *Six Lieutenant-Colonels; Four Majors; Two Captains of Horse, 20 of Foot; one Lieutenant of Horse; Two of the King's Life-Guards; one of the King's Quarter-Masters; Three Quarter-Masters*

'the Standards, Colours, Cannon, and Kettle-Drums taken A. C.
'from the Enemy, as far as the ſame are hitherto come to 1709.
'our Knowledge. The other Particulars with our Loſs,
'of Kill'd and Wounded, will be afterwards declar'd.

ter-Maſters of Regiments; 53 Lieutenants of Foot; Three Adjutants; one Trumpeter; Four Surgeons; Three Clerks of Regiments; 201 Under Officers of Foot and Horſe; 2528 Horſe and Foot Soldiers; Twelve Hautboys; Four Surgeon's Mates; 24 Drums of the Chancery *are Priſoners, the Private Secretary* Cederhielm; *Secretary* Dieben; *Two Writers in the* Chancery; *the King's Chaplain, and M.* Norbergh, *Priſoners in all 2972. Taken from the Enemy the following Trophies, 14 Standards of Horſe; 29 of Dragoons; 93 Colours, of which ſix are of the Regiment of Guards; in all 137 Standards and Colours. In this Battle, only Four Cannon were taken, becauſe the Enemy brought no more into the Action. One Pair of Kettle-Drums of Silver, belonging to the Regiment of Guards; Three Pair of Copper.*

'Thus, by the Favour of Almighty GOD, we have 'gain'd over our haughty Enemy a compleat and almoſt 'unexampled Victory, with inconſiderable Loſs, by the 'Conquering Arms, and under the Auguſt Command of 'his *Czariſh* Majeſty, whoſe Valour and Military Experi-'ence have ſhin'd in the higheſt Degree, amidſt the moſt 'eminent Dangers, his Majeſty having had his Hat ſhot 'thro' by a Musket-Ball.

'His Highneſs Prince *Menzikoff*, who likewiſe ſigna-'liz'd his Bravery, had Three Horſes wounded under 'him: And it is worth Obſervation, that 'twas only a 'Line of 10000 Foot which defeated the Enemy's Infan-'try, and that the other did not engage.

'We know not yet what's become of the King of *Swe-'den*: But the Calaſh in which he was, by Reaſon of the 'Wound he receiv'd on the Hill, was found all bruis'd in 'pieces ſo that General *Rheinſchild* entertains melancholly 'Thoughts about his preſent Condition. The Prince of '*Galicin*, Lieutennant-General of the Horſe-Guards, with 'the Regiments of Foot of *Ingermerland* and *Aſtracan*, ri-'ding behind, and Lieutennant General *Baver*, at the 'the Head of 10 Regiments of Horſe, were immediately 'detach'd in purſuit of the flying Enemy, of whom we 'expect a good Account every Moment.

'Count *Piper*, and ſome other Secretaries of State, ſee-'ing no means to eſcape, came of their own Accord, to '*Pultawa*, and ſurrendred themſelves Priſoners of War.

'In ſhort, moſt of the Infantry are kill'd, and few of 'the Horſe eſcaped. We ſhall ſoon know whether they 'are retir'd.

'This Day, (the 28th) Prince *Menzikoff* went alſo in 'purſuit of the Enemy, and will be follow'd by ſome 'Regiments of Foot.

'We have receiv'd Advice, that our Troops are not 'far from the Enemy, ſo that they will infallibly come 'up with them.

A. C. 1709.

'Thoſe who have been detach'd to bury the Dead Bodies, report that they have counted above 8000 of the 'Enemies on the Field of Battle, beſides others that fell 'in the purſuit which they have buried up and down, 'We have alſo an Account, that the Enemy are ſtill flying, 'and have abandon'd above 3000 Waggons to our Men, 'and that they put their own Wounded to the Sword, 'leaving them extended on the Roads.

Prince *Menzikoff*, who march'd the 28th in Purſuit of the Enemy, could not overtake them 'till the 30th, notwithſtanding all the Expedition he made; for they retir'd precipitately, leaving behind them the greateſt Part of their Baggage. That Day his Highneſs diſcovered them, poſted very advantageouſly near the ſmall Town *Perewoloczna*, at the Foot of a Mountain on the Bank of the *Boryſthenes*; and was inform'd by the Quarter-Maſter of a Regiment, and ſome *Walachians*, who were taken Priſoners, That the King of *Sweden* had paſs'd the *Boryſthenes* by ſwimming, with Majors-General *Sparr* and *Lagercroon*, and 300 of the beſt mounted Troopers, about Three Hours before; and had left on this ſide the Remains of his Army under the Command of General *Lewenhaupt*. Hereupon his Highneſs cauſs'd his Body of Men, which did not exceed 9000, to advance againſt the Enemy; but the Priſoners having added, That they believ'd they might be diſpoſs'd to ſurrender themſelves on Terms of Capitulation, his Highneſs ſummon'd them to yield; intimating to them, That they were depriv'd of all Means of eſcaping by a Retreat and that if they rejected his offer they were not to hope for Quarter, but ſhould all be put to the Sword. Hereupon, the *Swedes* ſent Major-General *Creutz*, Collonel *Ducker*, Lieutennant-Collonel *Trautſetter*, and Adjutant General Count *Douglaſs*, to Capitulate, and an Agreement was preſently made and ſign'd by Prince *Menzikoff* and General *Lewenhaupt*; purſuant to which the *Swedes*, to the Number of Sixteen Thouſand two Hundred Eighty Seven Men, yielded themſelves Priſoners of War; laid down their Arms, and ſurrendred to Lieutenant-Gen. *Baver*, together with the Camp Cheſt or Treaſure, the Military Chancery, and all their Colours, Standards, and Kettle-Drums.

See the Appendix.

The Remainder of the Swediſh Army ſurrender themſelves Priſoners of War.

The King of *Sweden*, ſhew'd no ſmall Reluctancy to leave his Army, expreſſing his Reſolution to ſtand his Ground as long as he had one Man left, and to die fighting: But being, at laſt, prevail'd with to conſult his own Safety, in which that of his Subjects, was in a great Meaſure wrapt up; and conſidering beſides, that his Men had neither Proviſions to ſubſiſt, nor Ammunition to defend themſelves; nor yet Boats to croſs the *Boryſthenes*; he aſſembled his Generals and Officers, and made to them the following Speech: *Chil-*

A.C. 1709.

Children and Fellow-Soldiers,

'IT IS with Extreme Sorrow I find my ſelf obliged to abandon you to the Mercy of a Victorious Enemy. If in this our common Danger, the Sacrifice of my Perſon were able to ſave you, I ſhould expoſe it the more chearfully; being ſenſible that all my Blood were not ſufficient to reward the Zeal, Fidelity and Valour of ſo many Faithful Subjects and Brave Soldiers: But I think it rather ſuits with the Intereſt of our dear Country, that I ſhould go, and endeavour to find out Means to reſcue you as ſoon as poſſible, from the Captivity into which I foreſee you muſt fall. In this Neceſſity, wherein I am forced to leave you, I command General *Leuenhaupt* not to Expoſe you to the Fury of the Conqueror, but to preſerve Lives which I value as much, nay, above my Crown; hoping from his Ability, and the Affection he has for you, that he will procure you the beſt Treatment you can expect in ſuch unfortunate a Conjuncture.

The King of Sweden's Speech to his Army.

All the Officers and Soldiers melting into Tears at this affecting Speech, beſought his Majeſty to loſe no Time in ſecuring his Sacred Perſon from Danger: After which reciprocal Endearments, the King croſs'd the *Boryſthenes* in a Boat made of Two Canows tack together, for want of other Conveniencies. Moſt of the Perſons that attended him, paſs'd that great River on Leathern Portmantles, alſo tack'd together; but part of thoſe who ventur'd to croſs it ſwimming on Horſe-back, were drown'd in ſight of the King who ſhed Tears at that ſad Spectacle. The *Muſcovites* being Inform'd of his Majeſty's Eſcape immediately purſued him with ſome Hundreds of Horſe and would infalliby have come up with him, had they not loſt their way, ſo that they did not reach the Banks of the *Bug*, till his Majeſty had happily croſs'd that River with moſt of his followers, and got ſafe to *Oxzakow*, the Chief City of the *Tartars* of that Name, not far from the *Black-Sea*. Having continued there for ſome Days, to refreſh himſelf and be cured of a dangerous Wound he receiv'd in the Foot at the Battle of *Poltawa*, his Majeſty retreated farther into the *Turkiſh* Territories, and came to *Bender*, were he was receiv'd and entertain'd with all the Honour and Reſpect due to his Royal Dignity, by expreſs Orders of the Grand Signior, who ſent to aſſure him, That he would inviolably obſerve the Laws of Nations and Hoſpitality, both with reſpect to his Sacred Perſon, and the meaneſt of his Followers. The King of *Sweden* by his Miniſter at *Conſtantinople*, endeavour'd to engage the *Ottoman* Port in a

His eſcape over the Boryſthenes.

He retreats firſt to Oxzakow, and then to Bender.

A. C. 1709.

Rupture with the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, hoping that ſuch a Diverſion would afford him an Opportunity to retrieve his Affairs; but tho' the *Turks* made ſome Warlike Preparations, which look'd at firſt as if they intended openly to eſpouſe his *Swediſh* Majeſty's Quarrel: Yet in the End, they thought it more their Intereſt to remain quiet, and to renew with the *Muſcovites*, the Truce concluded at *Carlowitz*, for 21 Years longer. Thus, by the fatal Battle of *Pultawa* the King of *Sweden* not only loſt his whole Army, and the Fruits, if not the Glory of his former Victories; but was forc'd to fly for Refuge to the ſworn Enemy of *Chriſtendom*, where he ſtill continu'd in the beginning of this Year 1710; anxious and perplex'd, how he ſhould return into his own Dominions, from which he was divided by ſo vaſt a Tract of Land. A tremendous Example of the Lubricity of Humane Affairs, and at the ſame Time a viſible Inſtance of the juſt Diſpenſations of Heaven; which ought to be a Caution to Princes not to gratifie too far either Ambition or Revenge. As long as that Monarch purſu'd only a reaſonable Satisfaction for the Invaſion of his Territories, Providence ſeem'd to lead him by the Hand, and bleſs'd all his Enterprizes; but when puff'd up with Succeſs, he carry'd his Reſentment beyond equal Bounds, and aſpir'd at nothing leſs than the Dethroning the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, as he had dethron'd his Ally, King *Auguſtus*, his Affairs began to dwindle, till he was at laſt, reduc'd to the loweſt Ebb of Fortune.

Reflection on his forlorn Condition.

The *Czar* of *Muſcovy* loſt no Time in improving his Victory: But leaving a good Body of Troops in *Ukrania* to awe the *Tartars*; who under their General *Mazeppa*, had with ſome *Coſſacks*, aſſiſted the King of *Sweden*; he ſent a good Army to conquer *Livenia*, and another Body to reinforce General *Goltz*, and aſſiſt King *Auguſtus*, who upon the confirm'd Advice of the real Defeat of the *Swedes*, put out a *Manifeſto*, aſſerting his Right to the Crown of *Poland*, and a few Days after ſet out for that Kingdom. Upon his Arrival at *Thorn*, ſeveral Senators and other Perſons of Note, declar'd for that Prince, and abandon'd King *Staniſlaus*, who with a ſmall Number of Troops, join'd a great Body of *Swedes* commanded by General *Craſſau*, with whom he deſign'd to return to *Swediſh Pomerania*; but the King of *Pruſſia* refus'd to grant the *Swedes* Paſſage thro' his Territories, unleſs King *Staniſlaus* ſhould diſmiſs the *Poles*, to which Condition that Prince and General *Craſſau* ſubmitted. All this while beſides the Calamities of War, *Poland*, and the neighbouring Countries were afflicted with a Violent Plague, that rag'd moſt fiercely at *Dantzick*, where for ſeveral Months, above 1500 Perſons a Week were ſwept away.

Aug. 8. N.S. *See the Appendix.*

King Auguſtus *returns to* Poland.

King Staniſlaus *returns to* Pomerania.

The Plague rages in Poland, *particularly at* Dantzick.

On

A. C. 1709.

On the 8th of *October*, N. S. The *Czar* of *Muſcovy* and King *Auguſtus* had an interview near *Thorn*, and reciprocal Congratulations being paſſed on his *Czariſh* Majeſty's late Victory, and King *Auguſtus*'s return into his Dominions they went both to that City; where the *Czar* ſtay'd a few Days, to concert ſome Matters with the King of *Poland*, and then proceeded to *Mariemwerder* to confer with the King of *Pruſſia*. Not long after, the *Czar* having given his Orders for the Seige, or rather Blockade of *Riga*, ſet out with his Court for *Moſcow*, where on the Firſt Day of *January*, he made his Publick Entry, with great Pomp and Magnificence, in which the *Swediſh* Priſoners were led in Triumph. On the other Hand, King *Auguſtus*, having continued ſome Time near *Thorn* with his Army, and ſummon'd a General Diet to meet at *Warſaw* about the Beginning of *February*, for the Pacification of *Poland*; he left that Kingdom on a ſudden, and on the 24th of *November* arriv'd unexpectedly at *Dreſden*; and about the Beginning of *January*, had another interview with the King of *Pruſſia*, who with his whole Court was come to ſee the Fair of *Leipſick*.

Interview between the Czar *and* King Auguſtus.

And with the King of Pruſſia, *Oct.* 25. N. S.

His Triumphant Entry in Moſcow.

King Auguſtus *returns into* Saxony; *and has an interview with the King of* Pruſſia, *at* Leipſick. *Jan.* 3. N. S.

King *Auguſtus* was not the only Prince, who reſolv'd to take Advantage of the late entire Defeat of the *Swedes*: For the King of *Denmark*, without doubt, in concert with that Prince, and the *Czar*, having made great Warlike Preparations, publiſh'd the following *Manifeſto*.

The King of Denmark's *Manifeſto.*

'WE *FREDERICK*, by the Grace of God, King of *Denmark*, *Norway*, the *Vandals* and *Goths*; Duke of *Sleſwick*, *Holſtein*, *Stormar*, *Dithmarſh*; Count of *Oldenburg* and *Delmenhorſt*, &c. make known, and it is but too notorious, how theſe *Northern* Kingdoms, and the adjacent Countries have of late Years been involved in cruel Diſorders by the King of *Sweden*'s inveterate Hatred and Obſtinacy, which have always been prejudicial to our ſelf and Neighbours; and not only occaſioned the unneceſſary Spilling of abundance of innocent Blood, but even brought about the dreadful and miſerable Oppreſſion of whole Provinces and their Inhabitants.

'Experience has likewiſe ſufficiently convinced us, that the *Swedes* have of old, made it their continual Practice, when Fortune turn'd againſt 'em, and the Iſſue of their raſh Deſigns did not Anſwer their Expectations, contrary to Equity, Treaties, and all that is accounted moſt Sacred among other Nations, to ſeek their amends at the Expence of their Neighbours, ſometimes of this, ſometimes of the other. And it can be proved by infinite Examples, as well of this as of the laſt Age, that they

A. C. 1709.

'have, under divers Pretences, carry'd the Plague of War 'into all Places, and purſu'd it at their Pleaſure, without 'once relenting, ſometimes in our Kingdoms, States and 'Provinces; and ſometimes in thoſe of another.

'Moreover, We are ſufficiently inform'd of the ill De'ſign of *Sweden* againſt us, and our State, not only by 'Letters ſign'd by the King's own Hand, and confirm'd by 'ſeveral ſharp Expreſſions, for which there were no other 'grounds than ridiculous Pride and Arrogance; but alſo 'by the continual Endeavours of his Miniſters at Foreign 'Courts, to thwart all our Concerns, and to put falſe 'Conſtructions upon our equitable Conduct, Orders and 'Deſigns; with no other end than to render us ſuſpected 'by our Friends and Allies, and if poſſible, odious to all 'the World; as is ſufficiently known to, and freſh in the 'Memory of, ſeveral Potentates, with whom the *Swediſh* 'Miniſters have uſed ſuch Artifice. So that if regard be 'had thereto, and to the repeated, manifeſt, and preme'ditated Infringments of the Treaties which are between 'us, which we have frequently borne with Patience, to 'preſerve the Peace of the *North*, for the Good of the 'Publick: And if we conſider the innate Malice and Re'venge of the King of *Sweden*, who, not to mention the 'grevious and unaccountable Oppreſſion of his own Sub'jects, had no leſs in view, than the Ruin of his Neigh'bours; to paſs over in ſilence the Haughty, and, as to 'Poſterity, almoſt incredible Expreſſions, concerning the 'Dethroning of Crown'd Heads, which was already look'd 'upon as done, and was deſign'd to be done; with all 'the dreadful Conſequences, which proceed from ſuch Be'ginnings. When I ſay, we reflect on all this. We can'not according to right Reaſon, entertain any other O'pinion, than that if *Sweden* has not hitherto been able 'to put his ill Deſigns againſt us in Execution, he has 'only wanted the Power, and Opportunity, and not the 'Will. And as it can neither be reaſonable from Us; 'nor can We anſwer it to Poſterity, that We, who are 'the next Neighbours, and moſt expoſed, ſhould tamely 'ſit ſtill, and expect the Evils with which we are threar'ned, the Conſequence whereof would be a vain, and too 'late Repentance; the Prudence which ſound Reaſon has 'taught Us, and indiſpenſible Neceſſity oblige us to take 'ſuch Meaſures, as may prevent the dangerous and dread'ful Effects of the unbounded and wicked Deſigns of *Swe'den*; ſecure the Tranquility of our Kinddoms and States; 'and by the Means which Almighty God has put into our 'Hands, protect them againſt imminent Dangers, and a'gainſt the continual Attacks of ſo dangerous a Neighbour.

'To

A.C. 1709.

'To be particular in all the Complaints we might 'make, would take up too much Time: Mean while, 'that the whole World, and all ſuch as will be pleaſed 'to judge of Things impartially, may ſee and know, 'that what is here alledged, in general, both as to the 'King of *Sweden*'s Deſire of Revenge, and his Violation 'of Treaties and Alliances, is well grounded; we have 'cauſed ſome few Inſtances to be here inſerted, with re'ſpect only to the ill Conduct of *Sweden* againſt us; af'ter which every Man will be able to form a Judgment 'of the reſt.

I. 'In a Letter writen by the King of *Sweden* to the 'States-General of the United Provinces of the *Nether'lands*, dated at *Printz* in *Lithuania*, May 25. 1706. con'cerning the famous Affair of *Eutin*, or the Coadjutorſhip 'of *Lubeck*; what diſhonourable Expreſſions, and unworthy 'even of a private Perſon, did he therein make uſe of, 'to thwart the Lawful Election of our dearly beloved 'Brother Prince *Charles*? The Words are theſe; *We don't* 'deny, *but that we have always had a more watchful Eye upon* 'this Diſpute, *which ſeems to be rais'd with Deſign*; *in that* 'we could not but perceive, *that we ſhould be attack'd thro'* 'the ſides of the Houſe of Holſtein; *and it is for no other* 'Reaſon, *that we could not but take it amiſs that thro' the* 'Connivance or Neglect of thoſe who are oblig'd, *as well as we*, 'to preſerve the Treaty of Travendal *inviolate, the contrary* 'Party have puſh'd Things with ſo much Audacioufneſs, *that* 'by their taking Poſſeſſion of the Epiſcopal See, *not only the* 'Rights of the Houſe of Holſtein, *are at ſtake*; *but they violate* 'a Peace Confirmed by the Authority of ſo many powerful Prin'ces and States.

'But to be brief, the Matter of this Letter is as falſe 'as the Expreſſions of it are injurious and intolerble. 'For, it is notorious, and in ſpite of all the ſubtle Inſinu'ations of the *Swedes*, every one ſhall be acquainted, That 'the Treaty of *Travendal*, which was, with great difficul'ty, agreed upon here, does by no means oblige the 'Chapter of *Lubeck*; becauſe, as long as the *Laws of Na'tions* are in force, and not intirely abrogated, as *Sweden* 'wiſhes, by reaſon they claſh with their Deſigns, the ſaid 'Treaty and all the former, however the *Swedes* wind 'and turn the Matter, are and remain as an Affair, a'bout which Two Parties have agreed, and which can 'do no Manner of Prejudice to the Right of a Third. 'Beſides every one knows, that it was not by Ver'tue of the Treaty of *Travendal* groundleſly concluded 'here; but only upon the Interpoſition of the Queen of 'Great Britain and the *States General*, and upon certain

'Con-

A. C. 1709.

'Conditions, that our Well-beloved Brother made over to 'the Duke and Administrator of *Sleswick Holstein Gottorp*, 'the Right which he had lawfully receiv'd, by the Majo- 'rity of Voices of the Chapter, and the Possession which 'he had taken of *Eutin*, the Place of the Bishop's Resi- 'dence. So that that Difference being compos'd, not by 'Vertue of any Treaty, but by an amicable *Agreement*, 'we cannot look upon this haughty, indecent, and ill- 'grounded manner of Writing otherwise than as a pre- 'meditated Design against us.

II. 'There is also a Bold and Insolent Writing, no 'less injurious to Us, which nevertheless was printed at '*Stockholm*, bearing Date the 20th of *December* 1706. the '*Author* whereof, who stiles himself *Magnus Ronnau*, has 'the blind Confidence to arrogate and give to the King 'of *Sweden* a Title no ways belonging to him, to our 'great Prejudice. which without taking the Trouble of 'perusing the said Libel, may be seen by the very bare 'Title, which runs thus,

'*Hercules Genuinus Carolus, Magnæ Scandinaviæ Impera-* '*tor; Holmiæ, Die* 10 (20.) *Decembris* 1706. *Magnus* '*Ronnau*, (That is, *The True* Hercules Charles. *Emperor of* '*Great* Scandinavia, *&c.)* Nevertheless 'tis notorious to 'all Men, that the *Great Scandinavia* comprehends the 3 '*Northern* Kingdoms of *Denmark*, *Norway* and *Sweden*: 'So that the said Title of *Emperor of Great Scandinavia* 'could be used with no other intent, than to put a Pub- 'lick Affront upon Us. For 'tis easie to prove from Hi- 'story, tho' not very ancient, That the Two first menti- 'on'd Crowns have by God's Blessing, had the Advan- 'tage to be possest of the Third; Whereas the Reverse 'can never be made out in favour of *Sweden*. In the 'mean Time it generally happens, that those who venture 'little, are the more ambitious to push on their Fortune. 'And 'tis manifest, that the *Swedes* use all imaginable 'Means directly and indirectly, to make us despiceable to 'our Posterity: And the said Author does not blush to 'contrive and publish the greatest Falsities to gain his End.

III. 'We might bring in numberless Instances of the 'dishonesty of the *Swedes*, in relation to our Tolls in the '*Zond*, which have often been prov'd to have been de- 'frauded, contrary to the Rights, Preheminences and Pre- 'rogatives of our Royal Ancestors; as also of their perfi- 'dious violating the Treaties concluded between us and '*Sweden*, tho' to the great Advantage of the latter: Which 'defrauding of our Tolls in the *Zond*, and Violation of 'Treaties, having frequently happen'd by means of false 'Certificates of the Magistrates of *Swedish* Cities, and Sea-

'Passes

'Paſſes given by the King of *Sweden*'s Commiſſioners of Trade, to the Inhabitants and Merchants of *Lubeck*, *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, and others, who have no common Concern with *Sweden*. It may likewiſe be prov'd, that ſuch Certificates and Paſſes were to be ſold publickly; and that without the leaſt regard to the Treaties and Agreements, the Exportation of prohibited Goods has been openly abetted. Of all which, as was ſaid before, we might give many Inſtances, but ſhall content our ſelves with one. A. C. 1709.

'Upon the Repreſentations which *Bolle Luxdorf*, Firſt Secretary and Councellor of State to the King, our Royal Father, of Glorious Memory, then Envoy Extraordinary at *Stockholm* (where he died in 1698) made on that occaſion, and to ſhew that ſuch falſe Certificates and Paſſes were to be had in *Sweden*, the Sieur *Chriſtian Simonzen*, Aſſeſſor and Counſellor of our City of *Copenhagen*, who was then alſo at *Stockholm*, procur'd, for the Sum of 300 *Rixdollars*, a Certificate, dated at *Stockholm*, the 28th of *April* 1697. And beſides, a Paſs from the King, dated the 4th of *May* of the ſame Year, for a Ship call'd *The Flying Horſe*, Captain *Gerard*; *Gortz*, Maſter tho' there was neither ſuch Ship nor Captain in the World; neither did any Body make Oath, purſuant to the Treaties, in the Town Houſe of *Stockholm*, in the Name of the Proprietors, *&c.* who were only mention'd for a Pretence: And it was afterwards fully prov'd before the King of *Sweden* and the whole Senate, That the ſaid Certificate, and the Royal Paſs obtain'd thereupon, were altogether falſe. And becauſe our above mention'd Subject and Sworn Servant had detected the like Frauds hatch'd in *Sweden*, by means of falſe Certificates; out of meer Spite and Revenge, and without any colourable Pretence, a criminal Proceſs was ſome time after, (*viz.* in 1702) begun againſt the ſaid *Chriſtian Simonzen*, who was ſentenc'd to be beheaded; and would certainly have been executed, had not we powerfully interpos'd in his Favour, as a good Subject deſerv'd, and obtain'd his Liberty.

'Such Frauds and Exportation of prohibited Goods, did, at laſt, go ſo far, that even Foreign Powers could no longer endure that unlawful Practice; inſomuch that a whole *Swediſh* Merchant-Fleet was brought into *Plymouth* by Sir *George Rook*, then Admiral of *England*, whereby their Frauds, both in the *Zond*, and elſewhere, were fully manifeſted and prov'd upon them, as appears by their own Letters to their Correſpondents, inſerted in a Paper printed in *England*, upon occaſion of the ſeizing of the ſaid Fleet, *&c.*

IV. 'It

A. C. 1709.

IV. 'It is undeniably notorious, with what Rigour and 'Violence the *Swedes* treated the Inhabitants of the Provinces they had conquer'd, at ſuch Junctures as were not favourable to *Denmark*; on which occaſions they have likewiſe violated the firm Treaties, and deprived themſelves of the Advantages they reap'd from them, ſince by their dreadful great *Swediſh* Oppreſſions, contrary to the Treaties, with unheard of and unuſal Violence, they have endeavour'd to take away, and have partly ſeiz'd the Peoples Eſtates, under pretence that the ſame belong'd to the Crown; altho' in the Treaties and Agreements, particularly in the laſt Treaty of Peace of *Lunden*, it was expreſly ſtipulated, that the before-mention'd Subjects ſhould, for the Future, be ſtedfaſtly preſerv'd and maintain'd in their Poſſeſſions, Rights and Priviledges, in the ſame manner as they enjoy'd them under the Kings of *Denmark*, and before the laſt War, which ended by the ſaid Peace of *Lunden*; and therefore the ſaid Subjects have often earneſtly begg'd our Protection, for the Execution of the ſaid Treaty, againſt the Violence of the *Swedes*; which may be proved by ſeveral Memorials that have been preſented to Us, and are ſtill in our *Chancery*.

'Nor have the Inhabitants of thoſe Provinces only been expoſed to ſuch hard and intolerable Violences; for even the Subjects and Subſtantial Inhabitants of our Kingdoms and Dominions, who have any Eſtates in the *Swediſh* Provinces, are oblig'd to undergo the ſame Treatment: Which, without fetching an infinite number of other Inſtances, may be demonſtrated by one of the King's Decrees, about the Alum-Manufacture, wherein our Subjects had a ſhare. This Decree, which was made ſhortly after the Peace of *Lunden*, in 1681. was proteſted againſt the 11th of *May* 1687. in the Royal Senate at *Stocholm*. but without any Effect, or any Regard ſhewn, on the part of the *Swedes*, to the Treaties, Reaſon, or Equity. The very Words of the King's Decree are theſe: *The Project concerning the Alum-Manufacture, and the raiſing of the Tolls to one* Rixdoller *and a half per Tun, is intirely approved by his Majeſty, in regard of the great Profit that Manufacture affords with little Charge.* 2. *By reaſon of the Advantage which is expected from it*, viz. *That by theſe Duties the* Daniſh *Proprietors will get the leſs, and ſo may yeild their Share in the Alum-Manufacture to his Majeſty or his Subjects.*

'From this Decree every one may ſee, that according to the Expreſſions of the Senate, theſe Words, *Reaſon and Equity*, mean chiefly, *to make the Goods of another Potentate's Subjects to fall into the Hands of the King of* Sweden,

'or

'*or his Subjects*; even in the Time of Peace, and againſt 'the Treaties and Alliances: So that all the Princes who 'love Juſtice, will have great Reaſon, not only to abhor 'ſuch unjuſt Attempts, but alſo to unite their Power for 'the greater Security of their Subjects againſt ſuch Deſigns. A. C. 1709.

'We ſhall not mention with what Greedineſs the *Swedes* 'endeavour to ſpread themſelves in *Finland*; and by De-'grees to make themſelves Maſters of great Part of the 'Countries that did of old belong to us, about which we 'continually receive Complaints from our Magiſtrates 'and Inhabitants in thoſe Parts. It would be tedious to 'enumerate all the manifeſt and notorious Enormities 'committed by the *Swedes* againſt us and our Subjects; 'and which, at laſt, have made us take the Reſolution, 'once for all, to procure a ſufficient Security for our ſelves 'and all our Subjects.

'And for the more ſpeedy & effectual performing there-'of, we find our ſelves oblig'd to declare, as we do by this 'preſent *Manifeſto*, declare our Enemies, all Territories, 'Subjects, or Goods, belonging to *Sweden*, except the *Swe-'diſh* Provinces in *Germany*, as long as on Hoſtilities ſhall 'be committed on that ſide againſt us and our Subjects; 'as alſo the Subjects of *Sweden* who ſhall come over to us 'from the other *Swediſh* Provinces, to betake themſelves 'into our Royal Protection, to which we admit them and 'their Goods from this Time; and by Virtue of theſe 'Preſents ſecure them againſt all Oppreſſion and Violence.

'And we do herein expreſly except the *Swediſh* Provinces 'in *Germany*, as long as the *Swedes* ſhall maintain the Peace 'on that ſide, and ſhall begin no Hoſtilities againſt us, that 'every one may obſerve, that we do not deſign, in any 'Manner, to diſturb the publick Repoſe, or to kindle a 'War in *Germany*, much leſs in the Electorate of *Lower 'Saxony*; but only by humbling the exorbitant Power of '*Sweden*, to ſettle an equal Ballance in the *North*, and by 'that means, as far as poſſible, to procure and maintain 'a good and laſting Peace for the future: All which we 'have caus'd to be publiſh'd, that all our Subjects, and all 'thoſe whom it may Concern, may take ſpecial Notice 'of it. Given at our Palace at *Copenhagen*, the 28th Day 'of *October*, 1709. Under our Royal Hand and Seal,

Sign'd *FREDERICK* R.

Not many Days after the Date of this Declaration of War, his *Daniſh* Majeſty invaded the Province of *Schonen*. Having found no reſiſtance at his Landing near *Helſinburgh*, he took Poſſeſſion of that City, and fix'd his Head-Quarters there; but the Cold Weather not permitting 'him

The King of Denmark *invades* Schonen, *Nov.* 12. N. S.

A. C. 1709.

him to undertake the Siege either of *Landſcroon* or *Malmoe*, he diſpos'd his Troops into Winter Quarters, and on the 4th of *December* return'd to *Copenhagen*. Some Time after, the *Danes* having taken the Field, made ſome Progreſs in *Schonen*; but the Regency of *Stockholm*, having, by this Time, ſent a good Body of Troops into that Province, the *Swedes* oblig'd the Enemy to retire under the Cannon of *Helſinburgh*, where, on the 10th of *March*, N. S. 1710, they attack'd them with ſo much Bravery and Fierceneſs, that the *Danes* were almoſt totally Defeated; and not being able to maintain themſelves at *Helſinburgh*, abandon'd that City the Night between the 15th and 16th of that Month; embark'd themſelves, and ſail'd for *Elſinore*; leaving behind them their Horſes, and ſome Proviſions and Baggage, which they had not either Time, or Conveniences to carry off.

The Danes *defeated*, March 10. 1710. *N. S.*

They abandon Schonen.

Sir *Philip Medows* the Queen of *Great Britian's* Envoy Extraordinary at *Vienna*, having honourably diſcharg'd that Employment, for ſome Years, took his Audience of Leave of the Emperor, on the 23d of *July* N. S. and ſoon after, ſet out for *Holland*, in his Way homewards; with ſome Mortification, that his endeavours (*a*) in Favour of the *Proteſtants* of *Sileſia*, had ſtill proved uneffectual, The *Britiſh* Miniſters at *Hamburg* were more ſucceſsful in their Meditation to compoſe the Troubles of that City, as appears by the following Letter, from Her Majeſty to the Magiſtrates.

Sir *Philip Medows* returns home from Vienna.

(a) *See his Memorial in the* Appendix.

The Queen's Letter to the Magiſtrates of Hamburgh, Dated *March* 15. O. S. 1709.

'YOur Letter of the 15th of *March* informs us, to our great Satisfaction, that our Affectionate Offices in your Behalf have been acceptable, and giv'n you a certain Proſpect of Relief in your preſent Circumſtances. We are no leſs pleas'd that our Miniſters, reſiding in your Town, have not only remov'd all the Difficulties that obſtructed the *Imperial* Commiſſion, but have alſo procured an Abatement of the great Expences and heavy Burthens impos'd upon you, which is a plain Demonſtration how much we take to Heart the Welfare of your Republick. We ſtudy your Peace and Proſperity, and for that bleſſed End we omit no Office of Friendſhip and Authority, to re-eſtabliſh a laſting Concord between the Senate and the Burghers. In the mean Time we reſt aſſur'd, that you will readily contribute all that is in your Power towards ſo good a Work, to the End that our good Wiſhes and Endeavous may not be in vain, and that nothing may be wanting on your Part to facilitate the Succeſs of the *Imperial* Commiſion. For this purpoſe we admoniſh you to contrive ſuch proper Expedients as may remove the Foreign Troops out of your City, reſtore your own Garriſon,

'ſon, and ſettle you again in Peace and Safety: But we 'judge it needleſs at preſent to re-mind you any farther 'of this, becauſe our Miniſters are ſufficiently informed of 'our Intention. We recommend you and your Republick 'to God's Protection. A. C. 1709.

Your good Friend,
ANNA REGINA.

Sign'd underneath, *H. Boyle.*

Conferences at the Hague Nov. 12. N. S.

The Duke of *Marlborough* having ſettled the Repartition of the Winter-Quarters, ſet out from *Bruſſels* on the 1ſt of *November*, for the *Hague*, where he arriv'd Two Days after, as did Prince *Eugene* on the 7th of the ſame Month, accompanied by the Earl of *Albermarle*. On the 12th their Highneſſes had a long Conferrence with ſeveral Deputies of the States, wherein Prince *Eugene* who ſpoke firſt, repreſented among other Things, 'That tho' there was Reaſon 'to hope, that the Glorious Victory and other great Advan-'tages obtain'd the laſt Campaign, would induce the Ene-'my to comply next Winter to ſuch Terms as might ſecure 'a good and ſure Peace, to prevent thereby the Continua-'tion of the War, and ſave the great Charges they muſt be 'at, to bring their Army into the Field the next Campaign; 'yet as this was ſtill uncertain, there was an abſolute Ne-'ceſſity to take in Time, and without any delay, the neceſ-'ſary Meaſures for being early in the Field the next Spring, 'in order to act with more Vigour than ever. That above 'all Things it was neceſſary to make ſufficient Magazines 'of Forage, Corn, Meal, and other Neceſſaries in the moſt 'convenient Frontier Places; that the Troops might be aſ-'ſembled, ſubſiſted, and put in a Condition to act even be-'fore there was Graſs on the Ground; and that a ſufficient 'number of Waggons, be provided for tranſporting to the 'Army Bread and other Neceſſaries; the Troops having 'been more than once, in great Streights the laſt Cam-'paign, and having for ſome Days been without Bread for 'want of Waggons of which the Field Deputies of their 'High Mightineſſes had been Witneſſes. That Magazines 'were indiſpenſably neceſſary to prevent the Enemy's be-'ing in the Field before them in the Spring, and to take ſuch 'advantageous Poſts, as might enable the *Allies* to penetrate 'into the *French* Territories, without being put to the ne-'ceſſity to hazard a dangerous Battle, and attack them in 'their ſtrong Intrenchments. That it was alſo neceſſary to 'have double the number of Waggons they had before, 'for tranſporting Bread and other Neceſſaries from the 'Frontier Places to the Army, becauſe otherwiſe, they 'couldnot advance at any Diſtance from the ſaid Frontiers,

Prince Eugene's Speech

'and

A. C. 1709.

'and penetrate into the Dominions of *France*, how fair an 'opportunity ſoever they had for it; and leſs ſtill at pre-'ſent than before, becauſe the Enemy's Territories afford-'ed no Proviſions to ſubſiſt an Army. That therefore he 'earneſtly recommended theſe two Articles of *Magazines* 'and *Waggons*, as two Things without which they could 'not promiſe to themſelves to obtain the Advantages that 'might be expected from the next Campaign, in caſe they 'were oblig'd to continue the War: Concluding with de-'ſiring them, that the Contracts for furniſhing the *Imperial* 'and *Palatine* Troops with Bread and Forage, might be 'perform'd and executed without delay, for preventing 'all Inconveniences and Diſorders. The Duke of Marlbo-'rough ſpoke next, on the ſame Heads, and recommended 'with the utmoſt earneſtneſs the Articles relating to the '*Magazines* and *Waggons*; adding, that being oblig'd to go 'for *England*, he left there General *Cadogan*, who was im-'power'd to ſettle with the Council of State the Contracts 'for the ſubſiſtence of the *Imperial* and *Palatine* Troops, 'and other Affairs, which were to be regulated in concert 'between *Great Britian* and the *States*. His Grace repre-'ſented afterwards, the abſolute neceſſity of recruiting and 're-eſtabliſhing the Forces with all poſſible ſpeed, and re-'newing the Capitulations with ſuch Troops, which with-'out a new Agreement could not continue their Service; 'concluding that it was alſo highly neceſſary to regulate 'in Time the Rout of the *Heſſian* Troops, that were march-'ing into their own Country, that they might return with-'out any delay, as ſoon as occaſion ſhould require. This Conferrence having been reported to the *States-Gen.* their High Mightineſſes reſolv'd to concur in every Thing that was or ſhould be propos'd, for making the utmoſt Efforts the next Campaign, in order to bring the War to the deſired Concluſion. The Confederate Miniſters had ſeveral other Conferences together, wherein it was warmly inſiſted on the Part of *Great Britian* and *Holland*, that ſince the Empire made ſuch great Demands upon *France*, (as the Reſtoration of the Three Biſhopricks of *Mets*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, and all *Alſace* and *Franche Comtè*) its Members ought to furniſh their full Quota's towards this neceſſary War: To which Prince *Eugene* anſwer'd, 'That the Emperor thought the Thing ſo 'reaſonable, that he would readily take any Meaſures, in 'concert with his Allies, to compel the reſpective States and 'Princes of the Empire to the punctual Performance of their 'Duty and Engagements; it being well known to all the 'World, that his *Imperial* Majeſty was not wanting in ſetting 'them an Example; ſince he furniſh'd ſeveral thouſand Men, 'and conſiderable Sums of Money, more than his Quota.

They

They also consulted together about proper Means to extinguish the War in the North; or, at least, to prevent its spreading into the Empire, and any ways affecting the Grand Alliance A. C. 1709.

New Advances made by France towards a Negotiation of Peace.

As soon as the Campaign in the *Netherlands* was at an End, the *French* Court thought fit to make new Advances, towards the setting again on Foot, a Negotiation of Peace: In order to which, Signior *Foscarini*, the *Venetian* Ambassador, who about this time, came to *Holland*, took a turn, *incognito*, to *Amsterdam*, to feel the Pulse of the Burgo-masters of that City. On the other-hand, Monsieur *Pettecum*, Resident of the Duke of *Holstein*, at the *Hague*, who had been, under-hand, employ'd the last Winter, in the Negotiation of Peace; and had since continu'd to hold a Correspondence with the Marquis *de Trocy*, made some new Overtures, on the Part of *France*, and desired Passes for their Commissioners to come to the *Hague*; which having been taken into Consideration by the Imperial, *British* and *Dutch* Ministers, and the Report of their Conferences Communicated to the States-General, their High-Mightinesses refused the Passes, but consented, that Monsieur *de Pettecum* should go to the *French* Court, pursuant to their Desire, to know what farther Offers they had to make. Accordingly, that Minister set out for *Paris*, about the middle of *November*; as did, not many days after, the Duke of *Marlborough* for *London*; and Prince *Eugene* for *Vienna*.

Monsieur de Pettecum sets out for France.

The Duke of Marlborough goes to England and Prince Eugene to Vienna.

Monsieur *Pettecum* was receiv'd at the *French* Court with more Respect than is usally paid to a Minister of such an inferior Rank; and with an affected Parade, and Ostentation, to make their famish'd and murmuring People believe, that Peace was at Hand; not without some vain Insinuations, That the Allies themselves had sent him to make Proposals towards it, tho' 'tis certain he had no such Power, or Direction from the Allies. After he had for some Days conferr'd with the Marquis *de Torcy*, and the other *French* Ministers, and receiv'd a Present for the Trouble and Charge of his Journey, he was sent back * to the *Hague* with the following Answer:

Monsieur Pettecum returns to the Hague

* Dec. 7.

A. C. 1709.

VVedneſday, November 27. at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The Anſwer he brought from the French *Court.*

'MOnſieur *Pettecum* returning to the *Hague*, is 'deſired to acquaint Monſieur the Penſio-'nary, that it would be impoſſible for the King, 'to execute the 37th Article of the Preliminaries, 'even altho' his Majeſty might reſolve to ſign the 'ſame.

'That without entering upon the Obſervations 'that may be made on the Expreſſions and Form of 'the other Articles, it is evident that they were 'propoſed by the Allies Six Months ago, upon no 'other view, than for preventing, by a Suſpenſion 'of Arms, the Events of the Campaign, which was 'then ready to begin; for it being poſſible, that the 'Operations of War might change the Diſpoſitions 'that appeared then, towards a near Concluſion of 'the Peace, Prudence required to prevent the 'ſame.

'That that Reaſon is now over, and does not 'ſubſiſt at this time, becauſe the Winter-Seaſon does 'Naturally eſtabliſh a Suſpenſion of Arms, without 'any Agreement in Writing.

'That therefore, without ſpeaking any more of 'Preliminary Articles, the Three Months of this 'Winter might be employ'd for treating definitive-'ly of Peace.

'That Suppreſſing the Form of thoſe Articles, 'the King would preſerve the Subſtance thereof, 'and that they ſhould treat on the part of his Ma-'jeſty, and that of the Allies, on the Foundation of 'the Conditions, to which the King was pleaſed to 'Conſent for the Satisfaction of the Emperor, the 'Empire, *England*, *Holland*, and their Allies; tho' 'his ſaid Majeſty had declared, that thoſe Condi-'tions ſhould be void and of no effect, if they were 'not accepted during the time of the Conferences 'held at the *Hague*.

'That his ſaid Majeſty is ready to reſume the 'Negotiations on the ſame Foot, name Plenipoten-'tiaries in order thereunto, and ſend them to ſuch 'a Place as ſhall be agreed upon, to begin to confer 'with thoſe of the Allies on the firſt Day of *January* 'next.

It

A.C. 1709.

If it be conſented to enter upon Negotiations, the 'Sieur *Pettecum* might forthwith return for ſetling the 'Paſſes, and other Formalities, for the Place and man-'ner of Meeting.

A Week † after, the States General, came to the following Reſolution: † *Sat* Dec. 14.

The States General's Reſolution thereupon.

'THE Sieur *Van Welderen*, and other Deputies of 'their High Mightineſſes for Foreign Affairs 'having, according to their Commiſſion of the 9th 'inſtant, examined the Anſwer brought from *France* 'by the Sieur Reſident *Pettecum*, which he has de-'livered in writing, ſuch as it was communicated to 'him by the Sieur Marquis *de Trocy*, Secretary of State.

'The ſaid Deputies have reported to the Aſſem-'bly, That having ſeriouſly weighed and conſidered 'the Contents of the Anſwer aforeſaid; it has im-'mediately appeared to them, that in the ſaid An-'ſwer they entirely recede and depart from the 'Foundations that have been hitherto laid, and on 'which the Negotiations for grounding thoſe of a 'General Peace, were begun, and have been hither-'to continued; for it is evident that the Negotiations 'were at firſt begun, to adjuſt and ſettle certain Pre-'liminary Articles, which when agreed upon, might 'ſerve for a Foundation to enter upon the Negotia-'tion of a General Peace; from which Negotiations, 'People could not expect any good Succeſs, and 'therefore would not be induced to begin the ſame, 'till certain Preliminary Points were adjuſted and 'agreed upon for the Foundation thereof. That it 'was upon theſe Grounds, that the Preſident *de-'Rouille*, in the firſt Place, and the Marquis *de Torcy*, 'after him, being come hither, Preliminary Arti-'cles were adjuſted with them, which Preliminaries 'were ſign'd the 28th of *May*, this preſent Year, 'by the Plenipotentiaries of his Imperial Majeſty, 'thoſe of her Majeſty the Queen of *Great-Britain*, 'and thoſe of their High-Mightineſſes, and which 'were immediately ratify'd on the part of her ſaid 'Majeſty of *Great-Britain*, and of this State.

'That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, having not 'thought fit to approve the ſaid Preliminaries, by 'Reaſon only of the 37th Article thereof, and the 'Negotiations breaking off thereupon; yet upon

A. C. 1709.

'new Inducements and Advances made on this part, 'the ſaid Negotiations were reſumed by Letters, for 'endeavouring to remove the Difficulties about the '37th Article aforeſaid, by an Equivalent, or any 'other Expedient, which has been the only Sub-'ject of the new Negotiations that have enſued 'thereupon; Aſſurances being given, in the mean 'Time, on the part of *France*, That their King ap-'proved all the other Articles, and would ratify the 'ſame as ſoon as they could agree upon the 37th 'Article aforeſaid: That this was the only Subject 'of the Journey of the Sieur *Pettecum*; for ſeeing 'this Point could not be agreed upon by Letters, 'they made on the part of *France*, repeated Inſtan-'ces, that the ſaid Sieur *Pettecum* might go thither, 'to ſee whether his Preſence at the *French* Court 'might help towards finding an Expedient for over-'coming and removing the Difficulties about the '37th Article aforeſaid: But ſeeing by the Anſwer 'they have returned, that they recede entirely from 'the Preliminaries aforeſaid, that the ſame are 'wholly ſubverted, and that they talk of entering 'upon Negotiations of Peace, without making any 'further mention of Preliminaries, whereby the 'Foundation that was laid at firſt, is rejected and 'ſubverted, as well as the Aim and Deſign that was 'built thereupon, *viz.* That they might be aſſured 'on the ſide of the Allies of certain Points, before 'they enter'd upon any formal Negotiations of 'Peace, and of the due Execution of the ſaid Points, 'during the ſaid Negotiations, and before the Con-'cluſion of the Peace; which two Points and Ar-'ticles being receded from by the ſaid Anſwer, the 'ſaid Deputies are therefore of Opinion, That it 'ought to be inſiſted on this ſide, on the Founda-'tions that have been laid in Concert, and with the 'Approbation of the Allies; and that it ought to be 'declared with the like Concert, That, for the Rea-'ſons aforeſaid, the Anſwer brought by the Sieur 'Pettecum, is not ſatisfactory; and that the ſaid 'Preliminary Article ought to be inſiſted upon, on 'which Articles there being no Difficulty raiſed on 'the part of *France*, but only upon the 37th and 'your High-Mightineſſes, and your Allies, having 'been of Opinion, that an Expedient might be

'ſought

'ſought, for to the Satisfaction of all Parties, they 'perſiſt ſtill in the ſaid Sentiment. A.C. 1709.

'And it being taken into Conſideration there-'upon, That although all the Lords-Deputies of 'the reſpective Provinces, are unanimouſly of Opi-'nion, that upon the good and fundamental Rea-'ſons alledged, their Advice and Sentiments ought 'to be followed in all its Parts; yet it is thought it 'will be of a greater Force and Efficacy, if it be 'corrobrated by an unanimous Reſolution of all 'the Members of the Union: Therefore it is 'thought fit and reſolved, That Notice hereof ſhall 'be given by Letters to the Lords-States of the re-'ſpective Provinces, and that it ſhall be repreſented 'to them: That the Sieur *Pettecum*, who, at the 'Deſire, and upon the repeated Inſtances of *France*, 'was permitted, with the Conſent and Knowledge 'of the High-Allies, to go for *France*, to ſee if any 'Expedient could be found out for removing the 'Difficulties about the 37th Article of the Pre-'liminaries, is, contrary to all Expectation, re-'turned, not only without bringing any ſuch Ex-'pedient with him, but with an Anſwer, in which 'there is not the leaſt mention made of the Propo-'ſals that were made here ſometime ago, and in 'which they recede entirely from the Foundations, 'which were agreed to with a common Conſent, as 'it has been ſaid before, and with a Propoſal to en-'ter into a formal Negotiation of Peace, without 'ſettling and adjuſting any thing before-hand: A 'Propoſal, which in all Times before, has been 'judged dangerous, and not to be admitted by the 'Allies, and is, contrary to the Declaration, which 'has been always made on the part of *France*, after 'the adjuſting of the Preliminaries, and even by 'the laſt Letters, *viz.* That all the Preliminary Ar-'ticles ſhould remain firm as they were ſettled, only 'with ſuch Alterations in the Terms of the Execu-'tion, which the Courſe of Time had render'd 'neceſſary, except only the 37th Article: That 'from this way of Proceeding nothing can be con-'cluded, *but that the Enemy is not ſincerely diſpoſed to 'agree to a good and ſafe Peace, and that little Regard 'is to be had to the Aſſurances of their good Intention 'and Inclination in that Reſpect, ſeeing the Effects*

A. C. 1709.

'*agree ſo little with their Words; but rather that all is concerted and deſigned to ſow, if poſſible, Miſtruſts and Jealouſies between the Allies and this State, while they are reſolved to continue the War*, as it appears by all publick Advices, and otherwiſe, and muſt be neceſſarily concluded from the Preparations they make every where with greater Zeal and Application than before. That it follows neceſſarily from thence, that Prudence and Precaution require, that they ſhould not be, on the part of the Allies, miſled by general Aſſurances and Proteſtations made by the Enemy of their Inclinations to Peace, and by any faint Appearance tending that way, not ſuffer themſelves to be diverted from the neceſſary Care that is to be taken of all that is requiſite for carrying on and proſecuting this War, in hopes of the further Favour and Aſſiſtance of God: But that in the preſent Conjuncture, more than ever, the Reſpective Members of the Union, go Hand in Hand with Unanimity, Courage and Conſtancy, for making the neceſſary Preparations for proſecuting a War, in which God has in ſo wonderful a manner, bleſſed the Arms of the Allies with great and marvellous Succeſſes, and bringing the ſame to a good End and Concluſion, and not to let ſlip out of their Hands, and loſe the Conqueſts and Advantages that have been obtained with ſo many Dangers, and at the Expence of ſo much Blood and Treaſure. That, above all Things, it will be neceſſary, that the utmoſt Efforts be made without the leaſt Delay or Loſs of Time to get in a Readineſs all that is requiſite, for beginning early the next Campaign, before the Enemy are in a Condition to take the Field, and puſhing on the ſame with Vigour. That therefore the Lords States of the reſpective Provinces ſhall be deſired (where they have not yet given a full Conſent to the General Petition and State of the War) ſpeedily to conſent to the Petition for erecting Magazines of Forage, recruiting of Forces, extraordinary Armaments by Sea, and other Charges, and to furniſh actually, and in Time, the Sums they have conſented to, that the High Allies ſeeing the Unanimity, Zeal, Sincerity and Courage of the State for preſerving and promoting the

'good

'good of the Common Cauſe, may be encouraged A. C.
'and induced, not only to do the like on their 1709.
'part, but alſo according to their Power, to make
'greater Efforts; and that the Exhortations which
'your High-Mightineſſes will think fit to make
'to them, may make a greater Impreſſion, and be
'more favourably received: And likewiſe that the
'Enemy ſeeing the Firmneſs, Conſtancy, Unani-
'mity and Reſolution of the State, and their High
'Allies, for continuing the War, and proſecuting
'the ſame, even with more Vigour than before,
'may be brought to ſhew no longer with Words,
'but by deeds, their Inclination to Peace; and ſo
'thoſe Efforts to be made, and the Preparations for
'the next Campaign will have a good Effect, if
'the Enemy can be brought thereby to more rea-
'ſonable Thoughts, and will be unavoidably ne-
'ceſſary, if they prefer War before Peace: That
'their High-Mightineſſes know very well that the
'Expences of War are very burthenſome; but they
'conſider that this War, which was begun for pre-
'ſerving ſo dear and precious Pledges, as thoſe of
'Liberty and Religion, ought not, after ſo many Suc-
'ceſſes, be ended and concluded before the ſaid Li-
'berty and Religion are, through the Bleſſing of God,
'ſettled upon a ſafe and laſting Foundation; and ra-
'ther the more, becauſe it appears that the War is
'no leſs burthenſome to the Enemy, who begun, and
'have continued the ſame only for gratifiing their
'Ambition.

'That moreover it ſhall be repreſented to the
'High-Allies in the moſt earneſt and effectual Man-
'ner, That ſeeing it appears by the Anſwer brought
'by the Sieur *Pettecum*, that the Common Enemy
'has not any Inclination to Peace; and that they
'are reſolved to continue the War, making great
'Preparations, to make the next Year extraordi-
'nary Efforts, it will be unavoidably and abſolutely
'neceſſary, That the High-Allies in general, and
'every one of them in particular, exert them-
'ſelves in an extraordinary manner, and make in
'time, the neceſſary Preparations for proſecuting
'with Vigour and hopes of Succeſs in the next
'Campaign, the Advantages obtain'd in the former:
'That every body knows the great Efforts

A. C. 1709.

'the State has made ſince the beginning of this 'War; how great Charges they have, out of Zeal 'for the publick Cauſe, taken upon themſelves, and 'how they have upon that Conſideration from Year 'to Year, augmented the ſame: That nevertheleſs, 'their High-Mightineſſes are willing and ready, 'according to their utmoſt Power, to continue the 'ſame, and ſtill to exert all that depends on them 'for proſecuting and promoting the Common Good; 'but that they promiſe themſelves, and expect, 'that the High-Allies, and every one of them in 'particular, in proportion to their Power, will not 'only continue to contribute what they have hither-'to furniſhed for this Common War, but will alſo 'augment their Forces for the next Campaign, 'eſpecially ſuch amongſt the ſaid Allies, who are 'moſt able to do it, becauſe it appears plainly from 'the Preparations of the Enemy, that their Inten-'tion is, as they divulge it every where, to take 'the Field, and act with more numerous Forces 'the next Campaign, than in the laſt; and conſe-'quently it will be abſolutely neceſſary on the part 'of the Allies, to bring greater Armies into the 'Field, for proſecuting the War, with hopes of 'Succeſs, and bring the Enemy to ſuch a Condi-'tion, as ſhall be thought neceſſary by the Allies 'for their Safety and Security. That therefore the 'High-Allies aforeſaid, ſhall be deſired and exhor-'ted, to take in time, the neceſſary Meaſures for 'carrying on the War with Vigour, the next Cam-'paign, and hold in a readineſs, all that is requiſite 'for beginning the Operations of War early in 'the Spring; and chiefly, that every one, accord-'ing to his Ability, may augment their Forces. 'The Sieur *van Welderen*, and other Deputies of 'their High-Mightineſſes for foreign Affairs, are 'for that purpoſe appointed to confer with the Mi-'niſters of the High-Allies reſiding here, and re-'port what ſhall be done in the ſaid Conferences.

'And for the End and the Purpoſe aforeſaid, 'Letters ſhall be written to the Emperor, the Diet 'of the Empire at *Ratisbonne*, the confederated 'Circles, as alſo to the Electors and Princes of the 'Empire, and likewiſe to her Majeſty of *Great-'Britain*, and the Duke of *Savoy*. And their Ma-

'jeſties

'jesties the Emperor, and the Queen of *Great-Britain*, shall be desired, that Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, and the Prince and Duke of *Marlborough*, may come hither very early in the Spring, before the end of *February*, to confer about the Operations of War, and concert, in time, the necessary Measures for the Campaign. A. C. 1709.

According to their vigorous Resolution, the States-General wrote Letters to all their Allies; particularly the following to the Queen of *Great-Britain*.

MADAM,

Their Letter to the Queen of Great-Britain.

'AFTER the last Campaign, which has been no less Glorious than advantageous to the Arms of the High-Allies, we conceiv'd some Hopes, that the Enemies would seriously turn their Thoughts towards Peace, by Reason of the Instances they made, that the Sieur *Pettecum* might go to the *French* Court; but from the Answer he has brought from thence, we must conclude, that their Inclinations to Peace is not very great nor sincere, and even that they are resolved to continue the War, of which the great Preparations they make for the next Campaign, are a manifest Proof. It will be therefore absolutely necessary, that on the part of the High-Allies, they should prepare themselves, without any Loss of Time, for vigorously carrying on the War the next Campaign and prosecuting the Advantages which God has hitherto given us over our Enemies, in Hopes that he will continue to bless our just Cause. There is no need to tell your Majesty what great Efforts we have made since the beginning of the present War, and how we have yearly augmented the same, out of Zeal for the publick Good; but we assure your Majesty, That we are ready and resolved to exert all our Power, and do what is humanly possible for us, for promoting the Common Cause for the future, as we have done heretofore; having that firm trust and confidence, that all the Allies in general, and every one in particular, in proportion to their respective Powers, will not only continue to make the same Efforts they have made heretofore, and contribute for the next Campaign what

A. C. 1709.

'what they furniſhed in the laſt, but alſo that ſuch 'of them, who are able to do it, will augment 'their Troops, or otherwiſe will contribute more 'than they have done in the preceeding Years; ſo 'that in the next Spring the Allies may be every 'where in a Condition to carry on the War with 'Succeſs, in order, through the Divine Aſſiſtance, 'to compel the Enemies to make Peace, upon ſuch 'Conditions as all the Allies, and eveyy one of 'them, think neceſſary for their Security, and the 'Tranquility of *Europe*. It would be to no purpoſe, 'and perhaps unſeaſonable, that we ſhould offer to 'exhort and encourage your Majeſty to make grea-'ter Efforts. What your Majeſty has done during 'the whole Courſe of your Glorious Reign, is a ſuf-'ficient Pledge of what your Majeſty will do for 'the future, and we have daily Proofs of the great 'Zeal, whereby your Majeſty is acted for the 'good of the Common Cauſe, and in which you are 'happily ſeconded by your People; ſo that we can-'not doubt but your Majeſty will continue, and even 'augment thoſe Efforts againſt the Common Ene-'my, as much as it will be poſſible. We therefore, 'only deſire your Majeſty, that at the ſame Time you 'give in this Particular ſo good an Example to others, 'and go as far therein as you can, you will be 'pleaſed to join with us in order to perſuade the 'other Allies, to make every one in particular, grea-'ter Efforts than they have done hitherto; ſeeing 'that the Enemies making extraordinary Prepara-'tions to bring more numerous Armies into the 'Field the next Campaign, as they give out every 'where; it is neceſſary that the Allies ſhould do the 'like, that they may not loſe the Superiority and 'other advantages God has been pleaſed to bleſs 'us with. We have another Requeſt to add to 'our former, that is, That your Majeſty would be 'be pleaſed to ſend hither the Prince and Duke 'of *Marlborough* betimes, and if poſſible, before the 'End of *February*, that we may have the Benefit of 'the wiſe Councils of that great General, in concer-'ting in a due Time, the Operations for the next Cam-'paign, as well as reap the Advantages of his in-'comparable Valour in the Execution thereof, We 'remain, *&c.*

It

It being manifeſt, that the *French* Court deſigned once more to gain Time, and amuſe the Allies with a ſpecious Negotiation, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, reſolved likewiſe, to exhort all her Allies to a vigorous Proſecution of the War; particularly thoſe who during the whole Courſe of it, had been moſt backward, in ſeconding her Majeſty's extraordinary Efforts. Hereupon, Her Majeſty wrote the following Letter to the General Diet of the Empire, aſſembled at *Ratisbone*. A. C. 1709.

The Queen's letter to the Diet of the Empire.

Moſt Illuſtrious and Wiſe Men, our dear Friends,

'WE have formerly exhorted you ſeveral Times, 'ſo to order Matters, that the War, which 'was ſo juſtly begun, and ſo ſucceſsfully carried on 'hitherto, might ſtill be continued in all Parts, againſt 'the Common Enemy, with ſo much Vigour, that 'we might the ſooner and the more effectually attain the End which we propoſed to our ſelves, for 'ſo many Years paſt: But we think it convenient at 'this Time, to renew our Sollicitations in the moſt 'preſſing Terms, with all the Confederate Princes 'and States: And we inſtantly deſire you, ſeriouſly 'to take this our Letter into Conſideration, and not 'to ſuffer it to be altogether fruitleſs and ineffectual. 'We have to deal with an Enemy equally *Crafty* 'and *Vigilant*, who lets no Occaſion ſlip, wherein 'he may hurt us or our Allies, either by Cunning or 'Force of Arms. We ſee how obſtinate, and of 'what irreconcileable Spirit he is; and that nothing 'is farther from his Thoughts than Peace, which 'he pretended to the laſt Spring with ſo much Deceit. We find, there is neither Honeſty nor Sincerity in him; which plainly appears by the Artifices with which he endeavours to amuſe the 'Allies; and by the Anſwer he lately made to Monſieur *de Pettecum*, Reſident of *Holſtein*. We alſo 'take notice that he raiſes Recruits with all poſſible 'Diligence; that he conſiderably augments his Forces, and that he erects great Magazines of Ammunition and Proviſions. Wherefore, ſince Peace is 'not to be obtained but by the Continuation of the 'War, there is a Neceſſity incumbent on the Allies, 'to make their utmoſt Efforts, to have on Foot a 'much greater Number of Troops, than for the Time

'paſt,

A.C. 1709.

'past; in order, as far as it lies in our Power, to 'prevent the Enemy's Designs. It would be needless to shew at large, with how much Trouble, Vigilance and Care we have endeavour'd to promote 'the Good of the Common Cause; and how we 'have not neglected, as often as the publick Welfare seemed to require it, both to augment our 'Troops beyond our Quota, and to expend vast 'Sums of Money. And now, when we are like to 'enjoy the Fruits of the Victories formerly gain'd 'over the common Enemy, we are still ready to augment our Forces to the utmost of our Power, that 'the other Allies being awaken'd by our Example, 'may likewise augment their Troops beyond what 'they have done hitherto. Wherefore we renew 'our repeated Instances with you, as being the Illustrious Council of the whole Empire; That by 'your Credit, Advice and Encouragement, you may 'exhort all the Electors, Princes and States to make 'great Efforts; so that the Army of the Empire may 'be early in the Field, more numerous than heretofore, and well supply'd with Provisions and Money. It were superfluous to represent to you, how 'much it concerns the Allies, that there be on the '*Upper-Rhine*, a powerful Army against the Enemy, not only to cover the Frontiers of the Empire, 'but likewise to extend the same: That by retaking from *France* the Territories that Crown has usurp'd, she may not be in a condition either to 'carry the whole Weight of the War into *Flanders*, 'or to gain some Advantage over you, and in some 'manner retrieve her Affairs by the great Number 'of her Troops, on which she relies. You cannot but observe, with how many Dangers, Inconveniencies and Difficulties we are threatned from 'the Disunion and Negligence of the Allies: Whereas, if every one should furnish his Quota in time, 'as he ought, and is able, the Confederate Forces 'would be so considerable and numerous, that 'there's no reason to doubt, that, with God's Blessing, we shall gull down the Spirit of that proud 'Enemy, and force him at last to consent, even against his Will, to the Peace which he has hitherto so 'haughtily rejected, upon such Conditions as may for 'ever secure the Repose and Tranquility of *Europe*.

'As

'As for the reſt, we heartily pray God to take you in- A. C.
'to his Holy Protection. Given at our Palace of St. 1709.
James's, the 26th of *December*, 1709. O. S.

Your Good Friend,

ANNE, *R.*

And lower,

H. Boyle.

We have, in our laſt Year's Annals, taken Notice of the publick Affront offer'd in *London*, to Monſieur *de Matueof*, the *Muſcovite* Ambaſſador; and of the Methods that were us'd to give him, the Czar, his Maſter, and, indeed, all foreign Princes, Satisfaction; but that Miniſter ſeeing with Impatience the Slowneſs of our Judicial Proceedings, and having written ſeveral preſſing Letters to Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, the latter, on the 11th of *January*, 1708-9, O. S. return'd him the following Anſwer:

SIR,

'I Did not think fit to return a ſpeedy Anſwer to *Mr. Secretary*
'the Two Letters, of the 27th of *November* and *Boyle's*
'4th of *December* laſt, N. S. with which your Ex- *Letter to*
'cellency was pleas'd to honour me; becauſe I could *the* Muſ-
'not inform you what Satisfaction our Laws would covite
'afford, againſt thoſe who put that grevious Af- *Ambaſſa-*
'front upon your Excellency's Perſon: But being *dor.*
'apprehenſive, that too long a Silence may be ta-
'ken for a Want of due Reſpect for your Excellen-
'cy; or that I have not been ſufficiently ſollicitous
'to put in Execution every thing that is incumbent
'upon the Queen's Majeſty, in order to procure the
'promis'd Reparation; I could no longer forbear
'making Anſwer to your Excellency, to aſſure you,
'That the Reſentment you expreſs of the ſaid out-
'ragious Affront (particularly in your Letter of the
'27th of *November, ult.*) cannot be greater than the
'Indignation which her Majeſty has conceiv'd upon
'that Account: And I doubt not but Mr. *d' Ayrolle*,
'according to the Inſtructions he has receiv'd, has
'already notify'd to your Excellency, That the in-
'diſpenſible Forms of the Laws of this Kingdom
'cannot admit of a final Determination of that Af-
'fair

A. C. 1709.

'fair, till the next Seſſions of our Courts of Judica-
'ture; which is ſo well known, and ſo firmly regu-
'lated here, that in order to puniſh any Malefactor
'for the moſt enormous Crimes, even Treaſon a-
'gainſt her Majeſty's ſacred Perſon, he muſt be
'brought to his Trial according to the uſual Forms
'eſtabliſh'd in this Country. I am perſuaded, that
'your Excellency's Sagacity and Equitableneſs will
'induce you ever to diſtinguiſh between the Inſo-
'lence and Bruitiſhneſs of ſome particular ſenſleſs
'Men, and the Marks of a very particular Eſteem
'and Reſpect, which you have upon all Occaſions
'receiv'd, as well from the Queen as from Perſons
'employ'd in the higheſt Offices of the Government;
'and that your Excellency will be ſo juſt as to be-
'lieve, that they would not have fail'd to give you
'the moſt ample Satisfaction long ago, if the Means
'of doing it were as ready at Hand and practicable,
'as the Queen's Inclination is forward to ſatisfie his
'Czariſh Majeſty thereupon.

'Therefore, I hope your Excellency will repre-
'ſent the State of this Affair to his ſaid Czariſh Ma-
'jeſty, after the moſt favourable Manner, aſſuring
'him, That nothing has been neglected by, and
'that nothing for the future ſhall be omitted, which
'tends to procure all the Reparation that the utmoſt
'Rigour of the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom
'can afford. And farther, if this be not found ſuf-
'ficient, and any Thing elſe can be ſuggeſted, that
'be in the Queen's Power, whereby ſhe may ex-
'preſs her high Diſpleaſure againſt thoſe who com-
'mitted ſo notorious an Inſult, which may contri-
'bute to the Maintaining of Amity and good Cor-
'reſpondence between her and his Czariſh Majeſty,
'ſhe will not fail, on her Part, to be always ready
'to do it. Upon that Account, I lately propos'd,
'by the Queen's ſpecial Order, to the Parliament of
'*Great-Britain*, that a BILL might be brought
'in for Eſtabliſhing and Securing the Privileges of
'Ambaſſadors, and other foreign Miniſters, as well
'to prevent the like Outrages for the future, as to
'notifie, at the ſame Time, to the whole World,
'how far Her Majeſty, and the whole *Britiſh* Na-
'tion, deteſt the Violence that was offer'd to your
'Excellency's Perſon and Character: But, foraſ-
'much

'much as her Majeſty is deſirous of nothing more 'than to be in a Capacity of giving ſufficient Satis- 'faction in this Affair, and ſhe is abſolutely diſpos'd 'to do all that lies in her Power, for that purpoſe; 'we are perſuaded that his Czariſh Majeſty will not 'forbear having ſo juſt a Regard to the Queen's 'Friendſhip, and the ancient Alliances between the 'Two Crowns, that he will not inſiſt upon her at- 'tempting Impoſſibilities; and that he will not un- 'dertake any Thing which may in any wiſe be pre- 'judical to the good Correſpondence, that has been 'hitherto maintain'd between both their Majeſties, 'and which (as I hope) will continue for ever. A. C. 1709.

'I have the Satisfaction to inform your Excel- 'lency, That the Queen had no ſooner Notice that 'two young *Muſcovite* Princes, the Relations of his 'Majeſty, were arriv'd in this Kingdom, but ſhe 'forthwith gave Orders for their Reception and En- 'tertainment, with that particular Diſtinction and 'Reſpect which is due to their high Birth. As for 'what Concern I my ſelf may have in executing the 'Queen's Orders on this Emergency, I ſhall diſ- 'charge my Duty with a great deal of Delight; and 'I can aſſure your Excellency, at the ſame Time, 'that no Perſon in the World can be more forward 'in expreſſing to you, upon all Opportunities which 'ſhall offer themſelves, with how great Eſteem and 'Reſpect I am,

SIR,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd,

H. BOYLE.

To this Letter the Ambaſſador of Muſcovy *wrote the following Anſwer at the* Hague, *the* $\frac{25 \text{ Jan. } O.S.}{5 \text{ Feb. } N.S.}$ 1709.

SIR,

'I Had the Honour to receive your Letter, dated 'from *Whitehall*, the 11th inſtant, O. S. and I 'find therein many Declarations and Promiſes for 'the future, as to what relates to the Reparation of 'the unparallel'd Aſſault made upon me by the Rab- 'ble; which Promiſes are directed to his Czariſh 'Majeſty, *O.S.* 1709. *The* Muſcovite *Ambaſſador's Anſwer, dated* Hague, Jan. 25.

A. C. 1709.

'Majeſty, my Maſter, on the part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*: But for the reſt, all that I can obſerve moſt conſiderable, is the Propoſal you have tender'd to the 'Parliament of *Great-Britain*, by the Queen's Inſtructions, 'in order to get a Law enacted for the Security and 'Maintenance of the ſacred Privileges of Ambaſſadors, 'and other foreign Miniſters reſiding in her Majeſty's 'Court. Indeed this is a very proper Means to diſſipate 'the Fears with which they were ſeiz'd ſince the Inſult 'that was made on a Miniſter of the firſt Rank: How-'ever, give me Leave to tell you farther, That nothing 'carries leſs Appearance of the Satisfaction which his 'Czariſh Majeſty requires; ſince the definitive Reſolution 'is ſtill wanting, and he is referr'd to the particular Laws 'of the Country; ſo that the Buſineſs is protracted, by 'putting it of from Time to Time, and from one Delay 'to another. If it were in the Queen's Power to conſult 'the Parliament about the enacting of a new Law, touch-'ing the Immunity of foreign Miniſters, and to prevent 'the Outrages which might be hereafter offer'd to them; 'could not due Meaſures have been taken, at the ſame 'Time, for the Reparation of the paſs'd Affront, which '(according to your Letter) is deteſted by the Queen, 'and the whole *Britiſh* Nation? Certainly 'tis a very eaſy 'Matter to do it, in Caſe her Majeſty has the leaſt Incli-'nation to hold an amicable Correſpondence with his Cza-'riſh Majeſty, as hisCzariſh Majeſty is diſpos'd to do with 'her, and to maintain the Law of Nations in its Vigour, 'as the whole Univerſe does; which ought to be the ra-'ther expected from the Queen, ſince ſhe has formerly 'contributed very much to the Preſervation of the ſame, 'by firmly demanding of the Republick of *Venice*, Satisfa-'ction for the Violence offer'd to the Earl of *Mancheſter*, 'her Ambaſſador; altho' the Inſult was only made up-'on his Barque and Domeſtick Servants: So that the Se-'nate, notwithſtanding the moſt ancient Laws of the 'Republick, was prevail'd upon to follow the Law of 'Nations, by ſatisfying the Ambaſſador after the Manner 'he deſir'd and demanded.

Sir, 'You deſire by the ſame Letter, that I ſhould ac-'quaint his Czariſh Majeſty with the Delay of your 'Courts of Judicature, which hinders this Affair from 'being brought to an Iſſue, altho' it might have been ve-'ry conveniently adjuſted in the ſpace of ſix Months, 'ſince which Time the Accident happen'd. But for-'aſmuch as your Letter contains nothing definitive, 'with reſpect to the Satisfaction, I am extremely con-'cern'd that it is not in my Power to comply with your 'Deſires in that Particular. And I am ſo much the 'more uncapable of doing it, in regard that I have

'receiv'd

'receiv'd his Czariſh Majeſty's poſitive Reſolution upon A. C.
'the Buſineſs, as alſo latter Orders earneſtly to preſs for 1709.
'the Queen's Anſwer to my Maſter's Letter, and a ca-
'tegorical Determination, whether the Law of Nations,
'with reſpect to other Powers, will be obſerved or not?
'Therefore, purſuant to the ſaid Orders, which I have
'newly receiv'd, I would entreat you, *Sir*, to honour
'me with an Anſwer to the above-mention'd Articles,
'after you have ſhewn the Contents to the Queen, to
'the end that this Affair may be no longer deferr'd; for
'the Delay occaſion'd by your Laws cannot give any
'manner of Satisfaction to his Czariſh Majeſty.

'As to the Honours that have been lately done by
'the Queen's ſpecial Command, to Two young Noble-
'men who are taken for *Muſcovite* Princes, related to
'his Czariſh Majeſty, and are now at *London*, I can aſ-
'ſure you, That his Majeſty reckons none but the Im-
'perial Hereditary Prince within the Verge of his Au-
'guſt Houſe. They are Two young Lords of illu-
'ſtrious Birth, who have the Honour of being a-Kin to
'him, and are travelling *incognito* to ſee the World.
'His Czariſh Majeſty does not deſire that they ſhould
'be defray'd by any Power they have wherewithal to
'bear their own Charges; and if, without their Ma-
'ſters Order, they think fit to accept of Lodging, or
'any Thing elſe of that Nature they are to be account-
'able for the ſame. It only remains, that I return you
'Thanks for the Kindneſs and good Will you profeſs
'to have for me; of the future Continuance of which
'you are alſo pleaſed to aſſure me; offering you my
'reciprocal Readineſs to expreſs to you the particular
'Eſteem, and unlimited Affection, wherewith I am,

SIR, &c.

Sign'd,

DE MATUEOF.

Some Time after, Mr. d' Ayrolle, *Secreatry of the Queen of* Great-Britian, *in* Holland, *wrote the following Letter to the Ambaſſador of* Muſcovy, *dated, from the* Hague, *the* 10*th Day of* March, *N. S.* 1709.

My Lord,

'YEſterday, in the Evening came in five Poſts from
'*England*; whereupon being informed that your
'Excellency will not be here till the end of the Week, I
'would not fail to give you an Account, without Delay,
'according to my Promiſe, and for the due Execution of
'my Orders, of what has happen'd laſt of all in *England*,
'concerning your Affair.

A. C. 1709.

'I ſhall therefore acquaint your Excellency, that on the 14th-25th of the laſt Month, the Perſons engag'd in arreſting your Excellency, appear'd before the Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Holt*, in the Court which we call the *Queen's Bench*. Her Majeſty's Two Secretaries of State, the Lord *Sunderland*, and Mr. *Boyle*, were preſent there, with a great Number of other Perſons of Note, who were no leſs deſirous of ſeeing the Criminals brought to condign Puniſhment, than they were concerned at the Inſult offered to your Excellency. The Indictment was laid againſt *Thomas Morton*, and other Creditors of your Excellency; as alſo againſt one *Benſon*, an Attorney, employed in taking out the executory Orders for arreſting your Excellency, and the two Bailiffs who actually arreſted you. The Parties being heard, after a long and conſiderable Plea made by the Queen's Attorney-General, Sollicitor-General, and other Perſons learned in the Law, acting for her Majeſty; the Jury, conſiſting of Gentlemen of Diſtinction, and plentiful Eſtates in the County, more eſpecially choſen upon that Occaſion, declared the Perſons mentioned in the Indictment (except one named *Young*, againſt whom no evidence appeared) to be convicted of having complotted and conſpired together to arreſt your Excellency's Perſon, notwithſtanding they knew the ſame to be inveſted with the Character of an Ambaſſador; as alſo of having by that Means occaſioned a Miſunderſtanding betwixt the Queen and his Czariſh Majeſty; and of having aſſaulted, arreſted, impriſon'd, and abuſed the ſaid Perſon of your Excellency. The Jury having thus given in their Verdict, and the Caſe being ſo extraordinary, of very great Importance, altogether new, and without Precedent in our Courts of *England*, the Lord Chief-Juſtice could not take upon him to determine it, but referred the Point relating to the Priveledges of Ambaſſadors, that is to ſay, how far the Laws of the Realm may reach for the puniſhing of thoſe who violate them, to a Scrutiny, which is to be made the next Term, before him, aſſiſted by the other Judges of the Kingdom.

'This is the the preſent State of the Buſineſs: It is not abſolutely decided; but the indicted Perſons are found guilty of the Fact, and the Puniſhment will be ſolemnly debated, before all the Judges of the Kingdom; the Caſe having never been before known in our Law. Therefore (if you pleaſe) 'tis requiſite that your Excellency have a little more Patience to ſee the final Determination of this Proceſs, and content your ſelf in waiting, with your wonted Prudence

'a

'and Moderation, for the Iſſue of the Queen's Efforts 'in proſecuting the Criminals; ſince her Majeſty has 'omitted nothing on her Part, for that purpoſe, For 'if our Formalities of Juſtice appear ſlow and tedious, 'tis what cannot, in any wiſe, be remedy'd it being 'part of our Conſtitution, to which every individual 'Perſon in the Kingdom is oblig'd to ſubmit. I have 'already had the Honour to treat with your Excellen-'cy ſo often upon this Subject, that I hope you are ſen-'ſible thereof, and of the Queen's, moſt ſincere Inten-'tions to do every Thing that lies in her Majeſty's 'Power for repairing the Injury done to your Perſon 'and Character. I doubt not but the Whole will ter-'minate in the common Satisfaction. I am, with pro-'found Reſpect,

A.C. 1709.

My LORD,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd,

JA. D'AYROLLE.

The Ambaſſador's Anſwer, written at Amſterdam, *the* 11*th of* March, *N. S. was as follows:*

SIR,

'I Could wiſh that your Letter, which came to my 'Hands yeſterday, had brought me a more defini-'tive Anſwer than is contained therein. However, 'waiting for an Opportunity to receive from you a full 'Information of the Matter by Word of Mouth, which 'will be as ſoon as I ſhall arrive at the *Hague*; I would 'entreat you to write again, this Day, to your Court, 'That I deſire an Anſwer to the Letter which his Cza-'riſh Majeſty, my Maſter, ſent to the Queen of *Great-'Britian*, and to that which I wrote laſt of all to Mr. *Boyle*, 'her Secretary of State, according to my Inſtructions. 'I have reaſon to apprehend, that this Buſineſs having 'follow'd the Courſe of former Negociations, will alſo 'come to the ſame Iſſue. I am, with a great deal of 'Reſpect, Sir, *&c.*

The Ambaſſadors Anſwer.

Sign'd,

DE MATUEOF.

A. C. 1709.

Mr. d' Ayrolle *having tranſmitted this Anſwer to* England, *Mr. Secretary* Boyle *wrote the following Letter to the Ambaſſador.*

Mr. Secretary Boyle's *Letter to the ſame; dated from* White-hall, March *the* 29*th*, O. S. 1709.

SIR,

'FOr as much as M. *d' Ayrolle* has had Orders from 'Time to Time, to notify to your Excellency 'what has happened with Reſpect to the Trial of thoſe 'Perſons who put the outragious Affront upon your 'Excellency, I looked upon it as needleſs, to trouble 'your Excellency with any Letters about that Affair; 'but ſince I perceive by the Honour of your laſt, 'that you preſs for an Anſwer to his Czariſh Majeſty's 'Letter, with a great deal of Earneſtneſs, I can no lon'ger exempt my ſelf from acquainting your Excellen'cy, That the Queen, on her ſide, is very deſirous of 'being in a Capacity to anſwer the ſaid Letter after 'ſuch a manner as is requiſite: But foraſmuch as the 'Trial cannot as yet be brought to a Concluſion, by 'reaſon of the indiſpenſable Formalities of our Laws, 'it is evident, that an Anſwer muſt needs be very im'perfect before a final Determination of this Caſe. 'This is the only Reaſon for which it has been judg'd 'expedient to defer the Anſwer; and I doubt not but 'your Excellency will do ſo much Juſtice to the 'Queen, as to make convenient Excuſes thereupon; 'to the end that his Czariſh Majeſty may be certify'd 'that this Stop put to the Buſineſs does not proceed 'from any affected Procraſtination, but from an inſu'perable Neceſſity; And I ought to aſſure your Excel'lency, That when the ſaid Cauſe comes to be deter'mined her Majeſty will not fail to anſwer his Czariſh 'Majeſty's Letter in ſuch Terms, as that he'll clearly 'perceive the Queen is ſollicitious of nothing more, 'than to give the moſt ample Satisfaction which can be 'made for the ſaid Indignity.

'I likewiſe do my ſelf the Honour to inform your 'Excellency, That the Bill for maintaining the Privile'ges of Ambaſſadors is ready to paſs in the Houſe of 'Lords: ſo that in a ſhort Time the Queen will give 'her Royal Aſſent thereto, and then your Excellency 'will ſee how much the *Britiſh* Nation is concerned at 'what has ſo unfortunately befallen you, ſince it is 'therein expreſſed at large, that the ſaid Outrage was 'the only Motive which induced them to make ſuch an 'Act. And farther, I cannot forbear acquainting your 'Excellency, That foraſmuch as the Two *Muſcovite* 'Princes have lately ſignify'd that their Buſineſs oblidges 'them to paſs over into *Holland*, the Queen, who has

conferr'd

'conferr'd extraordinary Favours upon them, by rea- A. C.
'ſon of the Honour they have in being nearly related 1709.
'to the Auguſt Houſe of his Czariſh Majeſty, has given
'them to underſtand, That they are at full Liberty to
'ſet out on their Voyage, when, and in what manner
'they ſhall think moſt expedient; and that her Maje-
'ſty will endeavour to render their Departure as agree-
'able as ſhe has hitherto made their Reſidence in theſe
'Parts eaſy and delightful. I have ſo often aſſur'd your
'Excellency of my particular Inclination for your Ser-
'vice, that it were needleſs to add any Thing elſe but
'a Repetition of the Eſteem and Reſpect with which I
'have the Honour to be,

SIR,

Your Excellency's, &c.

Sign'd

H. BOYLE.

The Ambaſſador's Anſwer, written at the Hague, *the* 24th *of* May, *was as follows:*

SIR,

'I Have deferr'd till now the returning an Anſwer to *The Am-*
'the Letter with which you honour'd me, dated *baſſador's*
'the 29th Day of *March*, O. S. becauſe my Lord Duke *Anſwer.*
'of *Marlborough*, and M. *d'Ayrolle*, Secretary of the
'Queen of *Great-Britain*, have ſeveral Times aſſur'd me,
'they were ready to bring to paſs the juſt Reparation
'that his Czariſh Majeſty, my Maſter, requires of the
'unheard of Inſult made upon me, and the Satisfaction
'which is due to my Honour, and for the great Da-
'mages I have ſuſtain'd. I waited for the Iſſue thereof
'with ſo much the greater Complacency, in regard
'that, by your Letter, you confirm'd to me the ſame
'Aſſurances of the ſincere Intention and patticular Care
'taken for that Purpoſe; and you even promis'd me a
'ſpeedy Reſolution therein: But foraſmuch as the Let-
'ters from *England*, of the 17th inſtant, O. S. do not
'expreſs that from the 11th, which was the beginning
'of the Term, to the ſaid 17th Day, any Progreſs has
'been made in the Courts of Judicature, in order to ob-
'tain the Sentance which ought to be pronounc'd a-
'gainſt thoſe Wretches who aſſaulted me, nor even that
'the Affair has been debated; it appears to me, That
'the Application of the Court does not concur ſo much
'as the ſincere Friendſhip betwixt his Czariſh Majeſty
'and the Queen of *Great-Britain* requires, in order to
'put an end to thoſe Delays and means of Demurring,

A.C. 1709.

'which have caus'd the Buſineſs to be protracted for 'the ſpace almoſt of a whole Year. Therefore, not 'ſeeing at this very inſtant any apparent Effect of the 'fair Promiſes which have been made to me, and find-'ing my ſelf oblig'd to obey the Orders I have receiv'd 'from his *Czariſh* Majeſty; I again, once more, demand, 'Whether it be the Queen's Pleaſure to give a Satisfa-'ction proportionable to the Outragiouſneſs of the Af-'front, ſuch as his Majeſty my Maſter requires, and to 'anſwer his Letter: I would alſo entreat you to ſend 'me forthwith an Anſwer in Writing, which I impa-'tiently expect, to the end that I may ſend it to the 'Court, conformably to my Orders.

'As to the Notification you have thought fit to make 'to me, concerning the Act newly made, upon the 'Occaſion of the late Aſſault on my Perſon, for main-'taining the Privileges of Ambaſſadors, of which Act 'M. *d'Ayrolle* afterwards deliver'd a Copy to me, by 'your Order; I do my ſelf the Honour to tell you, 'That I cannot conceive it contributes in any wiſe to 'the Satisfaction now in Debate; becauſe the ſacred 'Characters of Ambaſſadors have been in all Times ac-'counted inviolable among all the Powers, before that 'Declaration, which being but a particular Law, can 'only ſerve to juſtify the Honour of your Nation, and 'prevent, for the future, all Inconveniences which 'may happen to Foreign Miniſters in *Great-Britain*, as 'well as to thoſe of your Crown, in the other Courts. 'It is very much againſt my Will that my Memory is 'celebrated after ſuch a manner in your Conſtitution, 'and that the Example is tranſmitted to Poſterity; 'whereas there being nothing blame-worthy in my 'Conduct, during my Reſidence at *London*, I had reaſon 'to hope I ſhould not be thus expos'd to the deadly 'Affront put upon the Character of an Ambaſſador, 'with which I am inveſted. For the reſt, being per-'ſuaded of your particular Friendſhip, and that you 'are deſirous to give me farther Marks thereof upon 'this Occaſion, I would entreat you to believe, That 'I am, as I have formerly had the Honour to be, with 'a moſt perfect Eſteem and ſincere Affection,

SIR, *&c.*

Sign'd

DE MATUEOF.

It

A. C. 1709.

It having been found impracticable in *England*, to inflict any legal Puniſhment on thoſe who had offer'd the Affront to the Ambaſſador, it was at laſt reſolv'd, and agreed between the *Muſcovite* and *Britiſh* Courts, that Her *Britannick* Majeſty, by way of Satisfaction, ſhould make ſolemn Excuſes for the Inſufficiency of our former Laws, in that behalf. In order to that, Mr. *Charles Whitworth*, Her Majeſty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Czar, was, on this occaſion, veſted with the Character of Her Ambaſſador Extraordinay, Commiſſioner, and Plenipotentiary; and being, on the 8th of *February*, (O. S.) 17$\frac{0}{1}$, introduc'd to his publick Audience, with great Solemnity, he made the following Speech to the Czar:

Satisfaction given to the Czar, Feb. 8. 1709-10. O. S.

Most HIGH *and Most* POTENT *Emperor*,

'IT is with moſt ſenſible Sorrow I find my ſelf obliged to mention to your Imperial Majeſty, the Affront which was lately offer'd to your Ambaſſador in *Great-Britain*. But I ſhould be more deeply affected with it, were I not provided with expreſs Orders and full Powers, to declare with how much Care her Majeſty, the Queen of *Great Britain*, my moſt Gracious Miſtreſs, has endeavoured to procure ſufficient Satisfaction for the ſame, anſwerable both to her Equity and Magnanimity; and ſuch as may be an evident Teſtimony of the conſtant Friendſhip ſhe ever had for your Imperial Majeſty and which ſhe heartily deſires inviolably to continue.

Mr. Whitworth's *Speech to the* Czar.

'The firſt Advice of this Accident had no ſooner reach'd the Court, than the Criminals felt the Effects of her Royal Indignation: They were immediately apprehended, examin'd before her Majeſty the Queen and Council, committed to Priſon, and proſecuted with the utmoſt Rigour of our Laws: And although theſe were not found extenſive enough, they were nevertheleſs declar'd Infamous, with the unanimous Conſent of the whole Nation in Parliament aſſembled; who have teſtified to the Univerſe, by a publick Act, how much they abhor the Indignity of the Fact, and have taken neceſſary Precautions to prevent the like Inſolencies for the future. Nor was this all, for thoſe criminal Perſons were ſince declar'd unworthy of any Favour or Protection; and excluded out of the General Pardon, which her Majeſty the Queen, has caus'd to be publiſh'd to all her Subjects, even to thoſe who in the moſt enormous manner might have conſpir'd againſt her Sacred Perſon: And whereas other Criminals do actualy enjoy the Benefit of this

A. C. 1709.

'Pardon, these are still under her Majest's high Displea-
'sure.

'And to the end that her Royal Equity and Amity
'may reach further, and become the more shining in
'the World, her Majesty has graciously been pleased
'to honour me with the high Character of her Am-
'bassador Extraordinary, Commissary and Plenipoten-
'tiary, and to give me the Power to represent her
'Royal Person, as if her self were present: In the
'first Place to testify the Sorrow, and the just and
'high Abhorrence she has for that rash Deed, perpe-
'trated against a Publick Minister, especialy against
'such a one as her Majesty the Queen has a most par-
'ticular Esteem for; and afterwards to beg Excuse
'for the Defect and Insufficiency of our ancient Con-
'stitution, in the Case of so extraordinary a Violation
'of the Laws of Nations, for which the Criminals
'should, with Justice, have been punish'd with the
'utmost Rigour, according to your Imperial Majesty's
'Desire: And, in the last place, to assure your Impe-
'rial Majesty, in the most sincere manner, how much
'her Majesty, the Queen, is inclin'd to maintain the
'ancient Friendship and good Correspondence, which
'for so long a time have been between the Two
'Crowns; of which your Imperial Majesty may please
'to take further notice in this her Letter; which is a
'Testimony of the great Affection and high Esteem her
'Majesty the Queen has for your Imperial Majesty.

'Wherefore I most instantly desire, in the Name of
'her Majesty the Queen, that your Imperial Majesty
'may vouchsafe to accept the aforesaid Excuse with the
'usual Fraternal Affection, and not to impute either to
'her Majesty the Queen, or the *British* Nation, an Act-
'ion, of which some disorderly Persons are the Authors;
'But that entirely putting the same in Oblivion,
'your Imperial Majesty may again generously con-
'tinue your high Affection to the Queen my Mistriss,
'and her Subjects.

'For my own part, I shall esteem my self most happy,
'if I may any way contribute towards so great a Work,
'so advantageous to both the Crowns, and so necessary
'to the present State of *Europe*.

'Several great Benefits and marks of Favour, which
'I have already receiv'd during the Discharge of my
'former Employment, of which I shall ever retain a
'thankful Remembrance, make me hope for the same
'favourable Reception during the remainder of my
'stay here, in the Exercise of my new Commission as
'often as I shall have the Honour to make any new

'Pro-

'Propoſals to your Imperial Majeſty's Court, by Order of my moſt Gracious Queen. A. C. 1709.

'In the Concluſion, I beg leave to recomend the *Britiſh* Subjects, who live in this Country, to your Imperial Majeſty's high Protection, with reſpect to the Free Trade, which their Anceſtors began firſt, by the way of *Archangel*, with great Expence, and Loſs of abundance of Men.

Signed,

CHARLES WHITWORTH.

After this Speech, made in *Engliſh*, and the Reading of two Tranſlations thereof, one in the *German*, the other in the *Ruſſian* Language, the Ambaſſador deliver'd to the Czar the following Letter from the Queen:

The Queen's Letter to the Czar.

'WE have already written to your Imperial Majeſty, to declare to you the great Grief we conceiv'd, for the unhappy Affront which was offer'd to your Ambaſſador, before he left our Court. We have ſince receiv'd the Letter which your Imperial Majeſty wrote to us upon that Subject; and we can aſſure your Imperial Majeſty, that we were touch'd with true Sorrow, when we ſaw how highly you reſented the Violence which had been offer'd to your Imperial Majeſty's own Perſon, in the Character of your Imperial Majeſty; and we were the more griev'd on this Occaſion, when we reflected on the *Inſufficiency* of *our Laws*, to give as ample a Satisfaction as we deſir'd to make, as well for the juſt Senſe We ourſelf had of the Indignity which had been offer'd, as to convince your Imperial Majeſty how much we were inclin'd to make a ſuitable Reparation of the Injury done ſo good a Friend and Ally. But we muſt confeſs, that at the ſame time we had a ſingular Pleaſure, in obſerving your Imperial Majeſty's Deſire to prevent the Miſunderſtanding which might ariſe therefrom; and the great Eſteem you ſhew'd for our Friendſhip; as well as the Care you expreſs'd to preſerve and cultivate it by reciprocal Marks of Friendſhip and Affection.

'Wherefore, we promiſe our ſelf from your Goodneſs, that upon the Repreſentations which from time to time have been made to you in our Name, by our Envoy-Extraordinary at your Imperial Court, your Imperial Majeſty will be pleas'd to examine into the Nature of this Affair; where your Imperial Majeſty

'will

A. C. 1709.

'will ſee, that we have not the leaſt Inclination to 'favour the Criminals, nor to ſcreen 'em from Juſtice; 'but that there are inſuperable Difficulties, with re'ſpect to the Ancient and Fundamental Laws of the 'Government of our People; which, we fear, do not 'permit ſo ſevere and rigorous a Sentence to be given, 'as your Imperial Majeſty firſt at ſeem'd to expect in 'this Caſe: And we perſuade ourſelf, that your Im'perial Majeſty, who are a Prince equally famous for 'Clemency, and for exact Juſtice, will not require 'us, who are the Guardian and Protectreſs of the 'Laws, to inflict a Puniſhment upon our Subjects, which 'the Law does not empower us to do.

'Nevertheleſs, we have not been wanting, at the 'ſame time, to uſe all the Means which we judg'd 'moſt effectual, to perſuade your Imperial Majeſty, 'and the whole World, of the Sincerity of our Inten'tions, and of our Endeavours in this Affair. And to 'the end the Guilty might be puniſh'd ſo far as the 'Laws and Conſtitutions of our Kingdom, which were 'then in Force, would permit; we gave expreſs and 'repeated Orders to our Officers of Juſtice, and to 'our Miniſters, to proſecute them with the utmoſt 'Severity.

'That Proſecution has been long continued, with 'very great Diligence, and nothing has been omitted 'to bring it to as ſpeedy a Concluſion as poſſible. 'But after all, the Matter is ſuch, that we find ourſelf 'obliged to inform your Imperial Majeſty, that as 'well becauſe of the different Pleadings in favour of 'the Criminals; the ſlow, but indiſpenſable Manners 'of Proceeding in a Law-ſuit of ſo great Importance; 'as of the Caſe it ſelf, which is of an extraordinary 'Nature, againſt which, no ſufficient Proviſion is made 'in the Ancient Statutes of theſe Kingdoms; it has 'not hitherto been in the Power of our Council learned 'in the Law, to obtain a Sentence, nor a final Deciſion 'of this Affair.

'Wherefore, conſidering all theſe Inconveniencies, 'and foreſeeing the Delays which might probably 'happen in the ordinary Courſe of Law; and deſiring, 'at the ſame time, to give you ſignal Marks of our 'Sorrow, as alſo to ſhew you the Indignation of all 'our Subjects on this Occaſion, We have paſs'd an Act 'of Parliament made in the moſt ſolemn manner, by 'the Great Council and Aſſembly of our Kingdom of '*Great-Britain*, wherein is made a Declaration as Au'thentick as poſſible, of the juſt Horror which our 'Subjects in general have againſt this violent Inſult; 'and all the Acts and Proceedings, which relate to the

'Arreſt

'Arreſt of the Perſon of your Imperial Majeſty's Am- A. C.
'baſſador, are annul'd, and raz'd out of the Regi- 1709.
'ſters of our Courts of Juſtice and thoſe who had
'a ſhare therein, are branded as infamous Criminals,
'and obnoxious to the Laws which were then in Force.
'And if any Perſon hereafter durſt commit the like
'Offence, or, any ways violate the Privileges of Am-
'baſſadors, and other Foreign Miniſters, they will be
'liable to the moſt ſevere Penalties and Puniſhments,
'which the Arbitrary Power of the Judges ſhall think
'fit to inflict upon them, and to which no Bounds are
'given in this new Act. So that all Inſults of this
'Nature will be prevented for the future, and the
'Security which all Princes Miniſters ought to enjoy,
'will be firmly eſtabliſh'd and preſerv'd by this fa-
'mous Law. And this will remain as a Monument to
'all Poſterity, of the Defference which has been ſhewn
'to your Imperial Majeſty; and all the Miniſters
'which ſhall come for the future, will be indebted for
'this extraordinary Act for their Protection, to the
'particular Conſideration which We, and our People
'have had for your Imperial Majeſty's Honour. As,
'therefore, your Imperial Majeſty, cannot but ſee,
'that we have us'd our utmoſt Endeavours in proſe-
'cuting the Criminals, and in cauſing them to be
'puniſh'd, tho' not with the Succeſs we could have
'wiſh'd: And ſince we have procur'd an Act to be
'made by the Repreſentatives of all our Subjects of
'*Great-Britain*, as well for Reparation of what has been
'done, as to prevent the like Inſolences for the future;
'We inſtantly pray your Imperial Majeſty, to accept
'of all that we have done on our ſide, as the moſt we
'could do here for your Satisfaction; whereby your
'Imperial Majeſty will give us the ſtrongeſt Proof that
'can be, of your conſtant Affection towards us; and
'you may be aſſur'd, that we ſhall not fail, on our
'ſide, to do all that lies in our Power, on all Occaſions,
'to ſhew you our Gratitude by our firm Friendſhip and
'Eſteem.

'And to the end that nothing may be omitted,
'which is in our Power to do farther, by way of ſuit-
'able Reparation, We have thought fit to make Choice
'of ſome worthy and able Perſon, to declare to your
'Imperial Majeſty, in the moſt publick and ſolemn
'manner, the indignation we conceiv'd at the Affront
'offer'd, and our Concern, that it is not in our Power,
'to cauſe the Criminals to be puniſh'd according to
'their Deſerts. And as our Truſty and Well-beloved
'Mr. *Charles Whitworth*, has merited our Royal Appro-
'bation, by his Ability and Experience in all the Af-

'fairs

A.C. 1709.

'fairs which have been entruſted with him, as alſo by his good Conduct at your Imperial Majeſty's Court, for ſeveral Years paſt; we have, therefore given him a ſpecial Power and Commiſſion, to repreſent our Perſon, as our Ambaſſador Extraordinary upon this Occaſion, and to make ſuch Excuſes and Declarations in our Name, as will we hope, give your Imperial Majeſty entire Satisfaction. And we do hereby deſire your Imperial Majeſty to be pleas'd to admit and receive the ſaid Mr. *Charles Whitworth*, as our Ambaſſador-Extraordinary for this End; and to give entire Credit to all that he ſhall ſay to you in our Royal Name, as if we were preſent to do it in Perſon. We will only add, as a Mark of our Eſteem for your Ambaſſador himſelf, who ſuffer'd this Inſult, that as we were ſenſible of his Perſonal Virtues and great Qualities, during his Reſidence at our Court, ſo we were more particularly concern'd, that ſuch an Injury ſhould be offer'd to a Gentleman, of ſo great Merit and Conſideration, being beſides, the Ambaſſador of ſo great a Prince, and ſo good an Ally. And ſo praying that the great Diſpenſer of all good things, will vouchſafe to pour forth his heavenly Benedictions upon the Perſon and Kingdom of your Imperial Majeſty, we recommend you to his holy Protection.

Given ot our Palace at *Windſor*, the day of *Auguſt*, 1709.

Your Imperial Majeſty's

Moſt Affectionate Siſter,

ANNE R.

His Czariſh Majeſty having receiv'd this Letter from the Hands of the Ambaſſador, deliver'd it to the Count *de Golofkin*, Great Chamberlain of his Empire, and was pleas'd to make the following Anſwer in his own Tongue.

The Czar's *Anſwer.*

'IT was but requiſite, that her Majeſty the Queen, 'ſhould have given Us Satisfaction, by puniſhing 'the Criminals conformably to our Demands, in the 'moſt rigorous Manner, as is the Cuſtom in ſuch 'Caſes throughout the Univerſe: But ſeeing her Ma'jeſty has order'd you to make Excuſes in the Quality 'of her Ambaſſador Extraordinary, conferr'd upon you 'expreſly for this purpoſe, and to remonſtrate that her

'Maje-

'Majeſty could not inflict ſuch a Puniſhment upon 'them, becauſe of the Defect, in that Particular, of the 'former eſtabliſh'd Conſtitutions of her Kingdom; and 'that with the unanimous Conſent of the Parliament, 'her Majeſty has caus'd a new Act to be pas'd to ſerve 'as a Law therein for the future: We accept all this for 'a Proof of the Affection her Majeſty has for Us, and for 'ſufficient Satisfaction; and We will give Orders to 'our Miniſters, to ſettle intirely this Affair with you in 'a Conference. A. C. 1709.

Agreement made between the Britiſh *Ambaſſador and the* Czar's *Miniſters.*

The next Day the Ambaſſador came to the Houſe of Count *de Golofkin*, great Chancellor of the Empire, and there had a Conference with him and other Miniſters of his Czariſh Majeſty; in which this troubleſom Affair was terminated to the mutual Satisfaction of the Two Potentates; the Differences which had been occaſion'd by ſo ill an Accident, were compoſed; and the ancient Friendſhip and good Correſpondence between the Two Crowns renew'd, on condition that the following Articles which were ſtipulated, ſhould be perform'd; the Ambaſſador of her *Britannick* Majeſty engaging to procure the Execution of the laſt, but one.

'THat his Czariſh Majeſty, Emperor of *Great* '*Ruſſia*, will ſend Order to M. *de Matueof*, his 'Ambaſſador, Plenipotentiary at the *Hague*, to notify, 'proviſionally, by a Letter to her Majeſty, the Queen 'of *Great Britian*, that Mr *Charles Whitworth*, being 'veſted with the Character of her Ambaſſador Extra-'ordinary, Commiſſioner, and Plenipotentiary, ex-'preſly and purpoſely to make Excuſes on occaſion of 'the Affront in Queſtion has performed that Com-'miſſion; and that his Majeſty having regard to the 'Inſtances of her Majeſty the Queen, has been pleaſed 'to accept the ſaid Excuſes made in her Name, for 'Satisfaction of the Outrage done at *London* to the 'Ambaſſador of his *Czariſh* Majeſty; with an Intention 'thereby to ſhew the high Value he puts upon the 'Friendſhip of her *Britannick* Majeſty, and on the Con-'tinuance of that Friendſhip, and in hope of the like 'Return on her part, on Occaſions wherein his '*Czariſh* Majeſty may be concerned; and that in 'conſequence hereof, his *Czariſh* Majeſty is willing 'to forget the Criminal Proceedings of the Au-'thors and Accomplices of the ſaid Affront, and 'deſires her Majeſty the Queen, to be pleaſed to 'order them to be, diſcharged from the Proceſs 'iſſued againſt them, and from the Sentence pro-

'nounc'd

A. C. 1709.

'denounc'd, the Penalties to which they are condemned for the said Insult.

'His *Czariſh* Majeſty having a juſt Regard to the faithful and ſignal Services which his ſaid Ambaſſador, who was inſulted, has performed, and in a gracious Remembrance of the laudable Zeal of his deceaſed Father, his Excellency M. *Artemon Sergieiewicz de Matueoff*, firſt Miniſter and Boyarin, in the Reign of his *Czariſh* Majeſty's Father and Grand-father, of glorious Memory, who in exhorting Rebels to Obedience, crowned his faithful and important Services with his Blood ſhed by the Mutineers: He cannot, but (in token of his Favour, and of his great Good-Will towards him,) demand, after his own Satisfaction, the particular Satisfaction of his Miniſter, namely the Reparation of his Honour, and that of his Family, by the Expedient of a Letter from her Majeſty the Queen; and the Reimburſement of all the Coſts and Damages which he has been obliged to be at, and to ſuffer, on Account of the ſaid Affront.

'His *Czariſh* Majeſty will give Order to his ſaid Ambaſſador, to demand his Letter of Re-credence, which he refus'd to accept when he left *London*, as well as the uſual Preſent, and the Yacht which her Majeſty caus'd to be offered to him, and this becauſe of the aforeſaid Affront.

'All that is above-ſpecified, being executed, his *Czariſh* Majeſty will acquaint her Majeſty the Queen, that he is content with the foreſaid Satisfaction, by a Letter which ſhall be delivered to the Ambaſſador, Mr. *Whitworth*.

Having taken a view of all the moſt material Tranſactions Abroad, during the Year, 1709. Let us now attend the principal Domeſtick Occurrences, in the ſame ſpace of Time. On the 13th of *March*, the following Order was made at the Court at St. *James*'s, the Queen being preſent in Council:

Order of Council for Proſecuting ſeveral Perſons who diſcountenanc'd the Raiſing of Recruits March 13.

'UPON Reading this Day at the Board divers 'Informations and Affidavits, taken at *Ipſwich*, in the County of *Suffolk*, giving an Account, that while the Bailiffs of the Town of *Ipſwich* aforeſaid, together with divers other Commiſſioners for putting in Execution an Act of this preſent Parliament, made *for the ſpeedy and effectual Recruiting Her Majeſty's Land-Forces and Marines*, were actually aſſembled at *Ipſwich* aforeſaid, and were putting the ſaid Act in Execution, *Leiceſter Martin*, *Orlando Bridgeman*, *Deve-*,

'*Devereux Edgar*, and *Mileſon Edgar*, Eſqrs; and Dr. *John* A. C.
'*Dade*, did come amongſt them in a diſorderly and fu- 1709.
'rious manner, and did publickly abuſe them with re-
'proachful Words, and did threaten the ſaid Commiſſio-
'ners ſo aſſembled and did declare their Proceedings un-
'lawful and took up them to diſcharge ſeveral Perſons
'who were taken up for Recruits by the Warrants
'of the ſaid Commiſſioners, and encouraged them to
'bring Actions againſt the ſaid Commiſſions, to
'the Scandal and great Diſcouragement of the ſaid
'Commiſſioners who were in the Performance of
'their Duty, and the Diſcountenancing of the Pa-
'riſh-Officers, and to the Diſappointment of her Ma-
'jeſty's Service, by obſtructing and defeating the Ends
'of the ſaid Act. Her Majeſty being highly ſenſi-
'ble of the Prejudice which ſuch an Example might
'be to the Publick Service at this Time, in caſe ſuch
'Offenders ſhould go unpuniſh'd, has thought fit to
'order; as it is hereby ordered, That the Right Ho-
'nourable the Lord High-Chancellor of *Great Britian*
'do forthwith put the Perſons afore-named out of
'the Commiſſion of the Peace; and that Sir *James Moun-*
'*tague*, Kt. Her Majeſty's Attorney-General, do proſe-
'cute, according to Law the ſaid ſeveral Perſons for
'ſuch their Miſdemeanours.

William Blathwayt.

The Daniſh *Envoy has his Audience of Leave.* March 21

On the 21ſt of the ſame Month, the Baron *de Rantzau*, Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Denmark*, had his Private Audience of Leave of her Majeſty; And on the 27th the following order was made in Council:

Order of Council about Mourning.

THE *Bailiffs, Wardens, and Aſſiſtance of the Company of Silk-Weavers*, London, *and the Maſter, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of the Company of Silk-Weavers in* Canterbury, *having, by their ſeveral Petitions to her Majeſty in Council, humbly repreſented the deplorable Condition to which they are reduced, by reaſon of the General Mourning, for the continuance whereof, no Time is limited in the Order publiſhed by the Earl-Marſhal; their Stock lying dead, and their Trade intirely at a ſtand, whereby they have been enforced to Diſcharge great Numbers of the poor Workmen depending upon them, and, ſhall be ſoon brought to a Neceſſity of diſmiſſing all the reſt of them; and thereby many thouſand Perſons will be reduced to the moſt extream Want and Miſery, and the Silk-Manufacture in danger to be loſt to the Kingdom; they humbly beſought her Majeſty to take the ſad Condition of the poor Manufactures of Silk into her Royal Conſideration. Her Majeſty having Compaſſion for ſo many Families who are likely*

A. C. 1709.

likely to fall into Want, is graciously pleased hereby to declare, That she does not require or expect that any of her Subjects (except only her own Servants, and such as have Access to her Royal Person) should continue to observe the present Mourning.

William Blathwayt.

Sir John Holland *made Comptroller of the Houshold.*

About the latter end of this Month, the Queen was pleased to appoint Sir *John Holland*, Baronet, Comptroller of her Majesty's Houshold, in the room of Sir *Thomas Felton*, Baronet, deceased; and on the 16th of *April*, *Charles* Earl of *Carlisle*, was sworn of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. Three Days after, Don *Joseph Diaz*, Ambassador Extraordinary from the Emperor of *Morocco*, had a private Audience of her Majesty, at St. *James*'s.

Order for stopping Neutral Ships laden with Corn. April 28.

On the 28th of the same Month, the Queen in Council, was pleased to Order, 'That the Lord High-'Admiral of *Great-Britian* should forthwith cause an 'Additional Instruction to be sent to the Commanders 'of her Majesty's Men of War and Privateers for 'stopping all Neutral Ships and Vessels whatsoever, 'that should be loaden with Corn, and bound to *France* 'or the Enemy's Country, and to bring them into 'some of her Majesty's Ports, until her Majesty's Plea-'sure should be further known therein, The same Day a Proclamation was ordered to be published, *strictly enjoining the proprietors of* May-Fair, *in* Great-Brook-field, *in the Parish of* St. Martin's, *That they should not suffer any Booth to be erected, or Stalls to be made use of, during such Time as the said Fair should be holden, for any Plays, Shows, Gaming, Musick-Meetings, or other disorderly Assemblies.*

Proclamation about May-Fair.

Engagement at Sea between the Lord Dursley, *and Monsieur* du Gay Trouin.

On the 14th of *May*, Advice was brought to the Admiralty-Office, That the Lord *Dursley*, Vice-Admiral of the White, sailing with the Squadron under his command from *Plymouth*, the 9th Day of *April* last, and with him the Fleet of Merchant Ships bound to *Lisbon*, and other parts, and their Convoys, some Days after his Lordship had parted with the said Trade, he got sight of two *French* Ships of War, about 118 Leagues from *Scilly*, to which he gave Chace, and recovered from them her Majesty's Ship the Bristol of 50 Guns, commanded by Captain *Gore*, which they had just taken in her Passage from *Plymouth* to *Lisbon*; but that by an unfortunate Shot that she had received from the Enemy in her Bread-room, she sunk within two or three Hours after her Recapture; That his Lordship left two of the Ships of his Squadron, to lie by her; which preserved the Men (except 20) and continuing his Chace

A. C. 1709.

Chace after the Enemies Two Ships, which were the *Achilles* commanded by Monſieur *Du Gue Trouin*, and the *Gloire*, who found the former out-ſailed him, but that he gained on the latter; inſomuch, that the *Cheſter*, a Ship of 50 Guns, commanded by Captain *Matthews*, got within Gun-ſhot of her, and between 11 and 12 at Night ſhe ſurrendered, after engaging the *Cheſter* a little while, having 44 Guns mounted, and 312 Men. That his Lordſhip took alſo on the 26th of *April*. Two Merchant Ships, one laden with Oil from *Cadiz*, bound to *Rochel*, the other from *Breſt*, bound to St. *Domingo*; and on the 7th of this Month, he took a Privateer of 14 Guns and 100 Men. And that the *Briſtol* had a very warm Diſpute with the aforeſaid Two Ships of the Enemy, wherein about 70 of her Men were killed and wounded.

The Envoys of Modena *and* Mecklenburgh *have their Audiences of Leave.*

On the 15th of *May*, Count *Bergami*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Modena*; and the next Day, Monſieur *de Sand*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Mecklenburgh*, had their reſpective Audiences of Leave of Her Majeſty: And on the 19th, the *Britiſh* Parliament being met, according to their laſt Prorogation, were further prorogued to the 23d of *June* next. The ſame Day, the Two following Orders were made in Council:

The Britiſh *Parliament further prorogued.*

Order of the Council againſt Supplying France *with Corn.*

'WHereas the Enemy are in great Diſtreſs for want of Corn, and do uſe all poſſible Means 'to get themſelves ſupplied from Her Majeſty's Dominions; and that there is reaſon to believe that 'they have receved Corn by way of *Spain*; to prevent 'therefore a Practice, which ſo viſibly tends to the Support of the Enemy, more eſpecially at this time, and 'to the Prejudice of the whole Alliance; her Majeſty 'is pleaſed in Council to declare, That all ſorts of Corn, 'which ſhall be bound in any Ships whatſoever to the 'Enemies Country is and ſhall be deemed Contraband; 'and does hereby ſtrictly prohibit all her loving 'Subjects from Exporting the ſame to any Ports or 'Places whatſoever, within the Dominions of Her declared Enemies.

Edward Southwell.

Another Order about Trinity-House *of* Deptford-Strond.

'UPON reading this Day at the Board a Report from Mr. Attorney-General, upon the Petition of the Maſter Wardens and Aſſiſtants and Brethren of the *Trinity-Houſe* of *Deptford-Strond*, praying, 'that an Order of Council made in 1665, may be renewed, for Exempting them from ſerving in the Militia, (the Lieutenancies having of late ſummoned

A. C. 1709.

'them to ſerve in the Militia, and for refuſing ſo to do, 'have fined ſome of them as Defaulters) which was 'taken into Conſideration; and it appearing, by divers 'Charters granted by her Majeſty's Royal Predeceſſors, 'that for theſe Hundred Years and more, they have been 'Exempted from ſerving in the Militia, or being Con-'tributary thereto, by reaſon the Petitioners with their 'Ships and Servants, are at an Hour's warning to be 'commanded out to Sea, for Defence of her Majeſty's 'Kingdoms; and alſo, in Caſes of Neceſſity, are to 'ſerve in the Militia, provided they be thereunto re-'quired by Warrant from Six of Her Majeſty's Privy-'Council, whereof the Lord High-Admiral to be one, 'as by their Charter more at large appears. Her Ma-'jeſty thereupon, with the Advice of Her Privy-'Council, was pleaſed to Order, and it is hereby ac-'cordingly Ordered, that the ſaid Maſter, Wardens, 'Aſſiſtants and Brethren of *Trinity-Houſe*, of *Deptford-'Strond*, ſhall enjoy their ancient Priviliges, and that 'they, and every of them, be Exempt and Freed from 'all manner of Duties and Services to be perform'd in 'the Militia, or any Tax to be paid thereunto, as to 'their Perſons, their Offices, or any Houſe or Houſes 'belonging to their Offices (except they ſhall be 'thereunto commanded by Warrant from this Board) 'and from all Fines and Penalties to be impos'd upon 'them, or any of them for the ſame; whereof Her 'Majeſty's Lieutenants, and their Deputies, and all 'others whom it may concern, are required to take 'notice, and conform to this Signification.

Edward Southwell.

Account of a Sea Engage-ment.

On the 24th of *May*, the following Account was brought to the *Admiralty-Office*. 'Her Majeſty's Ship 'the *Falmouth*, of 50 Guns, commanded by Capt. *Walter 'Ryddell*, in her Paſſage from *New-England*, with ſome 'Ships loaden with Maſts, and others under her Con-'voy, was, on the 18th of this Month, attacked by a '*French* Ship of War of 60 Guns, about 24 Leagues 'from *Scilly*; and Captain *Ryddell* perceiving that the 'Enemy did intend to board him, he filled his Head-'ſails, and laid her on Board under her Boltſprit, 'directly athwart her Hawſe, and raked her fore and 'aft with his Cannon. The Enemy continued in this 'Poſture about an hour and a half; during which 'time, he entered many Men, but they were repulſed; 'however the Number of Men on Board her being 'much greater than thoſe in the *Falmouth*, it occaſioned 'various Turns, but at length he thought fit to retire, 'having firſt cut all the Land-yards of the *Falmouth*'s

'fore

'Fore and Mizen Shrowds, believing it might prevent 'her following to reſcue the Convoys which the Enemy 'ſtood after; notwithſtanding which, Captain *Ryddell* did 'with ſuch Diligence follow him, as enabled him to pre'ſerve them, and to bring them into *Plymouth*. In this 'Action, the *Falmouth* had 13 Men killed and 56 wound'ded, the Captain himſelf receiv'd a Wound in his Right-'Leg, and ſeveral other Hurts; and the Second Lieute'nant, and Mr. *Lawrence*, one of the Volunteers, were 'ſhot thro' the Body. The *Falmouth* had on Board her '20000l. of *New-England* Money, at the time of the 'Engagement. A. C. 1709.

Capt. Camock *in the* Speedwell, *retakes the* Ruth, *an* Eaſt India *Ship.*

About this Time, application being made to his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, acquainting him, That Two ſmall *French* Privateers had come into the Bay of *Bantry*, and ſurpriz'd and taken a *Weſt-India* Ship called the *Ruth* of *London*, valued at 25000 Pounds; his Excellency immediately ſent Orders to one of the Men of War in *Kinſale*, to put to Sea, and endeavour to retake her; whereupon Captain *Camock*, in the *Speedwell*, made the beſt of his way to *Beer-haven*, and upon his entrance into the Harbour, met the Prize, and one of the Privateers, making their way to *France*. The Captain immediately gave Chace, and came up and retook the Prize, and having mann'd her with his Lieutenant and 40 Men, ſet ſail after the Privateer, but loſt her in the Night. The next Morning he went up into the Bay of *Bantry*, where he met and took the other Privateer, being a Sloop with 4 Guns and 30 Men, ſeveral of whom were *Iriſh* Papiſts, whom he ſent to *Cork*-Goal, to be tried for Treaſon according to Law.

Count Cuſſtein, *the Imperial Envoy, has a publick Audience; and Maj. G.* Haguen, *a private.*

On the 30th of *May*, *John Charles*, Count of *Cuſſtein*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Emperor, had a publick Audience of Her Majeſty, to condole the Death of his Royal Highneſs, Prince *George* of *Denmark*; and on the 2d of *June*, Major-General *Haguen*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Wolfembuttle*, had a private Audience of Her Majeſty, on the ſame Occaſion. Six Days after, the following Account was brought to the Admiralty--Office: 'Captain *Hutchins*, Commander of 'her Majeſty's Ship the *Portland*, of Fifty Guns being 'ſent on the Coaſt of *Hiſpaniola* from *Jamaica*, by Rear-'Admiral *Wager*, with the Trading Sloops, and ar'riving off of the *Baſtimentoes* near *Porto-Bello* the 15th 'of *April* laſt, had Advice, that there were four Ships 'at Anchor there. He ſtood in the next Morning, 'upon which they drew into a Line, and hoiſted *French* 'Colours, and he judged two of them to be about 50 'Guns each, and the other two about 30. He diſ-

Another Account of a Sea Engagement in the Weſt-Indies.

A.C. 1709.

'patch'd a Canoe to gain Intelligence what theſe Ships 'were, and had Advice by her, the 22d, that the two 'biggeſt Ships were the *Coventry*, (formerly taken from 'us) and the *Mignon*, both from *Guiney*; one of the 'other a *French* Trader of 36 Guns, and the fourth a '*Dutch* Ship which they had taken at the *Baſtimentoes*; 'and that the two *Guiney* Ships were ready to ſail 'The 25th, Captain *Hutchins* ſailed from the *Sambles* 'and the 27th anchored at the *Baſtimentoes*; and ha-'ving Advice by his Boat, the 1ſt of *May*, that the 'Two *Guiney* Ships were ſailed the Night before, he 'weighed and ſtood Northward; and on the 3d, about 'Noon, they both being to the Windward, bore down 'to him, and as they paſt gave him ſome Guns, and 'then wore as if they intended to engage that Eve-'ning. About ſix he tacked, and keeping ſight of 'them all Night, between 7 and 8 in the Morning, he 'came up within half Piſtol-ſhot of the *Mignon*; but was 'obliged to engage her to Leeward, by reaſon he could 'not carry out his Lee-Guns, tho' both of them did: 'After he had been very warmly engaged with the '*Mignon*, the *Coventry* got on his Lee-Bow, and fired at 'his Maſts very briskly; but Capt. *Hutchins* finding he 'had the better of the *Mignon*, he play'd her very warm-'ly, till his Main-top-ſail-Yard was ſhot in two, and 'then they got a head of him; however he ſpliced his 'Rigging, and repaired the Damages as faſt as he could, 'and followed them with all poſſible Diligence; and 'about Three in the Morning perceived that Boats 'paſſed very often between the Two Ships. By rea-'ſon of Calms he could not come up with them till 'the 6th, and by Seven that Morning was cloſe up 'with the *Coventry*, and then he engaged her, the '*Mignon* firing at a diſtance, which did little or no Da-'mage. Between Ten and Eleven, he brought the '*Coventry*'s Main-maſt by the Board, and then the Ene-'mies Fire decreaſing, ſhe ſtruck at half an Hour 'after Twelve. Her firſt Captain was killed, and the 'ſecond wounded, and about 70 Men killed in both of 'the Enemies Ships; the *Mignon*'s Men being put into 'the *Coventry*, and no more left in her, than to carry 'her into the firſt ſafe Port. The firſt Captain of the '*Mignon* was aboard the *Coventry*, having receiv'd 'many Wounds aboard his own Ship, which was 'ſo much diſabled, that they judged ſhe could not 'proceed to *France*, having not 20 Men on Board her, 'beſides Negroes, which was the Cauſe they removed 'the Money which was on Board her, into the *Coven-'try* In this handſome Action, Captain *Hutchins* had 'no more than 9 Men killed, and 12 wounded, having

'not

A. C. 1709.

'not above 220 on Board, Servants included, beſides '12 Negroes, when he attacked the Enemy; and, he 'ſays, that the Money which was come to hand in the 'Prize, at the date of his Letter, amounted to about '20000 Pieces of Eight, a great Part whereof, was 'found about the *French* Seamen; and Rear-Admiral '*Wager* gives an Account, that he is in hopes the Ships 'he ſent to join Captain *Hutchins*, on the Coaſt of *Hiſpa-* 'niola, will meet with the diſabled Ship the *Mignon*, and 'very much aſſiſt Captain *Hutchins* in bringing his Prize 'to *Jamaica*.

Sir John Leake, *made Rear-Admiral of* Great-Britian.

About the latter end of *May*, Sir *John Leake* was conſtituted Rear-Admiral of *Great-Britian*: And on the 11th of *June*, Sir *John Holland*, Comptroller of Her Majeſty's Houſhold, was ſworn of Her Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly. Two Days * before, a Proclamation was ordered to be publiſhed, for ſuſpending and ſtopping the further Execution of the *Act*, *for the effectual Recruiting the Land-Forces and Marines*: And on the 13th of the ſame Month, Count *Kufſtein*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Emperor, had his Audience of Leave of Her Majeſty; as had alſo the 19th, Major-General *Haguen*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Wolfembuttle*.

Proclamation for ſuſpending the Act for raiſing Recruits, * June 9. *Audiences of Leave.*

The Young Marquis *du Queſne*, Son to Monſieur *du Queſne*, Envoy from the Proteſtant Cantons of *Swiſſerland*, to the States General, being ſent hither, with recommendatory Letters from the King of *Pruſſia*, the Elector of *Hannover*, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, to ſollicit Her Majeſty's powerful Interpoſition, in favour of the Proteſtants of *France*, in the enſuing Treaty; had, on the 12th of *June*, his firſt Audience of Her Majeſty, being introduced by the Earl of *Sunderland*, one of Her Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State. He was very graciouſly received by her Majeſty who, after he had made his Compliment, was pleaſ'd to tell him, *That tho' ſhe had already given particular Inſtructions to Her Plenipotentiares about the Matter yet ſhe would be glad to receive and countenance* ** *any Memorials he ſhould think*

Monſ. du Queſne *has Audience of the Queen, who expreſſes herſelf in Favour of the* French *Proteſtants.*

** Accordingly, the Marquis *du Queſne*, preſented three Memorials; the firſt of which ſhew'd, both from Hiſtory, and the Laws of Nations, That a Sovereign Prince or State may interpoſe, as to Matters of Religion, in another Prince's Dominions: The ſecond proved, That all Proteſtant Princes are particularly oblig'd to eſpouſe the Cauſe of the Reformed in the Kingdom of *France*: And the third was to beg her Majeſty's Recommendatory Letter to the States-General in favour of the *French* Proteſtants which her Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to grant.

A. C. 1709.

think fit to preſent, relating thereunto. Some Days after, the Earl of *Sunderland*, preſented to the Queen, the following Addreſs of the *French* Churches in *London*:

Addreſs of the French *Churches in* London.

MADAM,

'IT is three Years ſince Your Majeſty was graciouſly 'pleaſed to declare, in Anſwer to an humble Addreſs 'from us, That you were ſenſibly touch'd with the un-'happy Circumſtances of the perſecuted Proteſtants of '*France*, and would have it in your Royal Thoughts to 'take Effectual Meaſures, in Conjunction with your Al-'lies, to redreſs that Calamity.

'We do not preſume to approach the Throne of your 'Sacred Majeſty, as diffident or forgetful of a Promiſe 'ſo worthy a great and a Proteſtant Queen.

'Thoſe Expreſſions of your Majeſty's Goodneſs are 'deeply imprinted in our Hearts; in them we have ever 'ſince placed all our Joy and Hope; they have been the 'Comfort of our Brethren that are Priſoners in Dungeons, 'of our Confeſſors who are Slaves in the Gallies, and of 'all who ſuffer for a good Conſcience under an oppreſ-'ſive Government.

'Our Brethren in Foreign Nations ſend Deputies to 'beſeech your Majeſty's Protection: but we approach, 'at this Time, your Majeſty, only to return our Thanks, 'and expreſs our Gratitude in the moſt reſpectful man-'ner.

'Your Majeſty's great Piety has prevented any preſent 'Petition from us, your Majeſty having, in Imitation of 'Providence, whoſe Inſtrument you are, granted before 'we have asked; and without an Application from us, 'in behalf of the Reformed of the *French* Nation, we re-'ceive the joyful Account that this has been moſt parti-'cularly recommended by your Majeſty, to your Mini-'ſters in the Treaty of Peace.

'May Heaven continue to bleſs your Arms, favour 'your great Deſigns, and long preſerve your Perſon for 'the Tranquility of the Church, the Happineſs of *Europe*, 'and the Joy of your People.

Poor Palatines *and other* Germans *come over in great Numbers.*

By this Time another ſort of *Refugees*, did more immediately employ her Majeſty's Compaſſion, and beſpeak her Royal Beneficence, and the Charity of the Nation: for about the Beginning of the Month of *May*, great Numbers of poor *Palatines*, *Swabians*, and other *Germans*, moſt of them Proteſtants, being driven from their Habitations, either by the oppreſſive Exactions of the *French*, or the Deſolation of their Country, occaſioned by the Calamities of the War, began to come over into this Kingdom of *Great-Britain*; inſo-

much

much that by the middle of *June*, they were increaſed to Six Thouſand, Five Hundred, and Twenty, *viz.* Men, having Families, One thouſand two hundred ſeventy eight; Wives, One thouſand two hundred thirty four; Widows, Eighty nine; unmarried Men, Three hundred eighty four; unmarried Women, One hundred and ſix; Boys above 14 Years old, Three hundred ſeventy nine; Girls above 14 Years old, Three hundred ſeventy four Boys under 14 Years old, One thouſand three hundred ſixty ſeven; Girls under 14 Years, One thouſand three hundred and nine. A. C. 1709.

Of theſe there were Husbandmen and Vinedreſſers, One thouſand eighty three; Schoolmaſters, Ten; Herdſmen, Four, Wheelwrights, Thirteen; Smiths, Forty ſix; Cloth and Linnen-Weavers, Sixty ſix; Carpenters, Ninety; Bakers Thirty two; Maſons, Forty eight; Coopers and Brewers, Forty eight; Joiners, Twenty; Shoemakers, Forty; Taylors, Fifty eight, Butchers, Fifeteen; Millers, Twenty ſeven; Sadlers; ſeven; Stocking-Weavers, Five; Tanners, Seven; Miners, Three; Brickmakers, Six; Potters, Three; Hunters, Five; Turners, Six; Surgeons, Three; Lockſmiths, Two; Hatters, Three; Silverſmiths, Two, Bricklayers, Four; Glaziers, Two; Cook, One; Student, One; Carvers, Two. Theſe People being deſtitute of all Neceſſaries, they muſt have periſhed, had not the Queen, out of her Royal Bounty, firſt ordered a daily Allowance to be diſtributed to them; and at the ſame Time, a ſufficient Number of Tents to be delivered out of the Tower, for their Encamping on *Black-Heath*, near *Greenwich*; and in a large Field near *Camberwell* (to which Places Multitudes of *Londoners* repaired to ſee them) And afterwards, upon the * Petition of the Juſtices of the Peace for the County of *Middleſex*, granted † a *Brief* for the Collection of the Charity of all well diſpoſed Perſons, within the ſaid County. Not many * Days after her Majeſty ordered, that this Brief be extended to, and put in Execution, within the whole Kingdom of *Great-Britain*; and, at the ſame Time, appointed ſeveral Perſons, in the moſt eminent Stations, to be Truſtees and Commiſſioners, for Collecting, Receiving, and Diſpoſing of the Moneys to be collected by virtue of the ſaid Brief, for the Subſiſtence and Settlement of the Poor *Palatines*. The Kind Reception and Entertainment which theſe diſtreſſed Refugees found here, having been noiſed abroad, and Encouraged many other *Germans* to leave their deſolate Habitations, in order to follow their Country-men, whereby the Numbers of the ſaid *Palatines* encreaſed ſo faſt, that the Commiſſioners were

They encamp on Blackheath and near Camberwell. * *See the Appendix, Num III. p. 34. and Seqq.*

A Brief for their Relief granted
† June 16.
* June 23.

A. C. 1709.

puzzled either how to ſubſiſt, or Diſpoſe of them; Her Majeſty's Secretary at the *Hague*; was directed to put a ſtop to their coming over; And, becauſe a conſiderable Number of *German* Roman-Catholicks, had come along with the Proteſtants, ſuch of them as did not think fit voluntarily to change their Religion, were at the Queen's Expence ſent down to *Holland*, where, thro' unexampled Generoſity, her Majeſty ordered a Sum of Money to be diſtributed to them, towards their Charges in their Journey homewards. As for the *Palatines* who ſtaid behind in *Great-Britain*, ſome of them were entertained in private Families; others diſpoſed of to ſeveral Pariſhes, who were allowed a certain Sum for each of them; Others ſent to *Ireland*; Others to *Carolina*; and the greateſt Part of thoſe who ſurvived the Hardſhips they underwent, to *New-York*, under the Direction of the Commiſſary *Duprè* who, with them, ſailed for that Country: about the beginning of *April* 1710. together with Colonel *Hunter*, Governor of that Country.

The German *Papiſts ſent back.*

The Palatines *diſpoſed of.*

Parliament further prorogued. Sheriffs elected, June 24.

On the 23d of *June*, the *Britiſh* Parliament met, according to the laſt Prorogation, and were, by Commiſſion further prorogued to the 6th Day of *October*. The next Day, Sir *Richard Hoare*, Knight and Alderman, and *Thomas Dunk*, Eſquire; were elected to ſerve as Sheriffs of the City of *London*, and County of *Middleſex*, for the Year enſuing, on the 30th of the ſame Month, the Queen dined at *Kenſington*, after which her Majeſty, with the Court, removed to *Windſor*; where, on the 3d of *July*, the Marquis *du Queſne*, Agent for the *French* Refugees, had his Audience of Leave of Her Majeſty. Not many Days after, *Francis Manning*, Eſq; Secretary to Mr. *Stanian*, her Majeſty's Envoy-Extraordinary to the Cantons of *Swiſſerland*, was appointed Her Majeſty's Secretary to the Republick of the *Griſons*.

The Queen removes to Windſor June 30.

The Marquis du Queſne *has his Audience of Leave,*

The Genoeſe *Envoy has his private Audience*

The Earl of Dorſet *inſtall'd Conſtable of* Dover-*Caſtle, &c.*

On the 16th of *July*, the Marquis *Viali*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Republick of *Genoa*, had his private Audience of Leave of Her Majeſty at *Windſor*; And the ſame Day, the Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*, Conſtable of *Dover* Caſtle, and Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports, took Poſſeſſion of that Office, with the following Solemnity. His Lordſhip having heard a Sermon preached by his Chaplain to the Ports at St. *Mary*'s Church at *Dover*, he was attended to the Caſtle by ſeveral Barons of the Ports, and the principal Gentry of the Country, where he was received with a triple Diſcharge of the Cannon. His Lordſhip was conducted from thence to a Place called *Bradenſtone-Hill*, in the following manner; the Out-guard Men, belonging to the Caſtle of *Dover*, marching two and two, with their

their Swords drawn, and led by one of the Captains of the Forts, began the Proceſſion; after them came the Governors and Deputy-Governors of the ſeveral Forts and Caſtles, within the Cinque-Ports; in the next place the Mayors, Bailiffs, Jurats and Members of their reſpective Ports in their Gowns; the Marſhal of *Dover-Caſtle*, with the Truncheon, bareheaded, marched alone; after him the Serjeant of the Admiraltry, with the Silver-Oar, and Serjeant at Arms with the Mace, bareheaded; the Proctors in their Gowns; the Regiſter in his Gown, with his Lordſhip's Secretary; the Judge of the Courts in Chancery and Admiraltry, in his Robes; the Deputy-Lieutenant of *Dover*-Caſtle; the Gentleman of the Horſe to the Lieutenant of *Dover*- Caſtle, and led Horſes; the Lieutenant of *Dover*-Caſtle, with his Footmen attending him? the Gentlemen of the Horſe to the Lord-Warden, and led Horſes; the Trumpets and Hautboys; then the Lord Warden, with his Footmen on each ſide; then followed the Gentlemen and others, who came to attend his Lordſhip at this Solemnity, all on Horſeback. His Lordſhip being come to the Place where he was to be ſworn, he went into a Tent ſet up for this purpoſe; and the Court of Shipway being ſet, his Lordſhip took the Oath of Lord-Warden; after which, the Speaker of the Ports made a Preſent to his Lordſhip, with the accuſtomed Ceremonies; then the Judge of the Chancery and Admiraltry-Courts, made a Speech, Congratulating his Lord-ſhip, expreſſing the great Satisfaction of the Ports at his Lordſhip's being made Lord-Warden, opening to his Lordſhip the Antiquity, Rights, and Priviledges of the Ports, and concluding, with recommending them to his Lordſhip's Care and Protection; That done the Court was adjourned in the uſual form; and his Lordſhip having invited the Company to the Caſtle, they returned in the ſame Order thither, where his Lordſhip gave them a ſplendid Entertainment: And her Majeſty's Health was drank with a Diſcharge of the Cannon, and all demonſtrations of Joy, ſuitable to the Occaſion, there being a numerous appearance of Perſons of all Ranks, who expreſſed their Satisfaction in her Majeſty's Choice. A. C. 1709.

The Earl of Wharton's *Journey to* Ireland.

On the 4th of *April*, his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, ſet out for that Kingdom, taking in his Way his Seat at *Winchinton* in *Buckinghamſhire*; and on the 16th of the ſame Month, arrived at *Cheſter*, with his Lady, having been met, ſeveral Miles from the Town, by great Numbers of the principal Gentlemen of this City and Country, on Horſeback At his Excellency's coming into the City, the Guns were

fir'd

A. C. 1709.

fir'd from the Caſtle; the Mayor Recorder, and Aldermen in their Formalities, attended his Excellency's Arrival, in a Place built for that purpoſe; where the Recorder, in a handſom Speech, complimented his Excellency in the Name of the Corporation. The Streets were lin'd on each ſide with the ſeveral Companies of the Citiziens, who were drawn up under their reſpective Banners. The ſame Evening, his Excellency was treated, at a very ſplendid Banquet, by the Mayor and Corporation, in the Town-houſe, and the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral waited on his Excellency, to congratulate him upon his Arrival. The next Day, being *Sunday*, his Excellency was at Divine Service in the Morning and Afternoon, being receiv'd, at his entring into the Church, by the Dean, and conducted to the ſame Place at his going out. On the 19th, his Excellency went to *Neſton*, where embarking for *Ireland*, he arrived at *Dublin* the 21ſt, about 6 in the Morning; went immediately with great Solemnity, to the Council-Chamber; where his Commiſſion being read, and the uſual Oaths adminiſtred, he proceeded to the Caſtle, attended by the Privy-Council, the Nobility, and other Perſons of Diſtinction. The next Day, his Excellency order'd a Proclamation to be publiſh'd, for further proroguing the Parliament of that Kingdom, from the 28th Day of that Month of *April*, to the 5th of *May* following declaring that the ſame ſhould then ſit, for the Diſpatch of Buſineſs,

His Reception at Cheſter.

He arrives at Dublin, April 21.

Parliament further prorogued.

On the 25th of *April*, the Lord-Mayor and Corporation of the City of *Dublin* attended the Lord-Lieutenant, and the Recorder in their Name, made the following Speech to his Excellency:

The Recorder's Speech to the Lord-Lieutenant.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

'THIS City begs Leave to pay its moſt dutiful Reſpects to your Excellency, and to congratulate your happy Acceſſion to the Government of this Kindgom. We are highly ſenſible of the many Obligations we have received from her Majeſty's tender Concern for this Nation, during the whole Courſe of her auſpicious Reign, and we eſteem it amongſt the moſt valuable Pledges of her Royal Favour, that ſhe has been pleaſed to commit our common Safety and Intereſt to the Government of a Perſon ſo eminently qualify'd to promote them. Your Excellency did early appear with a Zeal becoming a true Patriot of the Liberties of his Country, in the late glorious Revolution; your unwearied Application ever ſince that Time, in confirming that happy Foundation both of our Religion and Liberties, and defeating the Deſigns of

A. C. 1709.

'of ſuch Perſons as would weaken or overthrow it, 'gives you the juſteſt Claim to the Eſteem of all thoſe 'who wiſh well to the Proteſtant Intereſt of theſe King-'doms, and to the Succeſſion of the Crown, as by Act 'of Parliament ſettled. We have an entire Confidence 'in your Excellency's conſummate Wiſdom; your long 'Experience in publick Affairs, your known Abilities, 'and inflexible Reſolution, which no Difficulties can 'withſtand. These Endowments of Mind make you 'formidable to the Enemies of our Conſtitution, and 'leave them no room to hope for a Juncture to favour 'their Deſigns, under the prudent Adminiſtration of 'ſo wiſe and vigilant a Governor; and we humbly beg 'Leave to aſſure your Excellency, that our chearful 'Compliance with your Excellency's Commands, ſhall 'be the conſtant Evidence we'll give of our hearty Af-'fection to your Perſon and Government, that nothing 'may be wanting on our part, to make your Excel-'lency's Adminiſtration proſperous; That as her Maje-'ſty triumphs over her Enemies Abroad, thro' the ſingu-'lar Conduct and Bravery of a General, who has added 'new Luſtre to the *Britiſh* Arms; ſo by the prudent 'Adminiſtration of your Excellency here, ſhe may rule 'over the Hearts and Affections of her Subjects that 'ſhe may be Lov'd as well as Obey'd, and her Reign 'may prove equally Glorious, both in Peace and 'War.

The ſame Day, the Lord-Lieutennant received the Compliments and Congratulations of the Univerſity of *Dublin*; of the *French* Proteſtant-Clergy; and of the Diſſenting Miniſters, in the Name of which laſt, Mr. *Dubois* made the following Speech:

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Speech of Mr. Dubois at the Head of the Diſſenting Miniſters to his Excellency.

'WE, in the Name of the Proteſtant-Diſſenting-'Miniſters, in the City of *Dublin*, and South of *Ireland*, humbly preſume to congratulate your Ex-'cellency's ſafe Arrival in this Kingdom, and happy Ac-'ceſſion to the Government of it.

'We eſteem it my Lord, as a moſt ſenſible Proof of 'her Majeſty's tender Care for the Welfare of this King-'dom, that ſhe has put the Sword into your Excellency's 'Hand, who have ſo true a Heart to weild it for the pub-'lick Good.

'Your Excellency's early Appearance to join the late 'King *William* of immortal Memory in his glorious 'Deſign of reſcuing theſe Kingdoms from Popery and 'Slavery; your ſteddy Adherence to the Principles of 'the late happy Revolution; your eminent and active

'Zeal

A. C. 1709.

'Zeal for the Intereſt and Service of her preſent Majeſty, and for the Continuance of the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, and for the late happy Union of *Great-Britain*: the Courage and Vigour wherewith you have, in our publick Councils, and on all other Occaſions, eſpouſed the Cauſe of the Reformed Religion and *Britiſh* Liberty, have raiſed your Character high in the Opinion of all that are unbiaſs'd Judges of true and Diſtinguiſhing Merit. And when we add thereto your conſummate Wiſdom, your vaſt Abilities, and inflexible Integrity, we may reaſonably hope to ſee this impoveriſhed Kingdom recovered to a more flouriſhing State, under your Excellency's Adminiſtration, eſpecially when we have already found the happy Effects of your extenſive Intereſt and Influence for the Good of it.

'And we gladly embrace this Occaſion to beg, that your Excellency would be pleaſed to repreſent to her Majeſty, That as we are deeply ſenſible of our Obligations to her Royal Favour and Indulgence, for the Religious Liberty we enjoy, under her ſacred Protection, ſo both Conſcience and Gratitude ſhall always prompt us to pay the moſt dutiful Reſpect poſſible to her Perſon and Government. And for thoſe of our Perſuaſion tho' they have of late been put under the ſame Diſabilities with *Iriſh* Papiſts, without being conſcious of having done any Thing to deſerve it; yet we are well aſſur'd, that they are all inſpir'd with the ſincereſt Zeal to ſerve her Majeſty, and the Kingdoms true Intereſt, againſt all Pretenders whatſoever.

'We all of us, my Lord, rejoice in that Series of aſtoniſhing Succeſſes, wherewith it has pleaſed the moſt High God to bleſs her Majeſty's Councils at Home, and her Arms Abroad. We behold her with great Satisfaction, at the Head of that powerful Confederacy, that has already reduced an ambitious Monarch to the Neceſſity of ſuing for Peace; and we wiſh and hope to ſee her Majeſty made the chief Inſtrument of eſtabliſhing ſuch a Peace as may ſecure the Tranquility and Happineſs of her own Dominions, reſtore the Liberties of *Europe*, relieve the Reformed Churches abroad from their long continued Oppreſſion, and crown all the other Glories of her auſpicious Reign.

'And now, That your Excellency's Government here may be ſucceſsful, to unite and ſtrengthen the Proteſtant Intereſt in this Kingdom to advance true Piety and

'and Virtue in it, and to retrieve the declining Proſpe- A. C.
'rity of it, ſhall be always the ardent Prayer of, 1709.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Your Excellency's moſt Obedient.

Humble Servant.

The Parliament being met on the 5th of *May*, according to their laſt Prorogation, the Lord-Lieutenant went to the Houſe of Peers with the uſal Solemnity, and the Commons attending, his Excellency made the following Speech to both Houſes: *The Parliament meets, May 5.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'HAVING the Honour to be ſent hither by the Queen, our Sovereign, and having receiv'd her 'Majeſty's Commands to open to you, her Parliament, 'the Cauſes of your preſent Meeting; I cannot but 'think it worth Obſervation, that notwithſtanding 'the many weighty and glorious Affairs on which her 'Roayl Mind is continually employ'd; and that it now 'ſeems as if Heaven had put under her immediate Care, 'the Fate and the Liberties of the whole Chriſtian 'World; her Majeſty doth not, however, fail to have 'an equal Concern for all that have the Bleſſing to be 'under her Protection. And in a particular manner, 'her Majeſty lets you, of this Kingdom, ſee the Care ſhe 'hath for your Welfare and Happineſs, by giving you 'this Opportunity of meeting together, of adviſing 'and debating with one another, and of laying before 'her whatever you ſhall think may moſt conduce to 'your Intereſt and Advantage; when, at the ſame 'Time, I have Directions to tell you, That her Royal 'Intenſions are, To conſent to ſuch Bills as ſhall be 'thought reaſonable and neceſſary to be tranſmitted to 'her, for the Eaſe, Happineſs, and Security of all her 'Subjects. *The Lord-Lieutenant's Speech to both Houſes.*

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

'The Queen hath had ſo much Experience of your 'conſtant Duty and Affection, that her Majeſty hath 'commanded me to let you know, ſhe doth not at all 'doubt, but that you will readily and effectualy give 'ſuch Supplies as ſhall be neceſſary for the Support of 'her Government. And, that you may have no Cauſe 'to doubt or complain in any Particular, her Majeſty 'hath alſo commanded me to direct the proper Officers, 'That a perfect State be laid before you of the Revenue,

'and

A.C. 1709.

'and of all Accompts relating to the Publick; which I 'have Reaſon to hope, and to believe, will be done af- 'ter ſuch a manner as will be to every Gentleman's 'Satisfaction.

'I am alſo commanded, by her, Majeſty to tell you, 'That altho' ſhe hath been obliged, by the Nature of 'this War, and the extenſiveneſs of it, to ſend upon 'other Services, for the Common-Cauſe, ſome of thoſe 'Regiments, that are upon this eſtabliſhment; her 'Reſolutions, however, are, and you may depend upon 'it, That others ſhall be forthwith ſent to replace 'them.

'I have likewiſe her Majeſty's Directions to lay before 'you the Neceſſity, that ſhe thinks there is, of your ta- 'king into Conſideration, Whether it will not be for 'your Service, to put ſome of your Fortifications into 'a better Condition of Defence? Whether it be not 'reaſonable for you to have a ſufficient Quantity of 'Ammunition and Warlike Stores always before-hand? 'And, Whether it be not abſolutely Neceſſary to think 'of building ſome proper and ſafe Place for the keeping 'of thoſe Arms and Stores which you have already, 'and which you may think fit hereafter to provide? 'Upon all which, I can, with the more Confidence, 'inſiſt, becauſe it is moſt certain, That whatever ſhall 'be paid by you, upon any of theſe Accounts, will be 'laid out among your ſelves, and will be employed 'wholly for your own Service, and for your own Se- 'curity.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'I am obliged and directed to lay before you another 'Conſideration, of infinite Conſequence; and that is, 'to put you in Mind of the great Inequality there is, 'in Reſpect of Numbers, between the Proteſtants and 'the Papiſts of this Kingdom; and of the melancholy 'Experience you have had of the good Nature of this 'ſort of Men, whenever, they have had it in their Power 'to diſtreſs, or to deſtroy you.

'Theſe Reflections muſt neceſſarily lead you to think 'of Two Things. The firſt is, ſeriouſly to conſider 'whether any new Bills are wanting, to enforce or ex- 'plain thoſe good Laws, which you have already, for 'preventing the Growth of Popery: And, in the next 'Place, it makes evident the Neceſſity there is of cul- 'tivating and preſerving a good Underſtanding among 'all the Proteſtants of this Kingdom: What the moſt 'proper Methods are, to compaſs ſo deſirable and ſo 'neceſſary an End, you yourſelves, who hae the Op- 'portunities of knowing the Uneaſineſs that any of

'your

'your Fellow-Subjects may lie under, are the fitteſt to 'judge. A.C. 1709.

'I will only add, that the Queen, who is all Good-'neſs, never had any Thing ſo much at her Royal 'Heart, as the bringing to paſs and perfecting the Union 'of her Subjects of *Great-Britain*. And I may venture 'to ſay, That ſhe looks upon her Succeſs in that great 'Undertaking, to equal, if not exceed, any other of the 'Glories of her Reign.

'Her Majeſty now, with the ſame Earneſtneſs, and 'with the ſame Hopes of Succeſs, recommends to you 'a perfect Union, and Frienſhip among your ſelves.

'And it is therefore to be hop'd, That every good 'Subject, and good Proteſtant, will endeavour to fol-'low ſo great an Example, and to procure ſo general a 'Bleſſing.

The Commons being return'd to their Houſe, order'd, That his Excellency's Speech be enter'd in their Journals; and unanimouſly reſolv'd, 1ſt, To addreſs her Majeſty, to condole her Majeſty on the Death of his Royal Highneſs, Prince *George*, of *Denmark*, and to congratulate her Majeſty on the glorious Succeſſes of her Majeſty's Arms; 2dly, to return their Thanks to his Excellency, the Lord-Lieut. for his Speech deliver'd to both Houſes of Parliament. Then the Houſe appointed their Committee, order'd 14 new Writs to be iſſued, for electing new Members in the Rooms of thoſe deceas'd; and Order'd, To bring in a Bill to Explain and Amend an Act, entituled, *An Act to prevent the farther Growth of Popery*; another, to regulate the Militia of this Kingdom; a Third, for qualifying Perſons to be Juſtices of the Peace; and another, to prevent the Deſtruction of the Salmon-Fry. *Bills order'd to be brought in.*

The next * Day, the Commons order'd the Bringing in Heads of a Bill, *to prevent vexatious Suits proſecuted by* Paupers; and of another Bill, *to prevent Frauds commited by Bankrupts, and to make promiſſory Notes more obligatory*: And on the 7th, attended the Lord-Lieutenant with the following Addreſs: * May 6.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

'WE, her Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Sub-'jects, the Commons in Parliament aſſem-'bled, do, with great Pleaſure and Satisfaction, attend 'your Excellency, to expreſs and return our humble 'Thanks for your Excellency's Speech to both Houſes 'of Parliament; in which we are juſtly reminded of 'her Majeſty's gracious Care and Goodneſs towards us, 'in calling us together, to adviſe and conſider what *Addreſs of the Commons to the Lord-Lieutenant.*

'may

A.C. 1709.

'may moſt conduce to the Intereſt and Advantage of 'the Kingdom.

'We have, in every Seſſion of this Parliament, 'thought it of abſolute Neceſſity to our own Happineſs, 'readily and effectually to give ſuch Supplies as we 'found neceſſary for the Support of her Majeſty's Go-'vernment; our Zeal for her Majeſty's Service, and 'Reſolutions to contribute what in us lieth, to render 'the Government eaſy in the Hands to which her Ma-'jeſty hath been pleas'd to commit it, continue the ſame. 'And as we propoſe to ourſelves great Happineſs under 'your Excellency's Adminiſtration, we faithfully pro-'miſe to uſe our beſt Endeavours to render it honourable, 'and heartily wiſh it may be long.

'The Aſſurances given us by your excellency, That a 'perfect State ſhall be laid before us, of the Revenue and 'of all Accompts relating to the Publick; That her Ma-'jeſty reſolves forthwith to ſend other Regiments in the 'Room of thoſe whom ſhe hath been oblig'd to employ 'upon other Services; and, That ſuch Aids as may be 'given, ſhall be laid out among ourſelves, and employ'd 'only for our own Service and Security, convince us, 'That no more is deſir'd than what is neceſſary for the 'Support of the Government, with Honour; and that 'being ſo laid out, will not tend to the farther Impove-'riſhment of an exhauſted Kingdom.

'But we crave Leave, in a more particular manner, 'to acknowledge your Excellency's tender Regard of our 'Welfare, by putting us in Mind of the great Inequality 'there is between the Numbers of Proteſtants and Papiſts, 'in this Kingdom, and of the Diſpoſitions of this ſort of 'Men among us.

'We have found, by dear-bought, and fatal Experience 'That the Proteſtant Religion, and *Britiſh* Intereſt, in 'this Kingdom, are no longer ſafe than while it is not 'in the Power of Papiſts to diſtreſs or deſtroy them; and 'with Abhorance call to Mind the Satisfaction which 'too viſibly appear'd in the Faces, and by the inſolent 'Behavour of the Generality of them, when the late At-'tempt was made by the Pretender, on the North-part 'of *Great-Britain*.

'To preſerve ourſelves againſt Danger from theſe 'Enemies of our Peace, we ſhall conſider of ſuch fur-'ther Laws, as ſhall be neceſſary for our Security, and 'not to be amus'd by thoſe, who (for other Ends than 'the Supporr of her Majeſty's Goverment, and the Suc-'ceſſion of the Crown, in the Proteſtant Line) endea-'vour to repreſent them as neither inclin'd, nor able to 'do us Harm.

'And

A. C. 1709.

'And leſt they may be encouraged with Hopes of Succeſs in their wicked Deſigns, by the Diſagreement in Matters of Religious Worſhip, which unhappily divides the Proteſtants of this Kingdom we crave Leave to aſſure your Excellency, That as it ſhall be our chiefeſt Care inviolably to preſerve, ſupport, and maintain the Church, as by Law eſtabliſhed; ſo we cannot be either ſo negligent of our Common Safety, or unmindful of the hearty Affection and Courage which the the Diſſenting Proteſtants uſed, in Conjunction with their Brethren of the eſtabliſhed Church, againſt *Iriſh* and *French* Papiſts, and the happy Conſequences of their joint gallant Behaviour, to the Welfare and Liberties of all *Europe*, as to think it reaſonable, that thoſe who have hitherto given, and ſhall continue to give, all Teſtimonies and Aſſurances of being faithful to the Government, and Abjure the Pretender, ſhould be laid under any Uneaſineſs in the Exerciſe of their Religious Worſhip, a Liberty enjoy'd by our moſt dangerous Enemies.

To which Addreſs, his Excellency return'd the following Anſwer:

The Lord-Lieutenant's Anſwer.

'YOU may aſſure your ſelves that your Addreſs is very agreeable, both as to the Matter of it, and the Unanimity with which you paſs'd it. I am glad to have ſo much Reaſon to think that this Seſſion is likely to be eaſy and happy, which can't but be well-pleaſing to her Majeſty, who is ſo careful of your Quiet and Security.

At the ſame Time, the Commons deliver'd to the Lord-Lieutenant the following Addreſs to the Queen.

The Commons Addreſs to the Queen.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

'WE your Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Commons of *Ireland*, in Parliament aſſembled, beg Leave (this firſt Opportunity given us by your Majeſty's Goodneſs) to expreſs our great and ſincere Concern for the Death of his Royal Highneſs, Prince *George* of *Denmark*, whoſe many eminent Virtues made him univerſally beloved, whoſe tender Affection to your Majeſty engaged the Hearts of all your Subjects, and whoſe appearing in Perſon in the Deliverance of this Kingdom, muſt render his Memory more particularly eſteem'd by us.

'The perfect Happineſs your People enjoy under your moſt auſpicious Reign, the Succeſs of your Counſels and of your Arms, will, we hope, give the

A. C. 1709.

'trueſt Comfort to your Royal Mind, as they fill all 'your good Subjects with continual Joy.

'And we beg Leave to congratulate the ſignal Victo-'ries obtain'd by your Majeſtys Troops, and thoſe of your 'Allies under his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, the laſt 'long and Difficult Campaign, the ſurprizing Events of 'which ſhew, That your Generals, and thoſe command-'ed by them, are as well ſuperiour to the Arts as Cou-'rage of their Enemies, and have given *Europe* a firm As-'ſurance of ſeeing a Glorious War ſoon end in an honou-'rable and laſting Peace.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

'Your faithful Commons of this Kingdom have at all 'Times, to the utmoſt of their Power, endeavoured to 'pay their Duty to your Majeſty, the beſt of Princeſſes; 'and we aſſure your Majeſty, of our unalterable Reſo-'lution to ſupport your Government, and the Succeſſion 'of the Crown as by Law eſtabliſhed, in the Proteſtant 'Line, againſt the Pretender, and all other your open and 'ſecret Enemies.

This Addreſs having been tranſmitted to *England*, her Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to return the following Anſwer,

ANNE, R.

The Queen's Anſwer.

'HER Majeſty receives with great Satisfaction, the 'Addreſs of the Houſe of Commons, ſo full of 'Expreſſions of Loyalty and Duty to her; and they may 'be aſſur'd of her conſtant Endeavours, to promote the 'Welfare and flouriſhing Eſtate of her Kingdom of *Ire-'land.*

† May 7. The ſame † Day, the Houſe of Peers preſented the following Addreſs to the Lord Lieutenant:

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

The Lords Addreſs to the Lord-Lieutenant.

'WE the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parlia-'ment aſſembled, return our hearty Thanks to 'your Excellency, for your Speech from the Throne, 'and for inviting us to prepare ſuch Heads of Bills as may 'conduce to our Happineſs and Security; and we do ac-'knowledge her Majeſty's Care of us, in ſending your 'Excellency to be our chief Governor.

'We gratefully receive your Excellency's Aſſurance, 'that other Regiments ſhall be forthwith ſent to ſupply 'the Place of thoſe employed elſewhere; and are thank-'ful for the Hopes given us, that the Revenue of this 'Kingdom ſhall be expended in it.

'Your

'Your Excellency's Care of our Safety, with relation A. C.
'to the Fortifications and Stores of War, is very accep- 1709.
'table to us all, and a moſt ſeaſonable Service to this
'Kingdom.

'We ſhall, with all poſſible Readineſs, join in any 'new Bills to enforce the Laws againſt Popery, and 'cultivate and improve a good Underſtanding amongſt 'Proteſtants.

'And we humbly repreſent to your Excellency, that 'we cannot but eſteem the Church as by Law eſtabliſh'd, 'to be the beſt Bulwark of the Proteſtant Intereſt in 'this Kingdom, againſt all the Attempts and Deſigns of 'Papiſts; and we humbly conceive, that all our Fellow-'Subjects are treated with ſo much Tenderneſs under 'Her Majeſty's moſt gracious Government, that we 'hope they never will have juſt Reaſon to complain of 'any Uneaſineſs, but find it their true Intereſt to join 'in ſupporting our happy Conſtitution, in Church and 'State.

'We are ſenſible Her Majeſty may, with Juſtice, ac-'count it one of the greateſt Glories of Her Reign, to 'have brought to paſs the Union of Her Subjects of *Great-Britain*: And on this Occaſion we beg Leave to hope, 'in due Time Her Majeſty will perfect this great Work, 'by bringing Her Kingdom of *Ireland* alſo into the Uni-'on. And we depend upon your Excellency's Goodneſs, 'that as you have been ſo conſiderable an Inſtrument in 'effecting the one, you will likewiſe contribute your good 'Offices to accompliſh the other. And until this can be 'effected, we will uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to anſwer 'Her Majeſty's and your Excellency's Expectation, in 'preſerving and cheriſhing a perfect Union of Affections 'amongſt our ſelves.

To which Addreſs his Excellency returned this Anſwer;

'I Am very glad that your Lordſhips have Satisfaction *His Excel-*
'in what I ſaid to you by Her Majeſty's Com- *lency's An-*
'mand. *ſwer.*

'It is ſo much for the Intereſt of this Kingdom to hin-'der the Growth of Popery, and improve a good Under-'ſtanding among Proteſtants, that I cannot doubt of your 'Lordſhips Readineſs to do every Thing that may con-'tribute thereto.

'As to what your Lordſhips mention of Bringing this 'Kingdom into the Union, I have no Directions from 'Her Majeſty to ſay any Thing upon that Subject.

A. C. 1709.

At the ſame Time, their Lordſhips deliver'd the following Addreſs to the Queen:

The Lords Addreſs to the Queen.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

'WE your Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament aſſembled, beg Leave, at this our firſt Opportunity of Meeting, to expreſs our hearty Sorrow and Concern for the Death of your Royal Conſort. We of this Kingdom of *Ireland* are more particularly ſenſible of the Loſs of that moſt excellent Prince, and his Memory will ever be precious among us for his many Favours to us, and eſpecially his hazarding his Perſon here for our late happy Deliverance.

'We, at the ſame Time, congratulate your Majeſty on the continual Succeſſes of your Councils and Arms, whereby the Ballance of *Europe* is now put into your Hands, to the great Joy of your Subjects, the Terror of your Enemies, and the Security of all your Allies.

'Tis, next under God, to your Majeſty's wiſe and ſteady Conduct, that we owe all theſe Bleſſings, together with the deſirable Proſpect of a happy and laſting Peace; and we do promiſe ourſelves, that it will be the peculiar Glory of your Majeſty's Reign, to have delivered our Proteſtant Brethren abroad from Oppreſſion, to have reduced the exorbitant Power of *France* to proper Limits, and eſtabliſhed for ever our excellent Conſtitution, in Church and State.

'We return our moſt humble Thanks to your Majeſty, for ſending his Excellency the Earl of *Wharton*, a Perſon of ſo great Wiſdom and Experience to be our chief Governor, and likewiſe for the gracious Aſſurances, which, in your Majeſty's Name, he has given us from the Throne, of your Royal Favour and Intentions of conſenting to any Bills which may conduce to the Happineſs and Welfare of this Kingdom.

'We do, with the utmoſt Sincerity, aſſure your Majeſty of an inviolable Fidelity to your Perſon and Government; and that we will on all Occaſions, ſupport and maintain your undoubted Right to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, againſt all Pretenders whatſoever, as the ſame is now eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament.

This

This Addreſs being afterwards tranſmitted to *England*, and preſented to the Queen, Her Majeſty was pleas'd to return the following Anſwer: A. C. 1709.

ANNE R.

HER Majeſty Thanks the Houſe of Lords for their Addreſs, and aſſures them of her conſtant Care and Concern for the Proſperity of the Kingdom. The Queen's Anſwer.

Mr. *Broderick*, having according to an Order of the Houſe of Commons, attended the Lord-Lieutenant, with their deſire, that ſome Eccleſiaſtical Preferment might be conferr'd on Dr. *Pratt*, for his Services and long Attendance on the Houſe, as Chaplain, during the ſeveral Seſſions of this Parliament: His Excellency was pleaſed to return the Anſwer following:

I Am ſuprized, that a Gentleman of Merit ſhould be ſo long unprovided, after ſuch Recommendation, I will take a fitting Opportunity to comply with the Deſire of the Houſe of Commons, on his Behalf. The Lord-Lieutenant's Anſwer about Dr. Pratt.

The Accompts of Her Majeſty's Revenue in *Ireland*, with the States of the Eſtabliſhment, Civil and Military Liſts, and other publick Accompts, having been laid before the Commons, they took the Lord Lieutenant's Speech into conſideration; and on the 12th of *May*, reſolv'd, in a Grand Committee, to grant a Supply to Her Majeſty: Which Reſolution, was unanimouſly agreed to the next Day; and, at the ſame Time, an Account order'd to be laid before them, of what Arms, Ammunition, and Warlike Stores were in that Kingdom; and in what Condition the Arms and Artillery were at that Time. On the 14th, they order'd Heads of a Bill to be brought in, *for the better providing for the Poor of that Kingdom, and for Confining them to their reſpective Pariſhes.* On the 23d of the ſame Month, Mr. *Ludlow* reported the following Reſolutions from the Committee of the whole Houſe, appointed to take into Conſideration the Supply granted to Her Majeſty, *viz.* I. 'That the Funds formerly granted by 'Parliament, and the Revenue of the Kingdom, are 'ſufficient to Support the Government and Diſcharge 'the Publick Debts, to and for *Midſummer*, 1709. 'II. That a Supply be granted to make good the ne'ceſſary Branches of the Eſtabliſhment. III. That a 'Supply be given for buying Arms, and Ammunition 'for the Militia, and for building Arſenals, in the 'ſeveral Provinces of this Kingdom, to lodge and ſe'cure the ſaid Arms, Ammunition, and Warlike

A Supply voted, May 12.

Reſolutions about it.

A.C. 1709.

'Stores. IV. That the Supply granted to Her Majesty, be a Sum, not exceeding Seventy Five Thousand Pounds; to which Resolutions, the Question being put, the House did agree, *Nemine contradicente.*

* May 28. *The Lord-Lieutenants Answer about Mr. Burgh, Accomptant-General.*

Five Days * after, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, reported from the Committee, appointed to attend the Lord-Lieutenant, whith the Recommendation of this House, in favour of Mr. *Burgh*, Accomptant-General, That they had attended his Exellency accordingly; and that he was pleas'd to say, *He was glad the Accompts presented to the House of Commons, by Mr.* Burgh, *Accomptant-General, were to their Satisfaction; that he thought him a diligent and faithful Officer; and would effectually recommend him to her Majesty, to give him a Recompence for his Services, according to the Desire of the House.*

On the 30th, the Commons resolv'd, 'That towards 'the 75000 *l.* granted to Her Majesty, an Additional Duty of Excise, laid upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, 'Muslins, Linen, Callicoes, and upon all Stuffs made, 'or manufactured, in *Persia*, *China*, or the *East-Indies*, on 'Tobacco, white, painted, and stain'd Callicoes, and 'Linnen, Rock-Salt, *&c.* be continued for one Year from 'the 25th Day of *June*, 1709. to the 24th Day of *June* '1710. And order'd a Bill to be brought in on the said Resolutions.

The Queen's Answer to the Address of the Commons, having been communicated to them, the House agreed upon the following Address to Her Majesty:

The Commons Address of Thanks to the Queen.

May it please your Majesty,

'WE your Majesty's dutiful and loyal Subjects, beg 'leave to return our most humble Acknowledgement 'and Thanks for your Majesty's most gracious Answer 'to our Address, in which your Majesty is pleas'd to 'take Notice of our Expressions of Duty and Loaylty.

'Your Majesty's Care of our Welfare, will enable 'your faithful Commons, by Actions, as well as Words, 'to let the World see, how entirely they are devoted to 'your Majesty's Service; and how low soever the pre-'sent Condition of this Kingdom is, we cannot but pro-'mise our selves, from your Majesty's Goodness, that it 'shall once again flourish, to the Honour of your Maje-'sty, and to the Ease and Satisfaction of all your Maje-'sty's Protestant Subjects.

'Long may your Majesty live to support, as you have 'restored, the Liberties of *Europe*; to obtain which Bles-'sing, nothing in our Power shall be wanting that may 'contribute thereunto.

Which

A.C. 1709.

Which Addreſs was tranſmitted to *England*, together with the following Addreſs of the Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, and the reſt of the Clergy of the Church of *Ireland*, in Convocation aſſembled.

Addreſs of the Convocation to the Queen.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

'WE your Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, by our Profeſſion and Inclination always 'nearly intereſted in every thing that concerns your 'Sacred Perſon, partaking in all our Affliction, and 'Rejoicing in all your Succeſſes, do take this firſt Opportunity of our meeting in Convocation, to condole 'with your Majeſty upon the Death of that Excellent 'Prince, your Royal Conſort; and at the ſame time 'to congatulate you on the Gracious and Remarkabe Providences which have always attended your 'Reign.

'And as we are deeply ſenſible of the many Bleſſings 'we have received by your Majeſty's happy Acceſſion 'to the Throne of your Royal Anceſtors; ſo we ſhall, 'upon all Occaſions, contribute what in us lies, to 'ſupport you in it, and maintain the Succeſſion as 'by Law eſtabliſh'd in the Proteſtant Line, againſt all 'Pretenders whatſoever.

'May Almighty God make up the Loſs of your Royal 'Conſort, in the Love and Affections of your People, 'and a conſtant ſupply of Perſonal and National Bleſſings; may he ſtill continue to reward your Exemplary 'Piety, your Care of the eſtabliſh'd Church, and Zeal 'for the common Good of your Subjects, and of all '*Europe*, with a conſtant Courſe of Victiores, or with 'the more deſirable Bleſſings of an honourable and laſting 'Peace.

The Convocation did alſo preſent the following Addreſs to the Lord-Lieutenant:

And to the Lord-Lieutenant.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

'WE acknowledge Her Majeſty's Care of us, in appointing a Perſon of ſuch eminent Abilities and great Experience to be our Chief Governor. 'We are truly Senſible of your Excellency's good Inclinations and Affection to this Country, and therefore cannot doubt but you will have a particular 'Regard to the Welfare and Security of the Church, 'as by Law eſtabliſh'd, which is the main Support and 'Strength of the *Engliſh* Intereſt in this Kingdom.

A. C. 1709.

'And we beg leave, upon this Occaſion, to repreſent 'to your Excellency, that it hath been the conſtant 'Practice, as well as Principle of our Church, to pur-'ſue Peace and cultivate a good Underſtanding amongſt 'all Men; and as we have always hitherto avoided 'doing any thing which might cauſe Uneaſineſs to any 'of our Fellow-Subjects, ſo neither ſhall we by our fu-'ture Behaviour, give them a juſt reaſon of Offence.

'We ſhall make it our Care and Endeavour to preſerve 'a perfect Union and Friendſhip amongſt our ſelves, 'and that there be no Contention amongſt us, but who 'may ſhew moſt Zeal for Her Majeſty's Service, for the 'promoting true Religion and Piety, and (under a full 'aſſurance of your Excellency's Favour) for making 'your Government eaſie and proſperous.

Reſolutions of the Commons in Favour of Trinity-College, *near* Dublin.

On the firſt of *June*, a Motion being made in the Houſe of Commons, That the Houſe would become Suitors to her Majeſty, to extend her Royal Bounty to the Provoſt, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, to enable them to erect a publick Library in the ſaid College: It was reſolv'd, 'That this Houſe, 'taking into Conſideration, the Proceedings of the 'Univerſity of *Trinity-College*, near *Dublin*, in Cenſur-'ing *Edward Forbes*, by Degradation and Expulſion, for 'ſpeaking Diſhonourably of, and Aſperſing the Glo-'rious Memory of his late Majeſty, King *William* the 'Third: And alſo the ſteady Adherence of the Pro-'voſt and Fellows of the ſaid College, to the late 'happy *Revolution*, her preſent Majeſty's Government, 'and the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant-Line, as by Law 'Eſtabliſh'd: For the Encouragement of good Litera-'ture, and ſound Reſolution-Principles, to Addreſs 'his Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant, That he will lay 'before Her Majeſty the humble Deſire of this Houſe, 'that Five Thouſand Pounds be beſtow'd by Her Ma-'jeſty, on the Provoſt, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity-College*, near *Dublin*, for erecting a Publick Library 'in the ſaid College. The Members appointed by the Houſe, having attended the Lord-Lieutenant with the ſaid Reſolution, his Excellency told them, *He would lay their Addreſs before Her Majeſty, after the beſt Manner he could.*

The Lord-Lieutenant's Anſwer.

The Commons Addreſs againſt Reverſing of Outlawries.

On the 3d of *June*, the Commons unanimouſly reſolv'd, 'That an Addreſs be made to her Majeſty, 'ſetting forth the fatal Conſequences of Reverſing the 'Outlawries of Perſons attainted of Treaſon, for the 'Rebellions in 1641, and 1688. To which Addreſs, the

the Queen, having afterwards made a gracious Anſwer, the Commons return'd Her Majeſty Thanks in the following Addreſs: A. C. 1709.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

Their Addreſs of Thanks.

'YOUR Majeſty's loyal and faithful Commons, with great Delight and Satisfaction, return 'their unfeigned Thanks to your Majeſty for your 'moſt gracious Anſwer to their humble Addreſs, in 'which they beſeech your Majeſty, that the Outlawries of Perſons guilty of the Rebellions in One thouſand ſix hundred forty one, and One thouſand ſix 'hundred eighty eight, which are of Force, may ſo 'remain.

'They no longer apprehend that any Solicitations 'can be ſucceſsful to obtain the Reverſal of ſuch Outlawries, when they conſider the Protection they have 'hitherto enjoyed under your Majeſty's moſt Auſpicious Government; and have your Royal Promiſe, that 'your Majeſty will always have a great regard to the Titles and Intereſts of your Proteſtant Subjects, and particularly to ſuch as depend upon the Forfeitures and 'Outlawries of Perſons guilty of the Rebellions in One 'thouſand ſix hundred forty one, and One thouſand ſix 'hundred eighty eight.

'And are happy in this Opportunity, of aſſuring 'your Majeſty, that as they have from the beginning 'of this Parliament acted with the deepeſt Senſe of 'Duty and Gratitude towards the beſt of Queens, they 'will, by their future Behaviour, endeavour to deſerve 'the Continuance of your Majeſty's Favour and good 'Opinon of your Majeſty's moſt dutiful Subjects.

Some time before, the *French* Refugees, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, preſented the following Addreſs to the Lord-Lieutenant:

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Addreſs of the French *Refugees to the Lord-Lieutenant.*

'THE *French* Refugees, in this Kingdom, having been favourably heard when they begg'd the 'Honour of your Protection for themſelves, hope now 'for an Audience, ſtill more favourable from your 'EXCELLENCY, when they ſpeak in Behalf of above 'One Million of their Brethren, who being detain'd in '*France* by an unjuſt Oppreſſion, have nothing in their 'Wiſhes, but to enjoy the *Freedom of the Children of* 'GOD.

'To whom might we apply our ſelves that ſhould 'enter into theſe Sentiments more feelingly than your

'EX-

A.C. 1709.

'EXCELLENCY, than who, none has ſet a better 'Pattern of Zeal and Affection, owing to *Proteſtants* and 'Countrymen, who ſink under Perſecution.

'You are, my Lord, one of thoſe magnanimous 'Heroes, who running all Hazards, and expoſing them-'ſelves to Diſgrace, to the Forfeiture of Eſtates, Ho-'nours, and Life it ſelf; in a Word, to the moſt Tra-'gical Fate, in order to ſerve their Country prov'd 'happy Inſtruments in the Hands of Providence, to '*ſave a Nation which Heaven deſtin'd to deliver all other* 'Nations.

'It ſeem'd as if GOD rais'd *Great-Britain*, from the 'Dead to *Glory*; ſince we have ſeen thoſe Victories and 'Triumphs, that have confounded thoſe who meditated 'its Ruin, ſpring as it were, from its Grave: So that 'one might be tempted to ſay, That the *Revolution was* '*the Image of the ultimate Reſurrection.*

'Nor can it be doubted, when we conſider the ſtill 'more happy Conſequences of that Event: Neither is it 'hyperbolical to ſay, That thoſe Generous Aſſerters of 'the Rights and Liberties of their Country, obtain'd even 'then the Victories our Arms gain at this Time, ſince 'they laid the Foundation of our preſent Proſperity and 'Glory.

'*My Lord*, Have we not Reaſon to hope, that thoſe a-'ſtoniſhing Succeſſes, or rather Miracles of GOD Al-'mighty's Protection, to which the World will owe its 'Repoſe, will likewiſe have ſome Influence towards the 'Comfort of the *Afflicted Church*? It were a Crime even 'to doubt it.

'The Piety of our AUGUST QUEEN, our Glo-'rious, Invinſible *Deborah*: That Gracious, Firm, and 'Generous Soul, choſen by GOD, for the Comfort of 'his Children, and the bleſſed Organ of his Mercies, 'give us a full Confidence.

'What may we not expect from Him, who ſo glo-'rioufly ſerves her both in the Cabinet, and at the 'Head of Her Armies? From a Council ſo well-'affected? And from the other Great Council of the 'Nation; or, one may ſay, of the Chriſtian World! 'Thoſe illuſtrious Parliaments, I mean, whoſe wiſe 'Reſolutions ſeem to proceed from Divine Inſpiration; 'inſomuch, that whoever conſiders their firm Inte-'grity, and unmoveable Uprightneſs, would be apt to 'think that 'tis the Voice of GOD ſpeaking through 'humane Organs? What may we not hope from the 'general Diſpoſition of a People ſo jealous of the 'Rights of Conſcience, and ſo zealous for our holy 'Religion, and the Cauſe of JESUS CHRIST?

'And

'And from a Nobility no leſs *Religious* than *Magna-* A. C.
'*nimous*? 1709.

'This *Zeal*, *Piety*, and *Virtues*, which derive from 'GOD, and can derive from him alone, *are ſuch Pledges* 'to us, That GOD has mark'd out *this Juncture*, where- 'in we are in a Condition *to dictate Laws to our Enemies*, 'to hear the Prayers we have, for many Years put up 'to him; and that the *PEACE of* Sion *will not be* 'divided *from that of* Europe, *as it has unhappily been* 'hitherto.

'Theſe, *my Lord*, are our ardent Wiſhes, not only for 'the *Deſolate Church of* France, which GOD will not fail 'to comfort in due Seaſon, *altho' ſhe were abandon'd by all* 'the Earth: But alſo for *this Nation*, on which Heaven 'caſts daily a more favourable Eye, and which would 'be *in vain Flouriſhing, unprofitably Victorious, if it were* 'poſſible *ſhe ſhould forget* GOD, *upon an Occaſion ſo impor-* 'tant to his Glory.

'We believe, *my Lord*, we hope we may ſpeak it 'with a *Chriſtian Liberty*, we believe our *beſt Wiſhes* for 'Great-Britain, our *New and Dear Country*, are wound 'up in this ardent Deſire, *That ſhe may principally ſeek* 'the Kingdom of GOD, *and its Juſtice*; *and that conſulting* 'him, *who is Truth itſelf*, *ſhe may make this* fundamental 'Maxim of Religion, *the* ſureſt Standard of her Poli- 'ticks.

'This is likewiſe the Wiſh we make for your *Ex-* 'cellency; And being perſuaded that, with Relation to 'your *Excellency*, as well as to the State, this compre- 'hends all the reſt; we beſeech GOD, who holds 'your Heart in his Hand, That he may be pleas'd to 'diſpoſe you to protect, with the QUEEN, that *nu-* 'merous World of afflicted, who have *no other Recommenda-* 'tion with her Majeſty, but *their Deſolation*, *Blood* and 'Tears: A Recomendation *weak in Appearance*, but *pow-* 'erfull in Deed, ſince 'tis that of our *Saviour*, JESUS 'CHRIST, who is as much the *Lord of the Afflicted*, 'as the *Lord of Hoſts*.

'May *Providence*, ever adorable in its Ways, which 'choſe you to be one of her Inſtruments, to diſarm and 'ſuppreſs *Popery* in *England*, *grant you to contribute*, with 'your generous Counſels and ſincere Endeavours, *towards* 'wreſting from Popery, *our poor Brethren of* France, *thoſe Vic-* 'tims of Superſtition *which are* led, *or rather* dragg'd *to the* 'Temple of *the* Idol.

'*Heaven and Earth will rejoice upon their Deliverance*, 'and applaud the Succeſs of *ſo holy an Undertaking*. They 'will come themſelves, thoſe poor deſolate Chriſtians, 'into *this happy Country*, *this State of Liberty*, when they 'ſhall be no longer detain'd in their *Native Land*, which

'is

A. C. 1709.

'is *their Priſon*, or rather, when *their Graves being open'd*, 'they will be ſuffer'd to enjoy *the Fair Sun of Proſperity* 'that lights us. They will come, and offer up to GOD, 'both for you, and their other *Generous Protectors*, their 'inceſſant Prayers and Wiſhes, which, *doubt it not*, 'will reach the Throne of the ALMIGHTY, and 'drawn down, on your Perſon and illuſtrious Family, 'his Temporal and Spiritual Bleſſings.

'May theſe Bleſſings ever attend your *Excellency*, for 'whoſe Preſervation and Proſperity we are continually 'praying, as well as for the *Succeſs of your Adminiſtration*, 'which is already *ſo Gratefull to the Good*, and which we 'wiſh may prove the moſt *Juſt, Proſperous and Glorious*, 'this Kingdom was ever bleſt withal.

The People call'd Quakers, did alſo attend his Excellency, with the following Addreſs:

May it pleaſe the Lord-Lieutenant,

'NOtwithſtanding We have not been ſo early in our 'Addreſs as others; yet be favourably pleas'd to 'believe it proceeded not from the Want of Duty and 'Reſpect, but that our half Year Meeting being near at 'Hand, it was therefore delay'd until now, in order to 'do it in a more general Manner.

'*Firſt*, We are humbly and ſincerely Thankful to 'divine Providence, and next to the Queen, and thoſe 'in Authority, for the great Eaſe and Privileges we 'enjoy, under her Prudent and Mild Government: 'And in an eſpecial manner, for Liberty to Worſhip 'Almighty God, according to the Perſuaſion of our 'Conſciences, Hoping by the Lord's Aſſiſtance, we ſhall 'ſo behave Ourſelves, as never to give the Goverment 'Cauſe to Deprive Us thereof.

'We alſo in our plain Way, Congratulate Thee 'upon thy ſafe Arrival here; and being placed Chief 'Governour over Us in this Kingdom, and are under 'the greater Obligation ſo to do, in regard thy ge- 'neral Character is Moderation; and on our parts, we 'hope our Demeanor, under thy Government, ſhall be 'ſuch, as not to render us undeſerving thy favourable 'Protection.

'We believe it is not unknown to Thee, That it 'has been our Practice as well as Principle, where we 'cannot actually Obey ſome Laws, which Affect our 'tender Conſciences, We patiently ſuffer under them; 'yet at ſometimes we have, as Occaſion requir'd, 'apply'd to the Magiſtrates for Relief, who have ge- 'nerally been favourably inclin'd to Hear and Redreſs 'Us; And, if at any Time this ſhall be our Caſe un-

'der

'der thy Government, We humbly desire that Thou wilt 'be pleas'd to grant Us Access unto Thee. A. C. 1709.

'We desire, the Lord may so direct thee by his Holy 'Spirit of Wisdom and Council, that by the Help and 'Assistance thereof, Thou mayest be enabled to Govern 'this Kingdom in Righteousness, to the Encouraging 'Virtue, and Suppressing of Vice, which will redound 'to the Glory of God, the Satisfaction of the Queen, and 'Good of her Subjects.

His Excellency presented with the Freedom of Dublin.

On the 10th of *June*, the Lord Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of *Dublin*, waited also on the Lord-Lieutenant, and presented him with his Freedom of that City, in a Gold Box; and on the 23d of the same Month, his Excellency went to the Parliament-House, with the usual State, and gave the Royal Assent to the *Act, for the better Securing to Her Majesty, the Payments of such Duties, as shall be granted to her Majesty, this Sessions of Parliament.* The next Day, the Commons appointed a Committee to draw up an Address to Her Majesty, 'That she would be graciously pleased to 'interpose. That for the Encouragement of the Lin- 'nen Manufacture in that Kingdom, the Term for 'Exporting Linnen Cloth to the Plantations might be 'enlarg'd.

Act past'd, June 22.

Address about the Linnen Manufacture.

The Bishop of Rapho, *protests against the Adjourning to a Holy-Day.*

The Lords, as well as the Commons having on the Twenty-Eighth of *June*, adjourn'd to the next Day, the Feast of St. *Peter*, and St. *Paul*; *John*, Lord Bishop of *Rapho*, enter'd his Protest, 'because he conceiv'd it is against 'the Laws of the Church, and a late Act of Parliament, 'to do Business on a Holy-Day, which might hinder Di- 'vine Worship, Prayers and Sacraments, Sermons or 'Homilies, or Chatechisms, lest it should be a Robbery 'of God, as well as Tythes and Offerings. On the 29th, the Lords told the Bishop, that unless he withdrew his Protest, they would commit him; and that Prelate being obstinate, and refusing to do it, their Lordships resolved to commit him Prisoner to the Castle; and accordingly he was taken into the Custody of the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod. After this, the Lords adjourned to the Twenty-Eigth of *July* next; as did likewise the Commons; in Expectation of the Return of Mr. *Denton*, who was sent into *Great-Britain*, with the Heads of Bills prepared by the House.

For which he is committed.

The Parliament adjourn'd.

The Parliament being met again on the Twenty-Eighth of *July*, Mr. Secretary *Addison* informed the Commons, That it was the Lord-Lieutenant's Pleasure, that they should further adjourn themselves to the Fifth of *August*, which they did accordingly; and Mr. *Denton*, being, by that Time arrived from *England*, the Bill,

Sit again Aug. 5.

for

A. C. 1709.

for the better Payment of Inland-Bills of Exchange; and for making Promiſſary Notes, more Obligatory, was preſented to the Houſe and read. The ſame Day, the Convocation were in very high and hot Debates, of which the Lord-Lieutenant being informed, his Excellency ſent immediately Orders to prorogue them to the Fifth of *October* next, to their great Surprize and Mortification. On the Twelfth of the ſame Month, the Commons; read a ſecond Time, the Bill, *for Granting to her Majeſty, an additional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Callicoes, Linnens, and other Goods and Merchandizes*; and there being ſome ſmall Alterations made in *England*, in the ſaid Bill, *viz.* Inſtead of *Four Arſenals for Arms in the Four Provinces in this Kingdom*; in *England*, it was altered, to One *Arſenal to be in* Dublin; and the Words, *for providing Arms for the Militia*, were left out; and the Words *for the Queen's Services in this Kingdom*, put in. Theſe Alterations offended ſome of the Commons, and a Debate ariſing, it laſted till paſt Six in the Evening, when the Queſtion being put, 'That the Bill be committed, it was carried in the Affirmitive, by a Majority of one Hundred 'Forty Seven Voices againſt Fifty Nine. Several of the Courtiers were againſt Paſſing the Bill, and among the the reſt Sir *Richard Levings* made ſeveral Speeches againſt it, but was oppoſed by *John Foſter*, Eſquire; Recorder of the City of *Dublin*. Eight Days * after, the Commons reſolved. 1. 'That it appeared to them, that ſeveral 'Popiſh Titular Biſhops, and Regular Clergy-men of the 'Church of *Rome*, were lately come into this Kingdom, 'and exerciſe within the ſame Foreign Juriſdiction, and 'continued the Succeſſion of the *Romiſh* Prieſthood, by 'ordaining great Numbers of *Popiſh* Clergy-men. 2. 'That the Laws now in force againſt *Popiſh* Biſhops and 'Regulars coming or returning into this Kingdom, were 'defective in the Detection of ſuch Perſons, and their 'Harbourers; and that ſuch Defects had chiefly occaſioned the coming and return of ſuch *Popiſh* Biſhops and 'Regulars.

The Convocation ſuddenly prorogued.

Debate about the Arſenals in Ireland.

* Aug. 20. *Votes againſt Popiſh Prieſts and Biſhops.*

The Commiſſioners appointed by Her Majeſty, in *England*, for the Settlement of the Poor Palatines having, according to the Deſire of the Government of *Ireland*, ſent thither 500 Families of thoſe Refugees, the Commons, in a Grand Committee, took † their diſtreſſed Condition into Conſideration, and came to the following Reſolutions:

† Aug. 22. *Votes about the Poor* Palatines.

1. 'That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that 'Her Majeſty, in ſending over a Proportion of Proteſtant 'Palatines into this Kingdom, has very much conſulted 'the ſtrengthning and ſecuring of the Proteſtant Intereſt 'in *Ireland*.

2. 'That

2. 'That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that it 'will very much contribute to the Security of this King- 'dom, that the ſaid Proteſtant Palatines be incouraged and 'ſettled therein. A. C. 1709.

3. 'That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the 'Houſe be moved humbly to Addreſs Her Majeſty, 'that ſhe will be graciouſly pleaſed to direct the allowing 'and diſtributing of 5000 *l.* Annually for Three Years, to- 'wards the ſupport and ſettling the ſaid Proteſtant Pala- 'tines in this Kingdom.

4. 'That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the 'ſaid Annual Sum of 5000 *l.* which ſhall be allowed and 'diſtributed by Her Majeſty, among the Palatines, pur- 'ſuant to the Addreſs of the Houſe, ſhall be made good 'to Her Majeſty in the next Aids that ſhall be granted 'to Her Majeſty by Parliament.

* Aug. 23.

Theſe Reſolutions being the * next Day, reported, were agreed to by the Houſe; and on the 26th, the Commons waited on the Lord-Lieutenant, with the following Addreſs to the Queen:

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

The Commons Addreſs to the Queen about them.

'WE your Majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, 'the Commons of *Ireland* in Parliament aſſembed, 'chearfully embrace the Opportunity which your Royal 'Majeſty's Goodneſs has given us of receiving and ſett- 'ling that Number of *Proteſtant-Palatine Families* which 'you have been pleaſed to order to be ſent into this King- 'dom: And as they will prove an Acceſſion of Strength 'to the Proteſtant Intereſt of this Nation, ſo we cannot 'but entertain them with Satisfaction, when we conſider 'the great Diſproportion between the Proteſtants and Pa- 'piſts in *Ireland.*

'Their calamitous Circumſtances juſtly reminded us 'how lately we were turn'd out of our Dwellings, by 'Violence and Oppreſſion, and forced to ſeek Shelter 'in *England*; our Gratitude obliges us to make publick 'Acknowledgments of that generous Bounty, which 'ſupported ſo many diſtreſſed Families of this King- 'dom, Religion and Charity call upon us to imitate, 'as far as in us lies, ſo pious, ſo generous an Ex- 'ample.

'It is therefore our moſt humble Requeſt to your 'Majeſty, That as you have already taken theſe di- 'ſtreſſed People into your Royal Protection, you will 'perfect a Work ſo piouſly and prudently begun; And 'that your Majeſty will be pleaſed to order 5000 *l.* a 'Year, to be iſſued out of your Treaſury towards the 'Support and Settlement of thoſe Proteſtant-Palatine 'Families.

'Your

A. C. 1709.

'Your faithful Commons do give your Majeſty full Aſ-
'ſurance, that what ſhall be laid out at their Deſire, they
'will chearfully make good in the Aids that ſhall be gran-
'the next Seſſion of Parliament.

The Lord-Lieutenant told the Commons, he would take care to lay their Addreſs forthwith before her Majeſty: And the next † Day they attended his Excellency with the following Addreſs of Thanks.

† Aug. 27.

Their Addreſs of Thanks to the Lord-Lieutenant.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

'IT is with great Satisfaction we approach your Excellency, at the Cloſe of a Seſſion happily gone through in which we have, to the utmoſt of our Power, granted ſuch Supplies, as our preſent Circumſtances admit, and paſſed ſuch Bills as will further contribute to the Security of the Proteſtant Intereſt, and future Welfare of this Kingdom; but cannot, on this Occaſion, omit mentioning how acceptable to the whole Body of Proteſtants, your Excellency's Endeavours have been in their Favour, to which, next to her Majeſty's Royal Goodneſs, they juſtly attribute the return of the Bill to amend the *Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, in the manner the ſame was re-tranſmitted, notwithſtanding the ſtrong Efforts made againſt it by the *Iriſh*-Papiſts in *Great-Britain*.

'We gratefully acknowledge her Majeſty's more particular Care of us in appointing your Excellency our Chief Governor, whoſe equal and impartial Adminiſtration gives us juſt Reaſon to hope, and earneſtly wiſh, your long Continuance in the Government,

'It remains only, that we beſeech your Excellency, that you will ſo repreſent our Actions to her Majeſty, that Her Majeſty and the whole World, may be convinced of the juſt Senſe we have of the Happineſs we enjoy of being governed by the beſt, as well as the greateſt of Princeſſes, and that as your Excellency has hitherto, in every Inſtance, conſulted the Good of this Kingdom, you will, as Opportunity offers ſo far eſpouſe the Intereſt thereof, as that Her Majeſty's great Grace and Favour, in placing your Excellency over us, may have that good Effect which we are fully convinced was intended by it.

On

On the 30th of *August*, the Lord Lieutenant went, with the usual State to the House of Peers, and the Commons being sent for up, and attending, the Speaker presenting the Money Bill, made the following Speech to his Excellency: A. C. 1709.

May it please Your Excellency,

'HER Majesty's most faithful Subjects, the Commons, have granted an Aid to her Majesty, by passing a Bill, *Entituled An Act for granting to her Majesty an additional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Callicoes, Linnens, and other Goods and Merchandize, and also a Duty on Rock-salt.* *The Speaker of the Commons's Speech to the Lord Lieutenant.*

'The unusual Fulness of the House at their Meeting since the Recess, shew'd how much they had at Heart the Passing those Bills into Laws, the Heads of which they had before prepar'd and agreed to, as of great Consequence to the Good of the Kingdom.

'They knew by Experience, that the restless Spirit of the Popish Party, would use the same Methods here, which they had unsuccessfully practised in *Great Britain*, to disappoint the Protestant Interest of *Ireland*, of its best Bulwark and Defence, the Bill to amend the Act to prevent the farther Growth of Popery: And either having an Ambition to bear a Part in Voting for that and other good Bills, or being sollicitous, least by their Absence the Nation might be depriv'd of the Benefit of any of them, came from the remotest Parts of the Realm, at a Season when their own private Affairs might have seem'd some Excuse for not Attending the publick Service.

'They consider'd, that what Aids had been voted for the Support of the Government, and Security of the Kingdom, were given to the best of Princes, and would be laid out among themselves, and for their own Defence, and have perform'd the Assurances given at their first Meeting, that they would render your Excellency's Administration Honourable and Easie, by granting the necessary Supplies, with a Chearfulness equal to what they have ever shewn in any former Session.

May it please Your Excellency,

'The Commons have a deep and a very grateful Sense, how much this Kingdom stands indebted to your Excellency's zealous and successful Endeavours used in its Behalf, before they had the Happiness of seeing your Excellency its chief Governour, and do hope and promise themselves, that they have given such Testimo-

A. C. 1709.

'nies of an inviolable Fidelity and Loyalty to their Gracious Sovereign, and of the profound Honour they bear the Vicegerent, whom Her Princely Goodneſs hath been pleas'd to place over them, as will encline your Excellency to go on in doing it all good Offices, and will induce your Excellency to repreſent their Actions to Her Majeſty in ſuch a manner, that they may hope to remain happy in the Continuance of Her Royal Favour.

Acts paſs'd Aug. 30th. His Excellency having given the Royal Aſſent to theſe publick Acts, viz. *An Act for granting to her Majeſty an additional Duty on Beer, Ale, Strong-Waters, Tobacco, Callicoes, Linnens, and other Goods and Merchandizes; and alſo a Duty on Rock-Salt. An Act for explaining and amending an Act, Entitul'd, An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery. An Act to enable Poſthumous Children to take Eſtates, as if born in their Father's Life time. An Act to prevent delays of Proceedings of the Aſſizes and Seſſions. An Act for the better preventing the Counterfeiting the Current Coin of this Kingdom. An Act for the better preventing Eſcapes out of the Priſon, of the* Marſhalſea, *of the Four Courts. An Act for the encouraging the Diſcovery, and Apprehending of Houſe-Breakers. An Act for Delivering Declarations to Priſoners. An Act for amending an Act, Entitul'd, an Act for the publick Regiſtring of all Deeds, Conveyances and Wills, that ſhall be made of any Honors, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments. An Act for the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange, and for making Promiſſory Notes more Obligatory. An Act to amend the Defects of ſuch Acts as have been made, relating to the Hempen and Flaxen Manufactures, and to encourage the further Improvement thereof. And to ſeveral private Acts; His Excellency then made the following Speech to both Houſes:*

The Lord Lieutenant's Speech to Both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'THE Buſineſs of this Seſſion (for which Her Majeſty was graciouſly pleas'd to call you together) being now over, it muſt be a Satisfaction to every good Subject, that it is concluded ſo much to the Honour of Her Majeſty, and to the Advantage of the Publick. You cannot but be abundantly ſenſible of, and thankful for Her Majeſty's infinite Goodneſs, in having with ſo much Readineſs given Her Royal Aſſent and Approbation to ſuch Bills (which have been tranſmitted from Her Parliament here) as might any ways conduce to the Advantage and Security of this Kingdom, and particularly to the Bill for Explaining and Amending the Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery.

'And

A. C. 1709.

'And I am directed to lay this before you as an Inſtance of her Majeſty's good Will and Affection towards you, and of her Concern for the Welfare of this Kingdom, the Continuance of which I have her Majeſty's Commands to aſſure to you.

'Her Majeſty is further pleaſed to ſignifie, that ſhe is extreamly well ſatisfied with the Diſpatch that you have given to the Buſineſs that hath been before you, and with the zealous Expreſſions you have made of your Duty and Loyalty to her Majeſty's Sacred Perſon and Government.

'I am alſo commanded to give her Majeſty's Thanks to you, Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, for the Supplies that you have granted.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'The Seaſon of the Year making it neceſſary for you to repair into the Country, I need not put you in Mind, that the good Laws now paſſed will be but of little Advantage to you, unleſs Life be given to them by a juſt and impartial Execution; that will now, in a great Meaſure, depend upon your ſelves, who I am ſure will in your ſeveral Stations ſhew the ſame Concern for the Publick Service, that you have done here, in another Capacity.

'And I make no Queſtion, but that you underſtand too well the true Intereſt of the Proteſtant Religion in this Kingdom, not to endeavour to make all ſuch Proteſtants as eaſie as you can, who are willing to contribute what they can to defend the whole againſt the Common Enemy.

'It is not the Law now paſſed, nor any Law that the Wit of Man can frame will ſecure you from Popery, whilſt you continue divided amongſt your ſelves; it being demonſtrable, that unleſs there be a firm Friendſhip and Confidence amongſt the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, it is impoſſible for you either to be Happy, or to be Safe.

'And I am directed to declare it to you as her Majeſty's fixed Reſolution, that as her Majeſty will always Maintain and Support the Church as by Law Eſtabliſhed, ſo it is her Royal Will and Intention, that *Diſſenters ſhall not be perſecuted or moleſted in the Exerciſe of their Religion.*

Then the Lord Chancellor, by the Lord Lieutenant's Command, prorogued both Houſes of Parliament to the 13th of *March* next; and not many Days after his Excellency *The Parliament prorogued.*

A. C. 1709.

cellency embark'd for *England*, and on the 19th of *September*, ſafely landed at *Park-Gate*.

The Lord Lieutenant returns to England.

The Queen having receiv'd Advice, that the Inhabitants of the City of *Dantzick* were very much afflicted with the Plague; and it being apprehended that the ſame might extend it ſelf to other Ports in the *Baltick* Sea, Orders were therefore given by her Majeſty's Command. That no Ship or Veſſels which ſhould come from *Dantzick*, or any of the Ports in the *Baltick* Sea, ſhould be permitted to come higher than the *Buoy of the Nore*; and that none of the Paſſengers, Seamen, or Goods belonging to, or on Board them, ſhould be ſuffered to go, or be carried on Shoar, or to come on Board any other Ship or Veſſels; and that no Perſon belonging either to her Majeſty's Ships, or to the Merchants, ſhould be permitted to go on Board of them, 'till her Majeſty's further Order. And the like Directions were given to the Commanders of all her Majeſty's Ships and Veſſels employed in the Channel, upon their meeting with any Ships coming from *Dantzick*, or other Ports in the *Baltick* Sea, as well as to the Cuſtom-Houſe Officers at the ſeveral Ports, that ſo the aforeſaid contagious Diſtemper might not be brought into this Kingdom.

Orders for preventing any Intercourſe with Ships coming from the Baltick Sea; by reaſon of the Contagious Diſtempers. Aug. 14.

The two Sheriffs of London and Middleſex Knighted.

Charles Hopſon and *Richard Guy*, Eſqs; Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, having on the 7th of *September*, attended the Queen at *Windſor*, to know her Majeſty's Pleaſure, when ſhe would be waited on with the Congratulatory Addreſs of the City of *London*, her Majeſty was pleas'd to appoint the 10th of the ſame Month; and, as a Mark of her Royal Favour, was alſo pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood on the Two Sheriffs. On the appointed Day, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the City of *London* in their Formalities, waited on the Queen, and preſented the following Addreſs to her Majeſty:

Addreſs of the City of London to the Queen.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

IN all Humility we preſume it cannot but be acceptable to your Majeſty to receive the repeated hearty Congratulations of your moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects upon ſuch ſignal and reiterated Inſtances of the Divine Goodneſs ſhowered down on your Sacred Head, in Bleſſing the Juſt Arms of your Majeſty and your Allies, under the Auſpicious Conduct of thoſe renowned Generals the Duke of Marlborough, *and the Prince of* Savoy, *with ſuch ſurprizing and uninterrupted Succeſſes.*

Scarce had we enjoyed the Satisfaction we received upon the News of the Reduction of the ſtrong and important Fortreſs of Tournay, *but we were moſt agreeably ſurprized with the Ac-*

Account of a Glorious and Compleat Victory over the whole French *Army, notwithstanding the Advantage of Ground, and Obstinacy of the Enemy, not to have been overcome, but by the Personal Courage of your great General.* A. C. 1709.

And as the glorious and just Designs of your Majesty's taking up Arms, were to procure Liberty to oppressed Nations, to settle a Ballance of Power in Europe, *and to secure an honorable and lasting Peace to your own Kingdoms; we doubt not, but by the Blessing of the Almighty on your Majesty's wise and steady Councils, those Ends will soon be obtained, and the Grand Oppressor compelled to submit to such Terms as your Majesty and your Allies shall think fit to give.*

Our sincere and unfeigned Prayers are, and our hearty and constant Endeavours shall always be, that your Sacred Majesty (the Relief of the Oppressed, the Support of your Allies, the Terror of your Enemies, the Delight of your Subjects, and the Just Object of the Admiration of all) may long Live, and Reign over a Willing, Faithful and most Obedient People.

To which Address Her Majesty was pleased to return the following Answer:

I Return you my Thanks for this Address, and shall be ready on all Occasions to shew you the Satisfaction I take in the Loyalty and Affection of the City. *Her Majesty's Answer.*

The Lord-Mayor, and the rest of Her Majesty's Commissioners of Lieutenancy for the City of *London*, did also, (*Sept.* 17th,) present the following Address to the Queen. *Address of the Lieutenancy.*

Most Dread Sovereign,

WE think our selves infinitely happy, that we have leave once more to approach your Royal Person, to express (as well as the Excess of it will give us leave) our unfeigned Joy for, and humbly to Congratulate your Majesty upon, the great and surprizing Progress made by the victorious Armies of your Majesty, and your Allies, led on by those Consummate Generals the Duke of Marlborough *and Prince of* Savoy, *towards the glorious End proposed by your Majesty, an honourable and a lasting Peace.*

None but such daring Troops, covetous of Glory, animated by the Example of your undaunted General (after such a fatiguing Siege so gloriously finished) cou'd have been induced so speedily and chearfully to have encountered, and so bravely overcome, the seeming unsurmountable Difficulties standing between them and Victory.

A. C. 1709

But to ſuch Armies, ſo conducted, in ſuch a Cauſe, and under the auſpicious Influences of ſuch a Princeſs, nothing is impoſſible.

May your Majeſty continue the Darling of the Divine Providence; may your Reign be glorious, and your Days many; may your Enemies be cloathed with Shame, and may all your Subjects at leaſt heartily Endeavour to make ſuitable returns of Duty and Obedience for the many Bleſſings they enjoy, and may undoubtedly promiſe themſelves, under your Majeſty's moſt wiſe, juſt and mild Government.

The Queen's Anſwer. The Queen thank'd the Lieutenancy for their Addreſs, and was pleas'd to tell them, *She was very ſenſible of their Loyalty*; and conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *Edward Gould* Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners of the Lieutenancy.

Edward Gould, *Eſq; Knighted.*

Sept. 11*th Mr.* Ducker *had a private Audience.* On the 11th of *September*, Monſieur *Ducker* Envoy Extraordinary from the Biſhop of *Munſter* and *Paderborn*, had his firſt private Audience of the Queen; and about the ſame time Her Majeſty was pleas'd to beſtow the Dignity of Baronets of *Great-Britain* on Sir *George Thorold* of *Harmerſton* in the County of *Lincoln*, and upon Sir *John Elwill*, of the City of *Briſtol* Knights. On the 16th the following Order was made at the Council Chamber at *Whitehall* by the Lords of Her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council:

Sir George Thorold, *Sir* John Evil *made Baronets.*

Sept. 16*th, Order of Council for the Ships coming from the* Baltick *Sea to make their* Quarantain.

'WHereas by a former Order of this Board, of the 14th of this Inſtant *September*, it was directed, that no Ship coming from the *Baltick* Sea be permitted to come into the River of *Thames* higher than the *Nore*, or ſuch other Place as ſhall be appointed for making their *Quarantain*: Upon conſidering this Day at the Board, a Report from the Commiſſioners of Her Majeſty's Cuſtoms, and the Commiſſioners of Her Majeſty's Navy, and of a former Report from the ſaid Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms; It is ordained in Council, That *Stand-Gate* Creek on the *South* Shoar of the River *Thames* for ſo many Ships as may ſafely ride there, and *Sharp-Fleet* Creek for ſo many more as may with ſafety ride there; and if there ſhall be yet more than can ſafely ride in the ſaid two Places, the lower end of the Hope, Be, as they are hereby accordingly appointed, for all Ships coming from the *Baltick* Sea, to make their *Quarantain* for forty Days, during which time no Paſſengers or Goods are to be ſuffered to go, or be put on Shoar; and that if at the Expiration of their *Quarantain* there ſhall appear to the Officers of her Majeſty's Cuſtoms

A. C. 1709.

'ſtoms to be no Infection on Board, that then ſuch Paſ-
'ſengers be permitted to go on Shoar, but that the Goods
'be landed to be opened and aired, and ſo to remain a
'Week before they be brought to their Places of Diſ-
'charge. And it is further ordered, that in caſe any of
'the ſaid Ships ſhall have on Board any Linnen, Polonia-
'Wooll, Hogs-Briſtles, Spruce-Yarn, Feathers, Hemp
'or Flax, an account thereof be returned to this Board,
'for further Order concerning the ſame. And the Right
'Honourable the Lord High Treaſurer of *Great-Britain*,
'and the Right Honourable the Lord High Admiral of
'*Great-Britain* are to give the neceſſary Directions here-
'in, as to them ſhall reſpectively appertain. Several other Orders of Council were made, for preventiug any Infection by Ships coming from *Dantzick*.

Repreſentation of the Juſtices of Peace of Middleſex *and* Weſtminſter, *about the exceſſive Price of Corn.*

On the 2d of *October*, Her Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the County of *Middleſex*, and City and Liberty of *Weſtminſter*, in purſuance of an Order of the Lords of Her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, made the following Repreſentation.

To the Lords and others of Her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council.

Midd. & Weſtm. } *The humble Repreſentation of Her Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the County of* Middleſex, *and City and Liberty of* Weſtminſter.

Sheweth,

'THAT in Obedience to Her Majeſty's Commands 'ſignified by the Lords of Her Majeſty's moſt Ho-'nourable Privy-Council, to enquire in the Cauſes 'of the exceſſive Price of Corn, and the Price and 'Weight of Bread, we humbly certifie that we have met, 'and (as much as the ſhortneſs of Time would per-'mit) informed our ſelves of the Cauſes thereof; and 'do find, that (beſides the badneſs of the Seaſons, and 'the great Exportation of Corn beyond the Seas, and 'great Quantities diſtilled) there have been ſeveral A-'buſes committed in ſeveral Markets within this County, 'by Perſons that engroſs great Quantities of Corn in or-'der to raiſe the Price thereof.

'That ſeveral Farmers forbear bringing their Corn to 'the Market, but only Samples, and ſell by the Sample; 'by which the Markets remain unfurniſhed.

A.C. 1709.

'That we have given Directions to the High-Conſtables of the ſeveral Hundreds, and the Clerks of the ſeveral Markets, to inform themſelves of all ſuch Abuſes committed in their ſeveral Diſtricts, and to preſent the ſame at the now approaching Seſſions, in order to have the Offenders proſecuted with the utmoſt Rigour according to Law.

'And we the ſaid Juſtices have all agreed to put the Laws in Execution againſt all Ingroſſers, Foreſtallers and Regraters, and all other Perſons Offenders in the Premiſes.

'And that we have taken care that the Laws ſhall be put in Execution againſt all Bakers, who do not ſell according to the juſt Aſſize within the ſeveral Manors of the County of *Middleſex*, and City of *Weſtminſter*.

'And that we have already iſſued Warrants, and ordered Proſecutions againſt ſeveral Perſons (of whom we have received Informations) that have been lately guilty of the ſaid Abuſes.

*Oct. 3d, *The Britiſh Parliament further Prorogu'd.*

The ſame * Day her Majeſty in Council order'd Three Proclamations to be iſſued out, One for further Proroguing the Parliament of *Great-Britain* to the 15*th* of *November*; the other Two for a general and publick Thankſgiving to be obſerved on the 22*d* of the ſame Month, for the ſignal and glorious Succeſs of her Majeſty's Arms, and thoſe of her Allies this Campaign. On the 9*th* of the ſame Month, Colonel *Dupré*, lately ſent hither by the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, to notifie to the Queen his *Czariſh* Majeſty's ſignal Victory over the *Swedes*, had his Audience of Leave of her Majeſty, who delivered to him a Congratulatory Letter to the *Czar*.

A General Thanksgiving appointed.

It having been recommended by Lords of her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, to the Juſtices of the Peace for the County of *Middleſex*, and City and Liberty of *Weſtminſter*, to enquire into the Abuſes committed in relation to Corn, which had, in a great meaſure, contributed to the exceſſive Price it bore at this time; the ſaid Juſtices did accordingly, at their Seſſions at *Hick's*-Hall for the ſaid County, proceed upon this Matter; and on the 14*th* of *October*, there were twenty nine Bills found by the Grand Jury againſt Foreſtallers, Regraters and Engroſſers of Corn and Meal in the County aforeſaid, beſides ſuch Bills as had been found at the Seſſions of *London* and *Weſtminſter*. Not many Days after, her Majeſty thought fit to cauſe the following Proclamation to be publiſh'd.

Bills found againſt Foreſtallers, Regraters, and Engroſſers of Corn.

Proclamation againſt them.

ANNE

A. C. 1709.

ANNE R.

'WHereas ſeveral good Statutes have been made a-
'gainſt Foreſtallers, Regraters, and Engroſſers,
'who are thereby Declared open Oppreſſors of the Poor,
'and Enemies of their Country; And by an Act made in
'the Parliament holden in the Fifth and Sixth Years of
'the Years of the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, the
'Buying, Bargaining or Contracting for any Corn com-
'ing by Land or by Water to any Market or Fair, or to
'any City, Port, Haven, Creek, or Road of this Realm or
'*Wales*, from any parts beyond Sea, to be Sold, before the
'ſame ſhall be brought into the Markets, Fairs, City,
'Port, Haven, Creek, or Road, to be ſold; and the
'making any Motion by Word, Letter, Meſſage, or o-
'therwiſe, to any Perſon, for the Inhauncing of the
'Price, or dear ſelling of the ſame; and the diſſuading
'any Perſon from bringing his or her Corn to any of the
'ſaid Markets, Fairs, Cities, Ports, Havens, Creeks, or
'Roads, to be ſold, are prohibited and adjudged Fore-
'ſtalling. And whereas by the ſame Act it is declared,
'That the obtaining or getting into any Man's Poſſeſſion,
'any Corn in any Fair or Market, and ſelling the ſame in
'any Fair or Market held in the ſame Place, or within
'four Miles thereof, ſhall be adjudged Regrating. And
'whereas by the ſame Act it is likewiſe declared, That it
'ſhall be judged an unlawful Engroſſing to Buy or Con-
'tract for any Corn, to ſell the ſame again, otherwiſe
'than is therein particularly allowed of (that is to ſay)
'buying of Barley, Bigg or Oats (not by Foreſtalling)
'to be converted into Malt or Oat-meal in the Houſe of
'the Buyer, which ſhall be ſo converted indeed; Or the
'taking of any Corn reſerved without Fraud, upon any
'Leaſe for Term of any Life or Years: Or the buying
'of any Corn (not by Forſtalling) by any Badger,
'Lader, Kidder or Carrier, who is to be Licenſed ſo to
'do, and ſhall ſell the ſame in open Fair or Market or to
'ſome Victular, or other Perſon, for the Proviſion of
'his or their Houſes, within one Month after the ſame
'ſhall be ſo firſt bought; Or Providing, without Fore-
'ſtalling, the uſual Quantity of Corn, for any City,
'Borough or Town-corporate; Or for Proviſion, or
'Victualling any Ship, Caſtle or Fort within the Domi-
'nions of the Crown; all which ſorts of Dealing in Corn
'are not Offences againſt the ſaid Statute; nor the buy-
'ing of Corn (except for Foreſtalling) by any Perſon
'Licenſed ſo to do, to be tranſported by Water from any
'Port or Place in *England* or *Wales*, unto any other Port or
'Place

A. C. 1709.

'Place within our Dominions; ſo that the ſame be, without Fraud, ſhipped within forty Days after the ſame ſhall be bought, and carried with ſuch Expedition as the Wind and Weather will permit, to the Port the Cocquet of the ſame ſhall declare, and there to disbarque and ſell the ſame, and bring a Certificate thereof from a Juſtice of Peace of the County, or Mayor, or Bailiff of the Town, and of the Cuſtomer of the Port, of the Place and Day where the Corn was unladed and ſold, to the Cuſtomer and Comptroller of the Port where the ſame was ſhipped; The Puniſhments of which ſaid Offences are Enacted to be Impriſonment for two Months without Bail or Mainprize, for the firſt Offence, beſides Forfeiture of the Corn ſo bought or had: For the ſecond Offence Impriſonment for the ſpace of half a Year, without Bail or Mainprize, and Loſs of double the Value of the Corn ſo bought or had, as aforeſaid: And for the third Offence, ſitting on the Pillory in the place where the Offender ſhall dwell, and Forfeiture of all his Goods and Chattles, and Impriſonment during our Pleaſure; The one Moity of all which Forfeitures is given to the Proſecutor, in caſe he will ſue for the ſame: But the whole Forfeiture will belong to us, where the Conviction ſhall be at our Suit only. And it was thereby likewiſe enacted, That if any Perſon, having ſufficient Corn for Proviſion of his Houſe, and ſowing of his Ground for one Year, ſhall buy any Corn in any Fair or Market, for the Change of his Seed, and ſhall not bring to the ſame Fair or Market the ſame Day, ſo much Corn as ſhall be ſo bought for his Seed, and ſell the ſame, if he can, at the Price the ſame ſhall then go at, in the ſaid Fair or Market, every ſuch Perſon ſhall forfeit the double Value of the Corn ſo bought. And whereas by an Act made in the Fifth Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, it was Enacted, That no Badger, Lader, Kidder, Carrier, Buyer, or Tranſporter of Corn, ſhall be Licenſed but in the General Quarter Seſſions of the Peace for the County where ſuch Perſon ſhall ſo dwell, and hath dwelt for the ſpace of three Years before the Date of his Licenſe, and who is then an Houſhoulder, not a Servant or Retainer to any Perſon, and who, at the time of Granting ſuch Licenſe, is or hath been a married Man, not under the Age of thirty Years, which Licences are to continue but for a Year, and muſt be ſigned and ſealed by three of the Juſtices then preſent, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, on Pain of Forfeiting five Pounds, by every

'Per-

'Perſon taking any Licence not purſuant to the ſaid Act: And all ſuch Licences are by the ſaid Act declared to be null and void. And the ſaid Juſtices are by the ſaid Act impowered to take Bond and Surety by Recognizance of the Perſon Licenſed, that he ſhall not Foreſtall or Engroſs, or otherwiſe practiſe or do any act or thing contrary to the ſaid Statute of *Edward* the Sixth. And it is likewiſe further provided by the ſaid Act, that no Perſon ſhall buy any Corn or Grain out of open Fair or Market, to ſell again, unleſs ſuch Perſon ſhall be thereunto Licenſed by ſpecial Order and expreſs Words upon pain of Forfeiting the like Sum of five Pounds; all which ſeveral Offences the Juſtices of the Peace at the Quarter-Seſſions for the Country, where ſuch Offences ſhall be committed, have power to hear and determin. And whereas the Prices of Corn are already very much encreaſed, and the ſame is likely to grow much dearer, to the great Oppreſſion of the Poor, partly becauſe the ſaid Acts are not duly put in Execution, We have thought fit, by the Advice of our Privy Council, to iſſue forth this our Royal Proclamation; and we do hereby ſtrictly Charge and Command all and every our Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and all other Magiſtrates, Officers and Miniſters whatſoever and whereſoever, within *England*, *Wales*, and our Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, that they and every of them, within their reſpective Places and Juriſdictions, do cauſe the ſaid Acts, and all other Acts relating to the ſame Matters, to be in all and every the Parts and Branches thereof put in ſpeedy and effectual Execution; and that they do take care, that no Licenſe be granted to any Badger, Lader, Kidder, Carrier or Buyer of Corn or Grain, but to ſuch Perſons as are or ſhall be Qualified for the ſame according to the Directions of the Acts of Parliament relating thereunto; and under ſuch Sureties as thoſe Acts do require; and that they do take care, that all Offenders againſt the ſaid Acts be effectually Proſecuted according to the purport of the ſaid Acts. And we do hereby require and charge all our Officers, Miniſters and loving Subjects whatſoever, to be aiding and aſſiſting in the due Execution of this our Royal Proclamation, on pain of our high Diſpleaſure, and of ſuch Pains and Puniſhments as may by Law be inflicted upon the Contemners of our Royal Authority.

A. C. 1709

Given at our Court at Windſor *this Four and Twentieth Day of* October, 1709. *In the Eighth Year of Our Reign.*

The

A. C. 1709.

The * Day before, the Count *de Saxeverino*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Parma* had his first Private Audience of Her Majesty, who, on the 2d of *November*, came from *Windsor* to *Kensington*. The next † Day, the Earl of *Sunderland*, Principal Secretary of State (in the absence of the Earl of *Wharton*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*,) presented to Her Majesty the following Address of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons and Citizens of the City of *Dublin*:

* Oct. 23. *The D. of* Parma's *Envoy has a private Audience.*

The Queen comes to Kensington Nov. 2d.

Address of the City of Dublin *to the Queen.*

† Nov. 3d.

May it please Your Majesty,

SInce each Year brings new Glories to your Arms, and Providence continues to adorn your Reign with repeated Conquests, we think it our Duty, most Gracious Sovereign, to renew our Address, and with the highest Respect to Congratulate your Majesty on the glorious Successes of this Campaign.

The taking the two important Fortresses of Tournay *and* Mons *and the signal Defeat of the* French *Troops, notwithstanding the utmost Advantage of Ground and Intrenchments, under the Conduct of the two greatest Commanders of this, or former Ages, his Grace the Duke of* Marlborough *and the Prince of* Savoy, *must convince your Enemies that no Power can withstand the Arms of your Majesty and Allies, united for the Defence of the Liberties of* Europe, *and that nothing can prevent their own Ruin, but a speedy and lasting Peace.*

We beg leave to take this Opportunity of acknowledging the many Blessings we have enjoyed through the whole Course of your Majesty's most auspicious Reign, and especially the Regard you have been pleased to shew for this Kingdom, in committing our Safety and Interest to the Government of his Excellency the Earl of Wharton, *a Person whose eminent Capacities, and Zeal for the Protestant Interest, render him a fit Representative of the greatest and best of Queens.*

That your Majesty may soon find the happy Effects of that just and necessary War which is brought so near a Conclusion, and long wear with Lustre the Crown of these Kingdoms, is the hearty and unanimous Desire of your dutiful and loyal Citizens of Dublin. *In Testimony whereof we have caused the common Seal of the said City to be hereunto affixed, dated at the* Tholsell *of* Dublin *the 24th of* October, Ann. Dom. 1709.

On the 5th of *November*, being Gun-Powder-Treason-Day, Dr. *Stanhope* Preach'd before the Queen at St. *James*'s; And, the same Day, Dr. *Sacheverel* Preach'd a very

a very remarkable Sermon at St. *Paul's*, before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen. After Sermon, his Lordſhip invited the Doctor to Dinner; took him in his Coach, carried him to his Houſe, gave him Thanks for his good Sermon; and told him he hoped to ſee it in Print. The Doctor anſwer'd, he was apprehenſive, *he had ſpoken ſome bold Truths, which might diſpleaſe ſome People*: Notwithſtanding which the Lord Mayor undertook to propoſe to the Court of Aldermen, that they ſhould return the Dr. Thanks for his Sermon, and deſire him to print the ſame, which he did accordingly; but tho' that Motion was rejected by a Majority, yet the Doctor, looking upon the Encouragement, already given him by the Lord Mayor, as a tacit *Command*, ventured to print and publiſh the ſaid Sermon, with an Epiſtle Dedicatory to his Lordſhip. A. C. 1709.

Dr. Sacheverell *Preaches a very remarkable Sermon at St.* Paul's.

Which he Prints and Dedicates to the Lord Mayor.

On the 6th of *November*, the Marquis *Paleotti*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Guaſtalla*, had his firſt Private Audience of Her Majeſty; and the ſame Day, a Proclamation was order'd to be publiſh'd, *for taking off the late Suſpenſion and ſtop put to the Execution of the Act, for the ſpeedy and effectual Recruiting of Her Majeſties Land-Forces and Marines.* Two Days after, Her Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute and appoint *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, Sir *John Leak*, Sir *George Byng*, *George Dodington*, Eſq; and *Paul Methuen*, Eſq; Commiſſioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, in the Room of the Earl of *Pembroke*; on whom Her Majeſty was pleas'd to beſtow a Penſion of 3000 *l. per Annum*, payable out of the Revenue of the *Poſt-Office*, in Conſideration of his eminent Services. The ſame Day, the Duke of *Marlborough* Landed at *Alborough* in *Suffolk*, and on the 10th came to St. *James's*. The Day before, Baron *Schutz* Envoy-Extraordinary from the Elector of *Brunſwick* (or *Hanover*) had an Audience of Her Majeſty, wherein he notified the happy Delivery of the Electoral Princeſs of a Daughter, and deſired Her Majeſty, in the Names of the Prince and Princeſs Electoral, to be God-mother to the young Princeſs, and to permit her to be called after her Name, which Her Majeſty readily accepted and granted. On the 12th the Baron *Ducker*, Envoy-Extraordinary from the Biſhop of *Munſter* and *Paderborn*, had his private Audience of Leave of Her Majeſty; as had alſo the next Day, Count *Sanſeverino* Envoy-Extraordinary from the Duke of *Parma*.

The Envoy of the Duke of Guaſtalla *has a private Audience.*

The Suſpenſion of the Recruiting Act taken off. Nov. 8.

Commiſſioners of the Admiralty appointed, in the Room of the Earl of Pembroke; *on whom the Queen beſtows a yearly Penſion of* 3000 *l.*

Nov. 8. *The Duke of* Marlborough *arrives in* England.

Nov. 9. *Baron* Schutz *notifies the Delivery of the Electoral Princeſs of a Daughter.*

The Envoys of Munſter *and* Parma, *have their Audiences of Leave.*

About the Middle of *November*, upon the Indiſpoſition of Dr. *Hans*, the Queen was pleas'd to appoint Dr. *Lawrence* Her firſt Phyſician, Dr. *Leiſter* the 2d, Sir *David Hamilton* the 3d, Dr. *Arbuthnot* the 4th in Ordinary, and Dr. *Shadwell* Her Phyſician Extraordinary. Her Majeſty was

The Queen's Phyſicians appointed. Nov. 12.

A. C. 1709. was also pleas'd to constitute and appoint *Mathew Aylmer*, Esq; Admiral, and Commander in Chief of Her Majesty's Fleet. 'The Lord *Dursley*, Vice-Admiral, and *Charles* 'Wager, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red; Sir *John Jen-* 'nings, Admiral and Sir *Edw. Whitaker*, Vice-Admiral of 'the *White*; and Sir *John Norris*, Admiral, and *John Ba-* 'ker, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the *Blue*; Captain *Weldon* was about this Time chosen, by the Directors of the *East-India* Company, President of the Bay of *Bengal*; and Dr. *Henry Newton* (Her Majesty's Envoy to the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*) was constituted Master of St. 'Catherine's, in the room of the Earl of *Feversham* de- 'ceas'd. On the 13th of the same Month, Dr. *Thomas Manningham* was Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Chichester*, in the Chappel of the Arch bishop of *Canterbury*'s Palace at *Lambeth*, by his Grace the Archbishop, assisted by the Bishops of *London*, *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, *Ely* and *Norwich*.

As also Flag-Officers. Capt. Weldon chosen President of the Bay of Bengal; and Dr. Newton Master of St. Catherine's.

The Parliament of Great-Britain meets. Nov. 15. On the 15th of *November* the Parliament of *Great Britain* met, according to their last Prorogation, and the Queen being come to the House of *Peers*, with the usual State and Solemnity; and the *Commons* sent for up, and attending, Her Majesty made the following Speech to both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Queen's Speech to both Houses. 'IT is a great Satisfaction to Me, That I am able to 'give you so good an Account of the Progress of the 'War since the last Session of Parliament.

'In the beginning of this Year Our Enemies made use 'of all their Artifices to amuse Us with False Appearan- 'ces, and Deceitful Insinuations of their Desire of Peace, 'in Hopes that from thence Means might be found to Cre- 'ate some Divisions or Jealousies among the Allies: But 'they were entirely Disappointed in their Expectation; 'and such Measures were taken upon that Occasion, as 'made it Impossible for them long to Disguise their In- 'sincerity: The Operation of the War were not Delay'd, 'and the Campaign, which, notwithstanding the Back- 'wardness of the Season, immediately followed, has been 'at least as Glorious, for the Allies, as any of those which 'have preceded it.

'God Almighty has been pleas'd to Bless Us with a 'most Remarkable Victory, and with such other Great 'and Important Successes, both before and after it, that 'France is thereby become much more Exposed and Open 'to the Impression of our Arms, and consequently more

'in

' in need of a Peace, than it was at the Beginning of ' this Campaign. A. C. 1709.

' However the War ſtill continuing, I find My Self obligʼd again to Deſire you, *Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons*, to Grant Me ſuch Supplies, as you ſhall Judge Neceſſary for the aſſiſting our Allies in all Parts, and the vigorous Proſecution of our Advantages, that We may put the laſt Hand to this great Work of reducing that Exorbitant and Oppreſſive Power, which has ſo long Threatned the Liberties of *Europe*.

' I aſſure you, That all you give ſhall be carefully applyʼd to the Uſes of the War, if it continues, or to the Leſſening of the Debts it has neceſſarily Occaſioned, in Caſe of a Peace; which tho' the many Wants and Diſtreſſes of our Enemies may naturally lead Us to Expect, yet our own late Experience may fully convince Us, is not to be depended upon any other Way, than by being in a Condition to compel them to ſuch Terms as may be Safe and Honourable for all the Allies.

' *My Lords and Gentlemen*,

' I think it proper to take Notice to you, That the great Dearth and Scarcity, under which our Neighbours Abroad have Suffer'd this Year, begins to affect Us in ſome Meaſure at Home, by the Temptation of Profit in carrying out too much of our Corn, while it bears ſo high a Price in Foreign Parts.

' This Occaſions many Complaints from the Poor, for whoſe ſake I earneſtly Recommend to you, to take this growing Evil into your Conſideration, having not Neglected any Thing on my Part, towards the Remedying of it, that the Law would allow.

' I cannot Conclude without obſerving to you of what great Advantage it will be at this Time, to the End We all Propoſe to our Selves, that the greateſt Diſpatch be given to the Neceſſary Preparations for carrying on the War.

Two Days after, the Lords attended Her Majeſty with the following Addreſs. Nov. 17.

' WE Your Majeſties moſt Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament aſſembled, cannot conceal the Joy and Satisfaction which fill'd our Hearts, in ſeeing your Majeſties Royal Perſon ſitting upon Your Throne, after the great Misfortune which depriv'd us of your Preſence during the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, nor can we Forbear to Return our humble and hearty Thanks for your moſt Gracious *The Lords Addreſs to the Queen.*

' Speech,

A. C. 1709.

'Speech, whereby it appears how readily your Tender-
'neſs for your People inclin'd your Majeſty to Hearken
'to Propoſals of Peace, how wiſely and ſteadily you pro-
'ceeded in the firſt Steps of the Treaty, and how juſtly
'you Reſented the *Artifices* and *Inſincerity* of the Enemy,
'by the Immediate and Vigorous Proſecution of the
'War.

'This ſoon made it appear, That Peace was the Choice
'of your Moderation, and muſt prove the only Refuge
'of your Enemies.

'The laſt Campaign was ſo very Glorious, whether
'we conſider the Strength of the Towns which were ta-
'ken, or the Difficulty and Importance of the Victory
'which was obtain'd, that we beg Leave to Congratulate
'Your Majeſty upon the continued Succeſs of your Arms,
'and thoſe of your Allies, under your General the Duke
'of *Marlborough*, whoſe Conduct is worthy of the Chief
'Command in ſo Juſt a War, and whoſe Valour is Equal
'to the Bravery of your Troops.

'And we beg Leave to aſſure Your Majeſty, That this
'Houſe will to the utmoſt of their Power, ſupport Your
'Majeſty to carry on the War, and improve the Advan-
'tages you have gained, till *France* is compell'd to ſubmit
'to the Terms of a Safe and Laſting Peace for Us, and
'all Your Allies.

Her Majeſties Anſwer to this Addreſs was,

Her Majeſty's Anſwer.

I Thank you very kindly for your Addreſs, and am extremely Senſible of the Conſtant Proofs you give Me of your great Zeal and Affection for my Service, and the Publick Good.

Nov. 18. The next * Day the Commons waited on Her Majeſty with the following Addreſs.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

The Commons Addreſs to the Queen.

'WE Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal Sub-
'jects, the Commons of *Great Britain* in Par-
'liament Aſſembled, beg leave to return Our moſt hum-
'ble Thanks to Your Majeſty for Your moſt Gracious
'Speech from the Throne, and to Congratulate Your
'Majeſty upon the continued Succeſſes of the laſt Cam-
'paign, particularly the Victory obtained near *Mons* by
'the Troops of Your Majeſty, and thoſe of Your Al-
'lies, under the Command of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

'A Victory ſo remarkable in all its Circumſtances, as
'muſt convince Your Enemies that the Courage and Re-
'ſolution

'solution of Your Troops, Conducted by so great a Ge- A. C.
'neral, are Superior to the greatest Difficulties. 1709.
'And Your Majesty may be assured, that since the
'Publick Credit has been so well supported, since Your
'Councils have been so steady, and Your Allies so firm,
'that no *French* Artifices could create Jealousies or Divi-
'sions amongst them; and since Your Arms have been so
'Powerful, that no Intrenchments or Fortifications could
'withstand them, We Your Faithful Commons, under
'such Encouragements, in Duty to Your Majesty and
'those we Represent, will by Speedy and Effectual Sup-
'plies enable Your Majesty to dispatch the necessary Pre-
'parations for carrying on the War, in such a manner, as
'shall, by the Blessing of God, oblige the Common Ene-
'my to accept a Peace upon such Terms as shall be a
'lasting Security to Your Majesty and Your Allies.

The Queen's Answer.

Her Majesty *return'd the* Commons *Her hearty Thanks for their Address, and the Assurances they gave Her of providing speedy and effectual Supplies for carrying on the War, which* Her Majesty *perswaded Herself, would have a very good Effect for the Advantage of the whole Confederacy.*

Nov. 15th.

The first Thing the Commons did, on the first Day of their Sitting, after they had voted the Address beforementioned, was the coming to this unanimous Resolution;

The Commons Vote Thanks and a Congratatory Compliment to the Duke of Marlborough.

'That the late Victory obtain'd by his Grace the Duke
'of *Marlborough*, and the other great and important
'Successes of the last Campaign were so remarkable, that
'this House thought it self oblig'd to express how sensi-
'ble they were of the Honour and Advantage which this
'Kingdom, and the whole Confederacy, had receiv'd by
'his Eminent Services: And that Mr. *Comptroller*, Mr.
'Secretary *Boyle*, Mr. *Chancellor* of the *Exchequer*, Mr.
'*Onslow*, Lord *Coningsby*, Mr. *Nevil*, Lord *William Pow-*
'*let*, Mr. *Craggs*, Mr. *Compton*, Mr. *Walpole*, Mr. *Dolben*,
'Sir *Charles Hedges*, Lord *Lumley*, and Sir *Charles Cox*,
'should give his Grace the Thanks of this House, and
'congratulate his Grace's Safety and Return to *Great*
'*Britain*. The Committee appointed by the Commons, having, on the 22*d* of *November*, waited on his Grace with this Resolution, his Grace was pleas'd to make the following Answer:

His Grace's Answer.

It is a very great Honour and Satisfaction to me, that the House of Commons is pleas'd to take so much Notice of my Endeavours to serve the Queen and my Country.

I cannot be just to all the Officers and Soldiers, who have served with me, unless I take this Occasion to assure You, that

A. C. 1709. *their Zeal and Affection for the Service, is equal to the Courage and Bravery they have shewn during this whole War.*

Moneys granted by the Commons for the Service of the next Year.

The Commons made good their Assurances to the Queen: For having taken into Consideration the several Accounts and Estimates, which, at their Desire, were laid before them, they had not quite sat one Month, before they had granted all the necessary Sums for the next Year's Service, *viz.*

	l.	s.	d.
Nov. 21.			
For maintaining 40000 Men, to be employ'd in the Sea-Service, including 8000 Marines, and the Ordinance for Sea-Service.	2080000		
For the Ordinary of the Navy,	120000		
Nov. 23.			
For 40000 rais'd to act in Conjunction with Her Majesty's Allies,	901992	3	6
For the additional Forces of 10000 Men,	177511	3	6
For Her Majesty's Proportion of 3000 *Palatines*,	34251	14	4
For Her Majesty's Proportion of 4639 Saxons,	43251	12	6
For Her Majesty's Proportion of *Bothmar's* Dragoons,	9269	16	6
For the Troops of Augmentation,	20200		
For Her Majesty's Proportion of the Subsidies payable to the Allies,	567845	14	4
For Guards, Garrisons, and Invalids, in *Great-Britain*, including 5000 Men to serve on Board the Fleet,	543775	18	6
Nov. 29.			
For the Ordinance for the Land-Service, including the Charge of Fortifications.	130000		
Dec. 2.			
For the Forces in *Spain*, *Portugal*, and elsewhere,	1126035	16	2
Dec. 10.			
For some extraordinary Charges of the War, not yet provided for by Parliament,	234974	10	6
For one Year's Intereft on Debentures,	49357	17	2
For the Charge of Transporting Land-Forces,	144000		
For circulating old Exchequer-Bills,	2000		
Total	6184466	7	0

The

A. C. 1709.

The Commons not only granted theſe vaſt Sums with great Unanimity and Chearfulneſs, but with equal Application, conſider'd of Ways and Means to raiſe the ſame; and on the 24*th* of *November* agreed to the Reſolution taken the Day before, in a Committee of the whole Houſe, *viz. That towards the Supply granted to Her Majeſty, an Aid not exceeding Four Shillings in the Pound, be raiſed in the Year* 1710, *upon all Lands, Tenements, Hereditements, Penſions, Offices, and Perſonal Eſtates, in that Part of* Great-Britain *call'd* England, Wales, *and the Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed; *and a proportionable Ceſs, according to the* 9th *Article of the Treaty of* Union (confirm'd by Acts of Parliament) *be laid upon that Part of* Great-Britain *called* Scotland: And order'd a Bill to be brought in accordingly. The next * Day the Commons, in a Grand Committee, conſider'd further of Ways and Means, and reſolv'd, 'That the ſeveral and reſpective 'Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry, granted 'by an Act of the firſt Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, 'and continued by ſeveral ſubſequent Acts, untill the '24*th* Day of *June*, 1710. be further continued from the '23*d* Day of *June*, 1710, to the 24*th* Day of *June*, '1711, and no longer; for, and upon all Malt which 'ſhould be made, and all Mum which ſhould be made or 'imported; and all Cyder and Perry, which ſhould be 'made for Sale in *Great-Britain*, except Malt made and 'conſumed in *Scotland*: Which Reſolution the Houſe agreed to the 26*th* of the ſame Month, and order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon.

Ways and Means to raiſe the Supply.

Land-Tax continued.

**Nov.* 25th.

As alſo the Tax on Malt and Liquors.

On the 17*th* of *November* the Commons took into Conſideration that Part of Her Majeſty's Speech, in relation to the Exportation of Corn; and order'd *a Bill* to be brought in, *to prohibit the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flower, Bread, Biſcuit, Starch, Low-wines, and Spirits drawn from malted Corn*; and reſolved to preſent an Addreſs to Her Majeſty, 'That She would be pleas'd to or-'der an Embargo to be forthwith laid upon all Ships 'laden with Corn to be exported to foreign Parts: Which Order Her Majeſty gave * in Council accordingly. Three Days † after, the Commons order'd *a Bill* to be brought in, *to regulate the Price and Aſſize of Bread.* And, on the 2*d* of *December*, upon a Motion made by Mr. *Hungerford*, (who in the former Seſſion had procured the Act againſt laying of Wagers) they order'd *a Bill* to be brought in, *to prevent all immoderate and exceſſive Gaming.*

Bill to prohibit the Exportation of Corn.

**Nov.* 18th. *Embargo laid on Ships laden with Corn.*

† *Nov.* 21. *Bill to regulate the Price and Aſſize of Bread.*

Bill to prevent immoderate Gaming.

A. C. 1709.

The Commons made such Dispatch in the Bills for a *Land-Tax*, and for *Prohibiting the Exportation of Corn, Malt*, &c. That the same being ready by the 10*th* of *December* the Queen came that Day to the House of Peers, with the usual Solemnity, and the Commons attending, Her Majesty gave the Royal Assent to those two Acts, and to a private Bill. Two Days * after, upon the Petition of several Booksellers, *a Bill* was order'd to be brought in, *for securing to them the Properties of Books bought and obtain'd by them*; The Title of which Bill, in order to give it an easier Passage through both Houses, was thus alter'd; *a Bill for the Encouragement of Learning, by vesting the Copies of Printed Books in the Authors, or Purchasers of such Copies.*

Acts pass'd Dec. 10*th*.

**Dec.* 12th.

Bill for the Encouragement of Learning.

The Commons having, on the 16*th*, 19*th*, and 21*st* of *December*, in a Grand Committee, consider'd further of Ways and Means to raise the Supply, came to the following Resolutions.

Ways and Means.

1*st*, 'That towards raising the Supply granted to Her 'Majesty certain additional or new Duties be laid and 'raised within and throughout the whole Realm of *Great-'Britain*, for and upon such Coals, Culm and Cynders 'only as are chargeable in *England*, *Wales*, and the Town 'of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, by the Act of Parliament made 'in the Fourth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, whereby 'certain Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cynders are con-'tinued until the Thirtieth Day of *September*, 1710.

2*dly*, 'That the said Additional or New Duties so to 'be laid upon such Coals, Culm and Cynders within and 'throughout the Realm of *Great Britain*, do not exceed 'three fifth Parts of the several Duties now payable in '*England*, *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, for 'such Coals, Culm and Cynders respectively by the said 'Act of the Fourth Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

3*dly*, 'That the said Additional or New Duties upon 'Coals, Culm and Cynders be granted for the Term of 'two and thirty Years, to commence from *Michaelmas*, '1710.

4*thly*, 'That towards raising the Supply, certain Ad-'ditional and New Duties be laid upon Dwelling-houses 'within and throughout the whole Realm of *Great-'Britain*.

5*thly*, 'That where any Dwelling-house in *England*, '*Wales*, or the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, is, by the 'former Laws made in *England* now in Force, chargeable 'with Ten Shillings a Year for House-money, every such 'Dwelling-House in all Parts of *Great-Britain* (in case

the

A. C. 1709.

'the ſame hath, or ſhall have Twenty Windows, or more 'and leſs than Thirty Windows) ſhall be charged with 'the Additional or New Duty of Ten Shillings.

6thly, 'That wher. any Dwelling-houſe in *England*, '*Wales*, or the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, is, by the 'former Laws made in *England* now in Force, chargeable 'with Ten Shillings a Year for Houſe-Money, every ſuch 'Dwelling-houſe in all Parts of *Great-Britain* (in caſe the 'ſame hath, or ſhall have thirty Windows or more) ſhall 'be charged with the Additional or New Duty of Twen-'ty Shillings.

7thly, 'That the ſaid Additional and New Duties on 'Houſes be granted to Her Majeſty for the Term of 'two and thirty Years, to commence from *Michaelmas*, '1710.

Reſolution to raiſe 1500000 l. by way of LOTTERY.

8thly, 'That a yearly Fund not exceeding One hundred 'thirty five thouſand Pounds be charged and ſettled upon, 'and made payable out of the ſaid Additional and New 'Duties upon Dwelling-houſes, and the New and Addi-'tional Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cynders, for the 'Term of two and thirty Years from *Michaelmas* 1710, 'to raiſe Money by way of a *Lottery*: And order'd a Bill to 'be brought in upon the ſaid Reſolutions.

Not many Days after the Lord High Treaſurer caus'd the following *Propoſition*, or Scheme of the intended Lottery to be publiſh'd:

Propoſition of the ſaid Lottery.

'I. THAT a Sure Fond of 135,000 *l. per Annum* be 'eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament for Thirty 'two Years, from *Michaelmas* 1710, according to 'the Reſolutions of the Honourable Houſe of Com-'mons.

'II. That according to the like Reſolutions, the ſaid 'Yearly Fond be Charged upon the Revenues or 'Duties under-mentioned. *viz.*

Per Annum.

'1. Whereas the Duty of 3 *s.* *per* 'Chalder on Water-born Coals, 'and other Duties upon Coals, 'Culm, and Cynders, which 'have been Payable to the Crown 'for divers Years laſt paſt, have, 'by a *Medium* of the Three laſt 'Years, produced in Neat Money '122,595 *l.* 00 *s.* 01 *d.* ¾ *per An-'num*; And the former Grant 'thereof will expire at *Michael-*

A. C. 1709.

	Per Annum.
‘ *mas* 1710. Then the Continuing ‘ only Three fifth Parts of the ‘ ſaid Duties from *Michaelmas*, ‘ 1710. for the ſaid Term of ‘ Thirty two Years, will produce ‘ clear towards the ſaid Yearly ‘ Fond.	*l.* *s.* *d.* 73557 00 01
‘ 2. Whereas it appears by the Re- ‘ turns of the Surveyors of the ‘ Houſe-Money, That there are in ‘ *England*, *Wales*, and *Berwick* up- ‘ on *Tweed*, 93,226 Houſes, which, ‘ by a former Act in that behalf, ‘ do Pay 10 *s.* *per* Houſe, as hav- ‘ ing Twenty Windows or more; ‘ The Charging the ſaid Houſes ‘ with an Addition of 10 *s.* apiece ‘ more, will produce towards the ‘ ſaid Yearly Fond (with little or ‘ no New Expence)	46633 00 00
‘ 3. It is Eſtimated, That at leaſt ‘ 30,000 of the ſaid Houſes have ‘ in them ſeverally Thirty or more ‘ Windows; Then the Charging ‘ ſuch Houſes, having Thirty ‘ Windows or more, with another ‘ 10 *s.* *per* Houſe, will produce to- ‘ wards the ſaid Yearly Fond, at ‘ leaſt	15000 00 00
‘ 4. That the ſaid Three Fifths of ‘ the ſaid Coal-Duties, and the ‘ ſaid New Duty of Ten Shillings ‘ on every Houſe, having Twen- ‘ ty Windows or more, and ano- ‘ ther Ten Shillings on every ‘ Houſe, having Thirty Windows ‘ or more, be extended to *Scot-* ‘ *land*, whereby will be Raiſed in ‘ Neat Money, at leaſt	10000 00 01
In all	145190 00 00

‘ Which will be an ample and certain Security for an- ‘ ſwering the ſaid Yearly Fond of 135,000 *l.* and leave ‘ no Danger of a Deficiency; And the Overplus, above ‘ the

'the neceſſary Charge of Executing the ſaid Act, may be 'Reſerved to the Publick Uſe. A. C. 1709.

III. 'That the ſaid Yearly Fond, and all Annuities to 'be Payable out of the ſame, be Free from all Ta-'xes and Impoſitions whatſoever.

IV. 'That 150,000 Tickets be Iſſued at Ten Pounds a-'piece, which will Raiſe (including the Diſcount) 'Fifteen Hundred Thouſand Pounds.

V. 'That a Diſcount, after the Rate of 8 *l. per Cent. 'per Ann'* be allowed for Prompt Payment, from 'the Day each Ticket ſhall be Purchaſed, till *Mi-'chaelmas* 1710.

'*Obſerve*, (1.) That if this whole Fond of 135,000 *l.* '*per Ann'* for Thirty Two Years, be Sold for '1500,000 *l.* the Publick departs with the ſame 'at little more than Eleven Years Purchaſe, and 'allows the Diſcount for Prompt Payment into the 'Bargain. (2.) That the Purchaſers have 9 *l. per 'Cent. per Ann'* during Thirty Two Years for their 'Money. (3.) That the ſaid Purchaſers within 'the Thirty Two Years (Rebating by the Eſta-'bliſhed Rules of Arithmetick for Valuing all 'Annuities) will have their Money again, and 'more than 8 *l. per Cent. per Ann'* Compound In-'tereſt for their Money.

VI. 'That the Diſtribution of the ſaid Yearly Fond of '135,000 *l.* for Thirty Two Years, made amongſt 'the Owners of all the Tickets, as follows, *viz.*

1. 'To thoſe who ſhall be Entitled 'to 146,250 of the ſaid Tickets, 'which upon the Drawing ſhall 'appear to be Blanks, an Annuity 'after the Rate of Fourteen Shil-'lings *per Ann'* for every Ten 'Pounds, which Annuities will in 'the whole amount to ---------- 102375 *l. per Ann*

N. B. 'That even the Unfortunate 'will be ſo far from being Loſers, 'that for every Ten Pounds they 'will Receive in the Thirty Two 'Years Time 22 *l.* 8 *s.* or Seven

A. C. 1709.

' Pounds *per Cent per Ann.* for 32 ' Years, which is Equivalent to ' their Money again, with very ' near 6 *l. per Cent. per Ann'* Compound Intereſt

2. ' To thoſe who ſhall be Entituled ' to the remaining 3750 Tickets, ' which upon the Drawing ſhall appear to be the Benefit Tickets (according to the Degrees of their ' good Fortune) the Annuities ' under-mentioned Amounting to— 32525 *l. per Ann*

3. ' To the Firſt and Laſt Drawn ' Tickets, each 50 *l* ——— 100 *l. per Ann*

In all——— 135000 *l. per Ann*

' And that the Diſpoſition of the ſaid Benefit Tickets be in manner following, ' *viz.*

Tickets.		*per Annum.*
1.	of ———	1000 *l.*
3.	of 500 *l.* each ——	1500
4.	of 400 each ——	1600
4.	of 300 each ——	1200
4.	of 200 each ——	800
20.	of 100 each ——	2000
30.	of 50 each ——	1500
100.	of 20 each ——	2000
601.	of 10 each ——	6010
2983.	of 5 each ——	14915
3750		32525

Obſerve, ' As every Adventurer in this Lottery, in ' Caſe his Ticket riſes againſt a Blank, will nevertheleſs have a valuable Conſideration for his ' Money: So if he be Fortunate, he will have a ' greater Annuity (Propotionable to his good Fortune) out of the ſaid 32525 *l per Ann'* for Thirty Two Years, to Receive, Sell or Settle, for the ' Benefit of himſelf and his Family, as he ſhall ' think fit.

VII. ' That the Tickets be Iſſued, and the Money Received for the ſame, aſſoon as the Books can be ' prepared;

' prepared; which may be in or about the Month ' of *March* next; and that this Lottery be drawn a- ' bout *Michaelmas* next. A. C. 1709.

4. *Decemb'r*, 1709.

By this Time, the Commons were enter'd upon an Affair which made a great Noiſe in the Beginning, and appear'd to be of the higheſt Importance in its Conſequences. The Sermon preach'd by Dr. *Sacheverell* at the Cathedral-Church of St. *Paul*, on the 5th of *November* (as was before related) and which he caus'd to be printed with this diſtinguiſhing Title, *THE PERILS of FALSE BRETHREN, both in Church and State*, gave no ſmall Offence, not only to the *Diſſenters*, but alſo to all the Aſſertors of the late *Revolution*; againſt whoſe Principles this Piece of Pulpit Oratory ſeem'd equally Levell'd. The latter both in their private Diſcourſe, and in ſeveral printed Papers, loudly complain'd, *of the wild and unaccountable Efforts of reſtleſs Spirits, to divide and embroil the Nation under the beſt and mildeſt of Governments; that 'twas Matter of very ſad and melancholy Reflection to obſerve, the great Numbers of thoſe, who thro' Wearineſs of Taxes, a Surfeit of Liberty, or a Deſire of Change, were, like the* Iſrealites *for returning into* Egypt, *and bringing upon their own, and the* Necks *of others, that* Yoke, which neither they nor their Fathers were able to bear. That Dr. *Sacheverel in his* Dedication *of his Sermon to the Lord Mayor, condemn'd* Appeals to the People as the only Judges of Right and Wrong, and the *dernier Reſort* of Juſtice and Dominion, as Rebellious: *Whereas, had he conſulted our Ancient Hiſtorians, he might have found that the People, either by themſelves, or their Repreſentatives, were the* dernier Reſort *of Juſtice and Dominion. That this Right of the People was not only evident from the firſt Book of* Samuel, *and many other unanſwerable Inſtances of Scripture, but from the very Nature of the Thing, and all Notions of Sovereign and Independent Government: For if every Sovereign Government had not a* dernier Reſort, *within themſelves, they muſt be Dependent ſomewhere or other; and no Controverſies betwixt Princes and their Subjects, could be determined without an Appeal to a Foreign Judicature: Which deſtroys all Notions of Sovereignty, unleſs we Place it in an Univerſal Monarch. That as God never appointed any ſuch, we have no Way left to decide ſuch Controverſies, but by the Body of the People, or their Repreſentatives, as was practis'd by God's own People the* Jews, *according to his own Direction; without referring them to the Eldeſt of* Adam, *or* Noah's *Line, who muſt certainly have had the Right of Dominion,*

Dr. Sacheverel's *Sermon raiſes a great Ferment in the Nation.*

See Mr. Biſſet's *Remarks on Dr.* Sacheverel's *Sermon.*

See the Peril of being zealouſly affected, but not well; pag. 2, 3. & Seqq.

A. C. 1709.

Dominion, had it been founded on Primogeniture *by a Divine Law, as the Doctor contended. That the Church (which according to the 19th Article of the Church of* England, *is the Congregation, or Body, of the Faithful) are by themselves or their true Representatives Judges of Religious Matters, according to the Canon of the Scriptures, as is evident from* Art. 20. *and* Canon 139. *and from the Practice of our Ancestors as was unanswerably prov'd by* Selden, *in his* Historical and Political Discourse of the Laws and Government of *England*, &c. p. 23. *That our Progenitors acted in this according to the Apostolical Practise and Pattern for in the first* Oecumenical, *and* unerring Synod *held at* Jerusalem (*Acts* 15. ver. 4, 6, 12, 22, and 23.) *the* Multitude, *the* whole Church, *was present and join'd with the Apostles in their Decree about Circumcision, Idolatry, Fornication, Things strangled, and Blood. That our* Constitution, *in Church and State, for which the Doctor pretended such Zeal, was attack'd by none so violently as by himself, and those of his Principles; who, under Pretence of supporting it did actually undermine it; which made him and his Party liable to all the* Anathemas *with which he threaten'd others: For instead of the false Charge which he brought against* Moderate Church-men, *and those he call'd* Fanaticks, *whom he would have to be united* Friends *and* Brethren *of the* Papists, *he made it evident that he himself, and his Faction, were justly chargeable with it, and that they fell in with the Designs of those who were for a* Popish *Prince, and a* French Government; *whereas the* Moderate Church-men *and* Dissenters, *had given undeniable Proofs of their unbiass'd and steady Zeal and Affection to the Government, during the last and present* Reign. *That no Man in his Senses could believe, that such Men as Doctor* Sacheverel *were Friends to her Majesty's Government, and the Constitution, who asserted the* absolute Illegality of resisting Princes on any Pretence whatsoever; *That all the World knew Her Majesty Her Self, and Her late Royal Consort, join'd those that took Arms against Her Father, out of a Sense of a Superiour Obligation they were under to God and their Country; whose Religion, Laws and Constitution, that unhappy Prince had openly invaded, and design'd totally to subvert. That if* Resistance *be unlawful, on any pretence whatever, Her Majesty was guilty of an unnatural Rebellion, and an unjust Usurpation, by Suffering her Claim to be inserted in the* Claim of Right, *and by actually entring upon the Government according to it, upon the Death of those who by that intail had the Precedency: Contrary to Her Father's Will, who came with an Army to repossess himself of the Government of which he had been depriv'd, and who had provided another Heir for his Dominions, with a design to exclude Her late and present Majesty, and all his*

his other Proteſtant *Relations.* ‘ That 'twas impudent in A. C.
‘ the Doctor to aſſert, *The Subjects Obligation to an abſolute* 1709.
‘ *and unconditional Obedience to the Supreme Power in all*
‘ *Things lawful*, when the Repreſentatives of the Kingdom,
‘ both in Convention and Parliament, juſtify'd the Depo-
‘ ſing of the late King *James*, becauſe he acted contrary
‘ to his Coronation Oath, eſtabliſh'd by Acts of Parlia-
‘ ment Time out of mind, as the Original Contract and
‘ Baſis of our Government? That his Subterfuge of re-
‘ ſtraining our unconditional Obedience to Things lawful,
‘ would ſtand him in no ſtead, ſince he diſcover'd his Hy-
‘ pocriſie by declaring againſt *Reſiſtance on any Pretence*
‘ *whatſoever*, which takes in Things *unlawful* as well
‘ as lawful. That 'twas in vain for the Doctor to have
‘ recourſe to the ancient Doctrine, or Practice of our firſt
‘ *Proteſtant* Church, for an Apology for his Slaviſh Prin-
‘ ciples; ſince every one knew, that the Biſhops and Cler-
‘ gy in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time gave Money to Her Ma-
‘ jeſty to ſupport the *Proteſtants* of *France*, *Holland*, and
‘ *Scotland*, *who had taken Arms* againſt the Tyranny of
‘ their reſpective Sovereigns. That our Biſhops were the
‘ Chief Perſons who ſollicited Queen *Elizabeth*, not only
‘ to deprive Queen *Mary* of *Scots* of the Succeſſion, but
‘ likewiſe to take away Her Life, tho' to the Plea of her
‘ being preſumptive Heir to the Crown of *England*, ſhe
‘ added, that of her being a Sovereign and Independent
‘ Princeſs, as Queen of *Scotland*; and with the Biſhops
‘ both Houſes of Parliament concurr'd. That by this it
‘ appear'd, That the Doctrine of *Non Reſiſtance on any Pre-*
‘ *tence whatſoever*, was not the *Characteriſtick* of the old
‘ *Proteſtant* Church of *England*; nor was it ſo in the
‘ Reigns of King *James* I. or King *Charles* I. ſince both
‘ thoſe Princes aſſiſted the *Germans* and *French*, who had
‘ taken Arms againſt their oppreſſive Sovereigns, and ſent
‘ Forces to join them That the *ſlaviſh* Doctrine of *Paſſive-*
‘ *Obedience*, firſt broach'd by Arch-biſhop *Laud*, was un-
‘ anſwerably Confuted by Archbiſhop *Abbot*; that Arch-
‘ biſhop *Williams* took Arms againſt King *Charles* I. and
‘ the Body of the Clergy concurr'd with the Parliament,
‘ who waged War againſt that Prince, for Levying Mo-
‘ ney without their Conſent, *&c.* tho' Eight in Ten of
‘ them were Church of *England* Men, as appear'd by
‘ their ready Conformity to the Church of *England*, up-
‘ on the Reſtoration. That if at any Time, it cou'd be
‘ ſaid, that *Non-Reſiſtance*, in the Doctor's Senſe, was the
‘ Characteriſtick of our Church, it muſt have been in King
‘ *Charles* the II's Reign, and yet 'twas plain, by the Pro-
‘ ceedings of that very Parliament, which enacted the *ſla-*

‘ *viſh*

A. C. 1709.

'*viſh Clauſe* againſt *Reſiſtance on any Pretence whatever*, that 'they did not underſtand it in the Senſe of the Dr. and 'his Brethren; for they themſelves oppo'd that Prince 'to his Face, impeach'd his Miniſtry for acting contrary 'to Law, and adviſing him to arbitrary Meaſures; op'pos'd his *Toleration by his diſpenſing Power*; preſ'd for a 'Redreſs of the Nations Grievances, and Security from '*Popery* and *Popiſh* Council, and remonſtrated againſt his 'Alliance with *France*, and his evil Counſellors. That 'twas likewiſe well known, how vigorouſly they proſe'cuted the *Popiſh Plot*, tho' they knew the Court to be 'in it, and that the Commons paſs'd a Bill of Excluſion 'againſt the Duke of *York*, and ſent it up to the Houſe 'of Lords, where the then Biſhops had ſo far degenera'ted from their Predeceſſors in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time, 'that they threw it out. And that the ſame Parliament 'continu'd ſo vigorous in oppoſing the *Popiſh* and Arbitra'ry Meaſures of the Court, that the King, at laſt, thought 'fit to diſſolve them. That when King *James* II. came 'to the Crown, and that his Prieſts had a mind to ſhare 'the fat Benefices with our Clergy, the latter then for'got their *Paſſive Obedience* ſo much, that they preach'd 'and writ againſt the King's Adminiſtration, refus'd to 'read his Declaration of Indulgence, and both Clergy and 'Laity concurr'd in the Revolution. That Archbiſhop '*Sancroft* himſelf, with ſeveral other of the *golden Can'dleſticks*, as the ſeven Petitioning Biſhops were then 'call'd, invited the Prince of *Orange* to take the Admini'ſtration upon him, and the Arch-biſhop went to the '*Tower* in Perſon, to demand the Keys of King *James*'s 'Lieutenant, and put them into the Hands of the late 'Lord *Lucas*. That the Doctor advanc'd, *That the Prince 'of Orange ſolemnly diſclaim'd the leaſt Imputation of Reſi'ſtance in his Declaration*. when the contrary ſo manifeſt'ly appears by the very Words of it, *Declaration* 1. *Art.* '21. where he declares, *That he brought with him a Force 'ſufficient, by the Bleſſing of God, to defend him againſt the 'Violence of King* James's *Evil Counſellors*; and that the De'claration itſelf, *Art.* 25. invites the whole Nation to join 'with the Prince in the Execution of his Deſigns againſt 'all ſuch as ſhould oppoſe him? Several other Objections and Complaints were rais'd both againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*'s political Notions, and his fiery Zeal againſt the *Diſſenters*; and on the other Hand, there were not wanting thoſe who in their Diſcourſes and Writings ſtrenuouſly maintain'd his Doctrine of *Paſſive-Obedience* by the Authorities of great Numbers of eminent Divines, both *Engliſh* and *Foreigners*. Theſe Diſputes having occaſion'd a dange-

rous

rous Ferment in the Nation, the Commons thought fit to enquire into the Cauſe of that growing Evil, and upon 'a Complaint made to their Houſe, by Mr. *Delben*, 'of Two Printed Books the one Entituled, *The Commu-* 'nication of Sin; *a Sermon preached at the Aſſizes held at* 'Derby, *Auguſt* 15. 1709. *by Doctor* Henry Sacheverell: 'And the other, Entituled, *The Perils of Falſe Brethren* 'both in Church and State; *ſet forth in a Sermon preached* 'before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, *Aldermen and* 'Citizens of London, *at the Cathedral Church of St.* Paul, 'on the 5th of November, 1709. preached alſo by the 'ſaid Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*; and both printed for 'Henry Clements: (a) Which Books were delivered in at the Table, where ſeveral Paragraphs in the Epiſtle Dedicatory preceeding the firſt mentioned Book, and alſo ſeveral Paragraphs in the latter Book, being read, Sir *Peter King*, Recorder of the City of *London*, and ſome other Members made Speeches againſt the Audaciouſneſs of Dr. *Sacheverell*, who had advanc'd Poſitions diametrically oppoſite

A. C. 1709.

Dec. 13th. *Complaint in the Houſe of Commons of Dr.* Sacheverell's *Two Sermons.*

Sir Peter King's *Speech againſt them.*

(a) *The Epiſtle Dedicatory was as follows.*

TO the Right Worſhipful *George Sacheverell*, Eſq; High-Sheriff of the County of *DERBY*, and to the Honourable Gentlemen of the *Grand-Jury*.

Gentlemen, *The* Peculiar Honour *you were pleas'd to confer upon me after the Delivery of this* plain Diſcourſe, *was ſo* Signal, *that nothing leſs than this* Publick Acknowledgment *can acquit me of* Ingratitude.

Now, when the Principles, *and* Intereſts *of our* Church, *and* Conſtitution, *are ſo ſhamefully* Betray'd, *and* Run Down, *it can be no little* Comfort *to all thoſe who* Wiſh *their* Welfare *and* Security, *to ſee, that notwithſtanding the* ſecret Malice, *and* Open Violence *they are Perſecuted with, there are ſtill to be found ſuch* Worthy Patrons *of both, who dare* Own *and* Defend *them as well againſt the* Rude *and* Preſumptuous Inſults *of the* One Side, *as the Baſe*, Undermining Treachery *of the* Other; *and who* Scorn *to* ſit Silently by, *and* Partake in the *ſins of theſe* Aſſociated Malignants.

Tho' the Truth *ſeems to be ſo much* Forſaken, *yet* God be thank'd, *they ſhall yet find to our Honour, that We have ſtill amongſt Us thoſe who have* Courage *to* Speak *it, as well as thoſe who have* Lives *and* Fortunes *to* Maintain *it*: *And tho' the Age is* Sunk *into the* Loweſt Dregs *of* Corruption, *that it* cannot endure Sound Doctrine, *there are not wanting* ſome *to* Preach *it, and* Others *to* Support *it, at the* Expence *of* both. *May the* Influence *of your* Good Examples, *which as much* Animates *our* Friends, *as it* Terriſies *our* Enemies, *be as diffuſively* Prevailing, *as 'tis nobly* Conſpicuous; *and the* Bleſſing *of that* Church *attend you, which you ſo eminently* Adorn, *and* Suſtain!

And, as I am oblig'd by the Relation I have the Honour *to bear to your* Family, *may a* double Portion *of* Divine Favour *reſt on you* (*Mr.* High Sheriff) *whoſe* Commands *I was very ready to Execute in this* Office, *ſince you thought neither the* Advancement *of your* Years, *ſo generouſly Expended for the* Good *of your* Country, *nor the great* Trouble *attending this* Poſt, *ſufficient to exempt you, from ſhewing that ſteady* Loyalty *and* Zeal *to ſerve* Her Majeſty, *and the* Government, *for which you have been remarkably* Diſtinguiſh'd. *I am, with all Regard, Gentlemen, Your very humble Servant,*

Henry Sacheverell.

A. C. 1709.

site to the Principles on which the late Revolution was undertaken and accompliſh'd; to the preſent Eſtabliſh'd Government, and to the Proteſtant Succeſſion; and conſequently tending to foment Factions and Diviſions, and ſtir up Rebellion. No Member offering to ſpeak in his Defence, it was *Reſolv'd*, 'That a Book, Entituled, *The* 'Communication of Sin; *being a Sermon preached at the* 'Aſſizes held at Derby, *Auguſt* 15, 1709: And a Book, 'Entituled, *The Perils of Falſe Brethren both in Church and* 'State; *ſet forth in a Sermon preached before the Right Ho-* 'nourable the Lord Mayor, *Aldermen and Citizens of* London, *at the Cathedral Church of St.* Paul, *on the* 5th *of* 'November, 1709, are Malicious, Scandalous and Seditious Libels, highly reflecting upon Her Majeſty and Her 'Government, the late happy Revolution, and the Proteſtant Succeſſion as by Law Eſtabliſhed, and both Houſes 'of Parliament, tending to alienate the Affections of 'Her Majeſty's good Subjects, and to create Jealouſies 'and Diviſions among them; and order'd, That Dr. 'Henry Sacheverel, and *Henry Celments*, ſhould attend at 'the Bar of the Houſe, the next Day at Twelve a 'Clock.

The ſaid Sermons cenſured.

Purſuant to this Order, Dr. *Sacheverel* repair'd, on the 14*th* of *December*, to *Weſtminſter*, in the Coach of Dr. *Lancaſter*, Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and Rector of St. *Martin's* in the Fields, who accompanied him to the *Court of Requeſts*, where they found above a Hundred other eminent Clergymen, moſt of whom thought themſelves attack'd in the Perſon of their Brother, and therefore came to that Place, both out of their Curioſity to know his Fate; and, as much as lay in their Power, to defend his Cauſe. The Commons being inform'd, that Dr. *Sacheverel*, and *Henry Clements* attended; the Firſt was call'd in, and at the Bar examin'd, 'touching the Two Sermons complain'd of the Day be-'fore to the Houſe, where he own'd the Preaching, 'the Directing of the Printing, and the Publiſhing the 'Sermon preach'd the 5th of *November*, 1709. at the 'Cathedral Church of St. *Paul*; and the Dedication of it. At the ſame time, he acquainted the Houſe with the Encouragment * he had receiv'd from the Lord Mayor of *London* for the printing the ſaid Sermon; and own'd 'alſo, that the Epiſtle Dedicatory to the Sermon preach'd at the Aſſizes of *Derby*, the 15th of *Auguſt*, 1709, was 'agreeable to that which he put to the Impreſſion of that 'Sermon which he directed to be printed and publiſh'd. The Doctor being withdrawn, the Lord Mayor, a Member of the Houſe, was ask'd, whether he had *commanded*

Dr. Sacheverel attends the Houſe of Commons, and owns the two Sermons.

* Vide ſupra, *where mention is made of this Sermon.*

The Lord Mayor denies the having encouraged Dr. Sacheverel to print his Sermon.

Dr.

A. C. 1709.

Dr. *Sacheverel* to print his Sermon, as he ſuggeſted in the Dedication of it, and had juſt now inſinuated? But the Lord Mayor diſowning that he ever *deſired, order'd,* or *encourag'd* the Printing of that Sermon; another Member ſaid, *they ought to give more Credit to a Member of that Houſe, than to one who had preach'd ſuch a Sermon.* A Queſtion being after propos'd, That Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* be impeach'd of High-Crimes and Miſdemeanors, he was call'd in again, and ask'd, if he had any thing to offer to the Houſe? But ſtanding to what he had ſaid before, without expreſſing the leaſt Conſciouſneſs of having done amiſs, he was directed to withdraw; and then the Houſe *Reſolv'd,* 'That the ſaid Dr. Henry Sacheverel *be Impeached of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours.* And order'd,

Dr. Sacheverel order'd to be impeach'd of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours.

1*ſt*, 'That Mr. *Dolben* ſhould go to the Lords, and at 'their Bar, in the Name of all the Commons of *Great* 'Britain, Impeach the ſaid Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* of High 'Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and acquaint the Lords that 'this Houſe would, in due time, exhibit Articles againſt 'the ſaid Dr. *Henry Sacheverel.*

2*dly*, 'That a Committee be appointed to draw up Ar- 'ticles of Impeachment againſt the ſaid Dr. *Henry Sa-* 'cheverel; and a Committee was appointed accordingly, 'with Power to ſend for Perſons, Papers, and Records, 'and to ſit *de die in Diem.*

Then *Henry Clements* was called in, and at the Bar was examined touching his Printing and Publiſhing the ſaid two Books, which he owned, and that he had the Copies of them from Dr. *Sacheverel*, after which he was directed to withdraw, and no further notice was taken of him: But it was *order'd*, That Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* be taken into the Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe.

And taken into the Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms.

The Commons having proceeded thus far, in order to puniſh Dr *Sacheverel*, ſome Members took from thence Occaſion to ſpeak in Favour of another Divine, whoſe Principles were more agreeable to the Sentiments of the Majority of that Houſe; I mean Mr *Benjamin Hoadly*, who in ſeveral Writings had vindicated the Revolution; particularly in Two Books lately publiſh'd; the one Entituled, *Some Conſiderations humbly offer'd to the Lord Biſhop of* Exeter, *occaſion'd by his Lordſhip's Sermon, preach'd before Her Majeſty*, March *the* 8*th*, 1708. The other Entitul'd, *An Humble Reply to the Lord Biſhop of* Exeter's *Anſwer, in which the Conſiderations lately offered to his Lordſhip, are vindicated, and an Apology is added, for defending the Foundation of the preſent Government.*

Here-

A. C. 1709.

Hereupon it was *reſolv'd*, 1*ſt*, 'That the Reverend Mr. 'Benjamin Hoadley, Rector of St. Peter's Poor, London, for 'having often ſtrenuouſly juſtified the Principles on which 'Her Majeſty and Nation proceeded in the late happy Re- 'volution, hath juſtly merited the Favour and Recom- 'mendation of this Houſe. 2*dly*, 'That an humble 'Addreſs be preſented to Her Majeſty, That She will 'be graciouſly pleas'd to beſtow ſome Dignity in the 'Church on the ſaid Mr. *Hoadley* for his Eminent Services 'both to Church and State. This Addreſs having been preſented to the Queen by Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, Her Majeſty was pleas'd to anſwer, *That She would take a proper Opportunity to comply with their Deſire.*

Vote and Addreſs in Favour of Mr. Benjamin Hoadly.

The Queen's Anſwer to the ſaid Addreſs.

Dec. 15*th*. *Dr.* Sacheverel *impeach'd.*

The next Day Mr. *Dolben*, accompanied by a great Number of Members of the Commons, went to the Houſe of Lords, and at their Bar impeach'd Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* of High-Crimes and Miſdemenors, in the Name of the Commons of *Great-Britain*; acquainting their Lordſhips, that the Commons would, in due Time, exhibit Articles againſt the ſaid Dr. *Henry Sacheverel*; and that he was in Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe of Commons, ready to be delivered to the Gentleman Uſher of the *Black-Rod*, when the Lords ſhould pleaſe to give Order therein. It is obſervable, That on that Occaſion the Lord *Haverſham* made a ſhort Speech, importing, 'That it ſeem'd ſomewhat ſtrange to ſee a 'Divine impeach'd for Preaching a Doctrine for which he 'would heretofore have been rewarded; and might, if 'the Times chang'd, be made a Biſhop. However, add- 'ded he, ſince he is impeach'd, I hope a Day will come 'for the calling to Account other Criminals; for which way 'ſoever I caſt my Eyes, I ſee Matter for Impeachments.

The Lord Haverſham's *Speech.*

Dec. 17*th*. *Dr.* Sacheverel *petitions to be admitted to Bail.*

Two Days after, a Petition of Dr. *Sacheverel* was preſented to the Houſe of Commons, praying, 'That the 'Houſe would be pleas'd to admit him to Bail, that he 'might have an Opportunity of making his Defence, be- 'ing inform'd that he was impeach'd at the Bar of the 'Houſe of Lords, for High-Crimes and Miſdemeanours: Whereupon the Committee, who were to draw up the Articles of Impeachment againſt the Doctor, were alſo appointed to ſearch Precedents concerning the taking Bail in Caſes of Perſons committed for High-Crimes and Miſ-

Dec. 19*th*. demeanours, and make Report thereof, to the Houſe, the *Monday* following. Upon that Day, Mr. *Dolben* reported, from that Committee, 'That they had made all the 'Progreſs they could in ſo ſhort a Time, but could find 'no Precedents in the Journals of the Houſe; and that 'he was directed to more, that they might have further 'Time to make their Report': Whereupon the Houſe order'd.

order'd, 'That the said Committee should search the 'Lords Journals, in relation to the Proceedings upon 'Impeachments by the Commons, and make their Re- 'port thereof to the House, with all convenient Speed. A. C. 1709-10.

Three Days after, Mr. *Dolben* reported the Precedents they had found in the Lords Journals, which were read; and a Motion being made, and the Question put, That Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* be admitted to Bail, it pass'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 114 Voices against 64, which were for the Affirmative. The next Day, the Queen having granted a Commission under the Great Seal, impowring the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord President, the Earl of *Sunderland*, and several other Lords, to pass the Royal Assent to a Bill agreed to by both Houses of Parliament; the Lords Commissioners sent a Message to the House of Commons by Mr. *Aston*, Deputy Gentleman Usher of the *Black Rod*, to desire that House to come up to the House of Peers, with their Speaker, to be present at the Passing the said Bill into an Act. The Speaker and the House went up accordingly, and the Lords Commissioners passed the Royal Assent to a Bill, Intituled, *An Act for charging and continuing the Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry for the Service of the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ten*: Which done, Both Houses adjourn'd till *Monday* the 9th of *January* following.

Dec. 22d. Which is denied him.

Dec. 23d. Acts pass'd.

Both Houses adjourn'd.

The Proceedings against Dr. *Sacheverel* occasion'd various Reflections; cast a Damp on the usual Rejoycings of the *Christmas* Holy-Days; and strangely encreas'd the Jealousies, and Animosities between the Two Parties unhappily distinguished, of late, by the Appellations of *High-Church* and *Low Church-Men*. In the mean time, the Committee appointed by the Commons, sat several times at Sir *Joseph Jekyl*'s House, in order to draw up the Articles of Impeachment; so that the Parliament being met again on the 9th of *January*, Mr. *Dolben* reported from the said Committeee, that they had drawn up those Articles accordingly; which he reported to the House. The same being read, it was *order'd* that they should be read a second time the *Wednesday* following, when it was order'd, that the Report of the Committee should be read Paragraph by Paragraph. The first Paragraph, or the Preamble to the Articles, being read accordingly, a Motion was made by the Doctor's Friends, That the said Report be re-committed. This occasion'd a very warm Debate, wherein Mr. *Robert Harley*, Mr. *Bromley*, Mr. *Ward*, and some others, made several Exceptions to the Matter and Form of the said Articles;

Animosities between the High-Church-Men, and Low-Church, encreas'd.

The Parliament meets again, Jan. 9.

The Articles of Impeachment against Dr. Sacheverel, read Paragraph by Paragraph.

Debates thereupon.

A. C. 1709. and, in particular, Mr. *Harley* inſiſted on the leaving out the Word *ſeditious*, alledging a fatal Precedent in the Reign of King *Charles* I. in the Proſecution of *Pryn*, *Baſtwick*, and *Burton*. But their Objections were anſwered by Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, Mr. *Smith* Chancellor of the *Exchequer*; Lieutenant General *Mordaunt*, Mr. *Lechmere*, Mr. *Thompſon*, and ſome others; ſo that the Queſtion being put, whether the ſaid Report ſhould be re-committed, it paſs'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 232 Voices, againſt 131. It being late, Candles were order'd to be brought in, and the Houſe having agreed to the ſaid firſt Paragraph, proceded to the Examination of the Articles, which being ſeverally read, one by one, were (upon the Queſtion ſeverally put thereupon) agreed to be the Articles to be exhibited againſt Dr. *Henry Sacheverel*. Then the laſt Paragraph, or Recapitulation, was alſo read and agreed to, and the whole order'd to be engroſs'd. The next Day, the engroſs'd Articles being read. Mr. *Dolben* was order'd to carry the ſame to the Lords; which he did, accompanied by a great Number of Members. The ſaid Articles were as follows:

The Articles approv'd.

Jan. 12. *And carried up to the Lords.*

Articles of Impeachment againſt Dr. Sacheverell.

Articles Exhibited by the Knights, Citizens *and* Burgeſſes *in the Parliament aſſembled, in the Name of Themſelves, and of all the Commons of* Great-Britain, *againſt* Henry Sacheverel, *Doctor in Divinity, in Maintenance of their Impeachment againſt him, for High Crimes and Miſdemeanours.*

'WHEREAS his Late Majeſty King *William* the *Third*, then Prince of *Orange*, did with an armed Force undertake a Glorious Enterprize, for delivering this Kingdom from Popery and Arbitrary Power; and divers Subjects of this Realm, well affected to their Country, join'd with, and aſſiſted His Late Majeſty in the ſaid Enterprize. And it having pleas'd Almighty God to Crown the ſame with Succeſs: The Late happy Revolution did take effect and was Eſtabliſh'd: And whereas the ſaid Glorious Enterprize is approv'd by ſeveral Acts of Parliament, and amongſt others, by an Act made in the Firſt Year of the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Entitl'd: *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown*; and alſo by another Act made in the ſame Year, *Entitul'd, An Act for preventing Vexacious*

A. C. 1705.

'*clous Suits, againſt ſuch as acted in Order to the bring-*
'*ing in their Majeſties, or for their Services*; and alſo by
'one other Act made in the ſame Year, Entitl'd, *An Act*
'*for Appropriating certain Duties for paying the* States Ge-
'neral *of the United Provinces their Charges for His Ma-*
'*jeſty's Expedition into this Kingdom, and for other Uſes:*
'*And the Actings of the ſaid well affected Subjects in Aid and*
'*Purſuance of the ſaid Enterprize*, are alſo declar'd to
'have been Neceſſary, and that the ſame ought to be ju-
'ſtified. And whereas the Happy and Bleſſed Conſe-
'quences of the ſaid Revolution are, the Enjoyment of
'the Right of God's true Religion Eſtabliſh'd among
'us, and of the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom,
'the Uniting Her Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects in In-
'tereſt and Affection, by a Legal Indulgence or Tolera-
'tion granted to Diſſenters; the Preſervation of Her
'Maj ſty's Sacred Perſon; the Many and Continual Be-
'nefits ariſing from Her Majeſty's Wiſe and Glorious Ad-
'miniſtration, and the Proſpect of Happineſs for future
'Ages, by the Settlement of the Succeſſion of the Crown
'in the Proteſtant Line, and the Union of the Two
'Kingdoms. And whereas the Lords Spiritual and Tem-
'poral, and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, did by
'their Addreſs of the 17th of *December*, 1705, lay be-
'fore Her Majeſty the following Vote or Reſolution, *viz.*
'*That the Church of* England, *as by Law Eſtabliſh'd which*
'*was reſcued from the Extremeſt Danger by King* William
'*the Third, of Glorious Memory, is now, by God's Bleſſing,*
'*under the Happy Reign of Her Majeſty in a moſt ſafe and*
'*flouriſhing Condition: And that whoever goes about to Sug-*
'*geſt and Inſinuate that the Church is in Danger, under Her*
'*Majeſty's Adminiſtration, is an Enemy to the Queen, the*
'*Church, and the Kingdom.* And by their ſaid Addreſs,
'did humbly beſeech Her Maj ſty to take Effectual Ma-
'ſures for making the ſaid Vote or Reſolution Publick;
'and alſo for Puniſhing the Authors and Spreaders of
'ſuch Seditious and Scandalous Reports. And on the
'20th Day of the ſame *December*, Her Majeſty was pleaſ-
'ed to Iſſue Her Royal Proclamation accordingly: Yet
'nevertheleſs the ſaid *Henry Sacheverel* Preach'd a Sermon
'at the Aſſizes held at *Derby*, *Auguſt* the 15th. in the
'the Year of our Lord, 1709, and afterwards Publiſh'd
'the ſame in Print, with a Dedication thereof. And the
'ſaid *Henry Sacheverel* alſo Preach'd a Sermon at the Ca-
'thedral Church of St. *Paul*, before the Lord Mayor,
'Aldermen, and Citizens of *London*, on the 5th Day of
'*November* laſt, being the Anniverſary Thankſgiving to
'Almighty God, for the Deliverance from the *Gun-Pow-*

A.C. 1709-10.

'der-*Treason*, and for beginning the late Happy Revolu-
'tion, by giving his Late Majesty a safe Arrival here,
'and for compleating the same, by making all Opposition
'fall before him, 'till he became our King and Gover-
'nour; which said Sermon, he the said *Henry Sacheverell*
'afterwards likewise Publish'd in Print, with a Dedication
'thereof to Sir *Samuel Garrard*, Baronet, Lord Mayor of
'the City of *London*: And with a Wicked, Malitious and
'Seditious Intention to Undermine and Subvert Her Ma-
'jesty's Government, and the Protestant Succession as by
'Law Establish'd; to defame Her Majesty's Administra-
'tion; to asperse the Memory of His Late Majesty; to
'Traduce and Condemn the Late Happy Revolution;
'to contradict and arraign the Resolutions of Both
'Houses of Parliament, to create Jealousies and Divi-
'sions amongst Her Majesty's Subjects, and to incite them
'to Sedition and Rebellion.

ARTICLE I.

'He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in the said Sermon
'Preach'd at St. *Paul*'s, doth suggest and maintain, *That*
'*the necessary Means us'd to bring about the said Happy Re-*
'*volution were Odious and Unjustifiable: That his Late*
'*Majesty in his Declaration, disclaim'd the least Imputation*
'*of Resistance; and that to impute Resistance to the said*
'*Revolution, is to cast Black and Odious Colours upon his*
'*Late Majesty, and the said Revolution.*

ART. II.

'He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his said Sermon
'Preach'd at St. *Paul*'s doth suggest and maintain, *That*
'*the aforesaid Toleration, granted by Law, is unreasonable,*
'*and the Allowance of it Unwarrantable: And Asserts,*
'*That he is a False Brother with relation to God, Religion,*
'*or the Church, who defends Toleration and Liberty of Con-*
'*science. That Queen* Elizabeth *was deluded by Archbishop*
'Grindall, *whom he scurrilously calls a* False Son *of the*
'*Church, and a* Perfidious Prelate, *to the Toleration of the*
'Genevian *Discipline; and that it is the Duty of Supe-*
'*rior Pastors to thunder out their Ecclesiastical Anathema's*
'*against Persons Entitl'd to the Benefit of the said Tolera-*
'*tion; and Insolently dares, or defies any Power on Earth to*
'*Reverse such Sentences.*

ART.

A. C. 1709.

ART. III.

'He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his said Sermon 'Preach'd at St. *Paul's*, doth Falsly and Seditiously Sug-'gest and Assert, *That the Church of* England *is in a Con-'dition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Majesty's 'Administration; and in order to Arraign and Blacken 'the said Vote or Resolution of both Houses of Parliament, 'Approv'd by Her Majesty aforesaid; he in Opposition thereto, 'does suggest the Church to be in Danger; and as a Parallel, 'mentions a Vote: That the Person of King* Charles *was 'voted to be out of Danger at the same time that his Murder-'ers were Conspiring his Death, thereby wickedly and mali-'ciously Insinuating, That the Members of both Houses, who 'pass'd the said Vote, were then Conspiring the Ruin of the 'Church.*

ART. IV.

'He, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, in his Sermons and 'Books, doth falsly and maliciously suggest, *That Her 'Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil 'Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, and 'that there are Men of Characters and Stations in Church and 'State, who are* False Brethren; *and do themselves Wea-'ken, Undermine, and Betray; and do incourage, and put it 'in the Power of others, who are professed Enemies, to over-'turn and destroy the Constitution, and Establishment, and 'chargeth Her Majesty, and those in Authority under Her, 'both in Church and State, with a general Male-Administra-'tion; and as a publick Incendiary, he perswades Her Maje-'sty's Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Factions and Par-'ties; instills groundless Jealousies, foments destructive Di-'visions among them, and excites and stirs them up to Arms 'and Violence; and that his said Malicious and Seditious 'Suggestions may make the stronger Impressions upon the Minds 'of Her Majesty's Subjects: He the said* Henry Sacheverell, *'doth Wickedly wrest and pervert divers Texts and Passages of 'Holy Scripture.*

'All which Crimes and Misdemeanours the Commons 'are ready to prove, not only by the general Scope of 'the said Sermons or Books, but likewise by several 'Clauses and Sentences, and Expressions in the said Ser-'mons or Books contain'd; and that the said *Henry Sache-'verell*, by Preaching the Sermons, and Publishing the 'Books aforesaid, did abuse his Holy Function, and hath

A. C. 1709/10

'most grievously offended against the Peace of Her Majesty, her Crown and Dignity, the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and the Prosperity and good Government of the same. And the said Commons, by Protestation; saving themselves the Liberty of Exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any other Articles or Impeachment against the said *Henry Sacheverell*, and also of Replying to his Answer, or any of them, and of offering Proofs of all the Premises, or any of them, and of any other Article or Impeachment that shall be Exhibited by them, as the Case according to Course of Parliament shall require, do pray that the said *Henry Sacheverell* may be put to Answer to all and every the Premises: And that such Proceedings, Examination, Tryal, Judgment, and Exemplary Punishment may be thereupon had and Executed, as is agreeable to Law and Justice.

After the exhibiting of these Articles, the Serjeant at Arms attending the Commons, deliver'd Dr. *Sacheverell* to the Deputy of the Gentleman Usher of the *Black-Rod*; and their Lordships having read the said Articles, order'd that he should have a Copy of the same the next Day.

Jan. 13.

Dr. Sacheverell *bail'd*, Jan. 14.

On the 14th of the same Month Dr. *Sacheverell* being admitted to Bail, Dr. *Lancaster* and Dr. *Booz* were his Sureties: And being now at Liberty, he consulted his Council and Friends, and with their Assistance drew up the following,

His Answer to the Articles of Impeachment.

ANSWER *of* Henry Sacheverell, D. D. *to the Articles Exhibited by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliament Assembled, in the Name of themselves, and of all the Commons of* Great Britain, *in maintenance of their Impeachment against him, for High Crimes and Misdemeanours.*

'THE said *Henry Sacheverell* saving to himself all Advantage of Exception to the said Articles for the generality Uncertainty and Insufficiency thereof; and of not being prejudiced by any Words or want of Form in this his Answer, admits That at the Request of *George Sacheverell* Esquire, High Sheriff of the County of *Derby*, he Preached a Sermon at the Assizes held for that County, on the 15th Day of *August*, 1709. And that at the Desire of the Right Honourable Sir *Samuel Garrard*, Baronet, Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, He also

'Preached

'Preached a Sermon at the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul*, before the ſaid Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen and Citizens of *London*, on the 5th Day of *November* laſt. And that he cauſed the ſaid Sermons to be Printed: But denies that he preached, or cauſed the ſame to be printed or publiſhed with any ſuch Wicked Malicious or Seditious Intent as in the Preamble of the ſaid Articles is affirmed. The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* having been induced to Print the Sermon he preached at *Derby*, at the Requeſt of the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury of that County, to whom he humbly preſumed to Dedicate the ſame as the moſt publick Acknowledgment he was capable of making, for the peculiar Honour he had receiv'd by their publick Approbation of that Sermon. And the ſaid Lord Mayor having been pleaſed to expreſs his good liking of the ſaid Sermon preach'd at St. *Paul's*; the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*, at his Requeſt, caus'd the ſame to be printed with a Dedication thereof to him. And for Anſwer to the ſaid Articles humbly ſaith. A. C. 1709.

Anſwer to the Firſt Article.

'To the firſt Part of the Firſt Article, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* denies that in his ſaid Sermon preached at St. *Paul's*, *he doth ſuggeſt and maintain, that the neceſſary means uſed to bring about the happy Revolution, were Odious and Unjuſtifiable* Nor doth he in any part of that Sermon affirm any Thing concerning the neceſſary Means uſed to bring about the happy Revolution. The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* is ſo far from Reflecting on His Late Majeſty or the happy Revolution, that he endeavours in that Sermon, to clear the Revolution and His Late Majeſty, from the Black and Odious Colours which their greateſt Enemies had endeavoured to caſt upon both.

'And as to that part of the ſaid Article whereby the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with the *ſuggeſting and maintaining, that His Late Majeſty in His Declaration diſclaimed the leaſt Imputation of Reſiſtance*. The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* doth acknowledge himſelf to have made ſuch Suggeſtion, and declares, that he made it not in Diſhonour, but in Vindication of His ſaid Majeſty. The Reſiſtance the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* repreſents the Late King to have diſclaimed, being ſuch a Reſiſtance as tended to the Conqueſt of this Realm, as plainly appears from that part of His Late Majeſty's Declaration which is referr'd, and *Verbatim* ſet forth at the Bottom of the ſame Page, in which he mentions His Late Majeſty's diſclaiming any ſuch Imputation.

'Whether the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* was miſtaken or not, in expreſſing himſelf as if the Late King had diſclaimed any Imputation of Reſiſtance, when he the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* meant thereby, that the Late King diſclaimed the Imputation of a Deſign of Conqueſt, He humbly conceives ſuch a Suggeſtion by him plainly deſign'd for the Honour of the Late King, cannot in any reaſonable Conſtruction, be thought a Reflection on His ſaid Late Majeſty, or deemed any high Crime or Miſdemeanour.

'For the further Juſtification of what the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaid in reference to His Late Majeſty's having diſclaimed any the leaſt Imputation of Reſiſtance, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* humbly obſerves, That in his Late Majeſty's Declaration, the following Paſſages are contained. — *We have thought fit to go over to* England, *and to carry over with us a Force ſufficient, by the Bleſſing of God, to defend ourſelves from the Violence of Evil Counſellors.* —— *We think fit to declare, that this our Expedition is intended for no other Deſign than to have a Free and Lawful Parliament aſſembled.*

'As to the laſt Charge in the ſaid Article, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* denies that he doth in the ſaid Sermon *ſuggeſt and maintain, that to impute Reſiſtance to the ſaid Revolution, is to caſt Black and Odious Colours upon His Late Majeſty and the ſaid Revolution: The Perſons* whom the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* in his Sermon deſcribes, as caſting Black and Odious Colours upon His Late Majeſty and the Revolution, are not thoſe who impute Reſiſtance to the ſaid Revolution of whom the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* affirms nothing but *thoſe new Preachers and new Politicians, who teach in Contradiction to both Goſpel and the Laws, that the People have the Power inveſted in them, the Fountain and Original of it, to cancel their Allegiance at their Pleaſure, and to call their Sovereign to an Account for high Treaſon againſt his Subjects; nay, and to Dethrone and Murder him for a Criminal, as they did the Royal Martyr by a Judiciary Sentence, who are Maintainers of Antimonarchical Schemes, and of ſuch damnable Poſitions as are by the Laws of Church and State, condemned for Rebellion and high Treaſon; and who urge the Revolution in Defence of ſuch Principles; Unleſs therefore thoſe who impute Reſiſtance to the Revolution be the* ſame with thoſe new Preachers and new Politicians above ſpecified, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* affirms nothing concerning them. The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*, upon the ſtricteſt ſearch into his ſaid Sermon Preached at St. *Paul*'s, doth not find he hath given any the leaſt colourable Pretence for the Accuſation exhibi-

ted

'ted againſt him in this firſt Article, but barely by his aſſe ting the utter Illegality of Reſiſtance to the Supreme Power upon any Pretence whatſoever, for which Aſſertion, he humbly conceives he hath the Authority of the Church of *England*, which in divers Paſſages of her Homilies, too large and too numerous to be here ſpecified, but by the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*, ready to be produced, hath taught and inculcated this Doctrine as founded on the Word of God, particularly in the Second Part of the Sermon of Obedience, contained in the former Book of Homilies ſet forth in the Time of King *Edward* VI. where are theſe Words, *Here good People, let us all mark diligently: It is not lawful for Inferiours and Subjects in any Caſe to reſiſt and ſtand againſt the Superior Powers; for St.* Paul's *Words be plain, that whoſoever withſtandeth, ſhall get to themſelves Damnation: for whoſoever withſtandeth, withſtandeth the Ordinance of God.*—

A. C. 17$\frac{0}{1}\frac{9}{0}$.

'Which ſaid Book of Homilies is affirmed in one of 'the Thirty Nine Articles of Religion, which concern the 'Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faith, to contain a godly and wholeſom Doctrine. and is ordered to be read 'in Churches, by the Miniſters diligently and diſtinctly, 'that they may be underſtood of the People. And the 'the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* in further maintenance of the 'ſaid Doctrine and Poſition, contained in the Books of 'Homilies, and of the Authority of thoſe Books, ſaith, 'That by an Act of Parliament made in the 18th Year 'of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, Intitl'd, *An Act for the Miniſters of the Church to be of ſound Religion: It is Enacted, That no Perſon ſhould thereafter be admitted to any Benefice with Cure except he ſhould firſt have ſubſcribed the ſaid Articles in the preſence of the Ordinary, and publickly read the ſame in the Pariſh Church of that Benefice, with Declaration of his unfeigned Aſſent to the ſame*: And that 'by an Act made in the 5th Year of Her preſent Majeſty's Reign, Intitl'd, *an Act for ſecuring the Church of* 'England, *as by Law Eſtabliſh'd*, It was Enacted, That 'the ſaid Act made in the ſaid 13th Year of the Reign 'of Queen *Elizabeth*, ſhould remain and be in full force 'for ever; and be inſerted in expreſs Terms in any Act 'which ſhould be made, for ratifying the Union of the 'Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and therein 'declared to be an Eſſential and Fundamental Part thereof. And the ſaid Act was accordingly incerted in expreſs Terms, in an Act for the Union of the Two Kingdoms; and thereby ratify'd and declar'd to be an Eſſential and Fundamental Part thereof.

'And

A. C. 1709/10

'And the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth further humbly 'insist, and is advis'd, that the aforesaid Assertion is a-'greeable to and warranted by the Common Law of *Eng-'land*, and divers Acts of Parliament now remaining in 'full force.

'The said *Henry Sacheverell* doth with all Humility a-'ver the Illegality of Resistance on any pretence whatso-'ever to be the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, and 'to have been the general Opinion of the most Orthodox 'and able Divines, from the Time of the Reformation to 'this Day; this Doctrine hath in the most Solemn man-'ner been Taught in that University, whereof he hath 'been for more than Twenty Years a Member; This hath 'been often, with Publick Approbation of each House of 'Parliament, preached and printed, and in Terms of greater 'force than any us'd by the said *Henry Sacheverell*, hath by 'the Right Reverend Fathers of our Church, Dead and 'Living, been avow'd and maintain'd.

'And the said *Henry Sacheverell* was the rather induc'd 'to preach against the Doctrines of Resistance of the Su-'preme Power on the 5*th* Day of *November*, because on 'that Day the Church Commemorates our Deliverance 'from the Traiterous Attempts of Rebellious *Papists*, and 'because the Lawfulness of resisting the Supreme Powers 'was originally a *Popish* Doctrine, for which Reasons, as 'he humbly conceives, the Rubrick of the Office ap-'pointed for that Day by her late Majesty Queen *Mary* '(of Blessed Memory) Directs *That after the Creed, if 'there be no Sermon, shall be read one of the six Homilies against 'Rebellion.*

'Whilst therefore the Church of *England* as by Law 'Established, is in a safe and flourishing Condition under 'Her Majesties happy Administration, whilst *Popish* Te-'nets are by all good *Protestants* condemn'd and abhorr'd, 'whilst the Laws of this Realm continue in their full 'force and vigour, the said *Henry Sacheverell*, humbly 'hopes that a dutiful Son of that Church, a sincere *Pro-'testant* and faithful Subject of Her Majesty shall not suf-'fer for asserting the Doctrine of Non-Resistance of the 'Supreme Powers: But if this Doctrine be declared Er-'roneous, and it shall please God, that he should suffer 'for asserting it, He trusts, that God will enable him to 'shew his steady Belief of this Doctrine, by a meek and 'patient Resignation to whatever shall befal him on that 'Account.

Answer

A. C. 1709.

Answer to the Second Article.

'To that part of the Second Article which Charges, 'That he the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth suggest and 'Maintain, that the Toleration granted by Law is unreasonable, and the Allowance of it unwarrantable, the 'said *Henry Sacheverell* saith —— That upon the most diligent Enquiry he has not been able to inform himself, 'that a Toleration hath been granted by Law, but admits that an Act did pass in the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, intitled an Act *for Exempting their Majesties* Protestant *Subjects Dissenting from the Church of* England *from the Penalties of certain Laws.* 'Which Exemption the said *Henry Sacheverell* doth not 'anywhere maintain or suggest to be unreasonable, or that 'the Allowance of it is unwarrantable, but hop'd, that 'he had prevented any such Misapprehension, by declaring his sincere Meaning in these Words contain'd in his 'Sermon preach'd at St. *Pauls*: *I would not be understood* Page 20. Line 8. 'as if I intended to cast the least Invidious Reflection upon 'that Indulgence, which the Government hath condescended to 'give them, which, I am sure, all those who wish well to our 'Church, are ready to grant to Consciences truly scrupulous; 'let them enjoy it in the full Limits the Law has prescribed.

'If there be any other Expressions concerning Toleration, which may seem to carry a dubious Sense in any 'other part of his Sermon, he hopes they will not be applied to the Exemption granted by Law, but will be Interpreted agreeably to his avowed Approbation of that 'Law.

'And as to such part of the said Second Article, as Page 8. Line 37. 'Charges that the said *Henry Sacheverell* asserts, That he 'is a false Brother with relation to God, Religion, or the 'Church who defends Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, He the said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, That he having so plainly declared himself, in favour of the Exemption granted by Law, when he blames those, who upon all occasions, defend Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, cannot be thought to reflect on the Defenders of that Legal Exemption or Indulgence which he himself approves and defends; he doth indeed suggest it to be one part of the Character of a False Brother, upon all occasions to defend Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, and, to excuse the Separation, lay the Fault upon true Sons of the Church for carrying Matters too high. Which Universal Defence of Toleration, and Excuse of Separation, attended with the laying the Fault

'of

A. C. 1709. 'of such Separation upon the true Sons of the Church, 'are by him jointly mentioned in one and the same Sentence, and in one and the same Branch of the Character. So that his Reflection doth not extend to all 'who defend Toleration and Liberty of Conscience, much 'less to those who defend the Exemption granted by Law 'to *Protestant Dissenters*, but only to such, who at the 'same Time they defend universal Toleration and Liberty 'of Conscience, do also Excuse the Separation, and lay 'the Fault thereof upon the true Sons of the Church, for 'carrying Matters too high. And these he did then, 'and still doth, with all Humility, conceive to be justly 'blameable, and if Members of this Church, to be False 'Brethren.

Page 19. *Line* 31. 'And as to that part of the Second Article whereby 'the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with, asserting, That 'Queen *Elizabeth* was deluded by Archbishop *Grindall*, 'to the Toleration of the *Genevian* Discipline: He the 'said *Henry Sacheverell* saith, he humbly conceives he hath 'good Authority from the Histories and Monuments of 'those Times for such Assertion; but whether he hath, 'or hath not, he humbly apprehends such Assertion to be 'no Proof of his maintaining or suggesting, That the exempting of *Protestant* Subjects dissenting from the Church 'of *England*, from the Penalties of certain Laws, granted 'by an Act made in the First Year of the Reign of King '*William* and Queen *Mary*, (which Exemption he supposes to be intended by the Legal Indulgence or Toleration granted to *Dissenters*, mention'd in the Preamble 'of the Articles; and by the Toleration granted by Law 'mention'd in this second) is unreasonable, or the allowance of it unwarrantable. For he is humbly of Opinion, that there is a wide and manifest difference between 'a Toleration of the *Genevian* Discipline, and an Exemption of *Protestant Dissenters* from the Penalties of certain 'Laws; between a Toleration allowed meerly by the 'Regal Power and an Exemption granted by Act of Parment; which Exemption he is so far from thinking unreasonable or unwarrantable, that from the Bottom of 'his Heart, he wisheth it under the same Restriction and 'Limitations extended to all her Majesty's *Protestant* Subjects, throughout the whole Kingdom of *Great Britain*.

Page 19. *Line* 31. 'And as to such part of the Second Article, whereby 'the said *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with scurrilously 'Calling the said Archbishop *Grindal* a *False Son of the Church*, and a *Perfidious Prelate*: The said *Henry Sacheverell* humbly hopes that any harsh Expressions he hath 'used concerning the said Prelate, may be the rather ex-

'cused

'cuſed becauſe the ſaid Arch-biſhop having permitted In- A. C.
'novations to be obtruded on the Church, did thereby 1709.
'incur the high Diſpleaſure of ſo good and pious a Prin-
'ceſs as Queen *Elizabeth*, by whoſe Order he was Suſpen-
'ded, and continued under ſuch Suſpenſion to the Day
'of his Death. However, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* pre-
'ſumes, that no Words ſpoken of an Archbiſhop above
'120 Years ſince Deceas'd will, in Conſtruction of Law,
'amount to an high Crime and Miſdemeanour.

'And as to ſuch Part of the Second Article whereby *Page* 25. *Line* 20.
'the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with maintaining,
'That it is the Duty of Superior Paſtors to thunder out
'their Eccleſiaſtical *Anathemas* againſt Perſons Intitl'd to
'the Benefit of the ſaid Toleration: He the ſaid *Henry*
'*Sacheverell* ſaith, that he doth not maintain or ſuggeſt
'that it is the Duty of Superiour Paſtors to thunder out
'their Eccleſiaſtical *Anathemas* againſt Perſons Intitl'd to
'the Benefit of the Toleration; which Perſons, where he
'ſpeaks of ſuch *Anathemas*, are neither by him mention'd
'nor intended; but if the Expreſſions by him unapplied
'to any, muſt be determin'd to any one ſort of Perſons,
'he humbly conceives, That the Connection of his Diſ-
'courſe will determine them to be thoſe Schiſmatical and *Page* 25.
'Factious Perſons, who take Permiſſion for Power, and *Line* 16.
'advance Toleration immediately into an Eſtabliſhment.
'And ſuch Schiſmatical and Factious Perſons he humbly
'apprehends, are not the Perſons Intitl'd to the Benefit
'of the Act of Exemption, which was deſigned only to
'give ſome Eaſe to ſcrupulous Conſciences in the Exer-
'ciſe of their Religion.

'And as to the laſt part of the Second Article, where- *Page* 25.
'by the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* is charged with inſolently *Line* 22.
'daring or defying any Power on Earth to Reverſe ſuch
'Sentences: The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaith, That the
'Sentences which he the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* dares any
'Power on Earth to reverſe is ſuch and ſuch only, as is
'ratified in Heaven, and ſuch Sentence he ſtill affirms to
'be by any Earthly Power irreverſible: And hopes it will
'not be thought Inſolence in him to affirm, what he con-
'ceives would be Blaſphemy in any one to deny; and
'doth further acknowledge himſelf firmly to believe, that
'ſome Sentences pronounced by the Paſtors of the Church
'are ratify'd in Heaven; and that ſome Perſons exempt-
'ed from Puniſhment by the particular Laws of the
'Land, may yet by the Laws of Chriſt be juſtly liable to
'ſuch Sentence; and that Schiſm, or a cauſeleſs Separation
'from a Church injoining no ſinful Terms of Communion,
'is a Sin, which expoſes the Perſon guilty thereof to the
'Cenſures of the Church.

Anſwer

A. C. 1709.

Answer to the Third Article.

'As to so much of the Thrid Article as charges the 'said *Henry Sacheverell*, that he doth falsly and seditiously 'suggest and assert, that the Church of *England* is in 'a Condition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Ma'jesty's Administration, and that in order to arraign and 'blacken the said *Vote* and Resolution of both Houses of 'Parliament, approved by Her Majesty, He in Opposit'on thereto, doth suggest the Church to be in Danger. 'The said *Henry Sacheverell* denies that he hath either as'serted or suggested the Church of *England* to be in a 'Condition of great Peril and Adversity under Her Ma'jesty's Administration, but he doth freely acknowledge, 'That he hath in his Sermon suggested that when Nati'onal Sins are ripened up to a full Maturity to call down 'Vengeance from Providence on a Church and Kingdom, 'debauched in Principles, and corrupted in Manners, and 'instead of the true Faith, Discipline and Worship, given 'over to all Licentiousness both in Opinion and Practice, 'to all Sensuality, Hypocrisie, Lewdness and Atheism, 'then We (that is evidently all the Members of such a 'Church or Kingdom) are in Danger in such deplorable 'Circumstances. —— And this Suggestion of Danger ari'sing to a Church and Kingdom from Vice and Infidel'ty, He humbly presumes is not opposite to the Vote 'of the Two Houses, or Seditious, but intirely agreeable 'to what is solemnly declared in an Act of Parliament 'made in the 9th and 10th Years of His Late Majesty 'King *William* III. for the more effectual suppressing of 'Blasphemy and Prophaneness; wherein it is affirmed 'that many Persons had of late Years openly avowed and 'published many blasphemous and impious Opinions, con'trary to the Doctrines and Principles of the Christian 'Religion —— Greatly tending to the dishonour of Al'mighty God, which might prove destructive to the Peace 'and Welfare of this Kingdom. And he conceives that 'since the passing that Act, the detestable Crimes for the 'effectual suppressing of which, that Act was intended, 'have greatly increased. And the said *Henry Sacheverell* 'saith, the Suggestions by him made of Dangers arising 'to us from Vice and Infidelity, he apprehends to be in 'no wise more seditious or repugnant to the Vote of the 'Two Houses approv'd by Her Majesty, than the like 'Suggestions occurring in the solemn Prayers of the 'Church Authorized by Her Majesty, and frequently U'sed before each House of Parliament, wherein *We beseech*

'*God*,

'*God, That no Seditions may disturb this State, nor Schisms* A. C.
'*distract this Church, and that he would give us Grace se-* 1709/10.
'*riously to lay to Heart the great Danger we are in by our*
'*unhappy Divisions.*

'And as to so much of the said Third Article, where- Page 21.
'by 'tis charged, that the said *Henry Sacheverell*, as a Pa- Line 6.
'rallel, mentions a Vote, *That the Person of King* Charles
'*the First, was Voted to be out of Danger, at the same Time*
'*that his Murderers were conspiring his Death*; thereby
'wickedly and maliciously intinuating that the Members
'of both Houses who passed the said Vote, were then
'conspiring the Ruine of the Church: He the said *Hen-*
'*ry Sacheverell* doth say, that he doth not draw any Pa-
'rallel between the Vote concerning the King's Person,
'and the late Vote of the Two Houses, which he neither
'there, nor elsewhere in his Sermon, mentions. But had
'he suggested one Vote to be Parallel to the other,
'which he hath not, yet would he not thereby have
'wickedly and maliciously insinuated that the Members
'of both Houses, who passed the late Vote, were then
'conspiring the Ruin of the Church, but would only
'have intimated, that as some Persons were conspiring
'the Murder of the King, whilst others, no ways privy
'to their wicked Intentions, Voted *his Person to be out*
'*of Danger*; so when the Two Houses Voted the Church
'of *England* to be in *no Danger under Her Majesty's Ad-*
'*ministration*, there might be some others who were con-
'spiring the *Ruin of the Church*; And many others who
'by their Vice and Infidelity were drawing down God's
'Vengeance, both in Church and Kingdom ——

'As the Vote of both Houses, made Four Years ago,
'did concern those only who did then insinuate, the
'Church of *England* to be in *Danger, under Her Maje-*
'*sty's Administration*; so it cannot, he presumes, affect
'those who do now suggest the Christian Faith, which is
'the Foundation upon which every Christian Church
'stands, to be endangered by those Atheistical and Irre-
'ligious Principles which are daily from the Press, propa-
'gated among us, notwithstanding the Provisions made
'by the said Act, for suppressing Blasphemy and Prophane-
'ness. So that the said *Henry Sacheverell* thinks, that he
'might, with Truth, affirm (as he did in his Sermon
'preach'd at *Derby*) *That there were never such outragious*
'*Blasphemies against God and all Religion Natural as well as*
'*Revealed, Vented publickly with Impunity, in any Christian*
'*Church or Kingdom in the whole World, as at present in*
'*our own*; of which Assertion the said *Henry Sacheverell* is
'ready to produce undeniable and ample Proofs, if call'd
'thereto.

Answer

Answer to the Fourth Article.

'As to the *Fourth* Article it contains several Charges 'of a very high and Criminal Nature, of which the said 'Henry Sacheverell knows his Heart to be entirely Inno-'cent, and he observes with Comfort, That whereas in 'the former Three Articles, he is said to have maintained 'or asserted as well as to have suggested the Doctrines 'and Things therein laid to his Charge.——— In this '4th Article he is not accused of maintaining or asserting, 'but barely of suggesting what is therein contained; 'and he humbly hopes, that bare Suggestions or In-'sinuations, could they with any Colour or Probability 'be made out, as he is fully satisfied they cannot, will 'not under the most mild and gracious Government (at 'a time when several New Laws have been made for the 'securing the Liberties of the Subject by your Lordships 'the great Guardians of our Laws and Liberties,) be ad-'judged sufficient to involve an *English* Subject in the 'Guilt and Punishment of high Crimes and Misdemea-'nours.

'To the several parts of the said 4*th* Article, the 'said *Henry Sacheverell* doth in all humility Answer, as 'to such part thereof whereby it is Charged, That the 'said *Henry Sacheverell* in his said Sermons and Books, '*Doth falsly and maliciously Suggest, that Her Majesty's Ad-'ministration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs, 'tends to the Destruction of the Constitution*; He the said 'Henry Sacheverell saith, That he hath not made any 'mention in either of his Books or Sermons of her Ma-'jesty's Administration in Ecclesiastical or Civil Affairs, 'or of her Ministers. So far is he from suggesting that 'her Majesty's Administration, both in Ecclesiastical and 'Civil Affairs, tends to the Destruction of the Constitu-'tion, that amongst the inestimable Blessings which are 'owing to our Deliverance annually commemorated on 'the 5*th* of November, he reckons this to be one, That 'her Majesty, the Good and Pious Relict of the Royal Fa-'mily, sits now happily upon the Throne of her Ance-'stors, and prays that God may long preserve her for 'the Comfort and Support of the Church; and profess-th 'that what he spoke proceeded from a tender Concern 'for her Majesty's Person and Government; and in the 'Dedication also of his said Sermon preached at St. *Pauls*, 'solemnly declares, as he did before in his Discourse, *That 'his only Aim and Intention was earnestly to contend for the*

'*Safety*,

'*Safety, Rights and Eſtabliſhment of her Majeſty, together* A. C.
'*with thoſe of the Church.* 17$\frac{09}{10}$.

'And as to ſuch part of the ſaid 4*th* Article, whereby it is Charged, *That the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *doth ſuggeſt that there are Men of Characters and Stations in the Church, who are Falſe Brethren.* — The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaith, That the falſe Brethren, as deſcribed by him in his Sermon, are either thoſe who propagate Falſe Doctrines, or who give up the Diſcipline and Worſhip of the Church, or who are for a Neutrality in Religion, or who wiſh well to the Church of *England*, and are ready to Sacrifice their Perſons and Eſtates in her Vindication, but do not ſhow their Zeal in the Communion of the Church as well as for it in Obeying her Precepts, as well as Defending her Rights.—— Theſe being the ſeveral ſorts of falſe Brethren Enumerated by the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*. If he ſhould have ſuggeſted that there are Men of Characters and Stations in Church and State (Words by no means reſtrained to the higheſt Characters and Stations) to whom the Denomination of Falſe Brethren in ſome one or more Senſes of that Word, as by him Interpreted doth belong, He humbly hopes that ſuch Suggeſtions would not be deemed Falſe, Malicious, or highly Criminal.

'And as to ſuch other part of the ſaid 4*th* Article whereby it is charged, *That the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *doth ſuggeſt that there are Men of Characters and Stations in Church and State, who do themſelves weaken, undermine and betray, and do encourage and put into the Power of others who are profeſſed Enemies to overturn and deſtroy the Conſtitution and Eſtabliſhment.* The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* denies that he ſuggeſteth any ſuch things concerning Men of Characters and Stations in the Church or State, where he ſpeaks of thoſe who weaken, undermine, and betray, and encourage, and put it in the Power of our profeſſed Enemies to overturn and deſtroy the Conſtitution and Eſtabliſhment. Here Men of Characters and Stations are not mentioned by him. And where he mentions Men of Characters and Stations twelve Pages afterwards, the only place wherein he mentions them, there he ſpeaks nothing of weakning, undermining and betraying, or of encouraging and putting it into the Power of our profeſſed Enemies to overcome and deſtroy our Conſtitution and Eſtabliſhment: And hopes therefore that he ſhall be no ways anſwerable for a ſuppoſed Reflection which depends upon the Conjunction of Paſſages ſo widely diſtant from, and ſo little relating to each other. The Weak-

A. C. 1709.

'ners, Underminers and Betrayers of our Conſtitution, 'and the Encouragers to whom the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* 'doth in any part of his Sermon refer, will, he preſumes, 'upon a Candid Examination of thoſe Paſſages, appear 'to be one of theſe Three ſorts of Perſons, either Firſt, 'Such as by their Writings endeavour to ſubvert the 'Foundation of our Church and State: Or, Secondly, 'Such whether Writers or others who are for a Latitudina-'rian Heterogeneous Mixture of all Perſons of what 'different Faith ſoever, agreeing only in Proteſtancy, 'which would let into her Bowels thoſe who neither be-'lieve Her Faith, own Her Miſſion, ſubmit to Her Diſci-'cipline, or comply with Her Liturgy, which he after-'wards ſtiles the Model of an *Univerſal Coalition*. Or, 'Thirdly, Thoſe *Occaſional Conformiſts*, who have ſo far 'eluded the Corporation and Teſt Acts, by their abomi-'nable Hypocriſy, as to have undermined the Founda-'tion, and endanger'd the Government by filling it (as 'far as they could) with its profeſs'd Enemies, that is 'with themſelves. Of all theſe and their Encouragers 'the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* confeſſes himſelf to have ſug-'geſted that they do, in his Opinion, weaken, undermine 'and betray the Conſtitution.——— But that either 'theſe, or their Encouragers, are Men of Characters or 'Stations in the Church or State, he hath not any where 'ſuggeſted.

'And as to ſuch other part of the ſaid 4*th* Article, 'which Chargeth the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* with Charg-'ing Her Majeſty, and thoſe in Authority under Her, 'both in Church and State, with a general Male Admi-'niſtration.———The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*, ſaith, 'that he abhors the Thoughts of bringing any Charge 'againſt Her Sacred Majeſty, whom he never mentions 'but in Terms of the profoundeſt Duty and Reſpect. 'Nor doth he Tax thoſe in Authority with a General or 'with a Male-Adminiſtration, which is a Word he hath 'never us'd, nor as far as he can find any other Word 'or Words by which the Thing is imply'd; ſo far is the 'ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* from making any Undutiful Re-'flections on Her Majeſty or Her Adminiſtration, That 'in the ſeveral Writings, that he has publiſh'd, ſince 'Her happy Acceſſion to the Throne, particularly in one '(*which is an avow'd Defence of Her Title to the Crown, 'and a Juſtification of Her entering into a War with* France 'and Spain,) he hath expreſſed himſelf with the moſt 'hearty and loyal Zeal for Her Majeſty's Perſon, Go-'vernment and Adminiſtration.——

'And

A. C. 1709.

'And as to ſuch other part of the ſaid 4th Article, whereby it is Charged, That the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell*, 'as a publick Incendiary perſwades Her Majeſty's Subjects to keep up a Diſtinction of Factions and Parties, 'the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaith, That he is ſo far from being guilty of this Charge, That in his ſaid Sermon he invites the Separatiſts to renounce the Schiſm, and come ſincerely into the Church; and complains of thoſe who have villainouſly divided us with the Knaviſh Diſtinctions of *High* and *Low Church Men*, and wiſhes we might have *one Fold* under *one Shepherd*, and that all thoſe invidious Diſtinctions, that now diſtract and confound us, were loſt, ſo that we might be terrible like an Army with Banners to our Enemies, who could never break in upon ſuch an uniform and well compacted Body.

'And as to ſuch other part of the ſaid Fourth Article, as charges, *That the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *inſtills groundleſs Jealouſies, and foments deſtructive Diviſions among Her Majeſty's Subjects*, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaith, That in his ſaid Sermon, he on the contrary, Rebukes and Condemns thoſe, who by falſe Inſinuations, and raiſing groundleſs Jealouſies and Fears, imbroil the the Publick, and bring it into Confuſion.——

'And as to ſuch other part of the ſaid Fourth Article whereby it is charged, *That the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *excites and ſtirs up her Majeſty's Subjects to Arms and Violence: The ſaid* Henry Sacheverell ſaith, God forbid that he ſhould be Guilty of ſo heinous a Crime, who aſſerts the *utter Illegality of Reſiſtance of the Supreme Power* upon any Pretence whatſoever, which Aſſertion he conceives to be the Chief, if not Only Ground of the Charge exhibited againſt him in the firſt Article.——

'In Confutation of this Charge, he begs leave to recite one Paſſage out of his Sermon preached at *Darby* in the following Words.——*We may be Partakers of other Men's Sins, if we do not to the utmoſt of our Power, endeavour to prevent or obſtruct their Commiſſion, when they manifeſtly endanger the good of the Publick, as we are Members of any Government, or Society. We are all obliged, in Point of Honour, Intereſt and Conſcience, to maintain its Security, promote its Welfare, and guard it againſt factious Deſigns, or ſeditious Conſpiracies that may threaten its Conſtitution, diſcompoſe its Peace, or violate and ſubvert its Laws. God and Nature hath inveſted every Subject from his Cradle, with a Commiſſion to engage, Diſcover and Diſappoint the Enemies of his Church and Country; and he that is either privy to, or induſtriouſly conceals, or any ways abets their Schiſmatical, Illegal, or*

A. C. 1709.

'Rebellious Enterprize both in the Eyes of Human, as well as Divine Law is an Accomplice and Partaker in the Guilt of a Traytor to God and his Prince; a Patron and Protector of of Injuſtice, and a common Adverſary to himſelf as well as all Mankind. And the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* hopes, what he hath ſaid in the Dedication of the ſame Sermon, *That there are not wanting ſome to Preach the Truth, and others to ſupport it at the Expence of their Lives and Fortunes*, will not be conſtrued as exciting Her Majeſty's Subjects to Sedition and Rebellion, ſince that Truth which he commends ſome for Preaching, and others for ſupporting, is by him oppoſed to the Attempts of thoſe who betray and run down the Principles and Intereſts of our Church and Conſtitution; and ſince he then deſervedly Commends the High Sheriff of that County, on the Account of his Steady Loyalty and Zeal, to ſerve her Majeſty and the Government, for which he hath been ſo remarkably diſtinguiſhed.

'In the Sermon Preached at St. *Paul*'s, he doth indeed *excite Chriſtians to put on the whole Armour of God, as wreſtling, not only againſt Fleſh and Blood, but againſt Principalities, againſt Powers, againſt the Rulers of the Darkneſs of this World; againſt Spiritual Wickedneſs in high Places.* But he hath learned from the ſame St. *Paul*, That *the Arms of Reſiſtance taken up by Subjects againſt the higher Powers, are not part of the Spiritual Armour, and the Principalities and Powers by him mention'd*; being plainly diſtinguiſhed from Fleſh and Blood, cannot, he thinks, be ſo far miſinterpreted as to be underſtood Earthly Potentates and Rulers. ———

'And as to ſo much of the ſaid Fourth Article whereby it is charged, That he the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell doth wickedly wreſt and pervert divers Texts and Paſſages of Holy Scripture, that his ſaid malicious and ſeditious Suggeſtions may make the ſtronger Impreſſion upon the Minds of her Majeſty's Subjects.* The ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſays, That having no malicious or ſeditious Suggeſtions to Imprint, he could not intend to wreſt any Paſſages of Holy Scripture to that wicked Purpoſe. Hard is the Lot of the Miniſters of the Goſpel; if when they cite the Word of God in their General Exhortations to Piety and Virtue; or in their Reproofs of Men's Tranſgreſſions, or where they are Lamenting the Difficulty and Conflicts with which the Church of Chriſt, whilſt *Militant* here on Earth, muſt always ſtruggle: The ſeveral Texts and Paſſages by them cited, ſhall be ſaid to have been by them meant of particular Perſons and Things, and ſhall be conſtrued in the moſt Criminal

'Senſe,

'Senſe, and be made by ſuch Conſtruction one Ground of 'an Impeachment, for High Crimes and Miſdemea-'nours. A. C. 1709.

'And as to all other Matters and Things in the ſaid 'Articles contain'd, and not herein before particularly 'anſwered unto, the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* ſaith, he is 'not Guilty of them, or any of them in Manner or 'Form, as the ſame are charged upon him, in and by the 'ſaid Articles, and humbly ſubmits himſelf to your Lord-'ſhip's Judgment.

On the 25th of *January* Dr. *Sacheverell* put in the foregoing Anſwer, which the Lords communicated the ſame Day to the Houſe of Commons, deſiring that the Original might be return'd with convenient ſpeed; Whereupon the Commons order'd that the ſaid Anſwer be read the next Day; which being done accordingly, it was *Ordered*, 'That the Anſwer of Doctor *Henry Sacheverell* '(ſent from the Lords) be referred to the Committee 'who were appointed to draw up the Articles of Im-'peachment, which were exhibited by the Commons 'to the Lords, againſt him, for high Crimes 'and Miſdemeanours; and that they do conſider 'thereof, and report their Oponion, what is moſt proper 'to be done towards the further Proceedings thereon; 'and that they ſhould have Power to ſend for Perſons, Pa-'pers, and Records, and meet at ſuch Times and Places as 'they ſhould think fit. January 26.

The 30th of *January*, being the Annaverſary of the Martyrdom of King *Charles* I. was obſerved as uſual, and great Notice was taken, at this critical Juncture, of the Sermons that were preach'd before both Houſes of Parliament. Dr. *William Fleetwood*, Lord Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, who preach'd before the Lords, choſe his Text out of 11 *Kings*, Chap. viii. Ver. 13. and Concluded his Diſcourſe in this manner: *The 30th of January ſolemnized.* *The Bp. of St.* Aſaph *preaches before the Lords.*

'I fear I have already been too long, but yet muſt ask 'the patience of two or three Minutes more, to ſay two 'things, which, if the *Text* ſhould not, the *Day* will cer-'tainly bear me out in. The firſt is this: ——— This 'Day is, through the exceſſive partiallity of ſome of 'both ſides, become a Day of great Trial to the Preach-'ers; Talk of the *Duty*, *Honour*, and *Obedience* of the 'Subject to the *Prince*, and you are thought, by ſome, 'to preach away the People's Liberties, and make them 'Slaves; Talk of the *Peoples Liberties*, and you are open-'ing, preſently, a Door to Mutiny, Diſloyalty, and flat 'Rebellion, with ſome Others. They are both of *The Concluſion of his Sermon.*

A. C. 1709. 'them, God be thanked, in the Wrong; and the Truth, 'is (like our happy *Conſtitution*) betwixt them. The 'Crown has many, and excellent *Prerogatives*, and will, 'I hope in God, never have leſs, or fewer. The *People* 'have great *Liberties*, and will, I hope, deſerve them, 'and enjoy them, whilſt they are a People. Who are 'theſe *People*, but our ſelves? All but the *Prince* are 'comprehended in that Word. The Prieſts muſt 'preach up, *Tribute to whom Tribute is due, Fear to whom 'Fear, and Honour to whom Honour*; and muſt affirm all 'that St. *Peter*, and St. *Paul* have ſaid, of Peoples *being 'ſubject to the Powers that are ſet over them, for Good.* 'They cannot elſe diſcharge their Duty; nor the Peo-'ple elſe enjoy the Benefits of a good Government. 'But may it not be lawful alſo for the Prieſts to tell the 'People, in proper Seaſon, of their Liberties; and 'ſhew them wherein they are ſo happy, above all the 'People of the Earth beſides? That they may under-'ſtand, know how to value, be careful to preſerve, and 'to continue to Poſterity, and thank God for theſe ſingu-'lar ineſtimable Bleſſings. May not theſe things be ſaid 'without incurring the odious Brand, of *ſtirring up Se-'dition and Rebellion?* I know not where theſe things will 'end; but 'tis plain, they make it harder, than it need 'be, for honeſt and ſincere Men, to do their Duty, on 'theſe Occaſions.

'The other thing that I would ſay, is this ——— 'that the Obſervation of *this Day* is become (like the 'Vth of *Nov.* to the *Papiſts*) exceedingly grievous and 'diſtaſtful to all *Diſſenters*; as well for the Licenſe that '(they ſay) is taken, upon it, of inveighing againſt 'them, as for the Praiſes that are ſo liberally beſtowed 'upon King *Charles*, which look, to ſome of them, as ſo 'many Exprobrations and Reproaches. As for the Li-'cenſe that is taken upon this Day, inveighing againſt '*Diſſenters*, let them who do it, juſtify themſelves; I am 'no Advocate for any of them: It was not, certainly, 'appointed to become a Day of *Wrath*, and *Provocation* of 'our Fellow-Subjects; and, I dare ſay, thoſe Liberties 'have done no Service; nor are they fitted to do any; 'but, conſidering human Nature, they muſt needs have 'done ſome Miſchief, by Irritation, and the hardning of 'Men's Hearts. And, tho' we do not ſee ſuch Courſes 'have be taken, by thoſe who were moſt concern'd and 'touch'd, as wiſe and good Men might have taken to ſilence 'theſe Reproaches, and to cauſe theſe Provocations, in 'great part, to ceaſe; yet ſtill theſe furious bitter Spi-'rits will not be excuſable. I verily believe (and ſo do

'all

'all of you) that more Men have been *ſhamed* by gentle A. C.
'uſage, than *revil'd* into Repentance, by thoſe they 17$\frac{09}{10}$.
'thought their Enemies. As for the *Praiſes* that are
'beſtow'd upon King *Charles*, I know not who ſhould en-
'vy them; nor how a *Church-of-England Miniſter* can
'honeſtly decline them: He muſt know nothing of that
'Prince's Hiſtory; he muſt have little Senſe of Juſtice,
'Gratitude, or Honour, by whom his Memory is not held
'moſt precious. 'Twere a ſmall thing to ſay, No *Prince*
'(altho' his *Father* was a very Learned One;) but I will
'ſay, no *Private Gentleman* did ever underſtand the Con-
'ſtitution of our Church better, defend it with ſtronger
'Arguments, adhere to it with more Judgment, adorn
'it with better Manners, live up to its good Principles
'with more Virtue, nor in Performance of its Offices,
'ſhew more devout, and exemplary good Behaviour (I
'will not, in theſe things, except the QUEEN upon the
'*Throne*, nor that bleſs'd *Saint* in *Heaven*, her Siſter)
'than did King *Charles* the Firſt. No Prince did ever
'ſhew more Perſonal Favour to its Miniſters, nor give
'more Countenance and Credit to its Diſcipline and Or-
'ders. And muſt I ſay, No Prince, but *He*, did ever
'*Die* in its Defence, to juſtifie the high Eſteem we have of
'Him in? I may, becauſe it is ſo true, that they who
'envy him the Glory of that Title, upon all Accounts
'beſides, will yet allow he fell a *Martyr* for the *Church of*
'*England*. Would not that Church be, moſt deſervedly,
'the Hatred and Reproach of all the World, that ſhould
'be ſparing of her Praiſes, and beſt Incenſe (but let it
'ever be unhallow'd Incenſe) to his Memory? Let them
'(to make an End) take heed, leſt ſome degree of
'*Guilt* be thought to make thoſe People *over-tender*, who
'are ſoon offended with the Praiſes of King *Charles* the
'Firſt. And let even *Us our ſelves* take heed, that ſuch
'our Praiſes may appear ſo well deſign'd, and be mana-
'ged with that good Temper, Sobriety, and modeſt
'Truth, that they provoke thoſe Men to nothing but
'Compunction, and Relentings, and Repentance, where
'theſe things are wanting; and both our ſelves and
'them, to the Imitation of all thoſe excellent good Qua-
'lities, thoſe civil Virtues, and thoſe religious Chriſtian
'Graces, that made him appear ſo highly Exemplary,
'both in Life Death.

Doctor *Richard Weſt*, Prebendary of *Winchester*, who preach'd before the Commons, as he choſe a Text more agreeable to the Sentiments of the Majority of his Auditory, *viz.* (out of *Jeremiah* Chap. XXXI. *ver.* 29. *In thoſe Days they ſhall ſay no more, the Fathers have eaten a ſower Grape,*

Dr. Weſt *preaches before the Commons.*

A. C. 1709.

A Short Account of his Sermon.

and the Children's Teeth are set on Edge) ſo, in the Handling of his Firſt Point he told them, 'That they muſt 'be forc'd to look back upon a dreadful Complication of 'Crimes: Such unnatural Heats and Diviſions; ſuch Suſpicions and Jealouſies; ſuch Outrages and Barbarity, as 'ended in the *Overturning* of the Government, and in 'the *Murder* of the King himſelf; ſuch Degrees of Wickedneſs *as one cannot but wiſh, out of Reſpect to our Nation, might be for ever laid in that Darkneſs, where all Things are forgotten.* *But added,* 'If Sins may be thought 'to draw down ſuch heavy Judgments, we ſhall perhaps 'find, that they were too univerſal, to be charged only 'upon one Set or Party of Men. Too few undoubtedly there were, that could juſtly Glory they had no ſhare 'in the Guilt, or could, by Vertue of their own Innocence and Righteouſneſs, upbraid others, with *Royal Blood lying only upon them and their Children.* The Characters (drawn by an *eminent Hiſtorian*) even of thoſe, 'that ſhared moſt of the Royal Bounty, and ſeemed moſt 'to love the ſacred Perſon of his Majeſty, don't appear 'quite ſo free from *Blemiſh*, as that they could not be 'in any ſort the unhappy Occaſion of their *Prince*'s Fall. 'If they were Rebels to God, their Loyalty and Faithfulneſs to their Sovereign, would not hinder their being, 'in ſome Meaſure acceſſary to his Miſeries?

'The Crimes of Men, continued he, were indeed very 'unequal, and ſome there were very much an Over-match 'in the Art of ſinning for others. As,

1. 'The Diſturbers of the publick Peace and Quiet, whoſe 'Spirits were continually working to ſtir up Contention. 'Some out of ſelfiſh Views, miſ-repreſenting the Subject 'to the *Prince*, and others for the ſame Reaſons as active, 'to create Jealouſies of the *Prince* among his Subjects. 'One ſort inſtilling into the Sovereign, that the inſiſting 'on the Rights and Priviledges of People, was an Invaſion on his *Prerogative*; and others as foully aſperſing 'his *Majeſty* to the People, that the Miſtakes he had 'been carried into, had too deep a Root ever to be cured.

'Some Men injudiciouſly aſſerting a kind of *unlimited Power* in the Prince, and framing an *abſolute paſſive Obedience* for the Subject, gave Advantages to others to 'ſpread and foment Jealouſies of Deſigns at *Arbitrary* 'Government; and on the other ſide, the honeſt Zeal 'ſome expreſs'd againſt theſe *novel and dangerous Tenets*, 'gave Opportunities to others, to *repreſent them to his* 'Majeſty, under the odious Characters of *Factious, Turbulent Spirits, of Republican Principles, and Enemies to his* 'Government.

'Theſe

'These Seeds of Jealouſie and Diſcontent, grew to ſuch A. C.
'a Degree, that at length one ſort were wrought up to ſo 1710.
'much Violence, as to think if their Intereſt, not to truſt
'the Prince with Power, any more than other warm
'Heads on the contrary ſide, had thought it ſafe to truſt
'the People with Liberty.

'But if Men would have given themſelves Leiſure for
'Thought and Reflection, they might, in a good Mea-
'Meaſure, have obviated theſe fatal Suſpicions. The Aſ-
'ſiſtance his Majeſty thought fit to ſend to the *Rochellers*,
'ordering, at the ſame Time, a publick Faſt for them a-
'mong his Subjects (for neither of which do we ever
'find the leaſt Remorſe in any of his retired Meditati-
'ons) is a Demonſtration, that whatever Doctrines ſome
'deſigning Men might maintain, Himſelf neither thought
'*abſolute Power* the *Right* of Kings, nor *unlimited paſſive*
'*Obedience* the *Duty* of Subjects: For that could not be
'thought *an abſolute Right*, or an abſolute Duty, in *Eng-*
'*land*, which was not ſuch in *France*. On the other ſide,
'it ought to have been looked upon as a very ill-ground-
'ed Suſpicion, that their Intention was to ſtrip their So-
'vereign of his Authority, who had ſought no more than
'the Protection of the Laws.

2. 'Their Crime was very heinous, that were for
'breaking out into open Acts of Hoſtilities, for embru-
'ing their Hands in the Blood of their Fellow Subjects,
'and ſacrificing one another to their Unchriſtian Reſent-
'ments; that were for perpetuating War and Deſolati-
'on in their Country, and making it a Field of Blood,
'rather than hearkening to an happy Accommodation,
'that might have reinſtated the *Kingdom* in its Quiet,
'and their *Sovereign* in his Throne.

'But there was this fatal Overſight on both ſides, not
'to diſcern a ſecret Engine of Miſchief, a *French Factio-*
'*on*, that had made its way, and play'd a double Part
'amongſt them. On the one Hand, it had work'd its
'ſelf into ſo great Credit, as to be thought to influ-
'ence the Councils, and dictate Meaſures that were al-
'ways diſtaſtful to the *Engliſh* Nation; and on the o-
'ther Hand, had found Means to exaſperate thoſe very
'Men, and to fill their Heads with Fears and Apprehen-
'ſions, that had the greateſt Jealouſies of its Deſigns.
'*France* hath been always active by its Agents, to corrupt
'ſome amongſt us to betray their *Country*, and her En-
'deavours have not proved wholly unſucceſsful. She has
'commonly found out ſome imperceptible ways of con-
'veying her *Inſidious* Councils, even among a People,
'that have ever been, not without very good Reaſon,
'averſe to her.

3. 'Ano-

A. C. 1709-10.

3. 'Another Inſtance of the Wickedneſs of thoſe 'Times, was the aboliſhing our *Eſtabliſhed Church*. It was 'not the altering Things indifferent; for with that His '*Majeſty*, for the Peace and Unity of his Subjects, did not 'appear unwilling to comply: But the deſtroying and 'trampling upon the whole Eccleſiaſtical Conſtitution, ſet-'tled by our pious *Reformers* and *Martyrs*, ſtripp'd of all 'the Abuſes that Popery had introduced, and brought to 'a Conformity to the firſt, and pureſt Ages of Chriſti-'anity.

'It muſt indeed be owned, that the altering the *Con-'ſtitution* of our Church does not appear to be an Origi-'nal Deſign: For which we have the Word of an *Hiſto-'rian* of undoubted Authority. But when Men's heats are 'once raiſed, they generally run raſhly into all kinds of 'Oppoſition to thoſe, that eſpouſe the contrary Party, 'and make what Repriſals they can upon them; and ſo 'this excellent Church became a Sacrifice to Humour and 'Paſſion. Its Fall was occaſioned, through a Diſaffection 'and Hatred to ſome Church-men, rather than to the 'Church its ſelf: For our Church could give no occaſion 'for any Men's Hatred and Enmity to her. She was 'formed after the *Primitive Pattern*, and, like thoſe Pri-'mitive Times, pure and ſimple, adorned with none but '*Chriſtian* Graces and Virtues Her Doctrines, derived 'from the Fountain of Truth; her Ceremonies decent and 'ſignificant; her Liturgy beſt ſuited to excite unaffected 'Piety and Devotion, and (which one would think 'might have ſecured her) her Temper meek, charitable 'and inoffenſive.

Lord Clarendon.

'It may be indeed, that the unnatural Diſputes and 'Contentions among ſome of her *Members*, might provoke '*God Almighty*, to give an Opportunity to thoſe, who 'ſuſpected many of them, of maintaining too unlimitted 'a Power in their Sovereign, and of graſping at too much 'themſelves (though without any ſufficient Authority 'from the Church for either) to effect her *Ruin*.

4. 'Another Crime of a very fatal Conſequence, was 'the driving into Exile, our young and innocent Princes; 'the forcing them to fly into a *Land*, the worſt that 'could be, for their Intereſt and ours; where they eaſily 'imbibed its Vices, or, which is as unhappy for *Princes* 'that are deſtin'd to govern *Proteſtants*, its *Religion*

'But 5. and *Laſtly*, Of all the Crimes, the moſt ſavage 'and inhuman was, the demanding Juſtice upon the *King* 'himſelf, having firſt uſed him with all manner of Indig-'nities —— *But*, it muſt be own'd, That *very many of 'theſe that had taken up Arms, declared their juſt Deteſtati-*

'on

'on of that horrid Fact, by their repeated Petitions and Pro- A. C.
'teſtations againſt it. *The Voice of the Nation, almoſt of all* 1710.
'Parties, *univerſally condemn'd it. And thoſe who deliver'd*
'*their Sovereign back, upon Promiſe of being treated like a*
'King *loudly complain'd of Breach of Faith when they per-*
'*ceiv'd what black Deſigns were form'd againſt him.*

In the next Place Dr. *Weſt* conſider'd, the Effects of the Sins of our Fathers, upon us their Poſterity, and ſaid, 'That tho' the Guilt of *Royal* Blood, or of other Crimes, 'could not be ſuppos'd to lie upon thoſe that were no 'ways *Acceſſary*, yet ſome unhappy Effects or other, of 'thoſe miſerable Times, had been ever ſince felt by us. '1. *Added he*, One bad Effect was the too great Countenance that *Vice* and *Popery* found amongſt us, by what 'our *Princes* had learn'd of both in our *Enemy's* Nation. '——2. Another fatal Miſchief brought upon us, was '*the carrying every Thing too much into an Extream*, contrary to what it had been in, during thoſe Times of Confuſion, with regard to Vertue and Vice. Whatever had 'then been eſteemed *laudable*, ſome Men endeavoured to 'bring into *Neglect*, and *Diſrepute*, as much as poſſible: 'And ſo, becauſe in thoſe Times there had been a *ſhew* '*of Strictneſs and Sanctity*, it became afterwards the Faſhion, to keep at as great a Diſtance as might be, from the 'like appearance. This ſet Men upon all manner of Exceſs, and they would almoſt argue, that *Debauchery* was 'no Crime, ſince it had been diſcountenanced in thoſe 'Times, which were condemned for *Hypocritical*. For 'that Reaſon all *Reformation of Manners* was by too many exploded; the Name and Deſign, thought only fit 'to diſtinguiſh *Hypocrites*, and diſaffected Perſons; to be 'be vicious, was not thought an improper Mark of a true 'Subject; and Intemperance came ſo much in Vogue, as to 'be almoſt made by ſome a Teſt of Religion and Loyalty.

3. 'Another Iniquity was, the *altering* the *Nation of* '*our Church*. Beeauſe our excellent Church had been unjuſtly pull'd down, therefore many who aſſumed the 'Character of the true Sons of the Church, thought fit 'to expreſs themſelves in the moſt violent Terms, not 'only againſt all thoſe that had been concerned in its Ruin, but againſt all *Church Government* in *general*, though 'in Foreign Parts, that was not after our Model; as if 'railing *Accuſations*, which the *Arch-Angel* durſt not make uſe of againſt the *worſt Enemy* of Mankind, were to be 'made the diſtinguiſhing mark of Affection to the *Church*. 'Even ſo far had ſome Men's Zeal carry'd them in Oppoſition to our unreaſonable *Diſſentions* at Home, as to

'make

A. C. 17[0/1]0.

'make very favourable Allowances to an Idolatrous 'Church, that has more of Prieſt-craft than Chriſtianity 'in it, to the great Offence of the *Reformed Churches* a-'broad, and to the leſſening the Credit and Intereſt of 'our own. —— This Intemperate heat ſet Men more a-'gainſt our *Church*, and made our Differences more irre-'concileable than ever. Nay, it d d great Miſchief with-'in the *Church* its ſelf, broke its Peace, and divided its 'Members. The Nature of it was quite diſguiſed and 'confounded, and the Name ſtrangely applied. The ſa-'cred Character of *Church-man* was *arbitrarily* challenged 'by ſome, who as *arbitrarily* denied it to others, that 'could forfeit it on no other Account, but having ſo 'much Charity, as to abſtain from all Railings, and en-'deavouring to ſupport the *Church*, and convince its Ad-'verſaries, by the Principles and Practice of Chriſtianity. 'Thus did an ungovernable Fury one way, beget an ex-'tream, almoſt as dangerous in another.

4. 'The Notion of *unlimited Submiſſion*, is another ſad 'Effect ſtill too viſible. The Principles of *Obedience*, and 'the Notions of *Reſiſtance*, had been ſo looſe, that in Op-'poſition to them, Men ran themſelves Head-long, with-'out conſidering their own Conſtitution, or that of their 'Country, into another extream. And becauſe the Sub-'ject had invaded the Regal Authority, and deſtroyed 'the *King*, they were impatient to declare for a *Doctrine*, 'that ſhould put it in the Power of the *King*, if it was in 'his Intention, to deſtroy the *Subject*. But certainly 'Men may be taught to abhor *Rebellion*, without being 'told, that they have not ſo much as a *Right* to preſerve 'the *Society* from Deſtruction, ſhould their Governours 'prove ſo unnatural as to attempt it. This, inſtead of 'keeping free-born Subjects quiet, muſt only ſerve to in-'flame them; and inſtead of being a Preſervative againſt 'Rebellion, muſt rather prepare them for it. Were we 'to judge of the Deſign of this *Doctrine*, by its Effects, 'one would be apt to think, it was calculated for the *De-'ſtruction of Princes*; for it lays a Bait for attempts at 'arbitrary Power, and then leaves them to fall under the 'weight of it. It is hardly to be doubted, that the ſo much 'preaching up *abſolute paſſive Obedience*, as the Doctrine of 'our Church, as much as any Councils of *Jeſuits*, occa-'ſioned a late *unfortunate Prince* to purſue ſuch Meaſures 'as proved *fatal* to him. But indeed had He found it as 'much practiſed as he expected, even by thoſe that drew 'him into the *Snare* of depending upon it, all *Europe*, 'as well as theſe *Nations*, had in all Probability been in 'heavy Slavery; and that Church (which is injuriouſly

'pre-

A. C. 1712

'pretended to be the *Mother* of a Doctrine ſo inconſiſtent with its ſafety) could hardly have had a Name, or Place, in theſe Parts of the World. The Tendency of this *Doctrine* has been always adjudged by wiſe Men, very dangerous to *Laws* and *Liberties*, unleſs a *Good Prince* ſhould be upon the Throne, and then it is not poſſible to ſee, of what uſe it can be to him. For a *Prince* that ſeeks the *Affections* of his People, will find himſelf very ſafe without ſuch a Doctrine to truſt to; and if he is an *Enemy*, inſtead of being the *Father of his Country*, it muſt be the want of Power, and not this *Principle*, that can keep it in Subjection. We know by Experience, if themſelves had not confeſs'd, that Men of very *paſſive Notions*, have *Natures*, that can, upon ſome certain occaſions, *rebel againſt Principle*. But God forbid there ſhould be any *Notions* maintain'd, that give the leaſt Encouragement to *Rebellion*. *Submiſſion*, and *Obedience* to Governours, is certainly the *Doctrine* of the *Goſpel*; and is as certainly the Dictate of that Reaſon, which firſt ſhewed Men the Neceſſity of *Government*. But to make Obedience of ſuch a Nature, as to deſtroy the *End* of Government, which was certainly the good of the whole *Society*; and to leave no Room for *Self-defence* in any Caſe, is no Part of Reaſon or Chriſtianity. It was not the Doctrine of the *Reformation*, at Home or Abroad. The Great *Luther*, gave another Opinion in the *defenſive War*, in which the *Proteſtant Princes* in *Germany*, engaged with the Emperor, *Charles* the 5th. One of the moſt Learned of our own firſt *Reformers*, a great Prelate in *Edward* VI's Time, had very contrary Notions; and ſo indeed had the whole *Nation* in Queen *Elizabeth*'s, and the ſucceeding *Reigns*, when they joyned in aſſiſting the *Proteſtants* abroad, in the Defence of their juſt Rights and Priviledges.

'5. And *laſtly*, The Diſputes and Diviſions, the Heats and Diſtractions that are ſtill raging amongſt us, are in ſome meaſure the Effect of thoſe miſerable Times. Hence are ſupply'd *Materials* for Hatred and Variance, and for wreaking Spite and Reſentment. In many Differences, how do ſome Men, in order to confound and trample upon their Adverſaries, caſt the *Odium* of Forty-One-Principles upon them, and glory in drawing *Parallels*, which have not the leaſt Agreement? What a Judgment is it upon us to be upbraiding one another with thoſe Combuſtions, and that *Murder* which thoſe that are dead long ago, were only concerned in; eſpecially to proceed to ſuch a Degree of paſſionate Indiſcretion,

A. C. 1709/10.

'discretion, as to throw the Guilt of those, whose *Fathers* were in the *Royal Interest*, and whose *Families* 'have been great Sufferers by it, only upon their pro-'fessing themselves of those *Principles*, which are ab-'solutely necessary to support our antient *Constitution*, the 'present *Establishment*, and *Succession in the Protestant* 'Line? These are some of the sad *Effects* this Age may 'be said to feel, for the sins of the preceding. Yet we 'must not flatter our selves that they are sent upon us, 'as Judgments for their Iniquities only. Our own Folly 'and Wickedness, may justly stand accountable, in a good 'measure, for them. Providence may permit such Punish-'ments, as the natural Consequences of the sins of a 'preceding Generation; but it never inflicts them, with-'out the Provocations of the *present*.

Tho' this Sermon was but ill reliſh'd by a great many Members, yet the next Day the Majority of the Commons order'd their Thanks to be return'd to Dr *West* for it; as the Lords did to the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*. Two Days after, "Mr. *Dolben* reported from the Committee 'to whom the Anſwer of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* was re-'ferred, was, That they had conſidered the ſame, and 'find *there were contained therein many Things not warran-'ted by the Courſe of Proceedings upon Impeachments, foreign 'to the Charge, unbecoming a Perſon Impeached, and plainly 'deſigned to Reflect upon the HONOUR OF THE HOUSE*; 'and did humbly ſubmit to the Judgment of the Houſe 'their Opinion; that for avoiding any Imputation of 'Delay to the Commons in a Caſe of ſo great Impor-'tance, a Replication be forthwith ſent up to the Lords, 'maintaining the Charge of the Commons, and that the 'Committee had accordingly prepared the ſame; which 'they had directed him to report to the Houſe, and he 'read the ſame in his Place, and afterwards delivered 'the Report in at the Table, where the ſame was read. Then the Replication was read a ſecond Time, which occaſion'd a Debate, in which ſome of the Doctor's Friends inſinuated, as if it were adviſable to leave this Offender to the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice: But the Queſtion being put, it was reſolv'd, by a Majority of 182 Voices againſt 88: 'That the ſaid *Replication* be the Replication of the 'Commons to the Anſwer of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*; and 'order'd that the ſame be engroſs'd, being as follows:

Feb. 2. *Report of the Committee about Dr. Sacheverel's Anſwer.*

Febr. 3. *Replication of the Commons.*

'THE Commons have conſider'd the Anſwer of *Henry* '*Sacheverell* Doctor in Divinity, to the Articles of 'Impeachment exhibited againſt him by the Knights, 'Citizens and Burgeſſes in Parliament Aſſembled, and

'ob-

'observe, that there are many things in it not warranted 'by the Courſe of Proceedings upon Impeachments, 'foreign to the Charge of the Commons, unbecoming a 'Perſon Impeach'd, and plainly deſign'd to reflect upon 'the Honour of the Houſe of Commons in this Proceed-'ing, for which they might demand your Lordſhip's im-'mediate Juſtice. A. C. 1709.

'But the Commons being ſenſible that the Nature of 'the Crimes whereof he ſtands Impeach'd, and the Ne-'ceſſity of bringing him to a ſpeedy and exemplary Pu-'niſhment require, That all occaſions of Delay ſhould be 'avoided, and not doubting that your Lordſhips will, 'in due Time, vindicate the Honour of the Commons, 'and the Juſtice of their Proceeding, The Commons 'do aver their Charge againſt the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* 'for High Crimes and Miſdemeanours to be true; and 'that the ſaid *Henry Sacheverell* is Guilty in ſuch manner 'as he ſtands Impeach'd; and that the Commons will be 'ready to prove their Charge againſt him at ſuch con-'venient Time as ſhall be appointed for that purpoſe.

On the 3d of *February* Mr. *Dolben*, by Order of the Commons, carried the Original Anſwer of Dr. *Sacheverell*, and the Replication thereunto, to the Lords, who, the next Day, ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, 'That their 'Lordſhips had appointed the *Thurſday* following, being 'the 9th of that Month, at Eleven a-clock in the Fore-'noon, for the Tryal of *Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor of 'Divinity, at the Bar of their Houſe; and that their 'Lordſhips would take care that there ſhould be Con-'veniencies made there for the Managers of the Com-'mons, at the Tryal upon the Impeachment againſt him? *Meſſage from the Lords to the Commons, about Dr. Sacheverel's Tryal.*

Hereupon the Commons order'd their Serjeant at Arms to go to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, Court of Requeſts and Places adjacent, and Summon the Members there to attend the Service of the Houſe; and being return'd, it was *reſolv'd*, 'That Managers be appointed to make good the Articles 'of Impeachment againſt againſt Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*; 'and order'd that the Committee to whom it was referr'd 'to draw up the ſaid Articles, be the ſaid MANAGERS, 'viz. *Managers appointed by the Commons.*

1. Sir *John Holland*, Comptroller of Her Majeſty's Houſhold.
2. Mr. Secretary *Boyle*.
3. Mr. *Smith*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*.
4. Sir *James Montague*, Attorney-General.
5. *Robert Eyre* Eſq; Sollicitor-General.

6. *Robert*

A. C. 1709-10.

6. *Robert Walpole* Esq; Treasurer of the Navy.
7. Sir *Joseph Jekyl.*
8. Mr. *Lechmere.*
9. Mr. *Dolben.*
10. Sir *Thomas Parker.*
11. Sir *Peter King*, Recorder of the City of *London.*
12. Sir *John Holles.*
13. The Lord *William Powlet.*
14. The Lord *Coningsby.*
15. Mr. *Cowper.*
16. Mr. *Thompson.*
17. Lieutenant-General *Stankope.*
18. Lieutenant-General *Mordaunt.*
19. Mr. *Compton.*
20. Sir *David Dalrimple.*

The Commons resolv'd to assist in a grand Committee at the Tryal.

It being afterwards debated, and the Question put, whether the House in a Body, or a Committee of the whole House, should be present at the Tryal? It was carried for the Committee of the whole House, by a Majority of 192 Voices, against 180: And the Doctor's Friends having, on this Occasion, been the stronger, Mr. *Bromley*, one of the most eminent amongst them, was sent to the House of Lords, 'to acquaint their Lordships with that Resolution; and to 'desire that a convenient Accommodation might be prepared for the Commons. Mr. *Bromley*, having on the 6th of *February*, carried this Message to the Lords, their Lordships, the same Day, sent a Message of their own to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That they had order'd the 'Lords, with white Staves, humbly to move Her Majesty, 'that She would be pleas'd to give Order for a Place to 'be prepared in *Westminster-Hall*, for their Lordships to 'proceed upon the Tryal of Dr. *Sacheverell*. On the 8th of *February* the Lords sent another Message to the Commons, importing, 'That Her Majesty had given Order, 'that a Court be prepared in *Westminster-Hall* for the said 'Tryal, which would take up some Time; and therefore 'the Tryal could not be at the Time appointed; but 'that assoon as the Place was prepar'd, the Commons 'should have Notice of the Day of Tryal'. The next Day Dr. *Sacheverell* made his Appearance at the Barr of the Lords House, but he was told that his Tryal was put off, and that he should have timely Notice when it should come on. In the mean time the Doctor's Friends, both in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and in several Places in the Country, were extreamly busie, and in their private Meetings drank his *Health, and happy Deliverence.*

The Day of Tryal put off.

Febr. 9.

Dr. Sacheverel's Friends drink his Health and Deliverance.

On

On the 20th of *February* the Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That their Lordſhips had 'appointed *Monday*, the 27th of that Month, for the 'Tryal of *Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor in Divinity, before 'their Lordſhips in *Weſtminſter-Hall*: Whereupon the Commons appointed a Committee, 'to go and ſee what 'Conveniencies and Accomodations were made in *Weſt-* 'minſter-Hall, for the Committee of their Houſe, and 'the Managers, to be at the Tryal. Three Days after, Mr. *Onſlow* reported from that Committee, that having view'd the ſaid Places accordingly; and 'that they ex- 'preſſing their Diſlike, ſeveral Alterations had been 'made ſince, and they now found Accommodations for 'Four Hundred Perſons, beſides the Managers; which Report having the next Day, been taken into Conſideration, the Commons made the following Orders:

A. C. 1709/10.

Febr. 23.

Febr. 24.

Orders of the Commons relating to Dr. Sacheverel's Tryal.

I. That nothing that ſhall be ſaid by any Member of this Houſe, or by any Perſon that ſhall be produced as a Witneſs in behalf of the Commons of *Great-Britain*, in the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, be Printed or Publiſhed, without the Leave of this Houſe.

II. That no Perſon (but Members of this Houſe) do preſume to ſit in the Place prepared for the ſaid Members in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*.

III. That the Paſſage for the Members of the Houſe, to and from their Places in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, be kept clear, for their more convenient Paſſage; and that the Serjeant and Officers attending this Houſe do take care accordingly

IV. That the Committee appointed to ſee what Conveniencies and Accommodations are made in *Weſtminſter-Hall* for the Committee of this Houſe, and the Managers, at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, do Examine and Report to the Houſe what other Proviſion may be made for ſecuring the ſaid Paſſage; according to the aforementioned Order.

On the 25th of *February*, the Commons made theſe further Orders.

V. That a Meſſage be ſent to the Lords, by Mr. *Dolben*, with the Names of ſuch Witneſſes as are to be examined to make out the Impeachment againſt Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*, and to deſire that the Lords will make forth Summons for their Attendance at the ſaid Tryal

A. C. 1709.

on *Monday* next, *viz.* for *Henry Clements*, Bookſeller, *Thomas Elliott* and *Richard Macy* his Servants.

VI. That Mr. *Fodrell* (Clerk of this Houſe) do attend at the ſaid Tryal with the two Sermons ſhewed to the ſaid Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* at the Bar of this Houſe.

VII. That the Door to the Place appointed for the Members of this Houſe at the Tryal of Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* be not opened 'till Mr. *Speaker* comes to the ſame.

VIII. That the Managers of the Impeachment againſt Doctor *Henry Sacheverell* do firſt go out of the Houſe to the Places appointed for them in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, before the other Members do go out of the Houſe.

IX. That after Mr. *Speaker* ſhall have left the Chair, (according to the Reſolution of the Houſe) to be at the Tryal of Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*, as a Committee of the whole Houſe, the Members be called over by the Clerk by their Counties as uſual, for their more regular Proceeding.

X. That no Member do preſume to go out of the Houſe 'till the County for and in which he ſerves be called.

XI. That the Conſtables of *Weſtminſter* do give their Attendance for keeping the Paſſages to and from *Weſtminſter-Hall* clear, that the Members of this Houſe may not be incommoded.

The ſame Day the Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That their Lordſhips would 'give Order for ſummoning the Witneſſes to be produ-'ced, as deſired: And all things for Dr. *Sacheverel's* Tryal being thus prepared, on the 27*th* of *February*, between Eleven and Twelve a-Clock in the Morning the Lords went in their Formalities, to the Court in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where a vaſt Number of Spectators, of both Sexes, had been admitted by the Lord Great Chamberlain's Tickets: The *Managers* of the Commons, and the Committee of their whole Houſe, having taken their reſpective Places, and Dr. *Sacheverell* been brought to the Barr, Sir *James Montague*, Attorney-General, and one of the Managers, ſpoke firſt in Behalf of the Commons of *Great-Britain*; ſhewing the Reaſons of this Proſecution, which was not intended againſt the *Function*, but againſt a *particular Perſon*; and he was ſeconded by Mr. *Lechmere*, who enlarged upon the Nature, and aggravated the Enormity of the Crimes for which Doctor *Sacheverell* ſtood impeach'd. After this Doctor *Sacheverel's* Epiſtle Dedicatory, prefix'd to the Sermon he preach'd at the Aſſizes held at *Derby*, was read; as were alſo ſeveral Pa-

Dr. Sacheverel's Tryal begins Febr. 27.

Mr. Attorney General, and Mr. Lechmere, *open the Articles of Impeachment.*

Paragraphs of the Sermon preach'd on the 5th of *November*, 1709 at the Cathedral Church of *Paul's*, on which the Articles of Impeachment were grounded: And then, between Two and Three a-Clock in the Afternoon, the Lords return'd to their Houſe, and adjourn'd the Tryal to the next Morning, of which they ſent Notice to the Commons. A. C. 1709/10.

Accordingly, on the laſt Day of *February*, the Lords being ſat at the uſual Hour, the Commons having taken their Seats, and the Queen being come *incognito*, to a Box prepared for Majeſty near the Throne, Sir *Joſeph Jekyl*, one of the *Managers* for the latter, made a Speech, to make good the firſt Article of Impeachment, which was, in Subſtance, as follows: *The Tryal continued* Febr. 28.

My Lords,

'THE Commons cannot but think it hard, that in 'this Aſſembly of the *Britiſh* Nation, after more 'than One and Twenty Years Enjoyment of the Advan-'tages ariſing by the late HAPPY REVOLUTION, 'it ſhould be neceſſar to Plead in *Vindication* of it. 'They, who ſhare in the *Legiſlature* with your Lord-'ſhips, have put themſelves in the Nature of Suitors 'to you, againſt this OFFENDER, in whom your Lord-'ſhips will ſee the REVERSE OF A TRUE *ENGLISH* 'SUBJECT. If the *Juſtice* of the *Revolution* be eſta-'bliſh'd, the *Toleration* will be *rejoyc'd* in by ſome, and '*grievous* to *none*: But if the Juſtice of that Founda-'tion be queſtioned, every thing built upon it is, in ſome 'Degree, ſhaken; and an Opportunity given for Diſputes 'never to be ended, but by a Total Subverſion of our Go-'vernment and Conſtitution. From what Quarter is it that 'all the Obſtruction and Oppoſition to the late King, and 'to her Majeſty has come? Upon the Succeſſion depends 'our preſent Happineſs and future Hopes; and yet this '*Criminal* at the Barr, has not thought fit once to go out 'of his Way, as to mention it in his Anſwer. Can the 'Pretender have any Hopes but in Avoidance of that 'Law? Can it be thought proper to Preach this Doctrine 'in the Reign of the *Beſt of Princes*, which can be of 'no Uſe but to the *Worſt*? The right ſtating the Caſe of '*Reſiſtance* at the *Revolution*, will be a means of ſettling 'Men's Minds in the Love of Order and Regularity, 'which is the great End and Deſign of the Law to ſe-'cure. It is a fundamental Rule that *the Law is the only* '*Meaſure of the Prince's Authority* and *the People's Sub-'miſſion to it.* There is nothing plainer, than that *the* '*Senſe* of the *Law muſt be found out by the Law it* ſelf; *Sir* Joſeph Jekyl's *Speech, about* Paſſive-Obedience.

A. C. 1709.

'and that *Religion* has nothing to do on that Occaſion, 'but to enforce the Obedience from the Conſideration of 'higher Rewards and future Puniſhments. *My Lords*, it 'may be aſſerted, that *the People have an Intereſt and Right 'to the Law and Conſtitution:* This is a Principle ariſing 'from the Nature of Civil Society; And this Right the 'Nation aſſerted and recovered out of the Hands of 'thoſe who had diſpoſſeſs'd them of it. There are, to 'this purpoſe, Two famous Inſtances in the Knowledge 'of the preſent Age, the RESTAURATION and the 'REVOLUTION. By both theſe great and happy E-'vents the *Regal Power* and the *Rights of the People were 'recovered*; and it is hard to ſay in which the *People* had 'the greateſt Intereſt, they *having an Advantage by every 'Prerogative of the Crown.* Our Conſtitution was re-'covered, at the time of the *Reſtauration*, when the 'whole was violated; and the Caſe of the *Revolution* is 'equal to it; Our greateſt Privileges, even that on 'which all others depend, *viz.* of giving our Conſent to 'the making new Laws, or repealing old ones was taken 'away, and a *Diſpenſing Power* ſet up, in too many In-'ſtances to be repeated. As the Nation agreed to the '*Diſeaſe*, ſo likewiſe did they in the *Remedy*, by which 'the whole Frame of the Government was entirely re-'ſtored: A remarkable Proof of the excellent Temper 'the Nation was in at that time.

The Solicitor-General's Speech.

My Lords, ſaid *Robert Eyre* Eſq; Sollicitor-General, who ſpoke next to the ſame Article:

'THE Prayers appointed by Authority to be uſed on 'the 5th of *November* regard a double Deliverance 'from the *Gun-Powder-Treaſon-Plot*; but this Criminal 'has condemn'd *Reſiſtance* in all caſes whatſoever. He 'takes Notice of the *Revolution* only to give it up. He 'allows that to be *true* which every Man, and he him-'ſelf, knows to be *falſe*. He ſays the *late King diſown'd, 'and diſclaim'd, all manner of Reſiſtance; and that to impute 'Reſiſtance to the Revolution, is to caſt odious Colours upon 'his late Majeſty*, which the Commons apprehend to be 'a full Proof of the Aſſertion in the firſt Article; *For 'Reſiſtance was the neceſſary Means uſed to bring about the 'REVOLUTION*: And it carries a high Reflection upon 'our *Great and Glorious Deliverer* to ſay he diſclaim'd all 'RESISTANCE, whilſt he was actually Engag'd in it, 'for the Reſettlement of our Conſtitution, and to pre-'ſerve us from *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, which was the 'whole Deſign of his Labours, through *his moſt glorious 'Reign.*

'The

A.C. 1709.

'The Commons had Reaſon to hope, after ſo many 'Year's Enjoyment of all the Happineſs of a *Free-born* 'People, and at a time when the Subjects of this Kingdom 'enjoy'd their full Liberties under the Queen's moſt Excel-'lent Adminiſtration; no Perſon would have been ſo 'WICKED, as to have caſt any Reflection upon the 'Means whereby theſe Bleſſings were obtained and con-'tinued to us.

'But ſince all theſe Enjoyments cannot ſatisfie, or ſet-'tle the *reſtleſs* and *turbulent* Spirits of the *Enemies of the* 'Revolution; The Commons think it their indeſpenſible 'Duty to the Crown, and to their Country, to demand 'your Lordſhip's Judgment on this Important Subject; 'which is the more neceſſary at this time, becauſe it is 'plain and obvious; that *ſince the late Attempts made by* 'the PRETENDER *theſe Principles have been eſpous'd, with* 'more than ordinary Warmth, and Zeal; and the Commons 'apprehend it can have no other Tendency, but to blac-'ken the *Revolution*, and weaken the preſent Settlement. 'Your Lordſhips will not only conſider with Regard to 'her Majeſty, but to the preſent Settlement of the Prote-'ſtant Succeſſion, That if the *Reſiſtance* of the *Revolution* 'was *not Legal*, That *Act of Settlement can have no grea-'ter Force than an Act paſs'd under an Uſurper*: And the 'Commons think it of the greateſt Conſequence to main-'tain it at this time, when her *Majeſty's moſt implacable E-'nemies*, the *Friends* of the PRETENDER, can anvance 'his Title on no other Pretence, but that of HEREDI-'TARY RIGHT. The Commons, therefore, out of 'the Allegiance they owe, and ſhall ever pay her Majeſty; 'and to guard her Throne againſt every Inſinuation of 'thoſe that are for the *Pretender*, think themſelves oblig'd 'to lay thoſe Things before your Lordſhips; eſpecially 'conſidering of what Conſequence the Reflections now 'caſt upon the *Revolution* may be to this Kingdom here-'after.

Sir John Holland's *Speech.*

My Lords, ſaid Sir *John Holland* who ſpoke next;

'THE preſent Conſideration is of the greateſt Impor-'tance: No leſs than whether your Lordſhips, and 'ſo many of the Commons of *Great-Britain*, who took up 'Arms at the *Revolution* were really REBELS? And whe-'ther our late *glorious DELIVERER* was an USURPER, 'or not? The *Criminal* was aware of this juſt Objection, 'which appears by his Endeavours, on ſecond Thoughts, 'to make us believe that by RESISTANCE he meant 'CONQUEST, which he could not expect to hear of, 'without the utmoſt Reſentment of the Commons. It

A C. 1709. ‘ is an *unaccountable Presumption* that he could imagine so ‘ *mean a Subterfuge* should prevent your Lordship's Justice, ‘ which the Commons ask in this Case for his *Reformation*, ‘ and an *Example* to others. The Commons would by no ‘ means be understood, as if they thought the *People were* ‘ *to be the Judges, when and how far they are to obey.* We a- ‘ gree the Laws of *Obedience, both Divine and Human*, are ve- ‘ ry express and positive; but NECESSITY *will always make* ‘ *a just sible Exception.* So much depends upon the *Revo-* ‘ *lution* that the Commons are highly Jealous of the Ho- ‘ nour of it. Twenty Years it has been settled but it is not ‘ so long since the PRETENDER, and his Adherents en- ‘ deavour'd to invade it; and when they shall hear that ‘ the *Revolution* is *branded* in Sermons, as is now usual, ‘ it may have Consequences so ill, that we hope it shall ‘ not now be done without Impunity.

Mr. *Walpole* spoke next in these Words:

My Lords,

Mr. Walpole's Speech. ‘ I doubt not but your Lordships have observed, how ‘ Injurious the Doctrines now in Question may be to ‘ the Kingdom, and how loudly they call for your Lord- ‘ ships Justice. When *Mercenary Scriblers* are Employ'd ‘ by a Party to vent their Malice, it may be fit to leave ‘ them to the Course of *Common Justice*: But when the ‘ *Trumpet is sounded in Sion*; when the *Pulpit takes up the* ‘ *Cudgels*, and gives the ALARM: When these BITTER ‘ AND POISONOUS PILLS are *gilded over* with *the* ‘ *specious Name of Loyalty*, and People are taught to SWAL- ‘ LOW them up for their SOUL's and CONSCIENCE's ‘ sake, the Commons cannot but think it high time to ‘ put a stop to this *growing Evil*; and they cannot ap- ‘ prehend, but that the just Resentment they have shewn ‘ on this Occasion, will meet with Applause from all ‘ those that are sincere Friends to her Majesty and her ‘ Government, and to the *Protestant Succession* as is esta- ‘ blish'd by Law; and therefore I do not wonder to see ‘ her Enemies concern'd at this Tryal. The very *Being* ‘ *of our present Government* is the RESISTANCE that ‘ was *necessarily* used at the REVOLUTION: And it is ‘ a most surprizing *Assurance*, That while the Enemies of ‘ our State are striking at the Root of All, they should be ‘ able to pass themselves upon the World for either: *To re-* ‘ *commend themselves to the Queen*, they find Fault with ‘ that *REVOLUTION, without which she never would have* ‘ *been a* QUEEN, and We the most miserable of People. ‘ If *Resistance* be in no way safe to be allowed, then all ‘ the great Privileges enacted in the *Petition of Rights*

‘ are

'are meer Pretences. *Reſiſtance* is no where enacted to 'be Legal, but ſubject to all Laws in being, under the 'higheſt Penalties: The Doctrine of *unlimited Paſſive-* '*Obedience* is *calculated for abſolute Power*: But it cannot 'be an *Advantage*, or *Security*, to her *Majeſty*, who *nei-* '*ther wants, nor deſires it*; What can the meaning of this 'Attempt be, but to prepare the People to be ready to '*Embrace a Government, in which it is like to be expected* '*from them?* A. C. 1709.

Sir *John Holles* ſpoke next, on the ſame Argument, and next to him General *Stanhope* made a remarkable Speech, full of manly *Oratory*, and deliver'd with Spirit and Vehemence. He ſaid, among other things, 'That if D. '*Sacheverell* had preach'd his Sermon in a Conventicle of 'diſaffected Perſons, maintain'd by ſome deluded Wo- 'men, no Notice ſhould have been taken of ſo nonſen- 'ſical and incoherent a Diſcourſe: But that *True Son of* '——— *the Church*, that *INSIGNIFICANT TOOL of* '*a Party*, having preach'd this Sermon at a Place where 'it might do great Miſchief, by creating Jealouſies, and 'reviving old Animoſities in the the City of *London*, the 'Fountain-Head of the Supplies which the Nation ſo rea- 'dily contributed towards this neceſſary War, his Offence 'deſerv'd the ſevereſt Animadverſion. That if his Poſiti- 'ons were true, the Queen was no more than an *Uſurper*; 'neither Houſe of Parliament had an Authority to ſit; all 'their Proceedings were illegal; and all the Blood and Trea- 'ſure that had been ſpent ſince the *Revolution*, were ſpent 'in *an ill Cauſe*, which would ſully the Glories of a Reign, 'that exceeded thoſe of Queen *Elizabeth*: For the lat- 'ter had only the Felicity to defend the Nation againſt 'the Power of *Spain*, whereas her Majeſty's Arms tri- 'umph'd over the united Power of *France* and *Spain*. *He added*, That another Divine, naming Dr. *Atterbury* (who happen'd to be then at the Barr behind Dr. *Sacheverell*) 'had likewiſe ſome time before preach'd a *Latin* Sermon 'at *Paul's*, wherein he aſſerted the Doctrine of *Paſſive-* '*Obedience*; but that in that very Sermon he contra- 'dicted himſelf; for he allow'd, that there may be ſome 'difficult and extraordinary Caſes, wherein St. *Paul* could 'be no longer our Guide; and then we muſt conſult the 'wiſe Politicians, and the Learned in the Laws': And thereupon General *Stanhope* quoted *Grotius*, who in his famous Treatiſe, *de Jure Belli & Pacis*, mentions Caſes wherein the People may oppoſe and reſiſt Tyrants, and aſſert their Liberties. Some of the Spectators obſerv'd, That Dr. *Sacheverell*, who had appear'd unconcern'd, while the

Sir John Holles. *General* Stanhope's *Speech.*

A. C. 1709. other Five *Managers* were ſpeaking, turn'd Pale, and was diſorder'd when he had found himſelf treated with Scorn and Contempt, by General *Stanhope*: who having made an end of his Speech, and of the Commons Proof of the Firſt Article, the Duke of *Buckingham*, moved That Dr. *Sacheverell* might be heard in his Defence, Article by Article: But this was oppoſed, by the Lord *Somers*, who alledg'd, That it was againſt the uſual Method to hear a Defence before the whole Accuſation be open'd; and that the ſame would prolong this Tryal, which was like to be tedious enough of it ſelf. Hereupon the Lords adjourn'd to their Houſe, where the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Motion being taken into Conſideration, and the Queſtion put, it was carried in the Negative; and their Lordſhips being return'd to the Court in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, Sir *Peter King*, the Lord *William Powlet*, and Mr. *Cowper* (Brother to Lord Chancellor) ſpoke, to make good the Second Article. After this, Mr. *Thompſon* roſe up in order to ſpeak to the Third; but it being late, the Earl of *Wharton* moved for Adjourning to the next Morning, which was done accordingly.

The D. of Buckingham *moves, that Dr.* Sacheverell *be heard Article by Article.*

Which is carried in the Negative.

Sir Peter King, *the Lord* Powlet, *and Mr.* Cowper, *ſpeak to the 2d Article.*

March 1ſt. On the 1ſt of *March*, the Court being ſat, and the Queen preſent, as the Day before, Mr. *Thompſon* made a fine elaborate Speech to make good the Third and Fourth Articles; and Mr. *Compton*, the Lord *Coningsby*, Mr. *Dolben*, Sir *Thomas Parker*, Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, and Mr. *Smith*, Chancellour of the Exchequer, ſpoke to the ſame *Purpoſe*. Sir *Thomas Parker*, and Mr. *Dolben*, among the reſt made long and fine Speeches: And the latter, in the Heat of his Diſcourſe, having ſaid *theſe Falſe Brethren*, pointing to the Bar, where ſome Clergy-men ſtood behind Dr *Sacheverell*, the Lord *Haverſham* took notice of that Expreſſion, which he look'd upon a Reflection on the whole Order, interrupted Mr. *Dolben*, and moved that he ſhould explain himſelf. Hereupon the Lords adjourn'd to their Houſe, where they had a very long Debate: But at laſt, Mr. *Dolben* being ſent for, and ask'd by the Lord Chancellor what he meant by that Expreſſion, he ſaid, 'He 'had uſed the *Plural* Number for the Singular, and only 'meant the *Priſoner at the Bar*: With which Explanation the Lords were ſatisfied, and being return'd to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, Mr. *Dolben* made an end of his Speech; and the other Managers having likewiſe been heard, the Court adjourn'd to the next Day.

Mr. Thompſon, *Mr.* Compton, *the Lord* Coningsby, *Mr.* Dolben, *Sir* Thomas Parker, *Mr. Secr.* Boyle, *and Mr.* Smith, *ſpeak to the 3d and 4th Articles.*

Mr. Dolben *Explains himſelf.*

Before we proceed on the Tryal, we muſt take Notice of the *Tumults* that happen'd on that Occaſion. Either Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Friends, or the Enemies to the Government had induſtriouſly infus'd a Notion into the Minds

Tumults in London.

Minds of the People, that the Church of *England* was attack'd through his Sides, ſo that many well-meaning Perſons, truly concern'd for its Proſperity, could not forbear expreſſing their good Wiſhes for his Deliverance: And this concern both for the Church, and the afflicted Aſſerter of its Rights, was almoſt univerſal among the Fair and Tender-hearted Sex; whoſe natural Compaſſion, might, in many, be encreas'd by the Fame of the Comelineſs of his Perſon; which was propagated by ſeveral Prints that were made of his Face, and publickly Sold in the City and Suburbs. On the other Hand, publick Prayers had, in ſeveral Chappels been put up, *for the Deliverance of a Brother under Perſecution, from the Hands of his Enemies:* All which rendred the Doctor ſo popular, that when he went firſt to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, in a Friend's Chariot, great Numbers of the Mobility attended him thither, and conducted him back to his Lodgings in the *Temple*, with loud Huzzas, and Acclamations for his Proſperity and Deliverance; and it was obſerv'd, That the Queen going, that very Afternoon to the Houſe of Lords, to give the Royal Aſſent to ſome Bills, a great Multitude of People gather'd about Her Majeſty's Sedan, crying out, *God bleſs your Majeſty, and the Church, We hope your Majeſty is for Dr.* Sacheverell. The next Day, the Mobb was ſtill more numerous and louder about Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Coach, and, in the Heighth of their petulant Zeal, oblig'd all Perſons they met to pull off their Hats to him, and abus'd thoſe that refus'd to comply; among whom there happen'd to be ſome Members of both Houſes of Parliament. The ſame Evening, the Rioters went to the *Presbyterian* Meeting-Houſe of Mr. *Burgeſs*, in a Court near *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, of which they broke the Windows; and committed ſeveral other Outrages and Diſorders On the 1ſt of *March* their Fury being encreas'd with their Numbers, they advanc'd to greater Enormities, and even *Overt-Acts* of Rebellion: For after they had attended upon Dr. *Sacheverell* as uſual, they repair'd to the *Meeting-Houſe* beforemention'd; broke it open, pull'd down the Pulpit, Pews, Benches, Wainſcot, Sconces, Caſements, in ſhort, all that was combuſtible, and having carried all theſe Materials into *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields* made a Bonfire of them, with repeated Cries of, *HIGH-CHURCH* and *SACHEVERELL.* About the ſame Time, other Parties of the Mobb demoliſh'd and deſtroy'd ſeveral other Meeting-Houſes, particularly thoſe of Mr. *Earl* in *Long-Acre*; Mr. *Bradbury*, in *New-ſtreet, Shooe Lane*; Mr. *Taylor*, in *Leather-Lane*; Mr. *Wright*, in *Black-Fryars*; and Mr. *Hamilton*, in *Clerken-well*; batter'd and plunder'd the Houſes

A. C. 1709/10

Dr. Sacheverell grows very popular.

Feb. 27th.

Feb. 28th.

The Mobb inſult ſeveral Perſons in the Streets, and break the Windows of Burgeſs's Meeting-Houſe. They pull down the ſame, and burn the Pulpit, Pews, &c.

Several other Meeting-Houſes pull'd down, and deſtroy'd.

A. C. 1709. ſes of ſeveral *Diſſenters*; threatned to pull down the Houſes of the Lord Chancellor, Earl of *Wharton* Biſhop of *Sarum*, Mr. *Dolben*, and other *Managers* for the Houſe of Commons againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*; and talk'd of deſtroying Mr. *Hoadly*'s Church, and Houſe; *Salters-Hall*, Mr. *Shore*'s, and other *Meeting-Houſes* in the City, and even of attacking the Bank of *England*: Of which the Directors thereof being apprehenſive, they took the neceſſary Precautions for its Security; and ſent to *Whitehall* for Aſſiſtance.

The Mobb *threaten to pull down ſeveral private Houſes, and to attack the Bank of* England.

Upon the firſt Notice of theſe Diſorders, the Earl of *Sunderland*, Principal Secretary of State, went immediately to the Queen, who commanded his Lordſhip, forthwith to ſend her Horſe and Foot-Guards to diſperſe the Mobb; and the Earl repreſenting the Danger of leaving Her Majeſty's Sacred Perſon unguarded at that Time (it being between Ten and Eleven a Clock at Night) Her Majeſty generouſly anſwer'd, *God would be Her Guard.* The Earl being return'd to his Office at the Cock-pit, where were alſo the Lord Chancellor, the Duke of *New-Caſtle*, and ſome other Noblemen, his Lordſhip ſent for Captain *Horſey*, an Exempt, who then commanded the Guard; and order'd him to Mount immediately; and go and diſperſe the Mobb. The Captain making ſome ſcruple to obey theſe Orders, unleſs he were reliev'd, alledging, *He was the Queen's Body-Guard, and muſt be anſwerable for any Accident that might happen:* He was told, this was the Queen's expreſs Command; and both the Earl and the Lord Chancellor repreſenting the Danger of Delays, he acquieſced, and only deſired, that the Secretary would be pleaſed to give him his Orders in Writing. His Lordſhip gave him his Word of Honour, he ſhould have them the next Morning, with which the Captain was ſatisfied; and only ask'd, *Whether he was to Preach or Fight the Mobb?* If the firſt, *he deſired ſome better Speaker might be ſent along with him, for he was but an indifferent Orator; if the latter, Fighting was his Trade, and he would do his beſt.* To this the Earl reply'd, *He muſt uſe his Judgment and Diſcretion, and forbear violent Means, except in Caſe of Neceſſity:* And as the Captain was going out, my Lord *Sunderland* whiſper'd him, and bid him ſend a Party to the Bank; which the Captain did accordingly, and ſent thither a Corporal with Six Horſe Grenadiers.

The Queen orders her Guards to diſperſe the Mobb.

A Guard ſent to the Bank.

Before the Horſe and Foot-Guards could reach *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, the Officers had Notice that the Mobb that was gather'd there, was retired to *Drury-Lane*, where they were making another Bonfire with the Utenſils of Mr. *Earl*'s Meeting-Houſe: Wherenpon they bent their March

A. C. 1710.

March that Way. At their approach, moſt of the Mobility fled before them, and only one of their Ring-leaders, *George Purchaſe* by Name (a Bailiff, who had before been a Life-Guard-Man, but was diſmiſſed upon ſome Miſdemeanour) offer'd to make a ſtand, with a few of the moſt reſolute of his Followers crying out to the Guards, *Damn ye, who are you for, High-Church or Low-Church, or Dr.* Sacheverell? And encouraging the Mobility with theſe Words, *Come on, come on Boys, I'll lead you on; I am for High-Church and* Sacheverell, *and I'll loſe my Life in the Cauſe.* After this, he ran reſolutely with his Sword in his Hand, and made a full Paſs at Captain *Hansberg*; but was prevented by *George Richardſon*, one of the Life-Guard, who ſtruck down his Point. From *Drury-Lane* the Guards march'd towards the City, and met with ſome Oppoſition near *Fleet-Ditch*, from the Mobb that were rifling the Meeting-Houſe in *Black Fryars*; but having cut and ſlaſh'd ſome of the moſt reſolute, and ſecured ſome others, the reſt were ſoon ſcatter'd; and the Guards Patrolling all Night, prevented any further Miſchief. It was ſuggeſted, that thoſe Tumults were not only carried on by the raſcally Multitude, but that there were many Gentlemen in Diſguiſe amongſt them; and that the Rabble were further encouraged by Money thrown to them by Men of Figure out of their Coaches: But of this no legal Proof having yet been made, Hiſtory cannot record it for Truth. One Thing is certain, and very remarkable, that a Young Man, Prentice to a *Linnen-Draper*, and Heir to a good Eſtate, who was at the pulling down of Mr. *Burgeſs*'s Meeting-Houſe was overtaken by Divine Juſtice in the very Act, and kill'd by the Fall of a Caſement.

The Mobb diſpers'd in Drury-Lane.

Only one Purchaſe *makes a ſtand*

The Rabble ſcatter'd in other Places.

A Young Man kill'd by the Fall of a Caſement.

On the 2d of *March*, the Horſe and Foot-Guards at *Whitehall* and St. *James*'s were doubled; and the Trained-Bands of *London* and *Weſtminſter* under Arms, and placed in divers Poſts, where they continued as long as Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Trial was depending: Which both leſſen'd the Number of the Mutineers (many of the ſaid Trained-Bands being Men of low Degree hired by ſubſtantial Houſe-keepers) and kept the reſt in Awe. The ſame Day, the Commons reſolv'd, 'That an humble Addreſs be preſented to Her Majeſty, that She would be graciouſly pleaſed 'to take effectual Meaſures to ſuppreſs the preſent Tumults 'ſet on Foot and Fomented by *Papiſts*, *Non-jurors*, and o'ther *Enemies* to Her *Majeſty*'s Title and Government; 'and to iſſue Her Royal Proclamation, promiſing a Re'ward to ſuch as ſhould diſcover and ſeize thoſe Incendia'ries as had been the Occaſion of the late Tumults and 'Diſorders. Which Addreſs having by their Order, been preſented

The Guards doubled.

The Trained Bands under Arms.

March 2d.

Addreſs of the Commons againſt the Tumults.

A. C. 1709/10. presented to the Queen that Afternoon, Her Majesty returned this gracious Answer:

The Queen's Answer.

'HER Majesty is extremely sensible of the great Care and Concern of the *House of Commons* for the Publick Peace upon this Occasion; and as Her Majesty has a just Resentment at these Tumultuous and violent Proceedings, so She will take immediate Care for suppressing them, and will lose no Time in endeavouring to find out the Authors and Abettors, in order to bring them to Punishment; and to that Purpose will cause a Proclamation to be published, according to the Desire of this House.'

Sir Thomas Parker drew up the same.

The Commons were so well pleas'd with this Answer, that they unanimously resolv'd to present an Address of Thanks to Her Majesty for the same; and appointed a Committee immediately to draw up the said Address; which they did accordingly in the following Manner:

Most Gracious Sovereign.

The Commons Address of Thanks to the Queen.

'WE Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons of *Great Britain* in Parliament assembled, out of a deep Sense of the repeated Instances of your Majesty's unparallell'd Goodness, beg leave to return our most hearty Thanks for your most Gracious Answer to our late humble Address, and for your effectual Care in suppressing those Rebellious Tumults which were set on Foot and fomented by *Papists*, *Non-jurors*, and other Enemies to your Majesty's Title and Government, in Defiance of the just Prosecution of the Commons against Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*.

'And We must humbly beseech your Majesty to believe, that as this Prosecution proceeded only from the indispensible Obligation which We, your faithful Commons, looked upon ourselves to lie under, not to sit still and patiently see the Justice of the late Happy Revolution, and the Glory of our late Royal Deliverer reflected upon, your Majesty's undoubted Title struck at, your Administration, by which so many Blessings are derived upon us, endeavoured to be rendred odious to the People, and represented as Destructive of the Church and Constitution, the present Establishment and *Protestant* Succession undermin'd, the Resolutions of Parliament treated with Contempt, the Governours of the Church, and your Majesty as Supreme aspersed and vilified, the Toleration exposed as Wicked, and Sedition insolently invading the Pulpit:

'So the Maintenance of your Majesty's Right, the Safety of your Person, the Quiet of your Government, the

'Continuance

A. C. 1709.

'Continuance of our Happineſs under your excellent Adminiſtration, the Succeſſion in the *Proteſtant* Line, the 'Support and Honour of the Church of *England* as eſtabliſhed by Law, with that Toleration which is by Act 'of Parliament allowed to *Proteſtant Diſſenters*, ſhall be 'our conſtant Care and Concern: And We will upon all 'Occaſions venture all that is Dear to Us in Defence of 'ſuch ineſtimable Bleſſings.

Sir *Thomas Parker* having on the 4th of *March* reported this Addreſs to the Houſe, it was moved, That in the firſt Paragraph it might be ſuggeſted, That the *rebellious Tumults were ſet on Foot and fomented by Republicans*, as well as by *Papiſts* and *Non-jurors*, as was mention'd therein: But the Queſtion being put, That the ſaid Addreſs be recommitted, it paſs'd in the Negative, by a Majority of 270 Voices againſt 116. and it was order'd, That the ſaid Addreſs be preſented to the Queen, which was done accordingly the ſame Day.

The Motion for recommitting the Addreſs rejected.

The Proclamation which Her Majeſty order'd to be publiſh'd on that Occaſion was as follows:

ANNE R.

The Queen's Proclamation for ſuppreſſing the Tumults.

'WE being informed, That the Streets and Paſſages 'leading through our Cities of *London* and *Weſt-'minſter*, and Suburbs thereof have been filled of late with 'great Numbers of looſe, idle, and diſorderly Perſons, who 'reſort thither in Crouds, and in a riotous tumultuous 'manner offer Violence to the Perſons and Coaches of di-'vers of our Liege Subjects, whoſe lawful Occaſions require 'them to paſs and repaſs the ſame, which at this time great-'ly tends to the Obſtruction of the Courſe of Juſtice in our 'High Court of Parliament; and that among theſe diſorder-'ly Rabble there are divers *Papiſts*, Perſons diſaffected to 'our Government, who have never taken any Oaths appoin-'ted by Law to be taken, to bear Faith and true Allegiance 'to us; but in open Defiance of our Regal Authority, as E-'nemies of our Crown and Dignity, have ſo far tranſgreſ-'ſed the known Laws of this Land, as in a rebellious manner 'to appear in many Places of our ſaid Cities and Suburbs, 'bearing Weapons in their Hands, and with Force breaking 'open and entring divers Houſes and Edifices belonging to 'our Subjects, in ſeveral Parts of our ſaid Cities and Suburbs: 'And having received an humble Addreſs from our Com-'mons of *Great Britain*, in Parliament aſſembled, expreſ-'ſing their juſt Deteſtation and Abhorrence of theſe wicked, 'ſeditious, and traiterous Practices; and beſeeching us, 'That we would be graciouſly pleaſed to take effectual Mea-'ſures to ſuppreſs theſe Tumults, ſet up and fomented by

'*Papiſts*,

A. C. 1709/10.

'*Papiſts*, *Non-jurors*, and other Enemies to our Title and Government, as aforeſaid, and to iſſue forth our Royal Proclamation, promiſing a Reward to ſuch as ſhall diſcover and ſeize theſe Incendiaries as have been the Occaſion of the ſaid late Tumults and Diſorders: We taking the Premiſſes into our Royal Conſideration, by the Advice of our Privy Council, and in purſuance of the ſaid humble Addreſs of our ſaid Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, have thought fit to put forth this our Royal Proclamation, to declare, That all ſuch Rioters, Traitors, and Rebels, and all their Accomplices, Adherents, Abettors, and Adviſers ſhall be forthwith proceeded againſt according to the utmoſt Severity of Law. And we do hereby ſtrictly charge and require all our good Subjects, to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours to ſeize and apprehend the Perſons of all ſuch Rioters, Traitors, and Rebels, and their Accomplices, and to ſecure the ſame in ſafe Cuſtody, until our further Pleaſure ſhall be known. And we do hereby promiſe and declare, That whoever ſhall diſcover any ſuch Incendiaries as have been the Occaſion of the late Tumults and Diſorders, or have been active in exciting, and ſtirring up the ſame, ſo as he or they may be brought to Juſtice, ſhall have and receive, as a Reward for ſuch Diſcovery, the Sum of one hundred Pounds. And we do alſo ſtrictly charge and command all *Papiſts*, who ſhall be above the Age of Sixteen Years, that they do, according to the Statutes in that behalf made, repair to their reſpective Places of Abode, and do not thence remove or paſs above the Diſtance of five Miles, until our Will and Pleaſure be farther declared: And that all ſuch *Papiſts*, and Perſons reputed ſo to be (excepted Merchants, Traders, ſettled Houſholders, and other Perſons excepted in the Statutes made in this behalf) do on or before the eighth Day of this Inſtant *March*, depart out of our ſaid Cities and Suburbs of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and from all Places diſtant Ten Miles from the ſame. And we do hereby command the Lord Mayor of *London*, and all other Juſtices of the Peace, and other Officers within the ſaid Cities, and Ten Miles from the ſame, that they make Search for, and proceed againſt all ſuch *Papiſts*, and other Perſons diſaffected to our Government, as they ſhall find, and be informed are not demeaning themſelves according to Law. And we do likewiſe command all Juſtices of the Peace, and other Officers in that behalf authorized, to tender unto ſuch Perſon or Perſons as they ſhall find, or be informed are ſuſpected not to be well affected to our Government, the Oaths that are appointed by an Act made in the firſt Year of the Reign of their late Majeſties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Intituled,

led, [*An Act for Abrogating the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and Appointing other Oaths.*] And in Case any such Person or Persons shall refuse to take the same, we do hereby direct and require due Prosecution to be made thereupon. And we do hereby strictly charge and require all Deputy-Lieutenants, and Justices of the Peace, that they do frequently meet to inquire into, and inform themselves of the Affairs of their respective Districts, in relation to the Premisses; and that they take especial Care to preserve the Peace, and prevent all unlawful Meetings and riotous Assemblies; and that from time to time they do give Informations of their Proceedings and Discoveries, to the Lords of our Privy Council. And we do likewise charge and command all Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and all other our Officers Civil and Military, strictly to put in Execution all Laws and Statutes whatsoever, now in Force, against Treasons, traiterous Conspiracies, Riots, Routs, unlawful Assemblies, and other Breaches of the Peace, and against such Persons as have refused, or shall refuse to take the Oaths required by Law.

A. C. 1709.

Given at our Court at St. James's *this Second Day of* March, *in the Eighth Year of our Reign.*

Several Persons concern'd in the Tumults apprehended.

Pursuant to this Proclamation, several Persons who had been active in the Tumults were apprehended and committed to divers Prisons, particularly *George Purchase*, the Bailiff; *Daniel Damaree*, one of the Queen's Watermen; and *Francis Willis*, a Footman: Which Three were some Time after try'd for High-Treason; as will be related in its proper Place

Dr. Sacheverell's Trial pursued.

The Debating, Voting, and drawing up of the Addresses before-mention'd concerning the Tumults, took up so much Time, that it was about Two a Clock in the Afternoon, before the Commons went into *Westminster-Hall*, to attend the Tryal of Dr. *Sacheverell*; who, that Day, was brought thither in a *Sedan* followed only by a few of the young Rabble. Having taken their Places, Mr. *Lechmere* summ'd up what himself, and the rest of the Managers, had alledg'd before to make good the Articles of Impeachment: Which done, Sir *Simon Harcourt*, (formerly Attorney General) one of Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Council, addressing himself to the Lord Chancellor, said he was ready to speak in the Doctor's Defence; but having to answer to a great Charge, he had a great deal to say; and doubted whether their Lordship would have the Patience to hear him out that Day: Where upon the Lords adjourn'd to the next, at the usual Hour.

March 2d.

Mr. Lechmere sums up the Proofs of the 4 Articles of Impeachment.

Accordingly, on the 3d of *March* both Houses being come into *Westminster-Hall*, and the Queen present, Sir *Simon Har-*

cour

A. C. 1709.

Sir Simon Harcourt *pleads for Dr.* Sacheverell.

court made a fine elaborate Speech in Defence of Dr. *Sacheverell*, as to the first Article of Impeachment: Alledging, amongst other Things, 'That the Doctor had advanc'd nothing reflecting upon, or derogatory from the late *Revolution*; and as for the Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, which he had asserted, that he had taught it as he learnt it from the Gospel, the Homilies, and the Writings of above Twenty Archbishops and Bishops, some of whom sat as his Judges with their Lordships, and other Eminent Divines of the Church of *England*; some of whose Sermons, in which the said Doctrine was enforc'd in as large Extent, as he had maintain'd it, had receiv'd the Thanks of Her Majesty, and of both Houses of Parliament, and had been printed at their Desire. Mr. *Dodd*, Mr. *Dee*, Mr. *Phipps*, and Dr. *Henchman*, a Civilian, who were also Council for Dr. *Sacheverell*, spoke likewise in his Justification as to the First Article; after which Sir *Simon Harcourt* said, That having a great many Quotations to produce, they had, to save Time and Trouble, caused Extracts to be taken out of several Books, and hoped their Lordships would be satisfied as to the Faithfulness of the said Extracts, by the Oath which the Transcribers were ready to take; and which being administred to them, their Lordships adjourn'd to the next Day, when Dr. *Sacheverell* produced abundance of (*d*) Quotations, in Vindication of the Doctrine of *Passive-Obedience*. It is observable, that some Passages out of a Sermon preach'd before the Lords on the 30th of *January* $1\frac{699}{700}$. by *John Sharp*, present Lord Archbishop of *York*, having been (*a*) quoted, among the rest, the *Managers* for the House of Commons,

March 4*th.*

(d) *See the* Appendix *Numb.* XII. *Quotations in Favour of Dr.* Sacheverell *produc'd.*

(a) *The Passages quoted out of that Sermon, in favour of Dr.* Sacheverell *were these:*

Page 13. 'In Case it ever happen that We cannot with a *Safe Conscience obey* [the Supreme Civil Governors] there We are patiently to *suffer* the *Penalties* of our *Disobedience*: But by no Means either to *Affront* their *Persons*, or to *Disturb* their *Government*, by *Raising*, or *Partaking*, in any *Tumult*, or *Insurrection* or *Rebellion*.

Ibid. p. 19, 20. 'That there is such a *Submission* due from all *Subjects* to the *Supreme Authority* of the Place where they Live, as shall tye up their Hands from *Opposing*, or *Resisting* it by *Force*, is evident from the very Nature and Ends of *Political Society*. And I dare say there is not that *Country* upon Earth, let the *Form* of their *Government* be what it will, (*Absolute Monarchy*, *Legal Monarchy*, *Aristocracy*, or *Commonwealth*) where this is not a *Part* of the *Constitution*. Subjects must *obey Passively*, where they cannot *obey Actively*: Otherwise the *Government* would be *Precarious*, and the *Publick Peace* at the Mercy of every *Male-content* and a Door would be set open to all the *Insurrections*, *Rebellions*, and *Treasons* in the World. Nor is this only a *State-Doctrine*, but the *Doctrine* also of *Jesus Christ*, and that a *Necessary*, and *Indispensible* one too; as sufficiently appears from those Famous Words of St. *Paul*, *Rom.* 13. 1, 2. which are so *Plain*, that they need no Comment. So that so long as this *Text* stands in our *Bibles*, the *Doctrine* of *Non-Resistance*, or *Passive-Obedience* must be of *Obligation* to all Christians.

Commons, who knew the Tenor of that Sermon to be rather against, than for Doctor *Sacheverell*, desired that some other Passages in it might be read, which was done accordingly, particularly the following:

A C. 1709.

Some Passages out of the Archbishop of York's Sermon quoted Pro and Con.

'It is said, That Preachers ought not to meddle with 'these Points, because they are not competent Judges of 'them: They do not know the Measures and Limits of *Loy-* 'alty and *Disloyalty*, of being a *good* and *bad* Subject: These 'depending altogether upon the Constitution of the Go- 'vernment we live under, the determining of them 'belongs to the *Civil* Courts, and not to their Profession. 'To this I Answer, That in all those Instances, wherein this 'Argument falls under the Cognizance and Determina- 'nation of *Parliaments*, or *Judges*, or *Lawyers*, we do not 'pretend to meddle with it, and if any Man do, let him 'answer for himself. All that we pretend to, is to press 'the plain, general, indispensible Duties of *Obedience* to '*Laws*, and of *Peaceableness* and *Subjection* to the *Higher* 'Powers, which Christ and his Apostles have every- 'where taught in the Bible. If, indeed, a Preacher 'should, in the Pulpit, presume to give his Judgment a- 'about the Management of Publick Affairs; or to lay 'down Doctrines, as from Christ, about the Forms and 'Models of Kingdoms or Commonwealthes; or to ad- 'just the Limits of the *Prerogative* of the Prince, or of the 'Liberties of the Subject in our present Government; I 'say, if a Divine should meddle with such Matters as 'these in his Sermons, I do not know how he can be ex- 'cused from the just Censure of medling with things that 'nothing concern him. This is indeed a *Practising* in 'State Matters, and is usurping an Office that belongs to 'another *Profession*, and to Men of another *Character*. 'And I should account it every whit as indecent in a 'Clergy-man, to take upon him to deal in these Points, 'as it would be for him, to determine *Titles* of *Land* in 'the *Pulpit*, which are in dispute in *Westminster-Hall*.

'But it is said further, That *Preachers cannot engage in* 'these *Arguments, but they will, of necessity, side with some* 'Party *or* Faction *among us*: *Now they should have nothing* 'to do with Parties *or* Factions. To this I answer, That 'to be on the Side of the Establish'd Government, and 'to endeavour to maintain That, is not to be a Favourer 'of *Parties* and *Factions*. But They are the *Factions*, 'They are the Setters up, or Abettors of *Parties*, who 'endeavour to destroy, or unsettle, or disparage, or in 'the least to hurt and weaken the Government and the 'Laws as they are establish'd; let the Principles upon 'which they go, or the Pretences they make, be what

A. C. 1709.

they will. So that a Minister, by Preaching *Obedience* and *Subjection*, doth not in the least make himself of any *Party*; but, on the contrary, he sets himself against all *Parties*: And so he ought to do. For his Business is, to be on the Side of the Government as it is by Law Establish'd; and as vigorously as in him lies, in such ways as are proper for his Function, to oppose all those that would either secretly undermine it, or openly assault it: In a Word, all those that would make any Change or Innovation in it (by whatever Names they are discriminated) by any other means or methods than what the Law of the Land, and the Nature of the Constitution doth allow.

'*Put them in mind*, says St. *Paul*, Titus Chap. iii. *v.* 1. *to be subject to Principalities and Powers, to obey Magistrates*: In the one Phrase, seems to be intimated the Duty of ACTIVE-OBEDIENCE to the Laws and Orders of our Governours: In the other Phrase our *Submission* (or *Passive-Obedience*) where we cannot *obey*..... As for the Business of *Active-Obedience*: all that is needful to be said for the clearing of it, may be comprized in these Four following Propositions: 1*st*. That the *standing Laws* of every Country are *the Rule* of the Subject's *Obedience*, and *NOT MERELY the WILL* of the Prince. Where, indeed, the *Legislative* and the *Executive* Power are both in one hand, (as it is in those we call *Absolute Monarchies*) the *Will* of the Prince stands for *Law*: But where People are so happy as to live under a *Legal* Establishment, as ours is, there the *Publick* Laws must govern and steer their Actions, and not the Prince's *private* Pleasure. So that tho' the *King can do no wrong*, (as the Maxim is) yet the Subject is answerable for every thing he doth against Law, even when he doth it by the King's Command. 2*dly*, Whatever Laws are made by Just Authority, whether in *Civil* Matters, or in Matters relating to *Religion*; if they be not contrary to God's Laws, there the Subject is bound in Conscience to obey them, even tho' he apprehends they are inconvenient. Nay, I say further, (which is my third Proposition) That even *where we doubt* of the Lawfulness of their Commands, *we are bound to obey*, so long as we only *doubt* of their Lawfulness, but are not *perswaded* that they are unlawful. For certainly the Authority of our Governours ought to over-rule any Man's private Doubts. There is all the Reason in the World that it should do so: And there is no good Reason to be urged to the contrary. But 4*thly*, and lastly; If the Matter be out of doubt: If a Man be really convinc'd

A. C. 1709.

'vine'd that the thing which *Authority* commands him, 'is not lawful in it ſelf, but is contradictory to the Laws 'of God: In that caſe he muſt not do the thing com-'manded; on the contrary, he is bound to forbear the 'Practice of it.

As for '*Subjection*, as that Word implies *patient Sub-'miſſion* to our Governours, where we cannot *actively* com-'ply with what they require of us, this is that Doctrine 'of *Paſſive-Obedience*, which of late had ſo ill a Sound 'among many of us: But dare ſay, for no other Reaſon, 'but becauſe it may have been by ſome miſrepreſented. 'For where-ever it is rightly underſtood, it can give of-'fence to none but ſuch as are really diſaffected to the 'Government, and do deſire Alterations. That there 'is ſuch a *Submiſſion* due from all Subjects to the Supreme 'Authority of the Place where they live, as ſhall tie up 'their Hands from Oppoſing or Reſiſting it by Force, is 'evident from the very Nature and Ends of Political, 'Society, *&c.* But then, after I have ſaid this, care muſt be 'taken that this *General* Doctrine be not miſapply'd in '*particular* Countries. Though *Non-Reſiſtance* or *Paſſive-'Obedience* be a Duty to all Subjects, and under all Go-'vernments, yet it is not expreſſed the ſame way in all 'Places; but both the *Objects* and the *Inſtances* of it do 'vary in different Nations, according to the different 'Models of their Government.

See the before-mention'd Quotation, in favour of Dr. Sacheverell.

'To ſpeak this as plainly as I can: As the Laws of the 'Land are the Meaſures of our *Active-Obedience*; ſo are 'alſo the ſame Laws the Meaſures of our *Submiſſion*. And 'as we are not bound to *obey* but where the Laws and Con-'ſtitution require our *Obedience*; ſo neither are we bound 'to *ſubmit*, but as the Laws and Conſtitution do require 'our *Submiſſion*. Taking now this to be the true ſtating 'of the Doctrine of *Paſſive-Obedience*, as I verily believe 'it is, I do not ſee what colour of Reaſon can be offered 'againſt it. Sure I am, the common Pretence, That it 'tends to introduce *Tyranny*, and *Arbitrary Government*, 'and to make People *Slaves*, is quite out of doors. For 'you ſee it makes no Princes *Abſolute*, where, by the 'Conſtitution, they were not ſo before. Nor doth it 'deſtroy any *Liberty* of the Subjects that they were before 'in Poſſeſſion of. All that it doth, is to preſerve and ſe-'cure the National Settlement in the ſame *Poſture*, and 'upon the ſame *Foot*, in and upon which it is already E-'ſtabliſh'd. And this is ſo true, that there is not a Com-'monwealth in the World ſo free, but that theſe Do-'ctrines of *Non-Reſiſtance*, and *Paſſive-Obedience*, muſt 'for ever be taught there, as neceſſary even for the Pre-'ſervation of their *Liberties*.

A. C. 1709/10.

After the Reading of these, and other Quotations, which took up five or six Hours, the Lords adjourn'd to the *Monday* following.

March 6. Sir *Simon Harcourt* having, by this time, been return'd Member of the House of Commons for *Cardigan*, Dr. *Sacheverell* was, thereby, depriv'd of his further Assistance; so that on the 6*th* of *March*, the other Four Gentlemen that were his Council, only spoke in his Defence, as to the 2*d* and 3*d* Articles of Impeachment, and produced a great many other Quotations.

March 7. The next Day, the Queen being present, they made an End of what they had to alledge in his Behalf; after which Dr. *Sacheverell* having desired and obtained Leave to speak for himself, he address'd himself, to the Lords in the following manner:

Doctor Sacheverel's Speech.

MY LORDS,

'THE Defence made by *My Council* has been so *Full*, and *Particular*, and the *Tryal* it self drawn out into so Great a *Length*, that I should not Add to *Your Lordships* Trouble by saying any Thing for *My Self*, did I not think that in *such a Cause*, as *This*, (wherein the *Doctrine* of *Our Church*, the *Dignity* of *That Holy Order*, to which I belong, and even the *Common Interest* of *Christianity* it self are so nearly Concern'd) it becomes Me not to be altogether Silent.

'For, *My Lords*, it has been Own'd by some of the *Managers for the Honourable House of Commons*, that tho' I am the *Person Impeach'd*, yet *My Condemnation* is not the *Thing* principally aim'd at. I am, it seems, an *Insignificant Tool of a Party, not worth Regarding*; the Avow'd Design of My *Impeachment* is, by the *Means* of it to procure an *Eternal and Indelible Brand of Infamy to be fix'd in a Parliamentary way, on All those, who Maintain the Doctrine of Non-Resistance, and to have the Clergy directed what Doctrines they are to Preach and what not.* And therefore, as *Insignificant* as I am in my *Self*, yet the *Consequences* of My Tryal (if rightly represented to *Your Lordships* by some of *Those Gentlemen*) are of the highest Moment, and Importance.

'Since I am the Unfortunate Occasion of bringing these Matters in Judgment before *Your Lordships*, it will behove me, I think, after what has been Pleaded in my Behalf by my *Council Learned in the Law*, to say somewhat also for my *Self*, in order to Clear the *Innocence* of my *Intentions*, and Remove that Load of *Guilt* and *Infamy*, which may be laid upon me, should *Your Lordships* Determine, (as, I trust in God, You will not)

'that

'that the *Articles of Impeachment* Exhibited, have been 'made Good againſt Me. A. C. 1709.

'With *Your Lordſhips* Permiſſion then, I ſhall lay before 'you, ſome few *general Remarks*, which in my humble 'Opinion may be added to what *my Council* have already 'obſerv'd, concerning the Methods taken by *the Managers 'for the Honourable Houſe Commons*, to prove and ſupport 'the *Articles* of their Charge. And ſhall then, with 'Your Lordſhips Leave, ſay ſomewhat *ſeverally* to the *Ar-'ticles* themſelves, which may ſerve to Remind *Your 'Lordſhips* of what my *Council* before Offer'd more at 'large, and with Greater Advantage.

'*My Lords*, the Charge brought againſt me in theſe *Ar-'ticles* is of a very *High* and heinous Nature; and had it 'been as *Clearly made out*, as it has been *ſtrongly Affirm'd*, it 'would juſtly have Expos'd me to a very ſevere Sentence. 'But the more *Heinous* the Charge is, the more *Evident* 'and *Undeniable*, I ſhould think, the *Proof ought* to be.

'And how, *my Lords*, has this Charge been ſupported 'in the ſevereal *Articles* of it? By Plain, Direct, and 'Expreſs Paſſages produc'd, and read to *Your Lordſhips* 'out of my *Sermons*; or by *Intendments*, *Unneceſſary Im-'plications*, and *Strain'd Conſtructions*? By laying Entire 'Sentences before *Your Lordſhips*, and Relying upon 'what was Manifeſtly contain'd in them; or by *pieceing 'broken Sentences*, and Conjoyning diſtant and indepen-'dant Paſſages, in order to make me *Speak*, what I never 'Thought of?

'I am unacquainted, *my Lords*, with the Methods of 'Legal Proof, and little thought I ſhould have had this 'Occaſion of Enquiring into them. But, as far as I am 'able to Comprehend any thing of This Nature, I ſhould 'think, that there cannot be a *Clearer Indication* that I 'am not Guilty of having Aſſerted what I am Charg'd 'by the ſeveral Articles to have ſaid, than that ſo *many 'Hours Learning*, and *Eloquence* have been employed in 'Proving me to have ſaid it. Had I *really* affirm'd thoſe 'Propoſitions for which I am accus'd, my Sermons being 'before *Your Lordſhips*, the Places wherein ſuch Propoſi-'tions were directly Contain'd, might have been referr'd 'to, and Read, with the ſame Eaſe as *my Council* referr'd 'to the Paſſages contain'd in the ſeveral *Writings*, and 'Sermons of the *Reverend Fathers*, and Other *Eminent 'Divines of Our Church*, wherein they Taught the *Do-'ctrine of Non-Reſiſtance* in the *ſame Extent* as I Main-'tain'd it, or in Terms much Stronger.

'Theſe Paſſages, produc'd by *my Council*, were bare-'ly *Read* to *Your Lordſhips*: No *Argument*, no *Colours*

A. C. 1709/15.

'were us'd, because *None* were *Necessary* to prove what 'Propositions were laid down in those Passages; Where-'as to Prove me Guilty of having Asserted what is laid 'to my Charge, after my *Sermon* and *Prefaces* were Read 'to *Your Lordships*, much Art, and Industry were us'd to 'Perswade *Your Lordships*, that such Assertions were *real-*'*ly* Contain'd in them.

'*My Lords*, when my Words were Capable of *Two* 'Senses, the *Worst* and most *Invidious*, tho' at the same 'the most Strain'd, and Unnatural Construction, has 'been always made of them. Nay, when my Words 'were so Plain and Express, that it was Impossible to 'put any *Criminal Glosses* or *Colours* upon them, I have 'been Accus'd of *Meaning* the *Direct contrary* to what I 'have said: And when I press'd the Duty of *Allegiance* 'to the QUEEN, *Your Lordships* were told, that it was 'most certain, I meant the *Pretender*.

'To Aggravate my Guilt, I have been accus'd not on-'ly for what I am suppos'd to have said, but for what I 'am allow'd not to have said: Not only for what I have 'taken Notice of in my *Sermons*, but for what I have '*pass'd by Unobserv'd*: I have been Charg'd with *Nega-*'*tive Crimes*; as if what I *Omitted* to say, had been *O-*'*mitted* with *Design*, and my *Silence* it self were *Criminal*.

'These, *My Lords*, are the Methods, that have been 'made use of to Prove me Guilty of *Crimes*, which if 'Prov'd, might affect my *Liberty* and *Fortune*: No *fa-*'*vourable Allowances* have been made to a *Minister of the* '*Gospel*, Discharging the *Duty* of his *Function*, and Re-'buking Vice and Irreligion with an Honest and well-'meant Real, but sometimes perhaps carrying him into 'Expressions too Open and Unguarded. I could add, '*My Lords*, if such a Complaint might not be thought '*Improper* from *One* in *my Circumstances*, that, in the 'Course of my Accusation, I have been stil'd a *Criminal*, 'and Treated as such by some of these *Honourable Gen-*'*tlemen*, with a Degree of *Scorn*, and *Indignity*, from 'which I hop'd my *Sacred Profession*, my *Present Unhappy* '*Condition*, and a Regard to this *Solemn* and *Awful Judi-*'*cature* might have Screen'd Me.

'But, *My Lords*, I lay aside all Complaints of this Na-'ture, and with *Your Lordships* Leave shall proceed to 'make some few, short Observations upon the several 'Branches of the Charge Exhibited against me.

'I am Charg'd, *My Lords*, in the *First Article*, with 'having maintain'd, *That the Necessary Means* us'd to bring 'about the *Late Happy Revolution were Odious and Unjusti-*'*fiable*; in Proof of which it has been urg'd, that I have

'in

in *General Terms* asserted, *the Utter Illegality of Resistance to the Supreme Power* upon any *Pretence whatsoever*. *My Lords*, The *Resistance* in that Passage by me Condemn'd, is no where by me Applied to the *Revolution*, nor is it *Applicable* to the *Case* of the *Revolution*, the *Supreme Power not being then* Resisted. A. C. 1709.

'*My Lords*, I neither expressly apply'd my Doctrine of *Non-Resistance* to the Case of the *Revolution*, nor had I the least Thoughts of Including the *Revolution* under my *General Assertion*. I Express'd *This Doctrine* in the same *General Terms* in which I Found it deliver'd by the *Apostles of Christ*. I *Taught* it as I had *Learnt* it, from the *Homilies of our Church*, and as I was *Injoyn'd* to teach it, by the *Articles of Our Religion*. I us'd no *Other Language* than what had been us'd by Our *First Reformers*, by a Continued Series of *Right Reverend Prelates*, and Other *Celebrated Divines* now with God, and by many of those *Venerable Fathers* before whom I stand, and what is perfectly agreeable to the *Laws*, and *Statutes* of this Realm. I had little Reason to apprehend that I could ever have been accus'd by the *Gentlemen of the House of Commons* to *Your Lordships* as a *Criminal*, or as an *Asperser of the Memory of the Late King*, for Preaching this Doctrine; when Others, who Preach'd the same Doctrine, in the same Terms, before *Their Late Majesties*, before Our *Present Gracious Sovereign*, (whom I pray God long to Preserve!) before Each *House of Parliament*, before *This very House of Commons*, have met with *Publick Approbation*: But since it is my *Singular Misfortune* to be *Accus'd*, for what *Others* have *Receiv'd Thanks*, in some Instances convey'd to Them, by *Several* of the *Managers Themselves*, I do with all humble Confidence rely upon *Your Lordships* Justice; not doubting but that the *Learned the Judges*, if thought Necessary to be Consulted, will Declare, what I have in this Case asserted, to be Warranted by *Law*, and the *Right Reverend the Bishops* will affirm it to be the *Doctrine of the Gospel*.

'The *Doctrine* I preach'd being the *Doctrine of the Homilies* of Our *Church*, not express'd only in a *Few* particular Passages of those *Homilies*, but perfectly agreeable to the *whole Tenor*, the *main Scope and Design* of them; And those *Homilies* being Establish'd by the *Thirty Nine Articles*, as *containing Godly* and *wholesome Doctrine*; and *those Articles* being confirm'd by the 13*th* of *Q. Eliz.*; and that Statute being made Perpetual, and Fundamental to Our Constitution by the *Late Act of Union*; I leave it to *Your Lordships* to consider, how

A. C. 1709.

'far the Condemnation of *Me*, on the Account of *That Doctrine*, may affect, and ſhake the *preſent Frame* of 'the *Britiſh Conſtitution*, in *Church*, and *State*, and tend 'to Diſſolve the *Union of the Two Kingdoms*.

'*My Lords*, upon the *Second Article*, I would humbly 'pray *Your Lordſhips* to conſider, that I have no where 'in my Sermon ſhewn any the leaſt Diſlike of the *Indul-*'*geance Granted by Law to Diſſenters*; that, on the con-'trary, I have Declar'd My *Approbation* of it in the *moſt* '*expreſs Terms* imaginable, which I beg leave once more 'to repeat to *Your Lordſhips* out of My Sermon preach'd 'at St. *Paul's*. *I would not* (I there ſay) *be Miſunder-*'*ſtood, as if I intended to caſt the leaſt Invidious Reflec-*'*tion upon That Indulgence, which the Government hath* '*Condeſcended to give them; which I am ſure, all Thoſe,* '*who Wiſh well to Our Church, are ready to Grant to Conſcien-*'*ces truly ſcrupulous; let them Enjoy it in the full Limits* '*the Law hath Preſcrib'd.*

'*My Lords*. This *then was*, and ſtill *is* My ſincere Opi-'nion, nor am I conſcious that I have uttered *one Word* 'Inconſiſtent with it. I have indeed *Blam'd*, and per-'haps with ſome Warmth, and Earneſtneſs Blam'd, the '*Abuſes*, which Men of *no Conſcience*, have made, of 'the *Legal Exemption*, granted to *Conſciences truly ſcrupu-*'*lous*: Nor could I think that thoſe Reprehenſions of 'Mine, would have drawn upon Me the Diſpleaſure of 'any *Sincere Chriſtian* which were Levell'd againſt *Hypo-*'*crites*, *Socinians*, *Deiſts*, and ſuch as, under the Um-'brage of That *Act*, *which permits Proteſtant Diſſenters*, 'and thoſe Only, to ſerve God, every Man in his Own 'way, think themſelves at Liberty to be of no *Proteſtant* '*Congregation*, of *no Religion* at all. I will farther in-'genuouſly Own to *Your Lordſhips*, that I had in my 'Eye ſome *Abuſes* made of *That Act* by the *Diſſenters them-*'*ſelves*; who, I am told, do (both *Paſtors* and *People*) 'rarely Obſerve the *Qualifications* preſcrib'd by *That Act*; 'and who Erect *Seminaries* for Educating Youth in *Prin-*'*ciples* oppoſite to the *Doctrine*, *Diſcipline*, and *Wor-*'*ſhip* of Our *Church*: whereas *That Act* was *intended* 'for the Eaſe of *Thoſe*, whoſe Minds through the Unhap-'py Prejudices of Education, were *already* Eſtranged 'from the *Church*; not, as I humbly conceive, to In-'dulge Men in taking the moſt Effectual Methods to '*Propagate*, and *Perpetuate* Their *Schiſm*.

'*My Lords*, of any Favours to Diſſenters Granted, or 'Intended by the *Law*, I have no where Complain'd; 'of *Toleration*, a word unknown to Our *Laws*, and Im-'plying, as I am inform'd, much more than Our *Law-*

'*Givers*

'*Givers* design'd, if I have said any Thing *offensive*, I 'may, I hope, reasonably presume, that it will not be 'Judg'd by *your Lordships* in any wise to reflect on that '*Act of Exemption*, which I have spoken of in *Terms*, no 'ways, I think, misbecoming a *good Subject*, or betraying 'any want of *Christian Moderation*. Nor is there, *my* 'Lords, any want of it, I conceive, in affirming that *this* 'Act, which relieves some *Dissenters* from *Legal Punish-*'ments, to which they were before obnoxious, hath not 'any ways alter'd the *Nature* of *Schism*, or extinguish'd 'the *Obligations* to *Church-Communion*; which is an *Evan-*'gelical Duty, incumbent on all Christians, by the *Rules* 'of the *Gospel*, *Antecedent* to all *Secular Laws*, and can by 'no *Humane Power* be dispens'd with. If the *Church* of '*England*, *my Lords*, imposes no unlawful Terms of *Com-*'munion, as She certainly does not, then all *Separatists* 'from Her *Communion*, will, notwithstanding the *Indul-*'gence, continue to be guilty of *Schism*; the Consequence 'of which *Guilt*, may still rest upon their *Souls*, however 'it may cease to affect their *Bodies*, or *Estates*. For as no 'Humane *Law* can render that *lawful* which God hath *for-*'bidden, so neither can it make that *void*, which God 'hath *commanded*.

A. C. 1709.

'*My Lords* I am accus'd, under this Head, of Main-'taining that *it is the Duty of Superior Pastors to Thunder* 'out their *Ecclesiastical Anathemas against Persons Intitul'd to* 'the *Benefit of the Toleration*; I hope, it hath evidently ap-'pear'd to *your Lordships*, that I advance no such *Position*. 'Sure I am, that my Words do not in *themselves* carry 'such a meaning, nor does the *Connexion* of my Discourse 'require *that* Sense, or easily *admit* it. *Schismaticks*, *my* 'Lords, are not the *only* Persons, against whom *Ecclesiasti-*'cal *Censures* may be Denounced; *the Works of Darkness*, 'which I referr'd to, *as fit to be Reprov'd*, in that Part of 'my Sermon, where I speak of *these Censures*, are of the 'same kind with those mention'd by the *Apostle*, whose 'Words I produc'd, all *Lewd* and *Immoral* Practices; a-'gainst these, *my Lords*, and against *Heresies*, and *Blasphe-*'mies, (a black Catalogue of which has been Display'd 'before *your Lordships*) I thought the *Anathemas* of the 'Church would be well employ'd; such *Anathemas*, I 'doubt not, *my Lords*, would be *ratified in Heaven*, and 'would, therefore by any *Power on Earth*, *be Irreversible*.

'As to *Archbishop Grindal*, tho' I may seem to have us'd 'some undue Asperity of Expression concerning him, yet I 'charg'd him with nothing but what I had good Grounds 'for from our *Historians*: It hath been made appear to '*your Lordships*, that, on the Account of his *Remissness in*

'*Church-*

A. C. 1709. 'Church-Government, he liv'd and dy'd under the high 'Diſpleaſ re of Queen *Elizabeth*; and whether therefore 'he, or *that glorious Queen*, ſhall bear the Blame of his 'Diſgrace, and Sufferings, is with all Humility ſubmitted 'to *your Lordſhips*.

'I hope, *my Lords*, I ſtand clear in your Opinions of 'the Charge advanc'd againſt me, in the *Two Firſt Arti-'cles*; and as my own Conſcience acquits, ſo I truſt *your 'Lordſhips* will acquit me, of whatever is laid to my Charge 'in the *Third*.

'*My Lords*, I neither have ſuggeſted, nor do in my 'Conſcience believe, *that the Church is in the leaſt Peril, or 'Adverſity from* Her Majeſty's *Adminiſtration*. So far am 'I from any ſuch Thoughts, that I am entirely ſatisfied 'of *Her* being a moſt *Affectionate Nurſing-Mother* to it. 'But I hope I may ſay without Offence, that the *Church* 'may be in Peril from *other Cauſes*, without any Reflecti-'on upon *Her Majeſty's Government*, or any Contradicti-'on to *Her Royal Proclamation*, and the *Reſolution* of *both 'Houſes of Parliament*, four Years ago. If the *Church* be 'in Danger, when the *Chriſtian Religion* is evidently 'ſo, I hope it will be thought no Crime to ſay, it has 'ſcarce ever been in greater Danger than it is now, ſince 'Chriſt had a *Church* upon Earth. For beſides that De-'luge of *Prophaneneſs* and *Immorality*, which over-ſpreads 'the *whole Kingdom*; beſides the *variety*, and growing 'Strength of thoſe *Schiſms* which *weaken* and *divide us*, and 'of thoſe *Heterodox Opinions*, and *Damnable Hereſies*, which 'are daily *Publiſhed* and *Propagated* among us; I verily 'believe, that never were the *Miniſters of Chriſt* ſo *abus'd* 'and *viliſy'd*, never was the *Divine Authority* of the *Holy 'Scriptures* ſo *arraign'd* and *ridicul'd*, never were *Infideli-'ty*, and *Atheiſm* it ſelf ſo *Impudent* and *Bareſac'd*, never 'were ſuch *horrid Blaſphemies Printed* in any *Chriſtian State*, 'from the *Foundation* of *Chriſtianity to this Day*.

'Out of the many Inſtances of this Kind, which, be-'ing ready at hand, I could have produc'd to *your Lord-'ſhips*, I have *ſelected* a *few* only; but thoſe ſuch, as I 'am perſwaded *your Lordſhips* could not hear without Hor-'ror and Aſtoniſhment. Pardon me, *my Lords*, if my 'Apprehenſion of the ſad Conſequences we may expect 'from ſuch *crying Abominations*, have forc'd from me ſome 'Expreſſions, which upon a *leſs* Occaſion might ſeem too 'harſh, and vehement. A Man that Dreads no *Danger* 'from ſuch *unparallell'd Iniquities*, that do as it were *call 'down* God's ſevereſt Judgments upon that *Poor Church* 'and *Nation*, wherein they are *openly* and *daringly* commit-'ted, muſt be *dead* in his *Love* for his *Country* and *Religi-*

'*on*.

'*on.* If I have diſcles'd ſuch a *frightful*, and *deteſtable* A. C. 1709.
'*Scene* of Impiety, which by reaſon of *your Lordſhips* '*High Stations*, and *Great Employments*, might poſſibly 'lie Undiſcover'd to your ſight before; I ſhall think my 'ſelf *Happy*, whatever ſhall befal me, if I may, by *God's* 'Grace, become the *Mean Inſtrument*, of putting a ſtop to 'that *overflowing* of *Ungodlineſs*, and *Blaſphemy*, which as 'yet no *Laws*, no *Proclamations*, how well ſoever *Deſign'd*, 'and how often ſoever *Repeated*, have been *able* to *Re-* 'ſtrain.

'Nor ought I, *my Lords*, to *forget*, tho' it was *forgot-* 'ten by the *Honourable Managers* another *Ground* of *Dan-* 'ger ariſing to *this Church* from the Attempts of *Popiſh E-* 'miſſaries, by me mention'd, I hope without the leaſt of- 'fence, in my Sermon at St. *Paul's*, where, I ſay, *It* 'were highly to be wiſh'd that thoſe Excellent Laws *made for* 'the Defence and Security of the Church, *were at preſent put* 'ſtrictly in Execution; *for the* Roman Catholick *Agents and* 'Miſſionaries, *that ſwarm about this great City, as 'twere in* 'Defiance and Contempt of them, *were never more buſie in* 'making Proſelites to their Superſtition and Idolatry, *and Per-* 'verting and Debauching Her Majeſty's *Subjects in every* 'Corner of our Streets. I have not, *my Lords*, been called 'upon to prove the Truth of *this Paſſage*, nor has it been 'reckon'd among the *falſe Inſinuations* I have made that 'the *Church is in Danger*. I pray God, the Church may 'be in *no* Danger, upon *any* of theſe Accounts! *Her Ma-* 'jeſty, *your Lordſhips*, and the *Commons*, have indeed pro- 'vided againſt theſe *Dangers* by *wholeſome Laws*, and I 'hope, I did not *exceed* the Limits of my *Function*, when, 'being call'd to Preach before *Magiſtrates*, I exhorted them 'to prevent *theſe Dangers*, by putting *thoſe Laws* ſtrictly 'in Execution.

'Juſt had been the *Indignation* of *the Honourable Houſe* 'of *Commons*, juſt would be *your Lordſhips* moſt ſevere *Re-* 'ſentments, if by any *Parallel* by me drawn, I had inſi- 'nuated that the *Members of both Houſes, who paſs'd the* 'Vote concerning *the ſafe and flouriſhing Condition of the Church,* 'had been then Conſpiring its Ruin; I have already *Purg'd* 'my ſelf from this *Imputation*, by obſerving, that the *Pa-* 'rallel, aſcrib'd to me, implies, that they who Voted 'King Charles *the Firſt* to be out of *Danger*, and thoſe who 'conſpir'd *his Death*, were the very *ſame Perſons* whereas 'it is certain they were not; for, *my Lords*, the *Vote* a- 'bout the *King's Safety* was paſs'd by *Lords and Commons* 'a *Year and half* before his execrable Murther, which had 'been contriv'd by *the Army*, and was perpetrated by a 'pretended *Ordinance* of a *ſmall Remnant of the Houſe of*

'Commons

A. C. 1709

'*Commons* (*not a Tenth Part of the whole*) *after the Reſt of* '*the Members had been Impriſon'd, or Secluded, and without* '*the Concurrence of the Houſe of Peers, who totally rejected* '*it.* You have had, *my Lords*, a very *different Repre-* '*ſentation* of *this Fact* made by *one* of the *Learned Mana-* '*gers*: But this, *my Lords*, is the *real Truth*, as recited '*in the Act of Parliament* for the *Attainder of the King's* '*Murtherers*; and is an *Evidence*, that I could not poſſi- '*bly* mean by any *odious Parallel* to inſinuate, that the '*Members* of *both Houſes*, who paſs'd the Vote concerning '*the Safety* of the Church, were then conſpiring its Ruin.

'I humbly crave *your Lordſhips* Patience yet a little far- '*ther*, whilſt I ſpeak to what is alledg'd in the *Fourth Ar-* '*ticle*, which Charges me with many Crimes of a very '*High* and *Flagrant* Nature; none of which have been '*endeavour'd* to be prov'd upon me, otherwiſe than from '*ſuppoſ'd Suggeſtions*, and *undetermin'd Expreſſions*; and I '*muſt* ſtill, with *your Lordſhips* leave, humbly *inſiſt* upon '*it*, that where the *Expreſſions* are *doubtful*, there the *fa-* '*vourable Senſe* is always to be *preferr'd*.

'After all that has been ſaid by the *Learned Managers* '*for the Commons*, what Miniſter of State, I beſeech *your* '*Lordſhips*, have I been *prov'd* to *reflect upon, Directly*, or '*Indirectly? Where*, and *How* do I, by any *Suggeſtion* '*Charge Her Majeſty*, or *thoſe in Authority under Her, with* '*a General Male Adminiſtration*? How do I perſuade Her '*Subjects* to keep up a *Diſtinction of Parties, and Factions*, '*while* I reprove thoſe who divide us by *Knaviſh Diſtin-* '*ctions*, and while I perſuade my Fellow-Subjects to loſe '*and* forget them? How is it poſſible, I ſhould *ſtir up* '*the People to Arms and Violence*, when I am endeavour- '*ing* to convince them of the utter *Illegality of Reſiſtance* '*upon any Pretence whatſoever*? Theſe Things, *my Lords*, '*ſeem* to be *inconſiſtent*, unleſs a Man may be thought a '*Rebel* for recommending *Loyalty*, or *Seditious* for Preach- '*ing* againſt *Sedition*.

'I remember, indeed, at the opening of this Charge '*againſt* me, that *one of the Managers for the Houſe of* '*Commons*, vouchſaf'd to offer his charitable Aſſiſtance to- '*wards* reconciling this *ſeeming Inconſiſtency*; for he was '*pleas'd* to ſuppoſe that, when I ſpake againſt *reſiſting the* '*Sovereign*, I had not our *Gracious Queen*, but *ſome other* '*Perſon* in View; and that I might therefore agreeably '*to my Principles of Non-Reſiſtance*, ſtir up the People to '*Arms* and Violence againſt *Her Sacred Majeſty*. *Your* '*Lordſhips* will once more pardon my Earneſtneſs, if I '*call* God to witneſs, that I utterly deteſt any ſuch *Trai-* '*terous Intention*; and I ſhould in my own Opinion be

'unwor-

'unworthy of the *Name* of a *Chriſtian*, if I could give my ſelf leave to caſt ſuch a *Black, and Groundleſs Imputation* upon any one in like Circumſtances with mine, who had given all *poſſible Evidences* of his *Duty* and *Affection* to the *Preſent Government*. *My Lords*, I have taken the *Oaths of Allegiance to* Her Majeſty, and that of *Abjuration* againſt the *Pretender*, and when therefore I preach'd the *Doctrine of Non-Reſiſtance*, it is moſt apparent, that the *Government*, which I perſwaded my Fellow-Subjects not to *Reſiſt*, is the *Preſent Government*; and I humbly conceive, that the *Preſent Government* can never be overturn'd, if it be never reſiſted. A. C. 1709.

'How true a *Zeal*, and *Affection* I have always born to *Her Majeſty's Perſon* and *Government*, I leave to be Judg'd by *your Lordſhips*, and the *whole World*, from thoſe *Publick Demonſtrations* which I have given of it, at all Times, when I had Occaſion to make mention of *either*. I hope, *your Lordſhips* will pardon me, if I refer to ſome of my own *Printed Expreſſions*, as an evident Proof of my unfeign'd Duty and Allegiance. If, to call it the moſt ineſtimable Bleſſing this Nation could enjoy, that *Her Majeſty*, the Good and Pious Relict of the Royal Family, ſits now happily upon the Throne of Her Anceſtors; if to Pray, that God may long preſerve Her for the Comfort and Support of the Church, as the only Security, under God, it has to depend upon; if, earneſtly to contend for the Safety, Rights, and Eſtabliſhment of *Her Majeſty*, together with thoſe of the Church; if, to vindicate *Her Majeſty's* Title to the Crown againſt the Uſurpation, Pretences, and Encroachments of Her Adverſaries, and to aſſert Her Right to the Throne to have been ſo clear, manifeſt, and undoubted, that even Her worſt Enemies (*could ſuch a Pious Princeſs be ſuppos'd to have any*) muſt acknowledge it; that She was proclaim'd as 'twere by the Voice of God, in the Univerſal Joy, Satisfaction, and Unanimity of Her Subjects, that Her *Perſonal Merit* exempted from that, made Her worthy of a brighter Diadem than She wears; if, to perſuade Her Subjects with the moſt hearty Zeal, and Generoſity, to enter into a neceſſary War, for the Defence of *Her Majeſty*, and the common Preſervation of our Church, Liberties, and Conſtitution, againſt a powerful Adverſary; if, to beſeech God to proſper ſo good an Undertaking, to give an happy Event and Iſſue to ſuch a rightful Cauſe, to Crown our Arms with Victory, and to make them as ſucceſsful, as they are juſt and honourable; and that, in order to this, we are all bound, both in Duty to God, and our Sovereign, as well as by our

A. C. 1709.

'own Intereſt, unanimouſly, and heartily to aſſiſt, and 'ſupport Her under this great Undertaking, as far as our 'Prayers, and Eſtates, Lives, and Fortunes can ſerve Her; 'if, to perſuade Her Subjects, that the great and threat-'ning Dangers of our Enemies, ſhould have that juſt Ef-'fect upon us, to unite us, as much in our Reſolutions 'and Affections, as they do in our common Intereſts, Ap-'prehenſions and Troubles; if, to ſet out the Bleſſings we 'enjoy in the wiſe Conſtitution of our Government and 'Laws, in the moſt refin'd Policies of our Parliament, 'and Miniſtry, in the Strength and Number of our Ar-'mies, Fleets, and Confederates, in the Care and Watch-'ful Vigilance, the Courage, Reſolution, and Conduct of 'our General, and above all in the Piety, and Prudence 'of our *Moſt Gracious* Queen; if, to affirm that She daily 'gives freſh Inſtances of Her Wiſdom, in the Happy Ad-'miniſtration of Her Government, and in nothing more 'ſhews Her Policy, and diſtinguiſhing Judgment, than in 'making Choice of ſuch Miniſters of State, who are ac-'ceptable to their Country, and expreſs ſuch a Zeal, and 'Steadineſs in its Service, and true Intereſts, and whom 'nothing could Bribe, or betray into a Party, wherein it 'might any ways ſeem to be endanger'd; if, with the 'moſt ardent Requeſts to implore God's Providence, which 'through ſo many Dangers and Difficulties has rais'd up, 'and preſerv'd *Her Majeſty*, to carry on theſe glorious Un-'dertakings with Succeſs, that She may be able to reſtore 'and ſettle the Peace of *Europe*, in its juſt Rights and Li-'mitations; and that, as God has beſtow'd a Crown up-'on Her in this World, as the Reward of theſe Heroick 'and Pious Deſigns; ſo, after a long Reign here, he 'would advance Her to an higher Throne in Heaven, 'and dignifie Her with a Glorious and Immortal Crown 'hereafter; if this, *my Lords*, I ſay, is *falſely and malici-'ouſly to ſuggeſt, that* Her Majeſty's *Adminiſtration both in 'Eccleſiaſtical and Civil Affairs, tends to the Deſtruction of 'the Conſtitution*; if this *be charging* Her Majeſty, *and thoſe 'in Authority under* Her, *both in Church and State, with a 'General Male-Adminiſtration*; if this be, *as an Incendiary, 'to perſuade* Her *Subjects to keep up Diſtinctions of Factions 'and Parties*; if this be *inſtilling groundleſs Jealouſies, fo-'menting deſtructive Diviſions, and ſtirring up* Her Majeſty's 'Subjects *to Arms and Violence*, againſt any but *Her* Ene-'mies, then, *my Lords*, I am Guilty of *this Article of Im-'peachment*; otherwiſe, I am Innocent.

'*My Lords*, I have always thought it *my Duty*, upon all '*Publick Occaſions* to aſſert theſe Principles of *Loyalty, and 'Subjection* to the Supreme Power, whenever I had a *pro-*

'*per*

'per *Coll* ſo to do; of this there are *numberleſs Witneſſes* A. C.
'in thoſe ſeveral Places to which I have belong'd. One 1711.
'of theſe I beg leave of *your Lordſhips* particularly to
'mention, *Magdalen College* in *Oxford*, whereof I am at
'preſent an unworthy Member; and which by the known
'*Sufferings* of the *whole Body* for the *Church* and *Conſtitu-*
'*tion*, contributed as much towards the *Late Happy Revo-*
'*lution* as any *Society* in the *Kingdom*: To which *Honour-*
'*able Society* I humbly appeal for my *Character* and *Beha-*
'*viour*. I could alſo appeal for the ſame to a *Right Re-*
'*verend Lord*, that now ſits on the *Bench of Biſhops*.

'Had it been fit to have Troubled *your Lordſhips* with
'*Evidences* of my *Hearty Affection* to the *Preſent Govern-*
'*ment*, I could have produced them in great Abundance,
'from the *Perſons* with whom I have *Convers'd*, from the
'*Gentlemen* whom I have *Bred* up, and from the *Congre-*
'*gations* to which I have *Preach'd*. If my *Principles* had
'any Tendency towards *alienating* the *Affections* of *Her*
'*Majeſty's* Subjects, ſurely ſome one Inſtance of my *Diſ-*
'*loyalty* to the *Queen*, ſome *favourable Expreſſions* towards
'the *Pretender*, ſome *Indications* of my *diſlike* to the *Pre-*
'*ſent Settlement*, and the *Proteſtant Succeſſion*, might have
'been *pitch'd* upon, and *expos'd* to *your Lordſhips*, in order
'to *juſtifie* the *Charge of Sedition* againſt me. But I can-
'not, but with Pleaſure, obſerve to *your Lordſhips*, that
'from the *whole Courſe* of my *Actions*, no one Inſtance of
'*that kind* is *alledg'd*, or ſo much as *pretended*.

'*My Lords*, the Charge of *wickedly wreſting divers*
'*Texts of Scriptures* lyes very heavy upon me, as a *Chri-*
'*ſtian*, and *Miniſter of Chriſt*. If I am Guilty of it,
'there is *another Tribunal*, *another Bar* at which I am to
'appear, and where by *that Scripture*, which I have *wreſt-*
'*ed*, I ſhall be *Judg'd* and *Condemn'd*. In the mean
'Time, *my Lords*, I hope that thoſe, whoſe particular
'*Profeſſion*, and *Studies qualifie* them to be the moſt *com-*
'*petent Judges* of *ſuch Matters*, will *abſolve* me in this
'Particular.

'Upon the *whole*, therefore *my Lords*, I hope it appears,
'that I am not *Guilty* of any of the Crimes of which I
'am *accus'd*, that I have tranſgreſs'd *no Law of the Land*,
'neither *Statute*, nor *Common Law*, relating either to *Her*
'*Majeſty*, or to my *Fellow-Subjects*, to the *Church*, or to
'the *State*: And that I may with all Humility apply to
'my own Caſe, the Words of that *Bleſſed Apoſtle*, whoſe
'*Doctrine* I defend, and whoſe *Example* I hope I ſhall
'have the Grace to *follow*, *Neither againſt the Law, nor*
'*againſt the Temple, nor againſt Cæſar, have I offended any*
'*Thing at all*.

'What

A. C. 1709. ‘What I have hitherto humbly offered to *your Lordships* relates to my *Words*, and *Actions*; and as to the *Thoughts*, and *Intentions of my Heart*, which are known only to *God*, and *my own Conscience*, and which are *affirm'd* in my *Impeachment* to be *Wicked*, *Seditious*, and *Malicious*; I call the *Searcher of Hearts* to *witness* in the most *Solemn* and *Religious Manner*, as I expect to be *acquitted before God and his Holy Angels*, at that *dreadful Tribunal*, before which not only I, but all the World, even *your Lordships*, who now sit in *Judgment* upon me must *appear*, to be *Acquitted* or *Condemn'd*, That I had no such *Wicked*, *Seditious*, or *Malicious Intentions*; that there is nothing upon Earth, I more *detest* and *abhor*; that my *Designs* were in every respect, directly contrary. I had no *Intention* to *asperse the Memory of his Late Majesty*, to *Traduce*, or *Condemn* the *Late Happy Revolution*, or to *Arraign the Resolutions of both Houses of Parliament*. So far was I from designing to *undermine* and *subvert* Her Majesty's *Government*, and the *Protestant Succession* as by *Law establish'd*, that it was my *Sincere Intention* to exert my *best Endeavours* for their *Security*. So far was I from intending, to persuade *Her Majesty's Subjects to keep up a Distinction of Parties, and Factions, from instilling groundless Jealousies, fomenting destructive Divisions among them*, or *exciting and stirring them up to Arms and Violence*, that my Aim was to persuade them to lay aside *all Distinctions*, to *unite in one well-compacted Body*, to be obedient to their Governours, and to Support the *present Establishment*. So far was I from designing to *defame* Her Majesty's *Administration*, or to infuse any *undutiful Thoughts* of Her, that I not only pay Her all Honour and Obedience, but am from the *bottom of my Soul* zealously, and affectionately *Loyal* to Her; being entirely persuaded, that the *Church* is so far from being in Danger from Her, that She is as *heartily affected to its Establishment* and *Prosperity*, as, I hope I have always shew'd my self to be to *Her Sacred Person and Government*.

‘As to the *Protestant Succession by Law establish'd*, tho' the *Doctrine* which I preach'd, tends to the *Security* of it, (as I heartily desire *every Thing* by me spoken should tend) yet having no *Occasion* in either of my *Sermons* to take Notice of it, I do no where in those Sermons *mention* it, nor say any Thing that can be *Interpreted* to have *any View* towards it. Therefore tho' I cannot with my best Application apprehend, how it comes to be said in the *Preamble to my Impeachment*, that *I had design'd to undermine and subvert it*, yet I shall gladly take this opportunity, of *declaring my self*, before *your Lordships* upon

‘that

'*that Subject.* It is my Sincere and Hearty Prayer, A. C.
'that *God* would prolong the Life of *Her moſt Sacred* 1709
'*Majeſty*, whoſe *Exemplary Goodneſs* and *Piety*, give us the
'beſt Hopes we have of *averting* that *Vengeance*, which
'is due to the *Wickedneſs* of the *Age* we live in; that He
'would *bleſs* Her *Councils* at *Home*, and Her *Arms abroad*,
'and make Her *Reign* exceed that of Her *renown'd Pre-*
'*deceſſor Queen* Elizabeth, *in Length*, as well as *Glory*. But
'when the *Inheretrix* of *the Bleſſed Martyr's Crown*, and
'*Piety*, when She, *the Deſire of our Eyes, and Breath of*
'*our Noſtrils*, ſhall full of *Tears*, and *Honour*, be *gather'd*
'*to Her Fathers*, and exchange Her *Temporal* for an *Immor-*
'*tal* Crown; (ſince we are depriv'd of *that Prince, Her*
'*Royal Offspring*, whoſe *Loſs* no *True Lover* of his *Coun-*
'*try*, and of the *Royal Family* can reflect upon without a
'*bleeding Heart*, and whom *God* in his *Anger* took from
'us, becauſe we were *Unworthy* of ſo *ineſtimable a Bleſſing*,)
'I earneſtly beſeech *God*, in defect of *Future Iſſue* from
'*Her Majeſty*, to *perpetuate* the *Succeſſion* of the *Crown*, as
'it is *Eſtabliſh'd* in the moſt *Illuſtrious Houſe of* Hannover,
'which I look upon, as next to his Providence, the *beſt*
'*Guard* we have againſt *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, the
'*beſt Security* of *our Church*, and of the *Conſtitution* of our
'*Government*, which is the *Glory* and *Happineſs* of our *own*
'*Nation*, and the *Envy of all others*. And I cannot *yet*
'apprehend, how the *Doctrine*, which I have taught tends
'to *Weaken*, or *Undermine* it; nor on the other ſide, how
'the *Doctrine of Reſiſtance*, which brought *Her Majeſty's*
'*Royal Grand-Father* to the Block, (*ſuppoſing* it a *true Do-*
'*ctrine*) comes to be *mention'd*, or *thought of*, much leſs
'to be *induſtriouſly Maintain'd*, as a *Neceſſary and Indiſpen-*
'*ſible Duty*, under the moſt *Mild* and *Gracious Adminiſtra-*
'*tion* of the *beſt of Queens*. Nothing ſeems more *Strange*
'than that *Reſiſtance* ſhould be ſo carefully Taught un-
'der *ſuch a Government*, unleſs it be that *Non-Reſiſtance*
'ſhould *overturn* it.

'So far was I therefore from having any of thoſe *Wic-*
'*ked, Malicious*, or *Seditious Deſigns*, which are laid to
'my *Charge*, that my *Intentions* were, on the *contrary*, to
'*inſtil* the *Principles of Loyalty*, and *Obedience* into my
'Fellow-Subjects, and withal to put a ſtop to that *Torrent*
'of *Lewdneſs, Irreligion*, and *Atheiſm*, of which I have
'given *your Lordſhips* ſo many *Flagrant Teſtimonies*.

'Thoſe *outragious Inſults* upon *God*, and *Goodneſs*, are
'ſo provoking, that they may excuſe ſome *Heat*, and *Se-*
'*verity of Expreſſion* in a *Miniſter of Chriſt*, who has a *juſt*
'*Senſe* of *Religion*, a *due Concern* for the *Diſcharge* of his
'*Holy Function*, or for the *Honour* of his *Maker* and *Re-*
'*deemer*. And if any Objection be made againſt me, for

A. C. 1709-10.

'treating with an *unbecoming Bitterneſs* ſuch *daring Rabſhekahs*, who *defie the Living God*. I beg leave to Reply 'in the Words of a *Reverend Father of our Church*, *Let 'them conſider what Moderation and Temper, a Man had 'need be of, that in this Nation, and this Age ſhall ſpeak 'againſt Faction, Rebellion* (I add *Deiſm, Tritheiſm*, and all 'ſorts of *Hereſie, Blaſphemy* and *Atheiſm*) *without extraor-'dinary Severity*. Nay, it is our *Duty in ſuch Caſes*, to 'expreſs our ſelves with *warmth* and *ſharpneſs*, according 'to the Example of our *Bleſſed Saviour*; who, tho' *Meekneſs it ſelf*, could not but ſhew the utmoſt Indigna-'tion at the *prophaning* the *Houſe of God*. This is not, *my Lords*, to *Rail*, but to *Rebuke*; and thoſe, who ridi-'cule or cenſure us for it, either *have not*, I preſume, or *will not* own they have, a *Right Notion* of the *Dignity* 'of our *Office*; will not conſider, that we are the *Ambaſ-'ſadors of Chriſt*, that we are *commanded* in his *Name*, *to exhort and rebuke with all Authority*; and that our *Authority* is *deriv'd* from thoſe to whom it was ſaid by 'our *Bleſſed Saviour*, *He that deſpiſeth you deſpiſeth me, and 'he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me*: Whatever 'Expreſſions therefore in my Sermons may have *ſlipt* from 'me, which ſeem ſo *far* liable to *Exception*, as to carry 'a Senſe I never *intended* (as he muſt be an *Happy Speak-'er* indeed, whoſe Words are altogether unexceptiona-'ble) yet I humbly hope, the above mention'd Provo-'cations will plead my Excuſe, or that, at the very worſt, 'ſome *haſty*, or even *violent Expreſſions*, ſhall not be deem'd '*High Crimes* and *Miſdemeanours*. I deſire it may be far-'ther conſider'd by *your Lordſhips*, that I could have no '*Temporal Intereſts* to ſerve by the *Doctrines* I advanc'd; 'and therefore could have no *Deſign* in view but to *Diſ-'charge* my Duty to *God*, as a *Miniſter of Chriſt*, and 'to my *Sovereign*, as a *Faithful*, and *Loyal Subject*.

'*My Lords*, Theſe Things being humbly offer'd to the 'Conſideration of *your Lordſhips*, I hope that what I 'have already *Suffer'd*, as a *ſuppos'd Criminal*, will be 'Thought *ſufficient Puniſhment* for one, who has offended 'againſt *no Law yet in Being*. It muſt be thought no little '*Grief*, and *Vexation* to any *Ingenuous Man*, to be brought 'to *this Bar*, under the leaſt *Suſpicion* of ſuch *Crimes* as 'are laid to my Charge; but for a *Perſon* of *my Function* 'to have an *Accuſation* of this Nature alledg'd againſt him, 'ſo heinouſly reflecting upon his *Holy Character*, is ſuch a '*foul Blot*, as tho' his *Innocence* ſhould at laſt be clear'd by '*your Lordſhips*, upon the moſt *undeniable Evidence*, muſt 'leave a *Scar* upon his *Good Name*; which is to all Men 'dear, but much more ſo to *thoſe*, whoſe whole *Capacity* 'of *doing Good* in the World *principally* depends upon it.

'*My*

A. C. 1709/10

'*My Lords*, as the *Matter* of my *Charge* was highly '*Criminal*, ſo the *Form* and *Manner* of it ran in ſuch *Ge-* '*neral* and *uncertain Terms*, that 'twas impoſſible to know 'the Grounds of my *Accuſation*; or *how* to *defend* my 'ſelf, when I knew not *where* I ſhould be *attack'd*. So 'that after I had provided as *particular an Anſwer* as ſuch 'a *general Accuſation* would admit of, the *Commons* were 'pleas'd in their *Replication* to ſay that there *were ſeve-* '*ral Things in it Foreign to the Charge*. To the great 'Misfortune of falling under the *Diſpleaſure* of that *Ho-* '*nourable Houſe*, I might add, That of a *long* and *cloſe* '*Confinement*, and of an *Expence* no ways proportion'd to 'my *Circumſtances*. Theſe, *my Lords*, are Afflictions which 'can be conceiv'd by no Body ſo well as by *Him*, who has 'been ſo *unhappy* as to *feel* the *weight* of them. And a- 'mong theſe I reckon it not the leaſt of my *Sufferings*, 'that I have been for ſo long a Time debarr'd, *from ta-* '*king heed to that Flock, over which the Holy Ghoſt hath made* '*me an Overſeer*. For even ſince I have had my *Liberty*, 'by the Favour of *your Lordſhips admitting me to Bail*, I 'have purpoſely avoided doing any Part of the *Duty* of 'my *Function*, or even *appearing in Publick*, leſt it ſhould 'Occaſion any *Tumult* or *Diſturbance*; as my *neceſſary At-* '*tendance* on *your Lordſhips* from time to time, has ſince 'been thought *unhappily* to have done, without any *Fault of* '*mine*, or the *leaſt degree of Encouragement* given by *me*, 'which I profeſs in the Preſence *of God* to abhor.

'All theſe Circumſtances, *my Lords*, being conſider'd to- 'gether, with the *Publick Manner*, the *Length*, and *Solemni-* 'ty of my *Trial*, before ſo *Auguſt* a *Court of Judicature*, by 'which Means *I am made a Gazing-ſtock, both by Reproaches,* 'and *Afflictions, and a Spectacle to the whole World*; I have 'ſtood in this Place Day after Day, to hear my ſelf accus'd 'of the *blackeſt Crimes*, and openly *Revil'd*; I have been 'repreſented as a *Papiſt* in diſguiſe as a *Rebel*, as an *Ene-* 'my *to* Her Majeſty's *Perſon, and Government*, and a *Fa-* 'vourer *of the* Pretender, tho' I have *Abjur'd* him, (but 'not *forgot* him, as a Learned Perſon was pleas'd to ſay) 'that is, as the worſt of *perjur'd Villians*: I have been 'call'd *an Inſignificant Tool of a Party*, on the one Hand, and 'a *moſt dangerous Incendiary*, on the other, nay *an Angel*, 'that is a Devil, *detach'd from the Infernal Regions*: All 'theſe Things, I ſay being conſider'd, (and *your Lordſhips* 'I am ſure, in tender Compaſſion to me, will conſider 'them,) it is moſt certain, that whatever be *your Lordſhips* 'Determination concerning me, I cannot eſcape without 'being a very *great Sufferer*, and I ſhall have been abun- 'dantly *Puniſh'd*, tho' I ſhould have the *Happineſs* to be 'by *your Lordſhips*, at laſt, *Acquitted*.

A.C. 1709.

'Yet I cannot Reflect without *Comfort*, (the *Greatest of Comforts* next to *That* of a *Good Cause*, and a *Good Conscience*) that I *Answer for My Self this Day* before the most Illustrious Assembly in the World, *the whole Body of the Nobility of GREAT-BRITAIN*; whose *Princely Extraction*, and *High Quality*, whose *Magnificent Titles*, and *Splendid Fortunes*, Whose *Hereditary Candour*, and *Generosity*, *inherent* in *Noble Bloud*, *Inseparable* from the *Birth*, and *Education* of *Peers*; in a Word, whose *Solid Judgment*, and *Exact Skill* in the *Laws* of *This Realm*, so eminently Qualify them for the *Final Determination* of *Justice* who are neither to be *Sway'd* by *Hopes*, *Over-rul'd* by *Fears*, not *Misled* by any *False Prejudice*, or *Passion*. If it must be a Man's *Misfortune*, to *Labour* under such *hard Circumstances* as *Mine*, it is no small *Mitigation* of Them, that He *Pleads* His *Cause* before *such Judges*, who, He knows, will *Decide* it, with the strictest *Impartiality*, *Equity*, and *Honour*.

'And when I consider that *I now Stand*, *and am Judg'd*, for some of the *Doctrines* of *That Gospel*, which God *Deliver'd unto Our Fathers*, and *You*, *My Lords the Bishops*, Their *Successors*, have receiv'd from *Christ* and *His Apostles*, as the *Sacred Depositum* of the *Church*, to be Maintain'd inviolably in its *Primitive Simplicity*; when I consider, What is the *Cause for which I am this Day call'd in Question*; that it is *One* of those *Eternal Truths*, which *You* are so Solemnly *Commission'd* to Teach, and *earnestly Contend* for; when I consider, that 'tis what Our *Blessed Lord* and his *Apostles* seal'd with their most *Pretious Blood*, and so many *Primitive Martyrs* Maintain'd even in the midst of *Flames*, so many *Learned Bishops*, and *Confessours Recommended* to *Posterity* in Their *Immortal Writings*, as the *Distinguishing Badge*, and *Glory* of Our *Reformation*; nay, when I consider, that 'tis what *You Your Selves* have *already supported* with *Incontestable Reason*, and *Authority*; it is no small Satisfaction to Me to think, that as *Your Lordships* are My *Judges*, so, I hope in God, *You* must be My *Advocates*.

'What a *Guilt*, as well as *Disgrace*, would it justly Devolve upon the *Clergy*, to *Recede* from any *Principle* of Our *Excellent Church*, especially from what has been so long *Retain'd*, and *Boasted of*, as its *Peculiar Character!* By *Abandoning* which We must *Relapse* into some of the *worst Doctrines* even of *Popery* it self, and render Our *Selves* the most *Contemptible*, as well as *Inconsistent Church* in the World! I think I may therefore with Confidence use the Words of the *Great Apostle* to His *Accusers*; *Having Obtain'd Help from God*, *I con-*

'*tinue*

'*tinue unto this Day, Witneſſing both to Small and Great;* A C.
'*Saying none other Things than thoſe which the Prophets and* 17$\frac{09}{10}$.
'Moſes (I may add Chriſt, and his Apoſtles,) *did*
'*ſay.*

'For, *My Lords*, if I have committed any Faults or
'Errours in Expreſſion, yet as I *Inſiſt* upon My *Innocence*
'with reſpect to All the *High Crimes* laid to My Charge,
'ſo I muſt ſtill *Inſiſt* upon *All the Doctrines* which I have
'Taught, as being Agreeable to the *Word of God*, and
'to the *Doctrine* of Our *moſt Excellent* and truly *Apoſto-*
'*lical Church*, and which *We* of *the Clergy* are *Oblig'd* both
'by *Subſcription*, and *Oath* to *Acknowledge*, and *Defend*.
'And how *hard* are Our Circumſtances, if We muſt be
'Puniſh'd in This World for *Doing* that, which if We
'*do not*, We ſhall be more heavily Puniſh'd in the *Next*!
'What a Conditon are We in, if We are Commanded
'to *Cry aloud and Spare not*, *to Exhort*, *Rebuke*, *in*
'*Seaſon and out of Seaſon*, on the one Hand, and *Proſecuted*,
'*Impriſon'd*, *Ruin'd* on the Other! If this be Our Caſe,
'*who indeed is Sufficient for theſe Things?* And how truly
'may We of the *Miniſtry* above all Men Living, apply
'to Our Selves thoſe Words of the Apoſtle, *If in this*
'*Life only We have Hope in Chriſt, We are of all Men moſt*
'*miſerable*: But Our Comfort is, that Our *Hope in Chriſt*
'is not only in *this Life*. Juſtly might we be Reproach'd,
'and Deſerve ſome of Thoſe Reflections, which in theſe
'Licentious Times are ſo Plentifully pour'd upon Us,
'were We not ready to Practice the Doctrines We Preach,
'of *Self-Denial*, *taking up Our Croſs*, and *patient Submiſ-*
'*ſion to Sufferings* and *Afflictions*! For my Own Part, it
'matters not what becomes of Me, nor is *My Deliver-*
'*ance*, or *Ruin*, of any Moment to the World; or, if it
'be, *I am ready not to be Bound, but to Dye*, could I by
'That do Service to My QUEEN, My Church, or My
'Country; *neither Count I my Life dear, ſo that I might*
'*Finiſh my Courſe, with Joy, and the Miniſtry, which I have*
'*receiv'd of the Lord Jeſus*. But may *God* ſo Direct *Your*
'*Lordſhips*, that through Me a Wound may not be Given
'to *Doctrines* of the *Scriptures*, and of *the Church*, *which*
'*Chriſt hath purchas'd with His Own Bloud.*

'And ſo, with all Humility and Reſignation, I ſubmit
'My Self to *Your Lordſhips* Judgment; be it what it will.
'One Thing I am ſure it can never take from Me, the
'Power of Wiſhing, and Praying, and (whether in
'*Proſperity* or *Adverſity*, whether I am Acquitted or Con-
'demn'd,) I ſhall always Pray for the QUEEN, *My Sove-*
'*reign*, for *Your Lordſhips* My *Judges*, and for the *Commons*
'My *Accuſers*; moſt earneſtly beſeeching Almighty God,

A. C. 1709-10.

'to Deliver all Orders, and Degrees of Men amongst 'Us, *from All False Doctrine, Heresy, and Schism, from* 'Hardness of Heart, *from Contempt of his Word, and Com-* 'mandment; *from Envy, Hatred, and Malice, and all Un-* 'charitableness.

Several People affected with this Speech.

This Studied, Artful, and Pathetick Speech, made no small Impression on many of the Spectators, and drew even Tears from some of the most tender-hearted among the Fair Sex; but had a contrary Effect in others, who look'd upon it a kind of sly *Recantation* of what the Doctor had advanc'd in his Sermons.

Neither of the Two Houses of Parliament sat on the 8*th* of *March*, by Reason the same was solemnized as a Festival, as being the Anniversary of Her Majesty's auspicious Accession to the Throne; but on the 9*th* the Lords proceeded further on the Tryal, the Queen being present; and Four of the Managers for the House of Commons, (Sir *Joseph Jekyl*, Mr. Sollicitor-General, Mr. *Lechmere*, and Sir *Peter King*) reply'd to Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Defence, as to the 1*st* and 2*d* Articles.

The Managers Reply to the Doctor's Defence.

March 10. The next Day the Queen being likewise present, Mr. *Cowper*, Mr. *Thompson*, and Sir *Thomas Parker*, reply'd to what had been alledg'd in the Doctor's Justification, as to the 3*d* and 4*th* Articles; and the last of these Three spoke so fully to the Matter, that General *Stanhope*, who was likewise ready to reply, did not think it necessary to add any thing to it. Sir *Thomas Parker* made, indeed, a very notable Speech, full of strong Arguments, good Oratory, and manly Eloquence, wherein he mainly endeavour'd to prove, 'That Dr. *Sacheverell* had wrested and misquoted 'several Texts of Scripture; and that he was, in some 'measure, guilty of Perjury, since, in his Speech, he 'protested, with the most solemn Imprecations, and Ap- 'peals to the *Searchers of all Hearts*, to Witness, *that he* 'had no Intention to asperse the Memory of the late King, 'to traduce our late happy Revolution, to arraign the Resolu- 'tions of both Houses of Parliament, or to defame Her 'Majesty's Administration; which was as plain as Noon- 'Day, both from the Tenor and express Words of his 'Sermons.' Sir *Thomas Parker* having made an end of his Speech, the Earl of *Nottingham* said, he had some- to propose, whereupon the Earl of *Sunderland* moved, that the Lords should adjourn to their House, which they did accordingly; and there the Earl of *Nottingham* started an unexpected Question, *viz. Whether in Prosecutions, by Impeachments for High-Crimes and Misdemeanors, by Writing or Speaking, the particular Words, suppos'd to be* Cri-

Sir Thomas Parker makes a very notable Speech.

The E. of Nottingham starts an unexpected Question.

A. C. 1709.

Criminal, are neceſſary to be expreſly ſpecified in ſuch Impeachments? After ſome Debate, the Lords reſolv'd to conſult the Judges, who very readily deliver'd their unanimous Opinion, that according to *Law, the Grounds of an Indictment, or Impeachment ought to be expreſly mention'd in both.*

Thoſe who were for Puniſhing Dr. *Sacheverell* were not a little ſurprized at this unforeſeen Difficulty, which was of no leſs Conſequence, than to baffle and annul the whole Proſecution, and to make it neceſſary for the Commons to begin a-new; which they could not expect to have time to do. But it being ſuggeſted, That the Judges had deliver'd their Opinion, according to *the Rules of Weſtminſter-Hall*, not according to the *Uſage of Parliaments*, the Lords, on the 11*th* of *March*, reſumed the Debate upon the Queſtion ſtarted by the Earl of *Nottingham*, (the Queen being preſent) and, at laſt, reſolv'd, *That in Impeachments they were to proceed according to the Laws of the Land, and the Law and Uſage of Parliaments*, and appointed a Committee to ſearch the Journals of thier Houſe, for Precedents, which they did accordingly, on *Monday* the 13*th* of *March*. The next Day they proceeded in the ſame Affair, and found a Parellel Inſtance of Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Impeachment, which was that of Dr. *Manwaring* in King *Charles* the Firſt's Reign, wherein the Words for which he was impeach'd were not expreſly mention'd in the Articles; of which Inſtance, they made their Report to the Houſe: And a Debate ariſing, whether a Queſtion ſhould be ſtated, it was propos'd to adjourn the Houſe. Then the Queſtion was put, whether the Houſe ſhould be adjourn'd, which was reſolv'd in the *Negative*.

Debates in the Houſe of Lords thereupon.

March 14.

Diſſentient.

R. Ferrers,	*Poulet,*	*Lempſter,*
Abingdon,	*Dartmouth,*	*Geo. Bath & Well,*
Beaufort,	*Gernſey,*	*Northampton,*
Denbigh,	*Wemyſs.*	*Berkley Str.*
Fo. Ebor,	*Scarbrough,*	*Willoughby Br.*
Berkſhire,	*Nottingham,*	*W. Ceſtriens,*
Weymouth,	*Rocheſter,*	*Suffolk,*
Leigh,	*North & Grey,*	*Haverſham,*
Suſſex,	*N. Dureſme,*	*Northeſk,*
Lexington,	*Scarſdale,*	*Aſhburnham,*
Hamilton,	*Weſton,*	*Ormonde,*
Jerſey,	*Leeds,*	*Conway,*
Craven,	*Chandos,*	*Stawell,*
Buckingham,	*Oſborne,*	*Mar,*

A. C. 1709/10. *Howard*, *Guilford*, *Plimouth*, *Angleſey*, *H. London*. *Thanet*, *Tho. Roſſen*,

Then after further Debate, the Queſtion was put, ‘*That by the Law and Uſage of Parliaments in Proſecutions, by Impeachments for* High Crimes and Miſdemeanours, by writing or ſpeaking, the particular Words, ſuppos'd to be Criminal, are not neceſſary to be expreſly ſpecified in ſuch Impeachments.

It was Reſolved in the Affirmative.

Diſſentient.

Buckingham, *Berkley Str.* *Haverſham*,
Fo. Ebor, *Northeſk*, *Tho. Roſſen*,
H. London, *Dartmouth*, *Geo. Bath & Wells.*
Hamilton, *Mar*,

I. ‘ Becauſe we conceive the Law of the Land, is as much the Rule of Judicature, as it is in Inferior Courts of Juſtice; and ſince by the Opinion of all the Judges in all Proſecutions by Information or Indictment, for writing or ſpeaking, the particular words ſuppos'd to be Criminal, muſt be expreſly pecified in ſuch Information or Indictment; and that this is the Law of the Land confirm'd by conſtant Practice, we conceive, that there is the ſame Reaſon, and Juſtice for ſpecifying in Impeachments, the particular words ſuppos'd to be Criminal, for otherwiſe a Perſon who is Innocent, and Safe by the Law out of Parliament, may nevertheleſs be condemn'd in Parliament.

‘ For we conceive, That ſome Reaſons of Law and Juſtice, why the words ſuppos'd Criminal muſt be ſpecified in Informations and Indictments may be, that the Party accus'd, may certainly know his Charge, and be thereby enabled to defend his Innocence, that the Jury may know it too, and be enabled thereby the better to apply the Evidence given by the Witneſſes, to the Matter of ſuch Charge, and that the Judges themſelves, may the better Judge of the Nature of the Crime, and of a Puniſhment *Adequate* to it, which in Caſes of Miſdemeanours, which are Indefinite and Innumerable, muſt extremely vary, according to the Heinouſneſs of the Offence, and finally, That the Houſe of Lords, upon Complaint, to them may alſo Judge, whether the Fine, which is uſually one of the Puniſhments for Miſdemeanours, do not exceed the Demerit, eſpecially ſince by the Bill of Rights, exorbitant Fines are declared to be

‘ Il-

'Illegal, which Reaſons ſeem to be fully as ſtrong in the 'Caſe of Impeachments 'As in Indictments and Infor- 'formations, for the particular Words are as neceſſary 'to enable the Lords to determine uprightly and impar- 'tially, as the Jury or Judges, and as neceſſary for the 'Defence of the accus'd here, as in the Courts below; 'and if there were to be a Difference, it ſeems more ne- 'ceſſary in this high Court, for the weightier 'the Proſecution is, the more need has an unfor- 'tunate Man of Indulgence, and all lawful Favour; 'and ſurely there cannot be an heavier Load upon Man, 'than an Accuſation by all the Commons of *Britain*.

A. C. 17[illegible].

'We do not Remember any Precedent inſiſted on for 'the Maintenance of this Reſolution, ſave only the 'Caſe of Dr. *Manwaring*, which we conceive could not 'warrant this Reſolution; for Firſt, the Words charg'd 'upon him by the Commons Declaration, were not 'compar'd with the *Sermons* tho' it was deſir'd, and con- 'ſequently, no Lord could ſay, they were not the Words 'of the *Sermons*, and therefore upon ſuch Uncertainty, 'we conceive we could not ground a Poſitive Reſolu- 'tion.

II. 'The Charge upon him taken out of his *Sermon*, 'on the 4*th* of *May*, 1628. ſeems to be the very Words 'by him ſpoken; for they were atteſted by Ear-Wit- 'neſſes, who ſurely never were, or could be admitted 'to atteſt their own Conjectures of the Scope of a '*Sermon*; and not ſpecify the very Words, for that 'would be to make the Witneſſes to be the Judges.

'Beſides in ſuch a Caſe as this, where the Party did 'not inſiſt upon any Legal and Juſt Exceptions, of which 'he might have taken Advantage; if he had made his 'Defence, which he did not, but ſubmitted, and begg'd 'Pardon, this ought not to be look'd upon as a Prece- 'dent for Authority to Juſtifie the Illegality of the Form 'of that Impeachment.

III. 'But altho' this Precedent were full and expreſs 'to the Point Reſolv'd; We humbly Conceive that one 'Precedent is not ſufficient to ſupport a Law and Cu- 'ſtom of Parliament, nor Conſequently a Reſolution 'declaring it; for ſurely there is great difference between 'a ſingle Inſtance, and a Law and Cuſtom.

'Since we Conceive that in all the Precedents, 'at leaſt all that have appear'd to us for Four hundred 'Years, of the Proſecutions in Parliament, the Parti- 'cular Words charg'd as Criminal, have been Conſtantly 'expreſs'd in the Articles, or Declarations of Impeach- 'ment.

'*Exi-*

A.C. 1709 10 E. 2. 28. H. 6. ‘ *Exilium Hugonis Deſpencer Patris & Filii*; the Firſt ‘ Article was for making a Bill in Writing, the Tenor ‘ whereof, was particularly ſet forth.

‘ *William de la Pool* 6. *Arm:* was for Words Spoken by ‘ him, in the Council in the Star-Chamber, (*viz.*) ‘ That He ſaid, he had a Place in the Council-Houſe of ‘ the *French* King, as he had here, and was as well tru- ‘ ſted as he was here, and could remove from the *French* ‘ King, the Privieſt Man of his Council, if he would.

‘ *Lord Finch.*

1640. Art. 4, 5. ‘ The Opinions he deliver'd, are ſet forth in *Hæc Ver-* ‘ *ba*, as alſo the times when he deliver'd them.

7. ‘ Another Opinion deliver'd by him in the Exchequer ‘ Chamber, and Weſtern Circuit, is ſet down in his Ex- ‘ preſs Words.

‘ Dr. *Coſens.*

1640. Art. 11. ‘ He is Charg'd with Words deliver'd in a *Sermon* at ‘ *Durham*, the Words were theſe, the Reformers, *&c.*

Art. 19. ‘ Charges him with Words in like manner, the Words ‘ were theſe, the King, *&c.*

‘ *Berkley.*

1641. Art. 1. 4. 5, 6. ‘ The Words charg'd upon him, are Expreſly men- ‘ tion'd.

‘ That he Subſcrib'd an Opinion in *hæc Verba*, which are ‘ ſpecified.

6. ‘ The matter therein charg'd, tho' of Record was Co- ‘ pied and deliver'd with the Articles.

7. 8. ‘ The Words ſpoken and the Place Expreſly ſet forth.

‘ *Judge Crawley.*

1641. Art. 1. 2. ‘ For Subſcribing and giving Opinions ſet forth in *hæ* ‘ *Verba.*

37. 1641.

‘ *Herbert.*

‘ For Exhibiting of Articles againſt the Five Members, ‘ which Articles follow in theſe Words, *&c.*

1641. ‘ Thirteen Biſhops Impeach'd for making and Pro- ‘ mulging in 1640. ſeveral Conſtitutions and Canons, ‘ contrary to the King's Prerogative, *&c.*

‘ They demurr'd becauſe the Charge was General, but ‘ Receded from this Demurr, becauſe it appear'd to be ‘ particular.

‘ *E. Strafford.*

1641. Art. 2. ‘ Expreſſes the Words ſpoken by him, and the Time.

‘ 20.

'20. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27. Expreſs the very 'Words ſpoke by him, 26. is in like manner, with an 'Innendo of his meaning. A. C. 1709.

4.

'*Arch. Biſhop Laud.*

'10. Expreſs the Words ſpoken by Him. 1642. Art. 1. 4.

'12. Expreſſes the Words ſpoken by Him, and the 'Time and Place.

'*So neceſſary* did the long Parliament it ſelf think it, 'to purſue the Forms of Law in all their Proſecutions.

'Upon the whole therefore, we humbly conceive that ſo 'great a Number of Precedents, is ſufficient to outweigh, 'the ſingle Inſtance of Dr. *Manwaring*'s Caſe, how oppo-'ſite ſoever it may ſeem to be to the preſent Caſe, which 'for the Reaſons we have mention'd, is far from being 'Plain and Clear, or having the full Authority of a 'Precedent, and the Law and Cuſtom of Parliaments, 'as we conceive is to be determin'd by conſtant Courſe 'and Practice, and not one Precedent occaſion'd by ſo 'Odious Doctrines, as thoſe of Dr. *Manwaring*, nor can 'the Contrary Aſſertion to the aboveſaid Reſolution, be 'of any ill Conſequence to Impeachments by the Com-'mons becauſe 'tis eaſie for them to Specifie the Words, 'which offend them; but extremely Difficult for the ac-'cus'd to defend himſelf; without knowing them, and 'as all who are Charg'd Criminally have leave to make 'their Defence, ſo they ſhould alſo have allow'd to them 'all Lawful means for it.

Jo. Ebor.	*Scarbrough,*	*Northampton,*
N. Dureſme,	*W. Ceſtriens,*	*Jerſey,*
Suſſex,	*Stawell,*	*North* and *Grey,*
Scarſdale,	*Conway,*	*Willoughby Br.*
Plimouth.	*Guildford,*	*Craven,*
R. Ferrers,	*Lempſter,*	*Osborne,*
Beaufort,	*H. London,*	*Howard,*
Denbigh,	*Leeds,*	*Gernſey,*
Yarmouth,	*Thanet,*	*Nottingham,*
Rocheſter,	*Angleſey,*	*Berkſhire.*
Weymouth,	*Abingdon,*	

Two Days after, the Queen went, *incognito* to the Houſe of Lords, where it being moved to declare, *That the Commons had made good the firſt Article againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, a warm Debate aroſe thereupon, and among the reſt, Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, Biſhop of *Saliſbury*, made the following Speech: March 16. *A great Debate in the Houſe of Lords about the 1ſt Article.*

THE

A. C. 1709.

The Bishop of Sarum's Speech.

'THE Council for the Prisoner did so plainly and fully yield all that any Loyal Subject has ever pretended to, that in Cases of extream Necessity, Self-defence and Resistance were Lawful, and that this was the Case at the Revolution; that it may not be necessary to say any thing further on this Head, if it had not been that the Evidence they brought seemed to carry this Matter much further, and that the Prisoner himself allow'd of no Exception, in Cases of Necessity. And since it is grown to be a vulgar Opinion, That by the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, all Resistance in any Case whatsoever, without Exception, is Condemn'd; I think it is incumbent on me, who have Examin'd this Matter long and carefully, to give you such a clear Account of this Point, as may as fully satisfie you as it did my self.

'I served in the Revolution, and promoted it all I could. I served as Chaplain to the Late King: I had no Command, and carried no Arms, but I was so far engag'd in it, that if I could see that I had gone out of the Way in that (and the many Up and Downs we have gone thro' since, has given much Occasion to reflect on that Transaction) I should hold my self unworthy to appear longer, either in this Habit, or in this Great Assembly: But should think my self bound to pass away the rest of my Life in Retirement or Sorrow. There is nothing more certain in Religion, than that we ought to repent of every Sin we have committed; and that we cannot truly repent, unless we repair and restore as far as it is in our Power.

'I go now to give you the Account of the Doctrine of our Church in this Particular. In the Times of Popery it was a Tenet, built upon Bishops setting the Crown on the Heads of Princes, and Anointing them, that they held their Crowns of the Church, and at the Pope's Mercy; who had for about 500 Years got into the Claim of deposing them, and giving their Dominions to others, in case they were Hereticks, or the Favourers of them. But the Reformation being in its first beginning, protected by the Princes of *Germany*, by the Kings of the *North*, and then by the Kings of *England*; they came every where in Opposition to the Papal Notions, to say that Kings had their Power from God: Not that they meant, that they had any Distinct Authority besides the Law of the Land derived to them from God; but by that the Laws of God, the Authority of the Law of the Land, was secured to them.

'them. For when a different Authority from that of 'the Law came to be pretended to, and to be grounded 'on these general Expressions, that received here a Par- 'liamentary Censure, and it was then declared that the 'Laws of Religion in the Scripture did only establish the 'several Constitutions and Governments that were in the 'different Parts of the World. A. C. 1709.

'The Occasion that the Apostles had to write what We 'find in their Epistles, with relation to the Government, 'was this; The *Jews* had a Notion among them from a 'Passage in *Deuteronomy*, that they were only to set a 'King over them, *One from among their Brethren, and 'not a Stranger.* From Whence it is, That to this Day 'they do not think they are bound in Conscience to Obey 'any Magistratee, who is not one of their Nation. 'Now the first Converts to Christianity being *Jews*, the 'Apostles took care that they should not bring this dan- 'gerous Notion with them into the Christian Religion: 'But they did not meddle to determine where this Au- 'thority was lodg'd, that was to be gather'd out of the 'several Constitutions: They did not determine how 'much was due to the Emperor, and how much to the 'Senate: And tho' not long after those Epistles were 'writ, the Senate condemned *Nero* to dye *More Majorum*, 'to be whipt to Death; none of the Christians interpo- 'sed in that Matter. He prevented that infamous 'Death by his own Hands: And the Primitive Christians 'reckon'd it one of the Articles of the Glory of their 'Religion, that their first Persecutor came to such an 'End.

'Not long after that, *Trajan* was fam'd for that memo- 'rable Expression, when he deliver'd the Sword to the 'Governours of the Provinces, as the Emblem of their 'Authority, he us'd these Words, *Pro me, si merear in 'me*; For me, but if I deserve it, against me. That 'did not weaken his Authority: His good Government 'with that of his Successors for above 80 Years, being 'the greatest and happiest time the *Romans*, had under 'their Emperors. This Word was put on King *James* 'the First's Coin in *Scotland*: It is true, that was during 'his Minority; but when he afterwards changed his Mot- 'to, the Coin was not call'd in, but continu'd Current 'till the Union.

'The Primitive Christians had no Laws in their Fa- 'vour, but many against them: So their Patient suf- 'fering so many Persecutions according to the Laws of 'the Empire, under which they liv'd, was conform to 'the Doctrine laid down by the Apostles. When they

'came

A. C. 1709. ‘came afterwards to have the Protection of Laws, they ‘claim'd the Benefit of them, not without great Violence, ‘when they thought an Infraction was made on thoſe ‘Laws: Which broke out into great Tumults, in many ‘of the chief Cities of the Empire, not excepting the ‘Imperial City it ſelf.

‘But to proceed with the Hiſtory of our Church: ‘When the Articles of Religion were ſettled, the Books ‘of the *Apocrypha* were indeed declar'd not to be a part ‘of the Canon of the Scripture, but yet to be uſeful for ‘the *Example of Life*, and the *Inſtruction of Manners*. ‘A great part of theſe are the Books of the *Maccabees*, ‘which contain the Hiſtory of the *Jews* ſhaking off the ‘Yoke of the Kings of *Syria*, when they were broke ‘in upon by a total Overthrow of their whole Law, and ‘an unrelenting Perſecution. *Mattathias* a private Prieſt ‘began the Reſiſtance, which was carried on by his Chil‐ ‘dren, till they ſhook off the *Syrian* Yoke, and formed ‘themſelves in a free Government, under the Family of ‘the *Maccabees*. It were eaſie to ſhew that the *Jews* had ‘been for above 400 Years ſubject, firſt to the *Babylo‐* ‘*nian*, then to the *Perſian*, and at laſt to the *Grecian* Em‐ ‘pire: So that by a long Preſcription they were Subjects ‘to the Kings of *Syria*. It were eaſie alſo to ſhew that ‘this Reſiſtance was foretold by *Daniel*, in Terms of ‘high Commendation, and is alſo mention'd in the Epi‐ ‘ſtle to the *Hebrews*, as the Work and Effect of their ‘*Faith*. If then all Reſiſtance to illegal and barbarous ‘Perſecution, is unlawful; theſe Books contain nothing ‘but a Hiſtory of a Rebellion, and all the Devotion that ‘runs through them, is but a Cant, and inſtead of read‐ ‘ing them as *Examples of Life*, and *Inſtruction of Man‐* ‘*ners*, we ought to tear them out of our Bibles with De‐ ‘teſtation. I ſhall afterwards ſhew what uſe was made ‘of theſe Books, not only by private Writers of our ‘Church, but by what the whole Body in Convocation ‘was about to determine.

‘The next Step to be made, is, to conſider the Homi‐ ‘lies: The Second Book of Homilies, which has the Ho‐ ‘milies in it againſt *Wilful Rebellion*, is generally believed ‘to have been compos'd by Biſhop *Jewell*, who was by ‘much the beſt Writer in that time. It is certain, he ‘underſtood the meaning of them well: Now I will ‘read you two Paſſages out of his Defence of his Apology ‘for the Church of *England*; from whence we may clearly ‘gather what his Notion of Rebellion was, and that he ‘thought a Defence againſt unjuſt and illegal Violence ‘was not Rebellion. In one place he has theſe Words;

The

A. C. 1709.

'*The Nobles of* Scotland *neither drew the Sword, nor attempted War againſt the Prince: They ſought only the Continuance of God's undoubted Truths, and the Defence of their own Lives againſt your barbarous and cruel Invaſions: They remember'd, beſides all other Warnings, your late Dealings at* Vaſſy, *where great Numbers of their Brethren were murder'd, being together at their Prayers in the Church, holding up their Innocent Hands to Heaven, and calling upon God.* In another Place he writes, *Neither do any of all theſe* (Luther, Melanchthon) *teach the People to rebel againſt their Prince: But only to defend themſelves by all lawful Means againſt Oppreſſions, as did* David *againſt* Saul, *ſo do the Nobles in* France *at this Day, they ſeek not to kill, but to ſave their own Lives.*

'Theſe Paſſages ſhew, that he looked on Rebellion to be a violent Riſing againſt a Prince executing the Laws, which was the Caſe of the Three Rebellions in *England* that they had in view: That in King *Henry* the VIII's, in King *Edward*'s, and in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time; where the *Papiſts* took Arms againſt their Prince, who was executing Laws made in Matters of Religion, and that with a great Gentleneſs. Of the Eleven Paſſages quoted by the Priſoner out of the Homilies, Five plainly relate only to the Coercing the Perſon of the Prince, in which *David* is ſet in Oppoſition to thoſe Rebels now, tho' he indeed defended himſelf, yet he had a juſt and ſacred Tenderneſs to the Perſon of *Saul*, when he had him in his Power, which is certainly Sacred by our Conſtitution. Five of them relate to Wicked Princes. It was never pretended by any who pleaded for neceſſary Defence, that the bad Life of a Prince can be a juſt Cauſe of Reſiſtance: Yet that was then pretended; for King *Henry* VIII. had given too much occaſion to reckon him a Wicked Prince. So there is only one of all the Paſſages quoted from thoſe Homilies, that relates ſimply to Rebellon in general: And it has appear'd what Biſhop *Jewell*'s Senſe of the Matter was. There is alſo a Prayer at the end of every Diviſion of the Homily againſt *Wilful Rebellion*, (and, by the by, *Wilful* was not put in the Title for nothing) for thoſe oppreſſed by Tyranny in other Parts, that they might be relieved, and that thoſe who were in fear of their Cruelty might be comforted.

'Let us next look through Queen *Elizabeth*'s Long and Glorious Reign, and ſee what was the conſtant Maxim of that Time.

'The Year after the Queen came to the Crown, the War in *Scotland* broke out between the Queen Regent

'that

A. C. 1709/13. 'that govern'd by Commiſſion, from her Daughter then 'Queen of *France*, and the Lords in *Scotland*. She, to 'obtain the Matrimonial Crown to be ſent to *Francis* the 'IId. gave Aſſurances for the Exerciſe of the *Reformed* 'Religion; but that Point being gain'd, ſhe broke all her 'Promiſes, and reſolved to force them to return to the 'Exerciſes of the *Popiſh Religion:* Upon which the Lords 'of *Scotland* formed themſelves into a Body, and were 'called the Lords of the Congregation. Forces were ſent 'from *France* to aſſiſt the Queen Regent; upon that 'Queen *Elizabeth* entred into an Agreement with the '*Scottiſh* Lords, and ſent an Army to their Aſſiſtance, 'which continued in *Scotland* till all Matters were ſettled 'by the Pacification of *Leith:* And in a *Manifeſto*, that I 'have in my Hands, ſet forth 25 Years after that, I find 'Her reflecting on that Interpoſition in the Affairs of that 'Nation with great Satisfaction.

'The Year after this War was ended, upon *Francis* the 'II's Death, *Charles* the IXth, who was a Child, ſuc-'ceeded in *France*. Edicts were granted in favour of the '*Proteſtants:* Theſe were ſoon after broken by the Trium-'virate, and upon that follow'd a Series of Wars often pa-'cified, but always breaking out again, by Reaſon of the 'Violence and Cruelty of the Government. All theſe 'Wars, till *Henry* the IVth was ſettled on the Throne, 'were in a Courſe of 28 Years, that which ſome would 'call *Rebellion*, being carried on againſt Two ſucceeding 'Kings. Yet the Queen was in all that Time ſtill aſſi-'ſting them with Men and Money.

'In the Year 1568. the Provinces in the *Netherlands* 'threw off the *Spaniſh* Yoke, that was become intolerably 'ſevere and cruel. The Queen for ſome Years aſſiſted 'them more covertly, but when the Prince of *Orange* was 'kill'd, and they were in danger to be over-run, ſhe took 'them more openly into her Protection; and by the *Ma-'nifeſto* which I have in my Hands, She publiſhed the 'Grounds upon which She proceeded. She laid down this 'for a Foundation, that there had been an Ancient League 'not only between the Crown of *England*, and the Prin-'ces of the *Netherlands*, but between the Subjects of both 'Countries, under their Seals interchangeably, for all 'Friendly Offices. If this was a good Reaſon for the 'Queen's giving Aid to the oppreſſed People of the *Nether-'lands*, then if the Caſe had been reverſed, that the Peo-'ple of *England* had been illegally and cruelly oppreſſed, 'it furniſhed the Princes of thoſe Provinces with as good 'a Reaſon for aſſiſting them. In this Aſſiſtance given 'the States, the Queen perſiſted till the End of Her

'Reign;

'Reign; nor was this only done by the Court, but both A. C. 1709.
'Parliaments and Convocations granted Her ſeveral Aids
'to maintain theſe Wars: And in the Preambles of thoſe
'Subſidy Acts, the Queen's Proceedings in thoſe Particu-
'lars were highly approv'd and magnify'd. *Bilſon* Bi-
'ſhop of *Winchester*, and ſeveral other Writers in that
'Time, juſtified what ſhe did; and not one, that I ever
'heard of, cenſured or condemned it.

'Upon King *James*'s coming to the Crown, the firſt
'great Negociation was for a Peace between *Spain* and
'the *United Provinces*; which laſted ſeveral Years. The
'States inſiſted on a Preliminary, that they ſhould be ac-
'knowledg'd Free, Sovereign, and Independent States;
'the *Spaniards* would not yield to this, nor would the
'States recede from it. Some here in *England* began to
'ſay, they were form'd in Rebellion, and ought not to
'carry their Pretenſions too far: Upon that, King *James*
'ſuffer'd a Convocation to meet; and a Book of Canons,
'with relation to the Supream Authority, was prepar'd;
'in which, tho' the Authority of the Prince, even when
'he becomes a Tyrant, is carried very far; yet the Caſe
'of the *Maccabees* is Stated; and, it was determined,
'that when a new Government, tho' begun in a Revolt,
'is come to a thorow Settlement, it may be own'd as
'Lawful. King *James*, who was jealous enough of the
'Regal Authority, yet did not like their carrying theſe
'Matters ſo far: He order'd the whole Matter to be let
'fall ſo entirely, that there is not a Word of it in the
'Books of Convocation: But Archbiſhop *Sancroft* found
'this Collection of Canons at *Durham*, under Dr. *Overall*'s
'Hand, which he Copied out, and Licenſed the Book a
'few Days before he fell under his Suſpenſion. I ſoon
'ſaw that it had a Relation to the Affairs in *Holland*:
'For the *Dutch* delighted to compare their firſt Begin-
'nings to that of the *Jews* in *Antiochus*'s Time: They
'compared King *Philip* to *Antiochus Epiphanes*, and the
'Prince of *Orange* to *Judas Maccabæus*. But I ſaw
'much clearer into the Matter by an Original Letter of
'King *James*, which a worthy Gentleman ſent me. I
'knew his Hand well, the Letter is in Print; but I will
'read ſome particulars out of it. It is directed to Dr.
'*Abbot*, afterwards Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. It begun
'with Cenſuring ſome Poſitions concerning a King in Poſ-
'ſeſſion, the ſame with our Modern Term of a King *de*
'*facto*: He goes on in theſe Words, *My Reaſon of calling*
'*you together, was to give your Judgments, how far a Chri-*
'*ſtian and a* Proteſtant *King, may concur to aſſiſt his Neigh-*
'*bours to ſhake off their Obedience to their own Sovereign, up-*

A. C. 1709.

'on the Account of Oppreſſion, Tyranny, or what elſe you like 'to name it. In the late Queen's Time, this Kingdom was 'very free in aſſiſting the Hollanders both with Arms and 'Advice; and none of your Coat ever told me, that any ſcru-'pled about it in her Reign. Upon my coming to England, 'you may know, it came from ſome of your ſelves to raiſe ſcru-'ples about this Matter; yet I never took any Notice of theſe 'ſcruples, till the Affairs of Spain and Holland forced me 'to it. I call'd my Clergy together, to ſatisfie not ſo much 'me, as the World about us, of the Juſtneſs of my owning the 'Hollanders at this Time. This I needed not to have done, 'and you have forced me to ſay, I wiſh I had not. He re-'flects on thoſe, who had a great Averſion to the Noti-'on of God's being the Author of Sin, which plainly 'Points at Dr. *Overall*, who was the firſt Man of Note 'among us, that oppoſed the *Calviniſts* Doctrine of Pre-'deſtination; yet he ſays, *They had gone to the Threſhold 'of it, by ſaying, that even Tyranny was God's Authority, and 'ſhould be reverenced as ſuch.* He concludes, *Theſe were 'edg'd Tools, and that therefore they were to let them reſt.* 'Here is a full Account of King *James*'s Thoughts of 'this Matter, which was then the chief Subject of Diſ-'courſe all *Europe* over. He had Twelve Years before 'this, ſhewed on an Eminent Occaſion, that he owned 'the States, when he invited them in the Year 1593. 'to Chriſten his Eldeſt Son, Prince *Henry*. They were 'ſenſible of the great Honour done them by it; and tho' 'they were then but Low, they ſent an Embaſſy, with 'a noble Preſent of Gold Plate, to aſſiſt on that occaſion. 'This Negotiation ſtuck for ſeveral Years, the *Spaniards* 'refuſing to own them in expreſs Words: The Temper 'found was, they were treated with (*tamquam*) as with 'Free States; and the Matter went no further at that 'Time, than a Truce for ſome Years, which was concluded in the Year 1609. This lets us ſee, that the Words 'in King *James*'s Speech that Year to his Parliament, 'were not chance Words that fell careleſly from him, *A 'King leaves to be a King, and degenerates into a Tyrant, as 'ſoon as he leaves off to govern by Law: In which Caſe the 'King's Conſcience may ſpeak to him, as the poor Woman to* Philip *of* Macedon, *either govern by Law, or ceaſe to be a 'King.*

'There is another eminent Inſtance towards the End of 'that Reign, that ſhews what the Senſe of our beſt Di-'vines was in this Matter: When the Archbiſhop of *York*'s Son and Mr *Wadſworth* had changed their Religion in *Spain*, *Wadſworth* writ over a bold Defence of that; and 'among other Things, charged the Reformation with Re-

'bellion.

'bellion. This was Anſwer'd by one of the beſt Books 'of that Time, writ by Dr. *Bedell*, Dedicated to the 'Prince of *Wales*, who afterwards promoted him to a Bi-'ſhoprick. His Words on this Head are full: I will read 'ſome of them. *Do you think Subjects are bound to give 'their Throats to be cut by their Fellow-Subjects, or to their 'Prince, at their meer Wills, againſt their own Laws and 'Edicts? You would know* quo jure *the* Proteſtants *Wars in* France *and* Holland, *are juſtified*, Firſt, *The Law of Na-'ture, which not only alloweth, but inclineth and inforceth e-'very living Thing to defend it ſelf from Violence.* Secondly, *That of Nations, which permitteth thoſe who are in the 'Protection of others, to whom they owe no more than an ho-'nourable Acknowledgment, in Caſe they go about to make 'themſelves abſolute Sovereigns, and to uſurp their Liberty, to 'Reſiſt and Stand for the ſame. And if a Lawful Prince, 'who is not yet Lord of his Subjects Lives and Goods, ſhall 'attempt to deſpoil them of the ſame, under colour of reducing 'them to his own Religion, after all humble Remonſtrances, 'they may ſtand upon their own guard, and being aſſailed, re-'ſiſt Force with Force, as did the* Maccabees *under* Antio-'chus. *In which Caſe notwithſtanding, the Perſon of the 'Prince himſelf ought always to be ſacred and inviolable, as 'was* Saul *to* David. No Commentary is wanted here,

A. C. 1709.

'*My Lords*, You ſee how this Matter ſtood during King '*James*'s Reign. In the firſt Year of King *Charles*'s Reign, '*Grotius*'s Book *de Jure Belli & Pacis*, was Publiſh'd at '*Paris*, Dedicated to the King of *France*, while *France* was 'under the Adminiſtration of the wiſeſt and moſt jealous 'Miniſter of the laſt Age, Cardinal *Richelieu*. In that 'Book, in which he aſſerts the Rights of Princes with 'great Zeal, yet he enumerates many Caſes, in which it 'is lawful to Reſiſt, particularly that of a total Subverſi-'on: And that Book is now all *Europe* over in the high-'eſt Reputation of any Book that the Modern Ages have 'produced. In the Beginning of King *Charles*'s Reign, a 'War broke out in *France*, againſt the *Proteſtants*; upon 'which he ſent over Ambaſſadors, by whoſe Mediation 'a Peace was concluded; but that being ill kept, the 'War broke out again; and the King thought himſelf 'bound by his Mediation to protect the *Proteſtants*. So in 'the Second Seſſion of the Parliament 1628. in the De-'mand of a Supply that the Lord Keeper *Coventry* made 'in the King's Name, theſe Words are to be found, '*France is ſway'd by the* Popiſh *Faction; and tho' by his Ma-'jeſties Mediation, there were Articles of Agreement between 'that King and his Subjects, that Treaty hath been broke, and 'thoſe of the Reformed Religion will be ruined without pre-*

A. C. 1709/10.

'*ſent Help.* Upon this the Commons petitioned the King 'for a Faſt, and deſired the Concurrence of the Lords, 'who join'd with them in it. The King granted it, and 'an Office was compos'd ſuitable to the Occaſion; in 'which among other Devotions, the Nation was directed 'to pray for all thoſe, *who here or elſe where were fighting 'God's Battels and Defending his Altars.* Thus the whole 'Body of the Legiſlature did concur for a Faſt for that, 'which if this Doctrine is true, was no better than Re-'bellion; and yet the whole Nation, Clergy and Laity 'were requir'd to Pray for Succeſs in it.

'Put to compleat this View of the Doctrine of our 'Church, it is to be conſider'd, That when a Year be-'fore this, while the Loan or Benevolence were carried 'on, ſome officious Divines made uſe of thoſe Expreſſions 'of Kings having their Power from God, as importing 'an Authority of a Nature Superior to the Laws of the 'Land, One of theſe, Dr. *Manwaring*, was Impeached, 'and had a ſevere Sentence paſſed on him for it. So I have 'now made it out, beyond I hope the poſſibility of Con-'tradiction, that for 70 Years together, from 1558, to '1628, the lawfulneſs of Self-defence in the Caſe of Ille-'gal and Violent Cruelty, was the Publick and Conſtant 'Doctrine of this Church.

'Theſe were the beſt and happieſt Times of our Church, 'as is often repeated by the Earl of *Clarendon*: From 'theſe we ought to take the Standard of our Doctrine.

'I go next to ſhew what was the common Doctrine for 'the next 60 Years, from 1628, to 1688. I muſt yield 'up the firſt Twelve Years: For upon the unhappy Miſ-'underſtanding between the King and that Parliament, 'there was a long diſcontinuance of Parliaments, then the 'late condemned Doctrine was again in Vogue; and no-'thing was ſo much heard of, as the Law of Government 'that was from God, antecedent to all Humane Laws: 'Out of this ſprung illegal Impriſonments, illegal Mono-'polies, ſevere Proceedings in the Star-Chamber, but a-'bove all, the Ship-Money. Theſe Things put the Na-'tion in an Univerſal diſjointing and feebleneſs. And 'when an unavoidable Neceſſity forced that King to call 'a Parliament, the fatal Effects of thoſe Councils broke 'out terribly I know many fancy, that the War is to 'be charged on the Principles of Self-defence: They are 'much miſtaken. I had occaſion to ſee a great way into 'the Secret of that Time, when I examin'd the Papers 'relating to the Two Dukes of *Hamilton* I knew a 'great deal more ſince from Two Perſons of unqueſtiona-'ble Integrity, who knew the Secrets of that Time, the

'Lord

'Lord *Hollis*, and Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone*; but all receiv'd A. C.
'a full Confirmation, when I found it agreed perfectly 1709.
'with the noble Account given by the Earl of *Clarendon*.

'No Body dreamt of a War, nor had they any Prin-
'ciples leading to it. But there was an unhappy Train
'of Accidents that hindred Matters from being brought to
'a Settlement, even while the King was granting all they
'could deſire. Stories were carried by Perſons about both
'the King and Queen, of Words let fall, that made them
'conclude, there were ſtill ill Deſigns on foot, againſt the
'Laws that were then paſſed. But that which brought
'all to a Criſis, was the Diſcovery of a Negotiation, to
'engage the Army to declare againſt the Parliament.
'Whoſoever compares the Depoſitions in *Ruſhworth*, with
'the Account given of that Matter by the Earl of *Cla-*
'*rendon*, will ſee there is a great deal more in the one,
'than the other is willing to believe, tho' he acknow-
'ledges they had both *Goring*'s Evidence, and *Piercy*'s Let-
'ter with them I will not take it upon me to deter-
'mine, whether they believ'd too much, or the Earl of
'*Clarendon* too little. It is certain, they believed all that
'was in the Depoſitions, and a great deal more: For *Go-*
'*ring* being continued in the Government of *Portſmouth*,
'and his Father being advanced from being a Baron to be
'an Earl, and *Piercy*'s being made a Lord, and Maſter of
'the Horſe to the Prince of *Wales*, made them conclude
'they had ſuppreſſed a great deal, inſtead of ſaying more
'than was true. This ſtuck deep in their Hearts, and at
'laſt fatally broke out in the Demand of the Militia, that
'brought on the War, which I do own was plainly a *Re-*
'*bellion*, becauſe a Force was offer'd to the King, not to
'defend themſelves from an unjuſt Invaſion, or illegal
'Grievances, but to extort a new Law from him.

'Thus the true Occaſion of the War, was a Jealouſie,
'that a Conduct of 15 Years had given too much ground
'for; and that was ſtill unhappily kept up, by a fatal
'Train of Errors in every ſtep that was made. The great
'Concuſſion that the War gave the Nation, and the bar-
'barous Effuſion of ſo much Blood, eſpecially of the
'Royal Blood of that Bleſſed KING, had at laſt a
'happy, tho' a late Concluſion in the *Reſtoration*: And it's
'no wonder, if ſuch a Series of Tragical Events, begot a
'general Horror at the Occaſion of them. But then it
'was, that had it not been for the Firmneſs of the Earl
'of *Clarendon* to his *Engliſh* Principles, the Liberties of the
'Nation had been deliver'd up.

'It is to his Memory, that we owe our being a free
'People; for he with his Two great Friends, the Duke of

A. C. 1709. ‘ *Ormond*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, check'd the forwardneſs of ſome who were deſirous to load the Crown with Prerogative and Revenue. He ſtopt all this, which being afterwards odiouſly repreſented, brought on him that great and laſting, but honourable Diſgrace. The Earl of *Southampton*, whoſe Death went a little before his Fall, and perhaps haſtned it the ſooner, ſaid to many about him, that he was a true *Proteſtant*, and an honeſt *Engliſh-man*; and that the Nation would feel the Effects of his being removed, whenſoever it might happen.

‘ That Lord, in the great Settlement after the Reſtoration, would carry Things no farther, than to repeal what had been extorted by the Tumults; and in the matter of the Militia-Act, and the Oaths relating to it, all was more cautiouſly worded, than is commonly underſtood. To the Word *Commiſſion'd by the King*, ſome indeed moved, that the word Lawfully might be added, to make all plain. This was preſs'd in the Houſe of Commons by *Vaughan*, afterward Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common-Pleas. The Attorney-General, afterwards Lord Chancellor *Nottingham*, anſwer'd, That was not neceſſary; for the word *Commiſſion*, imported it; ſince, if it was not Lawfully iſſued out, to Lawful Perſons, and for a Lawful Reaſon, it was no *Commiſſion*; and the whole Houſe aſſented to this; yet in the Houſe of Lords, the ſame word *Lawfully* was preſſed to be added by the Earl of *Southampton*, who was anſwer'd by the Earl of *Angleſey* to the ſame Purpoſe, with what had been ſaid in the Houſe of Commons. He indeed inſiſted to have the word added, becauſe it would clear all Difficulties with many, who not having heard of the Senſe given in both Houſes, might fancy, that any ſort of *Commiſſion* being granted, it would not be Lawful to reſiſt it. He did not prevail; for it was ſaid, That this Explanation being the Senſe of both Houſes, it would be ſoon ſpread and known over the Nation. In this Senſe, it is certain, that it is not Lawful to take Arms againſt any ſo Commiſſion'd by the King; for that were to take Arms againſt the King's Commiſſion in the Execution of the Law, which is certainly a reſiſting the Ordinance of God, *which whoſoever do, they ſhall receive to themſelves Damnation.*

‘ It was no wonder, if after ſuch a War, the Doctrine of *Non-Reſiſtance* was preach'd and preſs'd with more than ordinary Warmth, and without any Exceptions; yet ſome ſtill kept theſe in view; ſo did both Dr. *Falkner* and my ſelf; and I know many others had them always

‘ in

'in their Thoughts, tho' they did not think it neceſſary 'to mention them. A. C. 1702.

'I found the ill Effects, that the carrying this Matter 'ſo far, had on the Mind of that Unfortunate Prince, 'King *James*; for in the Year 1673. when he was pleas'd 'to admit me to much free Converſation with him, a-'mong many other Things, I told him, it was impoſſible 'for him to Reign in quiet in this Nation, being of that 'Religion; he anſwer'd me quick, Does not the Church of '*England* maintain the Doctrine of *Non-Reſiſtance* and *Paſ-'ſive-Obedience*? I begg'd of him not to depend on that; 'for there was a Diſtinction in that Matter, that would 'be found out when Men thought they needed it. I now 'come to tell your Lordſhips, how right I judged.

'It is true, they paſs'd a very pompous Decree at *Ox-'ford* 1683. but you ſhall hear how long they ſtood to it. 'In Summer, 1686, the Prince of *Orange* was pleas'd to 'receive me into his Service with a particular Confidence. 'Soon after the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion was ſet up, and 'upon ſome Proceedings before that Board, he was deſir'd 'from *England* to break with King *James* upon that Head. 'I oppoſed this, and ſaid, I was convinced, that Com-'miſſion was againſt Law, and would have ill Effects, but 'it did not ſtrike at the whole. This was more warmly 'preſſed upon the Proceedings againſt *Magdalene* Colledge. 'I ſtill ſtood to my Ground; and told both Prince and 'Princeſs, That if a Breach ſhould follow on theſe Mat-'ters, I could not ſerve. When indeed the Declaration 'was publiſh'd a ſecond Time, with a Reſolution to have 'it carried through; and that many Laws were diſpenſed 'with at Pleaſure; and Perſons who were under legal Diſ-'abilities, were made Judges, Sheriffs and Magiſtrates; all 'whoſe Actings were ſo many Nullities: Then I thought 'here was a total Subverſion of our Conſtitution; which 'from being a Legal one, was made precarious, ſubject to 'meer Will and Pleaſure. So I was ready to ſerve in the 'Revolution.

'Some Days after we came to *Exeter*, Sir *Edward Sey-'mour* came thither, and he preſently ſent for me: When 'I came to him, he asked me, Why were we a Rope of 'Sand, and had not an Aſſociation? I ſaid, becauſe we 'had not yet a Man of his weight to begin the Motion: 'He ſaid, if we had not one by to Morrow, he would 'leave us before Night. I preſently ſaw a Noble Duke 'now in my Eye, and acquainted him with this; he went 'to the Prince, who approving of it, an Aſſociation was 'prepar'd, and laid on the Table next Morning; and was 'after that Signed by all who came to wait on the Prince.

A. C. 1715.

'Three Days after we left *Exeter*, a Head of a Colledge 'came to the Prince, to invite him to come to *Oxford*, as-'suring him, that the University would declare for him. 'He went as near it as *Abingdon*, but then the sudden 'Turn of Affairs at *London* obliging him to haste up, the 'Association was sent thither, and was Signed by the 'Heads of the Colledge, and many others there; some do-'ing it in a particular warmth of Expression, and saying, 'that their Hearts, as well as their Hands went with it. 'Upon what Disappointments or other Views, I cannot 'tell, this Contradiction to their famed Decree, five Year 'after it was made, seem'd to take another Turn back to 'it again; and the Notion of a King *de facto*, which is 'but a softer Word for an Usurper, came in Vogue.

'The Parliament, to prevent the ill Effects of that, 'studied to secure the Government. *First*, By an Asso-'ciation, and then by an Abjuration. I, who was always 'against every Thing that might break in upon Consci-'ence, was for making these only voluntary; but they 'were Enacted, and they were generally taken. A No-'ble Lord on the Earls Bench, procur'd me the Sight of 'a Letter, that went about to persuade the taking the 'Abjuration, that he had from a Place where he believed 'it had it's Effect; where I found this Distinction, that 'the abjuring any Right whatsoever that the *Pretender* 'might claim, was only meant of a Legal Right, and 'that it had no Relation to *Birth-Right*, or to *Divine-Right*. This agreed, with a Report that went then 'Current, that a Person in a great Post, sent a Message to 'an Honourable Gentleman, who would not take the Ab-'juration, that if he had an half Hour's Discourse with 'him, he doubted not to be able to convince him, that 'he might take the Abjuration, without departing from 'any of his Principles. Towards the End of the last 'Reign, a bold Attempt was made on the King's Supre-'macy, by an Incendiary, who is supposed to have no 'small Share in this Matter now before your Lordships: 'But the Attack on the Supremacy being liable to a *Pre-'munire*, it was turn'd with much Malice, and manag'd 'with great Prevarication against the Bishops, who ad-'hered freely to their Duty to the King. How great 'a Disjointing that has brought on this Church, is too 'visible all the Nation over, and it tends to carry on 'the wicked Design of distracting the Church, and under-'mining the Government.

'By the Time the Queen was on the Throne, or soon 'after the *Rehearsal* began to be spread over the Nation, 'three of them a Week, which continu'd for Seven Years 'together,

' together, to be Publiſh'd without Check or Controul; A. C.
' It was all thro' one Argument againſt the Queen's Right 1702.
' to the Crown; that, tho' it was diverſified with Inci-
' dents and Digreſſions, was kept always in View. The
' Clergy were in many Places drawn into Subſcriptions
' for this Paper. This look'd like a Deſign long conniv'd
' at, to have the Queen's Title undermin'd: Beſides
' this, we had a Swarm of Pamphlets every Year to the
' ſame Purpoſe, and, as was believ'd, writ by the ſame
' Hand. One ſold at the Door of the Houſe, with the
' Title of King *William*'s *Exborbitant Grants*, did plainly
' call him an Uſurper; and ſtarting an Objection againſt
' the Queen's poſſeſſing the Throne, gave it this Anſwer,
' *That ſhe did well to keep it till ſhe could deliver it up to the*
' *Righteous Heir*. At that time there was quick Proſecu-
' tion of a Paper publiſh'd, with the Title of *The ſhorteſt*
' *Way with the Diſſenters*; and upon that, I brought that
' Pamphlet to a great Miniſter, and offer'd to ſhew him
' this Paſſage in it, to ſee if there ſhould be a Proſecu-
' tion of this Order'd. He turned from me; ſo whi-
' ther he heard me or not, I cannot tell: I am ſure, if
' he ſays he did not, I will believe him. No Proſecu-
' tion follow'd, and the Rehearſal went on. The Clergy
' in many Places, met at a Coffee-Houſe, on *Saturdays*,
' to read the Rehearſals of the Week, which had very
' ill Effects in moſt Places. I know it may be ſaid, That
' the Queen's Learned Council ought to have look'd after
' theſe things: But we all know, that they ſtay till they
' receive Orders from the Miniſtry. The Courſe of that
' Treaſonable Paper has been now for ſome time ſtopt,
' ſo we ſee there is ſome Change in the Miniſtry.——

' But to compleat the Inſolence of the Enemies of the
' Queen and of the Proteſtant Succeſſion; they had the
' Impudence to give it out, That the Queen ſecretly fa-
' vour'd them: And as this, we all know, has been long
' whiſper'd about among us, ſo it was more boldly given
' out in *Scotland*, which oblig'd one of the Queen's Mi-
' niſters in that Parliament, in a Speech that was Printed,
' to contradict this treaſonable and diſhonourable Sugge-
' ſtion: that as ſome Divines would have it, that there
' was in God a Secret, as well as a Reveal'd Will, and
' that theſe might be contrary to one another; ſo they
' would faſten an Imputation on the Queen, that while
' ſhe reveal'd her Will one Way, ſhe had a ſecret Will
' another way; which he ſolemnly affirmed to be falſe,
' and highly Injurious to the Queen.

' While

A. C. 1710.

'While the Pamphlets and these Reports were thus 'set about, Mr. *Hoadly* thought that it became him to as-'sert the Queen's Title, by justifying the Revolution, 'out of which it rises. But what an Outcry was rais'd 'on this, that one durst disturb the Progress of a wic-'ked Opinion, that was visibly design'd to overturn the 'Government: And yet he asserted nothing, but what 'the Council for the Prisoner did all fully and plainly 'own, That in the Cases of extream Necessity, an Ex-'ception to the Doctrine was to be admitted, and that 'that was the Case at the Revolution.

'But as these Notions have been long let run among 'us; so they have appeared in a most violent and un-'guarded Manner, ever since the Attempt of the Pre-'tender, and more of late, since the Preliminaries upon 'the Overtures for a Peace, seem to extinguish their 'Hopes. What Sermons on this Head are preach'd in 'this City, at Assizes, at *Bath*, and at many Cathedrals! 'Furious Men fit themselves with some hot Sermons, 'which they carry about from place to place, to poison 'the Nation. This has not only the visible Effect de-'signed by it, of shaking many in their Allegiance to the 'Queen, and in their adhering to the Protestant Succes-'sion; but it has a cursed Effect on many others, on 'whom this their Design does not succeed.

'I am very sensible there is a great deal of Impiety 'and Infidelity now spread thro' the Nation: This gives 'every good Mind all possible Horror; but I must tell 'your Lordships, on what a great Part of it is founded; 'for since my Conversation with *Wilmot*, Earl of *Roche-'chester*, I have had many Occasions to discourse with 'Persons tainted with those wicked Principles, and I do 'affirm it, that the greatest Prejudice these Persons have 'at Religion, at the Clergy, and at the Publick Worship 'of God, is this, that they say, They see Clergy-men 'take Oaths, and use all Prayers, both Ordinary and 'Extraordinary for the Government, and yet in their 'Actings and Discourses, and of late in their Sermons, 'they shew visibly that they look another way; from 'whence they conclude, They are a Mercenary Sort of 'People without Conscience.

'I hope there are not many that are so corrupted and 'so scandalous: I am sure I know a great many that 'are far otherwise, who Preach, speak and Act as they 'Swear and Pray; but those who act in another way, 'are Noisie and Impudent, and so bring an Imputation 'on the whole Body; and unless an effectual Stop is

'put

'put to this Miſtemper, it is not poſſible to foreſee all the 'ill Conſequences that may follow upon it. A. C. 1711

'I have, I am afraid, wearied your Lordſhips; but I 'thought it was neceſſary, once for all, to enlarge copi-'ouſly on this Argument: And now to come cloſe to the 'Article, and the Sermon, for I meddle not at all with 'the Perſon of the Man; Whatever general Expreſſions 'might very well have been uſed, in ſetting forth *Paſſive-'Obedience* and *Non-Reſiſtance* before the *Revolution*, be-'cauſe odious Caſes ought not to be ſuppoſed, and there-'fore are not to be named; yet ſince *Reſiſtance* was uſed 'in the *Revolution*, and that the late King invited all the 'Subjects to join with him, which was in them certainly 'Reſiſtance; and ſince the Lawfulneſs of the *Revolution* 'is ſo much controverted, the condemning all *Reſiſtance* 'in ſuch crude and general Terms, is certainly a Con-'demning the *Revolution*: And this is further aggrava-'ted from thoſe Limitations on our Obedience, in an Act 'paſs'd ſoon after the *Revolution*, by which, in Caſe our 'Princes turn *Papiſts*, or marry *Papiſts*, the Subjects are 'in expreſs Words, diſcharg'd from their Allegiance 'to them. Certainly this puts an End to the Notion of '*Non-Reſiſtance* in any Caſe, or on any Pretence whatſo-'ever: For theſe Reaſons, I think the firſt Article of this 'Impeachment, is both well grounded, and fully made out.

A noble Peer having ſaid ſomething in favour of Dr. *Sacheverell*, and reflected on ſome *Biſhops Voting contrary* to their Doctrines, the Biſhop of *Oxford* took from thence Occaſion to ſpeak on the other Side. In the firſt place he laid down two Premiſſes, 1*ſt*, 'That Government 'in general was, in its Original Inſtitution, deſigned for 'the Good of the whole Body; *For* Men were not form'd 'into Societies, only to be Subjects of the arbitrary Wills, 'the ſlaviſh Inſtruments in the gratifying the Ambitions, 'or other corrupt Deſigns, of any one or more Men; 'but for the Safety and Property of the whole Commu-'nity. 2*dly*, That in the Holy Scriptures there's no Spe-'cification of any one particular Form of Government to 'which all Nations and Bodies of Men, in all Times and 'Places ought to be ſubject; nor are there ſuch ex-'act Accounts of the Extent of the Power of the 'Governour, or the Obedience and Submiſſion of 'the Govern'd, as can reach to all Caſes that may 'poſſibly happen. *He urged*, That the moſt zealous 'Contenders for the abſolute Power of the Prince, 'and unconditional Submiſſion of the Subject, found 'them-

The Biſhop of Oxford's *Speech.*

A. C. 1709. 'themſelves upon the 5th Commandment, *Honour thy Father and Mother*, which they expound as comprehending *Political* as well as *Natural Parents*: But that if a Parent, in a Frenzy, Fit of Drunkenneſs, or Paſſion, ſhall attempt to kill his innocent Son, the latter may grapple with him, and diſarm him; That the Prime Law of Nature, of *Self-Preſervation*, will juſtifie him in it; And then why may not the ſame Law juſtify the *Political Child*, the Body of the People, in defending their *Political Life*, *i. e.* their Conſtitution, againſt plain and avowed Attempts of the Political Parents, utterly to deſtroy it? He allow'd, That in all Governments there is an abſolute Power lodg'd ſomewhere; But contended, That with us, That Power is lodg'd in the *Legiſlature*; to which purpoſe he quoted Sir *Thomas Smith*, *de Repub. Angl.* who ſays, *That the Parliament gives Forms of Succeſſion to the Crown.* He own'd, that the Executive Power with us is lodg'd with the Prince; That thoſe Commiſſion'd by him, acting according to their Commiſſion, and within thoſe Laws, with the Execution whereof he and they are truſted, are irreſiſtible; That the Perſon of the Prince is always inviolable, ſo that nothing leſs than a total Subverſion of the Conſtitution can juſtify any forcible Reſiſtance of his Subjects But that if in a legal Monarchy, where the Laws enacted by common Conſent of Prince and People, are the Meaſures both of his *Government*, and of their *Obedience*, that limit his Power as well as ſecure their Rights and Properties; the Prince ſhall change this Form of *Government* into an abſolute *Tyranny*, ſet aſide thoſe Laws, and ſet up an *Arbitrary Will*: When the Caſe is plain, and when all *Applications* and *Attempts* of other kinds prove unſucceſsful; if then the *Nobles* and *Commons* join together in Defence of their *ancient Conſtitution*, *Government* and *Laws*, He could not call them *Rebels.*

Several other Peers, particularly the Earl of *Wharton*, the Duke of *Devonſhire*, the Lord Chancellor, and the Lords *Sommers* and *Halifax*, ſpoke in Vindication of the late *Revolution*, and maintain'd, that in extraordinary Caſes *Reſiſtance* is *neceſſary* and *lawful*; and concluded, that the Commons had made good the firſt Article. The Archbiſhop of *York*, the Dukes of *Leeds* and *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Nottingham*, *Rocheſter*, and *Angleſea*; the Lords *Gernſey*, *North* and *Grey*, and *Carmarthen*, and the Biſhops of *London*, *Rocheſter*, and *Bath* and *Wells*, who ſpoke on the other ſide, declared, *They never read ſuch a Piece of Madneſs and Nonſenſe*,

A. C. 1705.

ſenſe, as Dr. Sacheverell's *Sermon preach'd at St.* Paul's; *but did not think him Guilty of a Miſdemeanour*: The Earl of *Angleſea* adding, *He never knew* Nonſence *to be a Crime.* The D. of *L——s*, who made a very long Speech, own'd he had a great Share in the late *Revolution*; but ſaid he never thought things would have gone ſo far as to ſettle the Crown on the Prince of *Orange*, whom he had often heard ſay, *He had no ſuch Thoughts himſelf.* The Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* 'allow'd what the 'Biſhop of *Oxford* had advanc'd about the Neceſſity and 'Legality of *Reſiſtance* in ſome Caſes; but was of Opi-'nion, that Doctrine ought to be kept from the Know-'ledge of the People, who were naturally too, too apt 'to *reſiſt*; and that the oppoſite Doctrine ought rather to 'be maintain'd and enforc'd. After a long Debate, which laſted till paſt Nine in the Evening, this Queſtion was propos'd, 'That the Commons have made good 'their firſt Article of Impeachment againſt *Henry Sa-'cheverell*, Doctor in Divinity; And after further De-'bate thereupon, The Queſtion was put, whether this 'Queſtion ſhould be now put, which being Reſolved in 'the Affirmative, Forty-Eight Lords enter'd their Diſ-'ſent, Becauſe they conceived, there were no Reflections 'therein contained on the Memory of the late King *Wil-'liam*, nor the *Revolution*; and that there was no Of-'fence charged therein upon Dr. *Sacheverell* againſt any 'known Law of the Land.

'Then the main Queſtion was put, That the Com-'mons have made good their *firſt Article of Impeachment* '*againſt Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor in Divinity, which being 'alſo Reſolved in the Affirmative, ſeveral Lords enter'd 'the following Proteſt.

The Lords reſolv'd that the Commons have made good the firſt Article.

'Diſſentient,

'Becauſe by the Laws of the Land, the Laws of Par-'liament, and the inherent Right of *Peerage*, every 'Peer is to Judge for himſelf, both of the Fact, as well 'as of the Law, and can't be precluded from it, by any 'Majority which indeed muſt determine the Caſe in Re-'ſpect of the Criminal, but never did, nor can preclude 'any Lord from Voting, the Party accus'd, *Guilty* or 'not *Guilty* of the Fact, as well as of the Crime of ſuch 'Fact;

Several Peers proteſt againſt that Reſolution.

Suſſex, *Yarmouth*, *Ferſey*, *W. Ceſtriens*, *Conway*, *H. London*, *Tho. Roſſen*, *Geo. Bath & Wells*, *Berkſhire*, *Rocheſter*, *Plymouth*, *Howard*, *Leigh*,

A. C. 1710.

Leigh, *Thanet*, *Northampton*, *Nottingham*, *Scarbrough*, *Weymouth*, *Stawell*, *Gernsey*, *Beaufort*, *Denbigh*, *Scarsdale*, *R. Ferrers*, *North & Grey*, *Osborne*, *Abington*.

March 17.

Debates in the House of Lords about the 2d, 3d, and 4th Articles.

The next Day the Lords took into Consideration the second Article of the Commons Impeachment against Dr. *Sacheverell*, and the Bishop of *Lincoln* open'd the Debate with a fine Speech, wherein he gave an Account of the Design of a *Comprehension* set on Foot, towards the End of King *James* IId's Reign, by the late Dr. *Sancraft*, then Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and promoted by the most Eminent Divines of the Church of *England*; particularly Dr. *Patrick*, late Bishop of *Ely*, and the present Archbishop of *York*, and Bishops of *London* and *Ely*; which was, 'To *impower*, and if possible to *enforce* our 'Discipline, to *review* and *enlarge* our *Liturgy*, by *Correcting* of some Things, and *adding* of Others; and 'by leaving some *few indifferent Ceremonies*, in order to 'reconcile *Dissenters* to the Church. That Dr. *Sacheverell* had made a strange and false Representation of this 'Design, which was again set on Foot, and openly espoused by K. *William* and Q. *Mary*, but which unhappily 'miscarried; and then proceeded to offer to their Lordships, such Passages (out of Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Sermon) as did plainly and fully make out the *second Article of the Commons Impeachment*; concluding, that 'somewhat 'should be done to put a Stop to such Preaching, as if 'not timely corrected may kindle such *Heats* and *Animosities* among us, as may truly endanger both our *Church* 'and *State*. As for the *Preacher* Himself; I am, *said he*, 'very willing to come into any Measures of Favour to 'Him, that are Consistent with your *Lordships* Honour 'and Justice; and will answer the *Ends* of the *Impeachment* that has been brought before Us against Him.

The Bp. of Lincoln's Speech.

The Bp. of Norwich's Speech.

The Bishop of *Norwich* enforc'd what the Bishop of *Lincoln* had said about *Toleration*; Inveigh'd against the Insolence of Dr. *Sacheverell*, who had arraign'd Archbishop *Grindall*, (one of the most Eminent Reformers in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*) as a *perfidious Prelate*, for favouring and tolerating the *Genevian* Discipline; Check'd his Presumption, in taking upon him, in his Sermon, to prescribe Rules to his Superiors, by telling them, when they are *to thunder out their Anathemas against Schismaticks*; shew'd that the proper Use of those Spiritual Weapons is to suppress Vice, Immorality and Prophaneness among the Members of the Church;

and

A. C. 1710.

'and that they are altogether uſeleſs to convince Here-
'ticks or Schiſmaticks, who are rather to be won by gentle
'Methods, and Chriſtian Forbearance: And to that Pur-
'poſe his Lordſhip took Notice of the good Effects of the
'*Toleration-Act*, and mention'd ſeveral Inſtances wherein he
'had himſelf been Inſtrumental in *reconciling Diſſenters to*
'*the Church*. I ſhall not take upon me, *ſaid he in the Con-*
'*cluſion*, to Charge the Doctor, or any of his particular
'Friends, with this Practice, (meaning the late Tumults)
'as great a Temptation as one is under to do ſo from ſeve-
'ral Circumſtances. And it is not the leaſt, that occurs in
'his Prayers, which he has publiſh'd upon this Occaſion,
'to repreſent not ſo much to God as to the World, that
'he is under Perſecution, when he is proſecuted for
'offending againſt the Law, by thoſe who in common
'Juſtice ought to be thought the faireſt Accuſers; and
'before Your Lordſhips, who are juſtly acknowledged to
'be the moſt impartial Judges. However I will never
'believe, till I cannot avoid it, that any Members of
'the Church of *England* who have acknowledged the
'Government, much leſs any Clergy-man who has ſo
'often profeſs'd his Obedience to it in Church and State,
'ſhou'd have been any way acceſſory to thoſe Threat-
'nings that have been given out, particularly againſt
'ſuch Biſhops as ſhould happen to condemn the Doctor's
'Proceedings. As far, My Lords, as I have ſeen of
'this Cauſe, I am likely to be one of thoſe Biſhops;
'and tho' I do not pretend to any great ſhare of Cou-
'rage, I am very free to declare to Your Lordſhips, that
'I am in no Compariſon ſo apprenſive of what may be-
'fal my ſelf for condemning this Perſon, as I am of
'what will probably befal the Publick if Your Lord-
'ſhips ſhould not condemn him: However, I wiſh he
'may be treated with all poſible *Moderation*; and that
'the *wholſome Severities* he recommends in his Sermon,
'may not be uſed againſt him.

'But that is in Your Lordſhip's Judgment, to which
'I humbly ſubmit it: And only beg Pardon for having
'detain'd Your Lordſhips ſo long in giving my Reaſons,
'why I think the Commons have *made good this Second*
'*Part of their Charge*. No Peer offering to ſpeak in fa-
vour of Dr. *Sacheverell*, the Queſtion was put, *that the*
'*Commons had made good the Second Article of their Im-*
'*peachment*, which was reſolved in the Affirmative; as
'was likewiſe the ſame Queſtion about the Third Ar-
'ticle, in relation to which the Lord *Halifax* made a
'ſhort Speech, and was anſwer'd by the Lord *Ferrers*,
'and the Earl of *Nottingham*. The Fourth Article oc-

'caſion'd

A.C. 1709.

Debate about the 4th Article.

'casion'd a longer Debate, which was begun by the Earl 'of *Wharton*, who ſpoke in Praiſe of the preſent excel-'lent Adminiſtration: The Biſhop of *Salisbury* ſeconded 'him, and ſpoke with Vehemence againſt the Inſolence 'of Doctor *Sacheverell*; who by inveighing againſt the *Revolution*, *Toleration*, and *Union*, ſeem'd to arraign 'and attack the Queen Herſelf, ſince her Majeſty had ſo 'great a Share in the Firſt; And had often declar'd that 'ſhe would maintain the Second; and that ſhe look'd 'upon the Third as the moſt Glorious Event of her 'Reign. That nothing could be more plain, than his 'Reflecting on her Majeſty's Miniſters; and that he had 'in particular, ſo well mark'd out a noble Peer there 'preſent, by an ugly and ſcurrilous * Epithet, (which 'he would not repeat) that 'twas not poſſible to mi-'ſtake him.' This ſet the whole Houſe a-laughing; and ſeveral Lords cry'd, *name him, name him*; but the Lord Chanceſſor moderated the Matter, ſaying, *no Peer was obliged to ſpeak but what he thought fit.* The Lord *Ferrers* ſaid ſomething in favour of Doctor *Sacheverell*, but was anſwered by the Earl of *Ila*; and then the Lord *Haverſham* made a ſhort Speech, about that Part of the Fourth Article, wherein Dr. *Sacheverell* is charg'd with wreſting and perverting divers Paſſages of Holy Scripture. He ſaid, in ſubſtance, 'That no Man on Earth 'has Authority to interpret the Scripture; which, as 'he thought, muſt be interpreted by itſelf; That ſince 'the Reformation, we had contended againſt the Church 'of *Rome*, who pretended to that Authority: And ſhall 'we, *added he*, allow *Infallibility in the Commons*, which 'we *deny in the Pope of Rome*? And in the Concluſion 'his Lordſhip repeated his Deſire, that the Reverend 'Prelates, there preſent, would tell the Houſe, How 'Dr. *Sacheverell* could be charg'd with wreſting the 'Scripture: But none of the Biſhops offer'd to ſatisfie him. The Duke of *Hamilton* having ſaid ſomething in Favour of Dr. *Sacheverell*, he was anſwer'd by the Lord *Mohun*, to whom his Grace readily reply'd. But tho' the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Lord *Ferrers*, the Earls of *Scarſdale* and *Abingdon*, and the Lord *Carmarthen* endeavour'd likewiſe to extenuate the Doctor's Offence; yet the Queſtion being put, That the Commons had made good the *Fourth Article of Impeachment*, it was Reſolv'd in the Affirmative. But Thirty Eight Lords enter'd their Diſſent to the Queſtions upon the Second, Third and Fourth Articles, for the ſame Reaſon given againſt the Queſtion upon the Firſt.

* *Volpone.*

The Lord Haverſham's Speech.

Then

A. C. 1710.

Then the Earl of *Wharton* ſaid, That ſince the Houſe had reſolv'd, that *the Commons had made good their Four Articles of Impeachment* againſt Dr. *Sacheverell*, the Lords ought, by a neceſſary Conſequence, reſolve and declare likewiſe, That the ſaid Dr. *Sacheverell* was *Guilty of the High-Crimes and Miſdemeanors* charg'd upon him: But the Earls of *Abingdon* and *Rocheſter*, the Lord-Treaſurer, the Lord *North* and *Grey*, and the Lord *Ferrers*, ſtarting ſome Difficulties, and moving for a Debate, it was propos'd, That the Queſtion to be ask'd every Lord in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſhould be as follows:

'THAT the Commons having made good the ſe-
'ral Articles of the Impeachment againſt *Henry*
'*Sacheverell*, Doctor in Divinity; the ſaid Doctor *Henry*
'*Sacheverell* is Guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemea-
'nors.

After which the Earl of *Nottingham* mov'd for adjourning the Debate, which was agreed to.

March 18. *Debate in the Houſe of Lords about the Manner of giving Judgment in Dr.* Sacheverel's *Trial.*

Accordingly, on the 18th of *March*, the ſaid Queſtion, and the Order for reſuming the adjourn'd Debate, being read, the Earl of *Rocheſter* mov'd, That the Judges ſhould be adviſ'd with in this important Caſe: But no Peer ſeconding that Motion, the Lord *Gernſey* ſaid, 'That the Queſtion, as ſtated, was not fit to be
'put in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, becauſe it would ſubvert the
'Conſtitution of Parliament, and preclude the Peers
'from their Right of giving their Judgment, both of
'the Fact, as well as of the Law: For in this Caſe,
'ſome Peers might be ſatisfied as to the *Fact*, but not
'as to *Law*; and if they were to give their Judgment
'as the Queſtion was ſtated, their Freedom of Voting
'would be taken away: Therefore, his Lordſhip
'mov'd, *That the firſt part of the propoſed Queſtion be left*
'*out*. The Lord *North and Grey*, who ſpoke next, ſaid,
'There was no Neceſſity of putting the Queſtion in
'*Weſtminſter-Hall*, but only acquaint the Commons
'there, That Dr. *Sacheverell* was *Guilty* in General: *For*,
'added his Lordſhip, *how can any Peer that thinks him*
'Not Guilty, *as for my Part, I don't, ſay in the Face of*
'*the Commons*, He is not Guilty, *and allow, at the ſame*
'*Time, that the Commons have made good their Articles of*
'*Impeachment*? Hereupon, the Earl of *Wharton* ſaid,
'He wonder'd at the Lord *Gernſey*'s making that Mo-
'tion, after the Houſe had come to a Reſolution, that
'the Commons had made good their Articles; That
'the Queſtion, as ſtated by the Lord-Chancellor, did
'not preclude any Peer from his Right of giving his
'Judgment: For every Lord was at Liberty to proteſt

E. of Rocheſter.

Lord Gernſey.

Ld. North *and* Grey.

Earl of Wharton.

A. C. 1702/10.

'and enter his Diſſent, if he would not be convinc'd 'by the Majority of the Houſe; And that the Lords 'being in the Nature of a Jury, ought to deliver their 'Opinion, *Seriatim.* The Lords back'd the Lord *Gernſey*'s Motion; objecting againſt the Preamble of the 'Queſtion as unneceſſary; and urging, That 'twas 'only the Majority of the Houſe, and not the Houſe, 'that came to a Reſolution, That the Commons had 'made good their Impeachment. On the other Hand, the Lord *Gernſey*, in Anſwer to the Earl of *Wharton*, ſaid, 'That the Lords were not as a Jury, for every 'Lord was both a *Judge* and a *Juror*; That ſome Peers 'might think Dr. *Sacheverell* guilty of one Part, and 'innocent of the other; and yet if they were to give 'their Judgment as this Queſtion was ſtated, how 'could they ſay he was Not Guilty, when the Preamble ſet forth, That the Commons had made good 'their Impeachment? The Earl of *Wharton* reply'd, 'That this Objection had been much more proper, '*before the Houſe had proceeded ſo far.* However, the Earl of *Rocheſter* having mov'd that the Preamble be left out, the Earl of *Wharton* and the reſt agreed to it, and thereupon the Lord Chancellor ſtated the Queſtion thus, 'That the Queſtion to be put to each Lord in *Weſtmin-'ſter-Hall*, beginning at the *Junior* Baron firſt, ſhall be, '*Is Dr.* Henry Sacheverell *Guilty of High Crimes and Miſ-'demeanors?* The Earl of *Nottingham* moved, That the Words of *High Crimes and Miſdemeanors* be left out; and was ſeconded by the Lord *North* and *Grey*: But the Earl of *Wharton* ſaid, 'That what was offer'd was unfair: 'For the Commons having impeach'd Doctor *Sacheverel* 'of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and the Lords a-'greed and reſolv'd, That the Commons had made good 'their Impeachment, it neceſſarily follow'd, that he 'was Guilty of the ſaid Crimes and Miſdemeanors. To moderate the Matter, the Duke of *Buckingham* propos'd, that the Queſtion be thus alter'd, *of the Crimes and Miſdemeanors charg'd upon him by the Impeachment*; to which the Earls of *Wharton* and *Sunderland* readily agreed; But the Earl of *Jerſey* excepted againſt the *Queſtion*, as being *complex* or *complicated.* The Lord *Gernſey* purſued the ſame Objection, for the Reaſons he alledg'd before, *viz.* 'That ſome Peers might think Doctor *Sa-'cheverel* guilty of ſome of the Crimes charg'd upon him 'by the Impeachment of the Commons, and innocent 'of the other; and urg'd an Inſtance of an *Indictment* 'containing ſeveral Charges, in which Caſe the Jury is 'not to anſwer *generally*, but *particularly* to each Of-'fence; becauſe the Judge goes by the Verdict, and 'impoſes the Fine accordingly: Therefore his Lordſhip mov'd,

Lord Ferrers.

Ld. Gernſey.

Earl of Wharton.

E. of Rocheſter.

E. of Nottingham.

Ld. North *and* Grey.

Earl of Wharton.

D. of Buckingham.

Earl of Wharton.

E. of Sunderland.

E of Jerſey.

E. of Gernſey.

A. C. 1709.

'moved, *That each Peer ſhould give his Judgment ſeverally* 'to each *Article*. To this the Lord *Somers* anſwer'd, 'That the Matter of Fact was already ſettled, tho' 'every Peer might Proteſt and Diſſent; That the Lord 'Gernſey's Objection, grounded on the Inſtance he 'brought in of Indictments, in the Courts below, was 'very improper, becauſe as his Lordſhip himſelf had 'ſuggeſted, the Lords are both *Judges* and *Jury*. That 'as Jury, they might, in Conſcience, pronounce the 'Doctor *Guilty*, tho' they thought him Guilty of one 'Article only: But that the Lords who did not think 'him Guilty of all the Four Articles, might, afterwards, 'as Judges moderate the *Puniſhment*. The Earl of *Nottingham*, reply'd, 'That for his Part, he thought 'Dr. *Sacheverel* Guilty of no Crime; and moved that 'the Particle *The* be left out, and the Queſtion put 'thus, *is Dr.* Henry Sacheverel *Guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors charged upon him by the Impeachment?* which was agreed to.

Lord Somers. *E. of* Nottingham.

Then it being propos'd, to conſider what Anſwer each Lord ſhould give; the Lord *Hallifax* ſaid, That according to the Uſage of Parliament, the Lords ought to Anſwer, *Content*, or *Not Content*. But the Lord *Ferrers* alledg'd, That *Content*, or *Not Content*, was not an adequate Anſwer to the Queſtion; and the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Gernſey*, his Brother, urg'd, 'That there were ſeveral Precedents for *Guilty*, or '*Not Guilty upon my Honour*; but did not remember any 'for *Content*, or *Not Content*. The Lord *Hallifax* main-tain'd his Aſſertion, and ſaid, He wonder'd the Lord *Nottingham* did not know there were Precedents for *Content*, or *Not Content*; and inſtanc d in the Lord *Somers*'s Trial, in which the Lords gave their Judgment that Way. On the other hand, the Lord *Gernſey* inſiſted upon Anſwering *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*; and was ſeconded by the Lord-Treaſurer, who ſaid, 'That 'there was a Difference between the Lords Voting in 'their Houſe promiſcuouſly, ſometimes in Confuſion, 'and their giving their Judgments in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; 'and that the Precedent mention'd by the Lord *Halli-'fax*, was an extraordinary one, made in an extraor-'dinary Caſe. The Lord *Hallifax* moving *for Searching the Journals*; and the Earl of *Wharton*, for *Following Precedents*; the Clerk turn'd to, and read the Precedent of the Lord *Somers*'s Impeachment, in which the Peers gave their Judgment by *Content*, or *Not Content*: But the Earl of *Rocheſter* deſiring that other Precedents might be ſearch'd, and urging, That there was a Difference between the Lords Voting in their Houſe, and in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; the Duke of *Buckingham* anſwer'd,

Lord Hallifax. *Lord* Ferrers. *E. of* Nottingham. *Ld.* Jerſey. *Lord* Hallifax. *Ld.* Gernſey. *Lord* Treaſurer. *Lord* Hallifax. *Earl of* Wharton. *E. of* Rocheſter. *D. of* Buckingham.

A. C. 1709 To.

'That the Trial was the same in *Westminster-Hall*, as if 'the Lords were in their House; that they removed to 'the Hall, only for the Spaciousness of the Place: 'And therefore the Question ought to be answer'd, as 'if they were in the House, *Content*, or *Not Content*. To

E. of Ila. this the Earl of *Ila*, reply'd, 'That *Content*, or *Not Con-* 'tent, was a very improper, and ungrammatical An- 'swer, to the Question, *is Doctor* Sacheverell *Guilty of* 'High Crimes, &c. And therefore, either the Question 'ought to be alter'd, or the Answer be, *Guilty*, or *Not*

L. Ferrers. 'Guilty. Then the Lord *Ferrers* endeavour'd to shew the Inconveniencies that might attend the putting the Question as propos'd, alledging, 'That some of the 'Peers there present, might hereafter be Impeach'd, 'and repent, too late, the having made such a Prece-

E. of Angle- sey. 'dent of *Giving Judgment generally*. The Earl of *Angle- sey* pursued the same Argument; adding, That if the Question was put, and answer'd generally, the Majority of the People would not know what the Doctor was

Ld. Chan- cellor. condemn'd for: To which the Lord Chancellor readily reply'd, 'That every Body would know he was either 'Guilty, or *Not Guilty* of the Crimes charg'd on him by 'the Impeachment of the House of Commons. But 'the Earl of *Marr* insisted, 'That every Peer ought to 'be at Liberty to Vote *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*, to every 'Article; otherwise it might happen, that tho' a Ma- 'jority of the House might think Dr. *Sacheverel* inno- 'cent upon each Article, yet, by this Method of a 'general Answer, he might be condem'd of all, which 'seem'd inconsistent with the usual Method of Justice

D. of Buck- ingham. 'in that House. The Duke of *Buckingham* urged on 'the same side, 'That since the Judgment of the 'House in this Case ought to be a Declaration of the 'Law, the Condition of the People would be most 'miserable, to have Punishment for High Crimes and 'Misdemeanors, and not have a Possibility of inform- 'ing themselves, what the Crimes thereby punish'd 'were, which they could not learn from this general 'Determination; And that this Uncertainty being in 'the Case of a Clergy-man for Preaching, it might 'create some Fear in good Men, when they preach 'some Doctrines of the Church of *England*, particu-

E. of Sun- derland. Angle- sey. *Ld. Chan- cellor.* 'larly that of *Non-Resistance*. The Earl of *Sunderland* calling for the Question, the Earl of *Anglesey* insisted on the Inconveniencies of Answering generally to it: Whereupon the Lord Chancellor, very wittily men- tion'd Four Inconveniencies that might ensue, *viz.* 'First, That Clergy-men would know, that to preach 'against the *Revolution*, was a High-Crime and Misde- 'meanor: 2*dly*, That to preach against the *Toleration*;

'3*dly*,

A. C. 1710.

'3*dly*, Againſt the Union: And 4*thly*, To reflect on 'on the Queen's Miniſters, and ſuggeſt that the 'Church is in Danger under Her Majeſty's Admini-'ſtration, were likewiſe High-Crimes and Miſdemea-'nors: *Theſe*, ſaid his Lordſhip, *are the only Inconve-'nienties that I can foreſee will attend this Judgment*; Which ironical Turn, wonderfully pleas'd the Majority of the Aſſembly. The Earl of *Wharton* calling then for the Queſtion, the Duke of *Shrewsbury* ſaid, 'That he did not think the Doctor Guilty of the firſt 'Article; For as he had as great a Share as any Man 'in the late Revolution, ſo he would ever go as far as 'any to vindicate the Memory of our late glorious 'Deliverer. That tho' he thought the Church Safe 'under Her Majeſty's Adminiſtration, yet he would 'not have it made a high Crime and Miſdemeanor, to 'ſay, That the Church is in Danger; becauſe Times 'might come, when it might really be in Danger: And in the Concluſion, inſiſted *on Voting Article by Article.* The Lord *Carmarthen*, the Earl of *Angleſey*, and the Earl of *Nottingham* did the like; but the ſame being oppoſed by ſome other Peers, the Lord Chancellor, did, at laſt, propoſe this Queſtion, *Whether the Anſwer to be given by each Lord, ſhould be* Guilty, *or* Not Guilty, *only*; which being reſolv'd in the Affirmative; then the main Queſtion was put, Whether it ſhould be ask'd, *Is* Henry Sacheverel, *Doctor in Divinity, Guilty of High Crimes and Miſdemeamors, charg'd on him by the Impeachment of the Houſe of Commons.* This was likewiſe carried in the Affirmative; But ſeveral Lords enter'd the following Proteſt:

Duke of Shrewsbury.

Proteſtation of ſeveral Lords againſt the manner of giving Judgment againſt Dr. Sacheverel.

Diſſentient,

Buckingham. Hamilton. Mar. Lexington. Dartmouth Northe k. Jo. Ebor. W. Ceſtrienſ Tho. Roffen. N. Dureſme, Shrewsbury.

1. 'Becauſe we do humbly conceive, that the ob-'liging every Lord to Anſwer generally, *Guilty*, or '*Not Guilty*, to a Queſtion containing all the Articles 'of this Impeachment, is a kind of Tacking upon our 'ſelves, by an unneceſſary joining of Matters of a 'different Nature, and ſubjecting them to one and the 'ſame Determination; and conſequently may preju-'dice the Right every Peer has to give a Free Affir-'mative, or Negative; ſince, whoever thinks Dr. *Sa-'cheverel*, Guilty of one Part, and Innocent of the 'other, will be oblig'd either to Approve what he 'Condemns, or Condemn what he Approves.

2. 'We do humbly conceive, there is at leaſt a 'Poſſibility, that tho' a Majority of the Houſe, if admitted to Vote to the Articles ſeparately, may think 'him Innocent upon each Article; yet, by this Method of a general Anſwer, he may be condemn'd of 'all;

A. C. 1709-10.

'all; which ſeems not to be conſiſtent with the uſual 'Method of Juſtice in this Houſe.

3. 'We humbly conceive, that ſince the Judgment 'of the Houſe, in this Caſe, ought to be a Declaration 'of the Law, the Condition of the People will be moſt 'miſerable, to have Puniſhment inflicted for High 'Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and not to have a Poſſi-'bility of informing themſelves what the high Crimes 'and Miſdemeanors, thereby puniſhed, are; for the 'People's only Guide is the Law; and they can never 'be guided by what they can never be inform'd of: 'And we do humbly conceive, That this Uncertainty 'being in the Caſe of a Clergyman, for Preaching, it 'may poſſibly create ſome Fear in good Men, when 'they preach ſome Doctrines of the Church of *England*, 'particularly that of *Non-Reſiſtance*; and may be made 'uſe of by ill Ones, as an Excuſe for the Neglect of 'that Duty, which, upon ſome Occaſions, is required 'of them, even by the Laws of the Land.

Willughby Br.	*R. Ferrers,*
Haverſham,	*Poulet,*
Ormonde,	*Howard,*
Beaufort,	*Plimouth,*
Denbigh,	*Conway,*
Northampton,	*George Bath* and *Wells,*
Rocheſter,	*Angleſey,*
Weymouth,	*Thanet,*
Craven,	*Nottingham,*
Oſborne,	*H. London.*
Guilford,	*Suſſex,*
Lempſter,	*North* and *Grey,*
Leeds,	*Abingdon,*
Berkſhire,	*Jerſey,*
Scarſdale,	*Leigh,*
Yarmouth,	*Weſton,*
Stawell,	*Gernſey,*

The Lords give Judgment in Dr. Sacheverel's *Trial.*

On the 20th of *March*, about Three a-Clock in the Afternoon, the Houſe of Lords adjourn'd into *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where the Commons had taken their Seats; and being there, the Houſe was reſumed, and the Lord Chancellor declared, That the Lords had agreed upon a Queſtion, to be put to each Lord ſeverally. Then his Lordſhip put the Queſtion, beginning at the Junior Baron firſt, and they declared *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*, as appears in the following Liſt.

Guilty

GUILTY.

LOrd Chancellor.
Lord Treaſurer.
Lord Preſident.
Lord Privy-Seal.
Lord Steward of the Houſhold.

DUKES of

Cleveland.
Richmond.
Grafton.
St. Albans.
Bolton
Schomberg.
Bedford.
Montroſs.
Roxburgh.
Dover.

MARQUISES of

Kent.
Dorcheſter.

EARLS of

Derby.
Lincoln.
Dorſet.
Bridgwater.
Leiceſter.
Weſtmoreland.
Mancheſter.
Rivers.
Stamford.
Winchelſea.
Sunderland.
Carliſle.
Radnor.
Berkley.
Holderneſs.
Portland.
Warrington.
Bradford.
Orford.
Greenwich.
Grantham.
Wharton.
Cholmley.
Crawford.
Loudon.
Leven.
Orkney.
Seafield.
Roſeberry.
Glaſgow.
Ila.

BISHOPS of

Sarum.
Ely.
Peterborough.
Oxford.
Lincoln.
Norwich.
St. *Aſaph.*

BARONS

De la War.
Fitzwater.
Paget.
Hunſdon.
Mohun.
Biron.
Colepeper.
Rockingham.
Cornwallis.
Oſſulſton.
Herbert.
Halifax.
Harvey.
Pelham.

Total 69

NOT GUILTY.

ARchbiſhop of *York*

DUKES of

Ormond.
Beaufort.
Northumberland.
Shrewsbury.
Leeds,
Buckingham.
Hamilton.

EARLS of

Pembroke.
Northampton.
Denbigh.
Berkſhire.
Thanet.
Scarſdale.
Angleſey.
Suſſex.
Yarmouth.
Nottingham.
Rocheſter.
Abingdon.
Plymouth.
Scarborough.
Jerſey.
Poulet.
Marr.
Weems.
Northesk.

VISCOUNTS

Say and *Sele.*
Weymouth.

BISHOPS of

London.
Durham.
Rocheſter.
Bath and *Wells.*
Cheſter.

BARONS.

Ferrers
Willoughby of *Brook.*
North and *Grey.*
Howard of *Eſcrick.*
Chandos.
Leigh.
Lexington.
Berkley.
Craven.
Osborn.
Dartmouth.
Stawel.
Guilford.
Butler.
Lempſter.
Haverſham.
Gernſey.
Conway.

Total 52

The Lord-Chancellor having caſt up the Votes, declared Dr. *Sacheverel, Guilty,* to which the following Peers enter'd their Diſſent.

Suſſex,

Suſſex,
Yarmouth,
Jo. Ebor,
Marr,
Weymouth,
North and *Grey*,
Abingdon,
Jerſey,
H. London,
Gernſey,
Geo. Bath and *Wells*.
Howard,
Tho. Roſſen,
N. Dureſme,
W. Ceſtrienſ.
Willoughby,
Leigh,
Rocheſter,
Craven,
Northesk,
Lexington,
Guilford,
Poulett,
Dartmouth,
Denbigh,
Ormonde,
Berkſhire,
Plimouth,
Angleſey,
Scarſdale,
Hamilton,
Conway,
Leeds,
Buckingham,
Thanet,
Nottingham,
Beaufort,
Lempſter,
Northampton,
Weſton,
Say and *Sele*,
Oſborne,
Berkley, *Str.*
Stawell,
Shrewsbury,
Scarbrough,
Chandos.

The Uſher of the *Black Rod* having brought Dr. *Sacheverel* to the Bar, and caus'd him to kneel down, the Lord-Chancellor told him, That the Lords having with their uſual Candor and Equity, examin'd and conſider'd the Articles exhibited againſt him, with the Allegations to make good the ſame, and what had been offer'd by his Council and himſelf in his Defence, had found him Guilty of High-Crimes and Miſdemeanors, charg'd upon him by the Commons of *Great Britain*. Then the Doctor ſtanding up, made a Short Speech, importing, 'That not having been 'ſuffer'd to be at their Lordſhips Bar, while their 'Lordſhips were giving their Votes, he hoped he 'might now be permitted to put in a Plea, before 'their Lordſhips paſs'd Sentence upon him: That he 'was adviſed by his Council to offer, Firſt, That by 'the Opinion of all the Judges, the particular Words 'ſuppoſed to be Criminal, ought to have been ex-'preſly ſpecified in the Articles of Impeachment 'againſt him; *Secondly*, That in the Title of the ſaid 'Articles, the ſame were ſaid to *be exhibited in the 'Name of all the Commons of* Great-Britain; and yet the '*Commiſſioners of Shires*, who make part of the Commons 'of *Great-Britain*, were not mention'd with *the Knights*, '*Citizens*,

Dr. Sacheverell *being declared Guilty, puts in a Plea.*

A. C. 1709

His Plea over-rul'd.

'*Citizens, and Burgeſſes, in Parliament Aſſembled*: Both 'which he begg'd their Lordſhips to take into Conſi-'deration. The Lords being return'd to their Houſe, took the Doctor's Plea into conſideration, and reſolv'd, That the ſame was frivolous; and that they would, the next Day, conſider what Cenſure to paſs upon him.

Debates about his Cenſure.

Accordingly, on the 21ſt of *March*, it being propos'd, *Firſt*, 'That Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* be enjoy'd not 'to Preach during the Term of Seven Years.

Secondly, 'That for the ſame Term of Years, to be 'made incapable of receiving any other Eccleſiaſtical 'Benefice, than what he now enjoys.

Thirdly, 'That he be impriſon'd in the *Tower*, for 'Three Months, and until he find Sureties for his 'good Behaviour during the Term of Seven Years, 'before the Two Chief Juſtices.

Fourthly, 'That his Sermons be Burnt by the Hang-'man, at the *Exchange*, in the Preſence of the Lord-'Mayor, and Sheriffs.

The Houſe took the propos'd Queſtion, into Conſideration, Paragraph by Paragraph, and after Debate upon the firſt Paragraph, it was agreed to leave out the Word (*Seven*) and it being propos'd, inſtead thereof, to inſert the word (*Three.*) The Queſtion was put,

Whether the Blank in the firſt Paragraph, ſhall be fill'd up with the Word (*Three,*) which was reſolv'd in the Affirmative. Then this Queſtion was put, 'That Dr. 'Henry Sacheverell ſhall be enjoyn'd not to Preach 'during the Term of *Three* Years, which was reſolv'd 'in the Affirmative.

Then the ſecond Paragraph propos'd was, That Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* be made incapable of Receiving any Eccleſiaſtical Benefice for the ſpace of *Three* Years: And after Debate thereupon, this Queſtion was put,

'That Dr. *Henry Sacheverell* be made incapable of 'Receiving any further Eccleſiaſtical Benefice during 'the ſaid Term of *Three* Years; which was reſolv'd in 'the Negative.

Then the third Paragraph propos'd, was, That Dr. 'Henry Sacheverell, ſhall be impriſon'd in the *Tower* for 'Three Months, and until he find Sureties for his 'good Behaviour; which was not inſiſted on.

Then the fourth Paragraph propos'd was, 'That 'Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Two Sermons be burnt by the Hang-'man at the *Exchange*, in the Preſence of the Lord-'Mayor, and Sheriffs. And after further Debate, this

'Queſtion

A. C. 1709/10.

Queſtion was put, 'That the Two printed Sermons of 'Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*, referr'd to by the Impeach-'ment of the Houſe of Commons, ſhall be burnt be-'fore the *Royal-Exchange*, by the Hands of the Common 'Hangman, in the Preſence of the Lord-Mayor of *Lon-'don*, and the Two Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*; which being reſolv'd in the Affirmative, it was order'd by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament aſ-ſembled, that the Judgment to be paſs'd in the Caſe of Doctor *Henry Sacheverell*, ſhould be,

Mild Sentence to be paſs'd on Dr. Sacheverell.

'That *Henry Sacheverell*, Doctor in Divinity, ſhall 'be, and is hereby enjoined not to preach during the 'Term of Three Years next enſuing.

'That Dr. *Henry Sacheverell*'s Two printed Sermons, 'referr'd to by the Impeachment of the Houſe of Com-'mons, ſhall be burnt before the *Royal Exchange*, in '*London*, between the Hours of 12 and 1, on *Monday*, 'the 27th Day of this inſtant *March*, by the Hands of 'the Common Hangman, in the Preſence of the Lord-'Mayor of the City of *London*, and the Two Sheriffs 'of *London* and *Middleſex*.

Diſſentient,

Jo. Ebor.
Abidgdon,
Beaufort,
H. London,
North and *Grey,*
N. Dureſme,
Geo. Bath and *Wells,*
Buckingham,
Scarſdale,
Thanet,
Rocheſter,
Poulet,
Angleſey,
Tho. Roffen,
R. Ferrers,
Guilford,
Aſhburnham,
Lempſter,
Denbigh,
Berkſhire,
Craven,
Howard,
Scarborough,
Northampton,
Conway,
Osborne,
Plimouth,
Suſſex,
Weymouth,
Nottingham,
Gernſey,
Leigh.

Aſſoon as 'twas known abroad what a *mild Sentence* the Lords had reſolv'd to paſs upon Dr. *Sacheverel*, his Friends, who look'd upon it rather as an *Abſolution* than a *Condemnation*; and as a ſure Indication of the *Impotence* of the oppoſite Party, could not forbear expreſſing their Joy: Inſomuch, that, in the Evening, moſt of the Streets in *Weſtminſter*, and ſome in the City of *London*, were full of Illuminations and Bonefires, round which many drank the *Doctor's Health, and happy Deliverance*, and oblig'd thoſe that paſs'd by to do the like.

Rejoicings thereupon.

Theſe

A. C. 1709.

These Rejoicings being a kind of Insult upon the Parliament, and occasioning tumultuous Assemblies, strictly forbidden by the late Proclamation, the Train'd-Bands of the City did, in several Places, disperse the Mobb, and seiz'd on a few disorderly Persons, who were committed to *Newgate*. On the other hand, Notice was taken of many who made these unpolitick Bonefires, and one of them happening to be one of her Majesty's Yeomen of the Guard, he was, a few Days after, dismiss'd, by her Majesty's Command.

Some Mutineers sent to Newgate.

A Yeoman of the Guard turn'd out.

On the 22d of *March*, the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, to acquaint them, 'That their Lord-'ships were ready to give Judgment against Doctor '*Henry Sacheverel*, if that House, with their Speaker, 'would come and demand the same. Whereupon, it was debated, Whether the House would demand Judgment? Most of the Doctor's Friends were for the Negative, hoping that the rest, who thought the Sentence *too moderate*, would have join'd with them; which would have ended in the Doctor's Impunity; and, perhaps, occasion'd a Misunderstanding between the Two Houses: But not above four or five Members joining with them, it was resolv'd, (by a Majority of 47 Voices) that the *Commons would demand Judgment of the Lords against Dr.* Henry Sacheverel. Accordingly, the next † Day, the Commons went up to the Bar of the House of Lords, whither the Doctor being brought, the Speaker, in the Name of all the Commons of *Great-Britain*, demanded Judgment against him; which the Lord Chancellor pronounc'd to him kneeling; after which, the Doctor return'd the Lords his humble Thanks and Acknowledgments for their Clemency towards him.

The Commons resolve to demand Judgment against Dr. Sacheverell.

† March 23.

Judgment pronounc'd.

Dr. Sacheverell *returns the Lords Thanks.*

The Commons being return'd to their House, the Lord-Mayor of *London*, who was not a little mortify'd at his being, by the Lords Sentence, obliged to assist at the Burning of a Sermon he had approv'd, and the Printing whereof (as Doctor *Sacheverel* asserts in the Dedication) he had commanded, desir'd and mov'd, That he might be excus'd from attending at the said Execution, he being a Member of the House: And a Debate arising thereupon, the same was put off till the House was inform'd what Answer the Lord-Mayor had return'd to the Sheriffs, when they should demand of him whether he would attend or not: And so that Business dropt. Two * Days before, the Question was put in the House of Commons, 'That the Thanks of 'this House be given to the Members who were ap-'pointed the Managers of the Impeachment against 'Doctor *Henry Sacheverel*, for their faithful Manage-'ment

The Lord-Mayor moves to be excus'd from attending at the Burning of the Two Sermons.

* March 21.

ment in the Diſcharge of the Truſt repos'd in them. Which, after a Debate thereupon, was carry'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 175 Voices againſt 115: And Mr. Speaker gave them (they ſtanding up in their Places) the Thanks of the Houſe accordingly.

The Commons return Thanks to their Managers.

On the 24th of *June*, there was a great Debate in the Houſe of Commons about a Motion, *That an humble Addreſs be preſented to her Majeſty, that ſhe be graciouſly pleas'd to iſſue her Royal Proclamation to appoint a Day of publick Faſting and Humiliation, to deprecate the divine Vengeance which they had juſt Reaſon to fear, on Account of thoſe horrid Blaſphemies which had been vented, publiſh'd and printed in this Kingdom, notwithſtanding her Majeſty's repeated Proclamations that had been iſſued for putting the Laws in Execution againſt the Authors, and the ſeveral Proſecutions againſt ſuch Offenders.* Thoſe who made and back'd this Motion being Doctor *Sacheverell*'s Friends, thought thereby, in ſome Meaſure, to juſtify what he had advanc'd in his Sermon, about the *Church being in Danger*, which, in his Defences, he had aſcrib'd to the Heretical and Blaſphemous Poſitions lately publiſh'd: But ſome other Members, who perceiv'd the Tendency of that Motion, propos'd, that to the ſaid Addreſs the following Words ſhould be added,——— *Many of which Blaſphemies have again, in a moſt irregular, extraordidinary, and inſolent Manner, been printed, publiſh'd, and diſpers'd throughout the Kingdom, to the Scandal of all good Chriſtians, by Doctor* Henry Sacheverell, *during the Courſe of his late Tryal.* Thoſe who made the Motion, not liking this Addition, would have dropt the Addreſs; but the others inſiſting that it ſhould be preſented; the Queſtion was put, and reſolv'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 144 Voices againſt 69. However, when the ſaid Addreſs was, by Mr. Secretary *Boyle*, preſented to her Majeſty, ſhe was pleas'd to return this Anſwer:

Debate in the Houſe of Commons about an Addreſs for a Faſt.

A Publick Faſt having been in this Part of the Kingdom on the 15th of this Month, which is yet to be obſerv'd in North-Britain *on the 29th, her Majeſty thinks it not proper to appoint another Faſt ſo ſoon, but will take it into her Conſideration at a more convenient Time.*

The Queen's Anſwer to that Addreſs.

The ſame Day, (*March* 24) a Complaint being made to the Houſe of a printed Book, entituled, *Collections of Paſſages referr'd to by Doctor* Henry Sacheverell, *in his Anſwer to the Articles of his Impeachment, under Four Heads, I Teſtimonies concerning the Doctrine of Non-Reſiſtance to the Supream Powers. II. Blaſphemous, Irreligious, and Heretical Poſitions,*

A. C. 1709/10.

Dr. Sacheverell's *Quotations order'd to be burnt.*

Poſitions, lately publiſh'd. III. The Church and Clergy abus'd. IV. The Queen, State, and Miniſtry reflected upon: The Second Edition: Which Book was produced and brought up to the Table, where ſome Paragraphs (under the Head of Blaſphemy, Irreligion, and Hereſy) were read; after which, it was order'd, That the ſaid Book ſhould, the next Day, be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; and that the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex* ſhould aſſiſt the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe, in ſeeing the ſaid Book burnt.

March 25. A. C. 1710.

The next † Day, upon a Complaint made to the Houſe, by Dr. *Sacheverel*'s Friends, of a printed Book, entituled, *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted, againſt the* Romiſh, *and all other Prieſts, who claim an independent Power over it; with a Preface concerning the Government of the Church of* England, *as by Law eſtabliſh'd.* And alſo of another printed Book, entituled, *A Defence of the Rights of the Chriſtian Church, in two Parts. Part firſt, againſt Mr.* Wooton's *Viſitation-Sermon, preach'd at* Newport-Pagnel. *Part ſecond, occaſion'd by two late Indictments againſt a Bookſeller and his Servant, for ſelling one of the ſaid Books; with ſome Tracts of* Hugo Grotius, *and Mr.* John Hales *of* Eaton: *The ſecond Edition, corrected: To which is added, a Letter from a Country Attorney to a Country Parſon, concerning the Rights of the Church, never publiſh'd before. And likewiſe Monſieur* le Clerc's *Extract and Judgment of the ſaid Book; tranſlated from his* Bibliotheque Choiſie. *London, Printed in the Year M DCC IX.* The ſame were produced and brought up to the Table, and ſome Paragraphs and Paſſages therein contain'd, being read, it was reſolv'd, 'That the ſaid 'Books are Scandalous, Seditious, and Blaſphemous 'Libels, highly reflecting upon the Chriſtian Religion, 'and the Church of *England*, and tend to promote 'Immorality and Atheiſm, and to create Diviſions, 'Schiſms, and Factions, among her Majeſty's Sub-'jects; and order'd, That the ſaid Book be that Day 'burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman. A A Complaint being likewiſe made to the Houſe, of a printed Book, entituled, *Tractatus Philoſophico Theologicus de Perſona: Or, a Treatiſe of the Word Perſon, ſhewing, I. How it ſignifies in reſpect of Men. II. How it came in Uſe, with reſpect to the Deity. II. How it hath been uſed ſince by Divines. IV. How it is to be underſtood, with reſpect to the Doctrine of the Trinity, as held by the Church of* England, *and eſtabliſh'd by our Law, and particularly by the Act* 9 *and* 10 *of* William *III. By* John Clendon, *of the* Inner-Temple, *Eſq*; Printed for *John Walthoe*, in the *Middle-Temple* Cloyſters; the ſame was produced and brought up to

Other blaſphemous Books order'd likewiſe to be burnt.

the

A. C. 1710.

the Table, and ſome Paſſages therein contained, being read, it was reſolv'd, 'That the ſaid Printed Book is 'a Scandalous, Seditious and Blaſphemous Libel; 'highly reflecting upon the Chriſtian Religion and 'Church of *England*, and tends to promote Atheiſm, 'Schiſm and Immorality, and to create Factions and 'Diviſions among Her Majeſty's Subjects; Ordered, That the ſaid Book be that Day burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; And reſolv'd, That an humble Addreſs be preſented to Her Majeſty, 'That ſhe 'will be graciouſly pleaſed to Direct Her Attorney-'General to proſecute the Authors of the ſaid printed 'Brooks, and the Publiſhers thereof, and the Authors 'and Publiſhers of all other Scandalous, Seditious and 'Schiſmatical, Atheiſtical and Blaſphemous Books. According to the Orders of the Commons, Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Collections, and the Books they had cenſured, were, that * Day burnt in the *Palace-Yard*, *Weſtminſter*, as were the *Monday* † following, before the *Royal Exchange*, the Doctor's Two Sermons; as alſo a Decree made by the Univerſity of *Oxford*, in *July*, 1683. aſſerting the Doctrine of *Paſſive Obedience* and *Non-Reſiſtance*, *&c.* which the Lords had order'd to be burnt at the ſame time. But tho' this Buſineſs of Doctor *Sacheverell*, which made ſo much Noiſe, both at home and abroad, ſeem'd to terminate with theſe *Small Flames*; yet it new-kindled old Animoſities, which ſoon after ſhew'd themſelves in many Addreſſes, of very different Stile and Tenor, that were preſented to the Queen: As ſhall be related in its proper Place.

* March 25.

† March 27. *Several Books, and Dr.* Sacheverel's *Collections and Sermons burnt: As alſo the Decree of the Univerſity of* Oxford.

A. C. 1709/10.

While this great Affair, of which we have purpoſely given an *Uninterrupted View*, was depending, ſeveral other Matters were tranſacted in Parliament, of which we ſhall now take Notice. On the 18th of *January*, the Queen went to the Houſe of Lords, with the uſual State, and the Commons being ſent for up, and attending, Her Majeſty gave the Royal Aſſent to the Lottery-Bill, entituled, *An Act for Continuing Part of the Duties upon Coals, Culm, and Cynders; and granting new Duties upon Houſes, having Twenty Windows, or more, to raiſe the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Thouſand Pounds, by way of a Lottery, for the Service of the Year* 1710. Two Days † after, the Books for receiving Subſcriptions to this *Lottery*, were open'd at *Mercer's-Hall*, and the Crowd was ſo great, that above 600000 *l.* were ſubſcribed that Day, and the whole Sum of 1500000 *l.* towards the End of *March*.

Lottery Bill paſs'd Jan. 18.

† Jan. 20. *The Lottery fills apace.*

On

A. C. 17$\frac{02}{10}$.

Resolutions against absent Members of the House of Commons.

On the 25th of *January*, the Commons, taking into Consideration that many of their Members did not, at this Critical Juncture, attend the Service of the House, resolv'd, 'That such Members as did absent 'themselves without the Leave of the House, were to 'be reputed *Deserters of their Trust*, and *Neglectors of that 'Duty* they owed to that House, and their Country. Then upon a Motion, and after some Debate, it was order'd, That Leave be given to bring in a *Bill for securing the Freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the Number of Officers*, (either Military or Civil) *in the House*; and appointed a Committee to bring in the same. Three Days * after, the said Bill was read a second Time; and the Question being put, Whether it should be committed to a Committee of the whole House? It was carried in the Affirmative, by a Majority of 215 Voices, against 154. It was observ'd, That General *Stanhope* spoke for the bringing in of this Bill, to which the Grand Committee † made some Amendments, which being * reported to the House by Mr. *Wortley Montague*, were agreed to, and the Bill order'd to be engross'd.

Bill for Limiting the Number of Officers in the House of Commons.

* Jan. 28.

† Jan. 31.

* Febr. 1.

A Bill for Limiting publick Mournings.

On the 2d of *February*, Mr. *Medlycott* reported from the Committee to whom the Consideration of the Petition or several Mercers in the City of *London*, and Liberty of *Westminster*, in the Behalf of themselves and the rest of that Trade, and several other Petitions, was referred, the Matter, as it appeared to them, and the Resolutions of the Committee thereupon, which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered them in at the Table, where the same were read, and are as follow:

1*st*. That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That by reason of the frequent Publick Mournings, many thousands of Families employed in the Silk and Wollen Manufactures of this Kingdom have lost their Trades and Imployments, and are become an insupportable burthen to the Parishes wherein they inhabit; and if a speedy Remedy be not applied, it will endanger the Loss of the Silk-Manufacture so beneficial to this Kingdom, and at last center in a Foreign Trade.

2*dly*, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the House be moved for Leave to bring in a Bill for ascertaining and limiting the time of Publick Mournings: Whereupon it was Ordered, That Leave be

be given to bring in a Bill for aſcertaining and limiting the time of Publick Mourning. A. C. 1710.

Four Days † after, Mr. *Farrer* reported the Reſolutions taken in the Committee of the whole Houſe about Ways and Means to raiſe the Supply, the moſt material of which, were as follows, *viz.* 'That New 'Duties of Exciſe be laid upon all exciſeable Liquors 'in *Great-Britain*, over and above all other Duties 'now payable for the ſame; That the ſaid new Du- 'ties be granted for the Term of Thirty Two 'Years, to commence from *Lady-day*, One thou- 'ſand ſeven hundred and ten, That a new Duty of 'One Shilling and Six Pence *per* Pound Weight, 'be laid upon all Pepper imported into *Great-Britain*, 'to be paid by the Importers thereof, over and above 'all other Duties, now payable upon the ſame, be 'granted for the ſaid Term of Thirty Two Years. 'That a new Duty of Five Shillings *per* Hundred 'Weight, be laid upon Raiſons; and the preſent 'Duties upon Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace and Nut- 'megs, doubled, for the like Term of Thirty Two 'Years, to commence from that Day. That a clear 'yearly Fund of Ninety Thouſand Pounds be charged 'upon, and made payable out of the ſaid New Duties, 'for the aforeſaid Term of Thirty Two Years, from '*Michaelmas*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ten, 'for the Service of the Year, One thouſand ſeven 'hundred and ten. That a New Duty be laid on 'all Candles, of what kind ſoever, to be made in '*Great-Britain*, or imported into the ſame, to be 'paid by the Makers or Importers. That a Duty 'be laid on all Money to be paid or given with 'Apprentices or Servants to learn any Profeſſion, 'Trades or Employments in *Great-Britain*, except ſuch 'Apprentices or Servants as ſhall be put or placed out 'at the Charge of any Pariſh or Townſhip, or by any 'publick Charity. That the ſaid Duty be Six Pence 'in the Pound for every Sum of Fifty Pounds, or 'under, and one Shilling in the Pound for every Sum 'exceeding Fifty Pounds ſo given or paid, to be paid 'by the Maſter or Miſtreſs.

† Feb. 6. *Reſolutions about Ways and Means to raiſe the Supply.*

And that the Duties laſt mentioned be granted for the Term of Five Years:

Which Reſolutions were agreed to, and a Bill or Bills order'd to be brought in thereupon.

A. C. 17$\frac{0}{10}$2.

Resolutions about the Trade to Africa, Febr. 9.

The Commons, in a Grand Committee, having ſeveral Times conſider'd of the Trade to *Africa*, and heard both the Royal *African* Company, and the ſeparate Traders to *Africa*, upon their ſeveral Petitions, came at laſt, to theſe Two Reſolutions.

Firſt, 'That Forts and Settlements are neceſſary 'for carrying on, and preſerving the Trade to 'Africa.

Secondly, 'That the Trade to *Africa* be free and 'open for all Her Majeſty's Subjects to Trade to 'Africa, from any part of *Great Britain*, or the 'Plantations, under ſuch Regulations and Proviſions, 'as may be for the Preſervation of the ſaid Trade, 'and maintaining the ſaid Forts and Settlements: 'Which Reſolutions being, on the Ninth of *February*, reported, were, after ſome Debate, agreed 'to by the Houſe; and the further Conſideration 'of the Trade to *Africa* put off to the *Monday* follow-'ing.

The Bill for limiting the Number of Officers in the Houſe of Commons, rejected by the Lords.

The Commons having on the 4th of that Month, read the Third time, paſs'd, and ſent to the Lords, the *Bill for Securing the Freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the Number of Officers in the Houſe of Commons*; their Lordſhips appointed the 9th, to take the ſame into Conſideration: And the Queen being come, *incognito*, to their Houſe, the Earl of *Wharton* exerted his manly Eloquence, to ſhew that the ſaid Bill was equally derogatory to the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Liberties of the Subject; and the Lord *North* and *Grey*, and the Earl of *Scarborough*, having already ſpoken againſt the ſaid Bill, the ſame was unanimouſly rejected; to the great Satisfaction of the Court.

† Feb. 10. *Further Reſolutions about Ways and Means.*

The next † Day, Mr. *Farrer* reported from the Committee of the whole Houſe, the following Reſolutions about Ways and Means to raiſe the Supply, *viz.*

1. 'That the quantities of Pepper on the Eighth 'Day of *February*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and 'nine, remaining in the Hands of any Merchants, or 'other Traders or Dealers in Pepper, or of any Per-'ſons in truſt for them, or to their uſe, be charged with

A. C. 1711.

with the Duty of One Shilling Six Pence *per* pound weight.

2. That the ſeveral Impoſitions upon Wines and Vinegar, which were granted to the Crown, by an Act of the firſt Year of the Reign of his late Majeſty King *James* the Second (Entituled, *An Act for granting to his Majeſty an Impoſition upon all Wines and Vinegar Imported between the Twenty Fourth Day of* June, *One thouſand ſix hundred and Eighty five, and the Twenty Fourth Day of* June, *One thouſand ſix hundred and ninety three,*) and which, by ſeveral ſubſequent Acts ſince paſſed, have continuance until the Firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen, be further continued for and upon all Wines and Vinegar, which ſhall be imported into *Great-Britain* from the laſt Day of *July*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and Sixteen, until the Firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

3. That the Impoſitions upon Tobacco granted to the Crown by another Act of the firſt Year of the Reign of his ſaid late Majeſty King *James* the Second, (Entituled, *An Act for granting to his Majeſty an Impoſition upon all Tobacco and Sugar imported between the Twenty Fourth Day of* June, *One thouſand ſix hundred and eighty five, and the Twenty Fourth Day of* June, *One thouſand ſix hundred and ninety three,*) which Act, as to Tobacco only, hath continuance by vertue of ſeveral Subſequent Acts paſſed in that behalf, until the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and Sixteen, be further continued for and upon all Tobacco which ſhall be imported into *Great Britain*, from and after the laſt Day of *July*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and Sixteen, until the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

4. That the ſeveral Duties or Impoſitions upon ſeveral ſorts of Goods and Merchandizes granted by an Act of the ſecond Year of the Reign of their late Majeſties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, of Glorious Memory, (Entituled, *An Act for granting to their Majeſties certain Impoſitions upon all* Eaſt-India *Goods and Merchandizes, and upon all wrought Silks, and ſeveral other Goods and Merchandizes, to be imported after the Twenty fifth Day of* December, *One thouſand ſix hundred and ninety,*) and which thereby, and by ſeveral other

A. C. 1702/10.

'Acts already made, have continuance until the first 'Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred, and 'ſixteen, be further continued for and upon the like 'Commodities to be imported into *Great Britain*, from 'and after the laſt Day of *July*, One thouſand ſeven 'hundred and ſixteen, until the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, 'One thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

5. 'That the Additional Impoſitions upon Goods 'and Merchandizes, granted to the Crown by an Act 'of the Fourth Year of their ſaid late Majeſties Reign, '(Entituled, *An Act for granting to their Majeſties certain 'Additional Impoſitions upon ſeveral Goods and Merchan-'dizes, for Proſecuting the preſent War againſt* France) 'which thereby, and by ſeveral other Acts already 'made, have continuance until the firſt Day of *Au-'guſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen, be 'further continued and payable within and through-'out the whole Realm of *Great Britain*, from and after 'the laſt Day of *July*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and 'ſixteen, until the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand 'ſeven hundred and twenty.

6. 'That the Duties upon Whale-Fins imported, 'which were granted to the Crown by an Act of the 'Ninth Year of the Reign of his ſaid late Majeſty 'King *William* the Third, (Entituled, *An Act for taking 'away half the Duties impoſed on Glaſs Wares, and the whole 'Duties lately laid on Stone and Earthen Wares and Tobacco-'Pipes, and for granting in lieu thereof, new Duties on 'Whale-Fins and* Scotch *Linnens*) and which thereby, 'and by Subſequent Acts, have continuance until the 'firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and 'ſixteen, be continued for and upon all Whale-Fins to 'be imported into *Great-Britain*, from and after the 'laſt Day of *July*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and 'ſixteen, until the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, One thouſand 'ſeven hundred and twenty.

7. 'That from and immediately after the time that 'all the Principal and Intereſt Moneys, which by any 'former Act or Acts of Parliament, are charged or 'chargeable upon the like Impoſitions or Duties 'thereby granted or continued for and upon ſuch 'Wines, Vinegar, Tobacco, *Eaſt-India* Goods, and 'other Goods charged with the ſaid *Eaſt-India* Goods, 'and upon the like Additional Impoſitions, and the 'like Duties on Whale-Fins as aforeſaid, ſhall be fully

'paid

'paid off and ſatisfied, or that ſufficient Money ſhall 'be reſerved in the Exchequer for that purpoſe; then 'all the Moneys which ſhall from thenceforth ariſe 'by the ſaid Impoſitions or Duties ſo granted, or 'continued by the ſaid former Acts for the remain-'ders of the Terms formerly granted, and therein 'then to come and unexpired (except the neceſſary 'Charges of Collecting and Levying the ſame) be ap-'propriated and applied towards raiſing the Supply 'granted to her Majeſty, in the preſent Seſſion of 'Parliament.

8. 'That immediately from and after the time that 'all the Principal and Intereſt Money, ſecured by 'an Act of the firſt Year of her Majeſty's Reign, En-'tituled, *An Act for making good Deficiencies, and for pre-'ſerving the Publick Credit*, ſhall be fully paid off and 'ſatisfied, or that ſufficient Money ſhall be reſerved 'in the *Exchequer* for that Purpoſe; then all the Mo-'nies which from thenceforth, until the firſt Day of '*Auguſt*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen, 'ſhall ariſe, or be due, or payable, or be ſecured, or 'in Arrear, of and for the Duties upon Salt, and 'Rock-Salt, granted or continued to his ſaid late Ma-'jeſty King *William* the Third, his Heirs and Suc-'ceſſors for ever, by an Act of Parliament which 'paſſed in the Seventh Year of his Reign, Entituled, '*An Act for continuing to his Majeſty certain Duties upon 'Salt, Glaſs-Wares, Stone and Earthen-Wares, and for 'granting ſeveral Duties upon Tobacco Pipes and other Ear-'then-Wares, for carrying on the War againſt* France, *and 'for Eſtabliſhing a National Land Bank, and for taking off 'the Duties upon Tonnage of Ships and upon Coals* (except 'the neceſſary Charges of Collecting and Levying the 'ſaid Duties upon Salt and Rock-Salt) be appropriated 'and apply'd towards raiſing the ſaid Supply now 'granted to Her Majeſty.

9. 'That towards raiſing the Supply granted to Her 'Majeſty, an additional Duty be laid upon all Snuff 'Imported, not being the Product or Manufacture of 'Her Majeſty's Plantations.

10. 'That the ſaid Duty be Three Shillings for 'every Pound Weight, over and above the Duty now 'payable.

11. 'That the Quantities of Snuff not being of the 'Product or Manufacture of Her Majesty's Plantations, 'on the Eighth Day of *February*, One thousand seven 'hundred and nine, remaining in the Hands of any 'Merchants, or other Traders or Dealers in Snuff, or 'of any Persons in trust for them, or to their Use, 'be charged with the Duty of Three Shillings *per* 'Pound Weight.

Which Resolutions were agreed to, and a Bill or Bills order'd to be brought in upon the same; except those relating to the Duties laid upon the Stock of Pepper in Hand, and upon Snuff. At the same time the Commons Ordered,

1. 'That it be an Instruction to the Gentlemen who 'are to prepare and bring in a Bill or Bills on the 'Resolutions of *Monday* last, that they do make 'the same to extend to the Stock of Pepper which 'was the Eighth Day of *February*, One thousand 'seven hundred and nine, in the Hands of any 'Merchants, or other Traders or Dealers in Pepper, 'or of any Persons in Trust for them, or to their 'Use.

2. 'That they also provide, that the Duties upon 'Snuff imported be added to the Duties for securing 'the Yearly Fund of Ninety thousand Pound *per Ann.* 'for Payment of Annuities.

3. 'That they do provide that the Surplus of the 'Duties on Coals and Houses, granted by an Act of 'this Session of Parliament, which at the end of any 'Year may arise, after all the Payments directed or 'authorized by the said Act for each Year shall be 'satisfied, or Money reserved for the same, be made 'liable to make good any Deficiency of the said 'Fund of Ninety thousand Pounds *per Annum*, in 'case any such Deficiency should happen; and in 'Default thereof, such Deficiency to be made good 'out of the then next Aids to be granted in Parlia-'ment.

And, 4. That it be also an Instruction, that they do 'effectually provide against the smuggling or running 'any sorts of Goods.

Four

A. C. 1709.

Four Days * after, *a Bill* was brought in upon these Reſolutions, *to raiſe Ten Hundred Thouſand Pounds by Sale of Annuities*, and (*in Default thereof*) *by another Lottery, for the Service of the Year, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ten.*

* Feb. 14.

On the 11th of the ſame Month, Mr. *Medlycot* reported to the Houſe, from the Committee to whom the *Bill for aſcertaining and limiting the Time of future publick Mournings*, was committed, the Amendments they had made to that Bill, which were agreed to, and another Amendment was made by the Houſe: But the Queſtion being put, that the Bill, with the Amendments, be engroſs'd, it paſs'd in the Negative.

The Bill about publick Mournings dropt.

Two Days † after, a Petition of ſeveral Creditors and Proprietors of Principal Mony, Annuities, and Shares, in the Mine-Adventure of *England*, on behalf of themſelves, and ſeveral Widows and Orphans, Members and Creditors of the Company of the ſaid Mine-Adventure, was preſented to the Houſe, and read, praying, 'That Leave may be given to bring in 'a Bill to tranſfer the Management and Government 'of the Mines into ſuch Perſons as ſhould be choſen by, 'and repreſent the Creditors of the original Sum of 'One hundred twenty five thouſand Pounds, and by 'the Annuities granted in Lieu thereof, and by Bonds 'and ſeal'd Bills, ſubject to ſuch Conſtitutions and 'Regulations, with all neceſſary Proviſion for the 'Payment of the Companies juſt Debts; and that the 'reſpective Perſons having acted in the Management of 'the Mines (as in the Petition is complain'd of) may be 'excluded from the further Management thereof, and 'may deliver over all Deeds, Writings, Books, Papers, 'Effects, and Accounts relating to the ſaid Mines, up-'on Oath, to the Perſons that ſhould be hereafter cho-'ſen to manage the ſame, and might make Satisfaction 'for their Management; and that the Petitioners might 'have ſuch other Relief (being altogether remedileſs 'in the Premiſes elſewhere) as to the Houſe ſhould 'ſeem meet. The Conſideration of this Petition being referr'd to a Committee, upon whoſe Report, *a Bill* was order'd *to be brought in, for the Relief of the Creditors and Proprietors of the Company of Mine-Adventurers of* England, *and that the Management of the Mines be put in the Hands of Truſtees*; which was brought in accordingly, and read the firſt Time, on the Eighteenth of *March*,

† Feb. 13. *Petition about the Mine-Adventure.*

A Bill brought in thereupon.

A. C. 1702/10.

March. Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, who, by the Report of the Committee, appear'd to have embeſſled a conſiderable Part of the Principal Money and Stock of the Mine-Adventure, having petition'd to be heard by the Houſe, he was, on the Twenty third of *March*, call'd in, as were alſo the Council for the Petitioners, and in Part heard, relating to the Matters of the ſaid Report. Being withdrawn, a Debate aroſe upon what they had offer'd, which was adjourn'd to the Twenty fifth; when both Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, and the Council for the Petitioners, were heard again; and the further Hearing of them put off to the Twenty eighth, then to the next Day, then again to the Thirtieth, and ſo to the Thirty firſt; when the Commons came to theſe unanimous Reſolutions:

Reſolutions againſt Sir Humph. Mackworth.

I. 'That it appears to this Houſe, That Sir *Humphry* 'Mackworth, Deputy-Governor of the Company of 'Mine-Adventurers of *England*, is guilty of many no-'torious and ſcandalous Frauds, and indirect Practices, 'in Violation of the Charter granted to the ſaid Com-'pany, in Breach of his Truſt, and to the manifeſt 'Wrong and Oppreſſion of the Proprietors and Credi-'tors of the ſaid Company.

II. 'That it appears to this Houſe, That *William* 'Shiers, Secretary to the ſaid Company, is guilty of 'many notorious and ſcandalous Frauds, and indirect 'Practices, in Confederacy with the ſaid Sir *Humphry* 'Mackworth, to the Wrong and Oppreſſion of the 'Proprietors and Creditors of the ſaid Company.

III. 'That it appears to this Houſe, That *Thomas* 'Dykes, Treaſurer to the ſaid Company, is guilty 'of many notorious and ſcandalous Frauds, and in-'direct Practices, in Confederacy with the ſaid Sir 'Humphry Mackworth, to the Wrong and Oppreſ-'ſion of the Proprietors and Creditors of the ſaid 'Company.

After which, it was order'd,

1. 'That the Report from the Committee to whom 'the Petition of the Creditors and Proprietors of Prin-'cipal Mony, Annuities, and Shares, in the Mine-'Adventure of *England*, was referred, and alſo the ſaid 'Reſolutions, be printed.

2. 'That

A. C. 1702.

2. 'That a Bill be brought in to prevent the ſaid 'Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, *William Sheirs*, and *Thomas* 'Dykes, their leaving this Kingdom, and their aliena- 'ting their Eſtates until the end of the next Seſſion of 'Parliament.

But before this Bill could be brought to Perfection, the Parliament was adjourn'd.

The Commons having been inform'd by Sir *Gilbert Heathcot*, a Member of their Houſe, of the Advances made by *France*, towards the renewing a Negotiation of Peace, and that the States-General were inclin'd to grant Paſſes to *French* Plenipotentiaries to come to *Holland* for that purpoſe, reſolv'd to preſent an Addreſs to her Majeſty, *That ſhe would be pleas'd to ſend the Duke of* Marlborough *forthwith into* Holland. This Addreſs having been drawn by a Committee, reported to the Houſe, and agreed to, was ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence; and their Lordſhips having readily join'd in it, both Houſes, on the 18th of *February*, preſented the ſaid Addreſs to her Majeſty, being as follows:

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

Addreſs of both Houſes deſiring that the Duke of Marlborough *be ſent into* Holland.

"WE Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and "Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual "and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament "Aſſembled, having Reaſon to believe that the "Negotiations of Peace will ſuddenly be "renewed in *Holland*, and being juſtly Ap- "prehenſive of the Crafty and Inſinuating "Deſigns of our Enemies to create Divi- "ſions among Your Allies, or by Amuſing "them with Deceitful Expectations of Peace, "to Retard their Preparations for War, do "think our ſelves bound in Duty, moſt "humbly to repreſent to Your Majeſty, of "how great Importance we conceive it is "to the Intereſt of the Common Cauſe,

"that

A. C. 1712. "that the Duke of *Marlborough* ſhould be "abroad at this Juncture.

"We cannot but take this Opportunity "to expreſs our Senſe of the Great and "Unparallel'd Services of the Duke of "*Marlborough*, and with all imaginable Du- "ty to applaud Your Majeſty's great Wiſ- "dom, in having honour'd the ſame Per- "ſon with the great Characters of General "and Plenipotentiary, who, in our humble "Opinion, is moſt capable of diſcharging "two ſuch important Truſts.

"We therefore make it our humble "Requeſt to Your Majeſty, That You would "be pleaſed to order the Duke of *Marlbo-* "*rough's* immediate Departure for *Holland*, "where his Preſence will be equally neceſ- "ſary, to aſſiſt at the Negotiations of Peace, "and to haſten the Preparations for an ear- "ly Campaign, which will moſt effectually "diſappoint the Artifices of our Enemies, "and procure a Safe and Honourable "PEACE for Your Majeſty and Your "Allies.

To this Addreſs, the Queen return'd the following Anſwer.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Queen's Anſwer. *I Am ſo ſenſible of the Neceſſity of the Duke of* Marlborough's *Preſence in* Holland, *at this Critical Juncture, that I have already given the neceſſary Directions for his immediate Departure; and*

I

I am very Glad to find, by this Addreſs, that you Concur with Me in a juſt Senſe of the Duke of Marlborough's *Eminent Services.*

A. C. 1708.

The Duke of *Marlborough* having, the next * Day ſet out for *Harwich*, landed in *Holland* the Seventh of *March* N. S. after a Difficult Paſſage, having been Three Days at Sea; and lain from Seven in the Morning till Two in the Afternoon rowling about Three Leagues off the Shore.

* Feb. 19.

The Duke of Marlborough *goes to* Holland.

On the Twenty third of *February*, a Petition of *Peter Jaquin St. Pierre*, *Mathew de Gaſtine*, *Paul Boyer*, *John Dubourdieu*, *Peter Silveſtre*, &c. in behalf of themſelves and many other *French* Proteſtants, as alſo of ſeveral Children (of *French* Proteſtants deceaſed) ſettled in Her Majeſty's Dominions, was preſented to the Houſe ſetting forth, 'That the *French* King had made ſeveral 'Edicts, Decrees, and Declarations, whereby all the 'French Proteſtants who had fled for Refuge into Her 'Majeſty's Dominions, on Account of their Religion, 'were declar'd and adjudg'd to be outlaw'd, and to 'have forfeited their Goods and Eſtates, and excluded 'from Claiming and Enjoying any Inheritance in *France*, 'which Edicts and Declarations were put in Execu-'tion, with the utmoſt Rigour; That, on the Con-'trary, many Perſons living in *France*, did frequently, 'either come themſelves into this Kingdom of *Great-'Britain*, or appoint Proxies, and Attorneys to claim, 'and Inherit the Eſtates of their Deceaſed Relations; 'and being poſſeſs'd of them, did afterwards return 'into *France* with the ſame, to the prejudice of the 'other remoter Relations of the Deceaſed, ſettled in 'Her Majeſty's Dominions; who were thereby for 'ever depriv'd of ſuch Eſtates as might fall to them, 'either by Lineal or Collateral Succeſſion; and there-'fore the Petitioners pray'd, That Leave be given to 'bring in *a Bill, to prevent the Subjects of the* French 'King, *reſiding in his Dominions, from claiming or enjoying* 'any *Eſtates of their Relations, dying in Her Majeſty's Do-'minions.* This Petition having been read, a Bill was order'd to be brought in, accordingly, which Mr. *Hampden* did on the Eleventh of *March*: But upon the private Suggeſtions of ſome *French* Proteſtants, That

Petition of the French *Refugees to the Houſe of Commons.*

A Bill to prevent the French *King's Subjects from Inheriting in Her Majeſty's Dominions.*

A. C. 1709/10. That this Bill would be more prejudicial, than advantageous to themſelves and their Fellow-Refugees, who, from time to time, receiv'd conſiderable Remittances of Money from their Relations in *France*, the 2d Reading of it was put off, and ſo the Bill Dropt.

Acts paſs'd Feb. 27. On the Twenty ſeventh of *February*, the Queen went to the Houſe of Lords, and the Commons attending, Her Majeſty gave the Royal Aſſent to theſe Three publick Bills, *viz.*

1 'An Act for continuing the Act for Recruiting 'Her Majeſty's Land Forces and Marines, for the 'Service of the Year One thouſand ſeven hundred 'and ten.

2. 'An Act for employing the Manufacturers, by 'encouraging the Conſumption of Raw Silk and Mo- 'hair Yarn.

3. 'An Act for repairing the Highways between 'the Houſe commonly called the *Horſeſhoe-Houſe*, 'in the Pariſh of *Stoke-Goldington*, in the County of 'Bucks, and the Town of *Northampton*.

As alſo to Two private Acts. A Fortnight after the Queen went again to the Houſe of Peers, and paſt the following publick Bills, *viz.*

Other Acts paſs'd March 13. 1 'An Act for granting to Her Majeſty new Duties 'of Exciſe, and upon ſeveral Imported Commodities, 'and for eſtabliſhing a yearly Fund thereby, and by 'other Ways and Means, to raiſe Nine hundred thou- 'ſand Pounds by Sale of Annuities, and (in Default 'thereof) by another Lottery, for the Service of the 'Year One thouſand ſeven hundred and ten.

2 'An Act for Clearing, Preſerving and Maintain- 'ing the Harbour of *Catwater* lying near *Plymouth*, in 'the County of *Devon*, and for cleanſing and keeping 'the Pool, commonly called *Sutton's Pool*, lying in *Ply- 'mouth* aforeſaid.

And Six private Acts.

On

A. C. 1710.

On the Twenty fourth of the ſaid Month, the Queen went alſo to the Houſe of Lords, with the uſual Solemnity, and the Commons attending, Her Majeſty gave the Royal Aſſent to theſe Bills.

Other Acts paſs'd March 24.

1 'An Act for laying certain Duties upon Candles, 'and certain Rates upon Monies to be given with 'Clerks and Apprentices, towards raiſing Her Maje-'ſty's Supply for the Year One thouſand ſeven hun-'dred and ten.

2, 'An Act to explain ſo much of the Act for 'prohibiting the Exportation of Corn, Malt, 'Meal, Flower, Bread, Biſcuit and Starch, and Low 'Wines, Spirits, Worts, and Waſh drawn from 'Malted Corn, by which Act the ſaid Commodities 'are admitted to be carried from the *Iſle of Wight* to 'ſeveral Markets; and for giving Liberty to export 'certain Quantities of Oatmeal, for the Uſes of the '*Britiſh* Hoſpitals beyond the Seas.

3 'An Act to continue the Act for puniſhing Mu-'tiny and Deſertion, and for the better Payment of the 'Army and Quarters.

4 'An Act for Repairing and Amending the High 'ways leading from *Seven Oakes* to *Woodſgate* and *Tun-'bridge-Wells* in the County of *Kent*.

5. 'An Act for the more effectual Proviſion for the 'Poor, in the Town of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*.

6. 'An Act for making a convenient Dock or Baſin 'at *Leverpool*, for the Security of all Ships trading to 'and from the ſaid Port of *Leverpoole*.

And to Two Private Acts.

The Commons, having, ſeveral Times, in a Grand Committee, taken the Trade to *Africa* into further Conſideration, order'd *a Bill for ſettling*, that Trade to be brought in, which, after the Hearing of the Council, both for the Royal *African* Company, and for the ſeparate Traders, was † read a Second Time, and committed to a Committee of the whole Houſe; to whom an Inſtruction was * given to receive a Clauſe, or Clauſes; to provide *for the Inſtructing of the* Negroes *in the*

Bill to regulate the Trade to Africa.
† March 11th.
* March 16th.

A. C. 1710.

* April 5. *Addreſs to the Queen about the Trade to* Africa.

the Plantations, in the Knowledge of the Chriſtian Religion: But this bill was never brought to Perfection, and the only thing the Commons did in favour either of the Company or ſeparate Traders, was the † Voting of an Addreſs to Her Majeſty, 'That ſhe would be pleas'd 'to give Directions, That ſuch Ships of War be ap- 'pointed for Protecting the Trade to *Africa*, as might 'be neceſſary for the Peſervation and Security thereof.

The ſame Day the Commons made this Vote, the Queen came to the Houſe of Peers with the uſual Solemnity, and the Commons being ſent for up, and attending, Her Majeſty paſs'd the following publick Bills, *viz.*

Acts paſs'd April 5th.

1. 'An Act for continuing ſeveral Impoſitions, ad- 'ditional Impoſitions and Duties upon Goods impor- 'ted, to raiſe Money by way of Loan, for the Service 'of the Year One thouſand ſeven hundred and ten, 'and for taking off the Over-ſea Duty on Coals expor- 'ted in *Britiſh* Bottoms, and for better preventing 'Frauds in Drawback upon Certificate Goods, and for 'aſcertaining the Duties of Currans imported in *Vene- 'tian* Ships, and to give further time to Foreign Mer- 'chants for Exportation of certain Foreign Goods im- 'ported, and to limit a Time for Proſecutions upon 'certain Bonds given by Merchants, and for continu- 'ing certain Fees of the Officers of the Cuſtoms, and 'to prevent Imbezzlements by ſuch Officers, and for 'appropriating the Monies granted to Her Majeſty, 'and for replacing Monies paid or to be paid for mak- 'ing good any Deficiencies on the Annuity Acts, and 'for Encouragement to raiſe Naval Stores in Her Ma- 'jeſty's Plantations, and to give further time for Re- 'giſtring Debentures, as is therein mentioned.

2. 'An Act for Explaining and Enlarging an Act of 'the Sixth Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, Entituled, 'An Act for the Security of Her Majeſty's Perſon and 'Government.

3. 'An Act for diſcharging the Attendance of No- 'blemen, Barons, and Freeholders upon the Lords of 'Juſticiary in their Circuits, in that part of *Great Bri- 'tain* call'd *Scotland*, and for aboliſhing the Method 'of Exhibiting Criminal Informations by the Porteous 'Roll.

4. 'An

A. C. 1710.

4. 'An Act for raiſing the Militia for the Year One 'thouſand ſeven hundred and ten, although the 'Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.

5. 'An Act to Regulate the Price and Aſſize of 'Bread.

6. 'An Act for the better Security of Rents, and to 'prevent Frauds committed by Tenants.

7. 'An Act for explaining and making more Ef-'fectual an Act, for the better enabling the Maſter, 'Wardens and Aſſiſtants of *Trinity-Houſe*, to rebuild 'the Light-houſe on the *Ediſtone* Rock.

8. 'An Act for making more effectual the Act for 'Repairing the Highway between *Fornhil* in the Coun-'ty of *Bedford* and *Stony-Stratford* in the County of '*Buckingham*.

9. 'An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by 'Veſting the Copies of printed Books, in the Authors 'or Purchaſers of ſuch Copies during the Times there-'in mentioned.

10. 'An Act for Veſting certain Lands, Tenements 'and Hereditaments in Truſtees, for the better Forti-'fying and Securing the Harbours and Docks at *Port-'ſmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Harwich*.

And Thirteen Private Bills.

After which Her Majeſty made the following Speech to both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Queens Speech to both Houſes.

IT is with great Satisfaction that I come hither at this Time, to return you my hearty Thanks for the many Marks of Duty and Affection which

A. C. 1709-10.

which you have given me thro' the whole Course of this Session.

And I am to thank you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, *in a very particular manner, for the great Dispatch which you have made in providing, so early in the Year, such great and effectual Supplies for the Publick Service: This cannot but make me very desirous to repeat the Assurances I gave you at the opening of the Session, that they should be very carefully applied to the Uses for which you have designed them.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I cannot sufficiently express to you my great Concern that you have had so necessary an Occasion of taking up a great part of your Time towards the latter End of this Session.

I am confident no Prince that ever sate on the Throne has been more really and sincerely kind to the Church than my Self, nor ever had a more true and tender Concern for its Welfare and Prosperity than I have, and always shall continue to have.

The suppressing Immorality, and prophane and other wicked and malicious Libels, is what I have always earnestly recommended, and shall be glad of the first Opportunity to give my Consent to any Laws that might effectually conduce to that End: But this being an Evil complained of in all Times, it is very injurious to take a Pretence from thence to insinuate that the

A. C. 1710.

Church is in any Danger from my Administration.

I could heartily wiſh that Men would ſtudy to be quiet, and do their own Buſineſs, rather than buſie themſelves in reviving Queſtions and Diſputes of a very high Nature, and which muſt be with an ill Intention, ſince they can only tend to foment, but not to heal our Diviſions and Animoſities.

For my own part, as it has pleaſed God to give Succeſs to my Endeavours for the Union of my two Kingdoms, which I muſt ever eſteem as one of the greateſt Bleſſings of my Reign; ſo I hope his Divine Goodneſs will ſtill continue favourable, and make me the happy Inſtrument of that yet more deſirable Union of the Hearts of all my People in the Bonds of mutua-Affection; that ſo there may remain no other Contention among you, but who ſhall exceed the other in contributing to advance our preſent Happineſs, and ſecure the Proteſtant Succeſſion.

Finding by the Advices from Abroad that our Army has not yet taken the Field, and that the Plenipotentiaries of France *are ſtill in* Holland, *I think it proper at preſent to make the Prorogation but for a very ſhort time.*

After which the Lord-Chancellor, by Her Majeſty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament until *Tueſday* the 18th of that Month. *The Parliament Prorogued.*

A. C. 1709-10.

Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Treaſurer of the Navy, being dead on New-Year's-Day, 1709-10, *Robert Walpole*, Eſq; Secretary of War, was ſome time after, advanc'd to his Place; and *Adam Cardonel*, Eſq; Secretary to his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, was made Secretary of War. *Algernon Capel*, Earl of *Eſſex*, having likewiſe departed this Life on the Tenth of *January*, the Earl *Rivers* was, about the End of that Month, made Lord Conſtable of the Tower of *London*, in his Room.

Robert Walpole, *Eſq; made Treaſurer of the Navy*; Adam Cardonel, *Eſq; Secretary of War*; *and the Earl* Rivers *Conſtable of the* Tower.

Envoy Ext. of Savoy *and* Guaſtalla *have private Audiences of the Queen.*

On the Twenty ſecond of the ſame Month, Count *Maffei*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Maffei*, had his firſt private Audience of Her Majeſty; and on the Twenty ſixth, the Marquis *Palcotti*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Guaſtalla*, had his private Audience of Leave.

Proclamations for a Faſt.

On the Eighteenth of *February*, the Queen order'd Two Proclamations to be publiſh'd, one for *South*, the other for *North-Britain*, appointing a publick and general Faſt to be obſerv'd, (in *England*, the Fifteenth, and in *Scotland* the Twenty ninth of *March* next) *for imploring the Continuance of God Almighty's Bleſſing and Aſſiſtance, on the Arms of Her Majeſty, and Her Allies.*

* Feb. 18. *The E. of* Bradford, *made a Privy Counſellor.*

The ſame * Day, *Edward* Earl of *Bradford* was ſworn of Her Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council; And on the Twenty ſixth, * Major-General *Barner*, Envoy from the Prince, and Adminiſtrator of *Holſtein*, had his private Audience of Leave of Her Majeſty.

* *Envoy of* Holſtein, *has a private Audience.*

James Abercrombie, *Eſq; made a Baronet.*

On the Eighth of *March*, Her Majeſty was pleas'd to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of *Great Britain*, on *James Abercrombie*, Eſq; Captain of a Company in Her Majeſty's *Gold-Stream* Regiment of Guards; and that Eminent Lawyer, Sir *John Holt*, Knight, Lord-Chief Juſtice of the *Queen's-Bench*, being dead, Two † Days before, Her Majeſty was pleas'd to advance to that Station, Sir *Thomas Parker*, who, during the Courſe of Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Tryal, had given ſhining Proofs of his Great Abilities; and who, on the Thirteenth of the ſame Month, was Sworn in that Office, before the Lord High-Chancellor.

† Mar. 6. *Sir* Tho. Parker *made Lord Chief Juſtice of the* Queen's-Bench.

About

About the ſame time, Mr. *Palmer*, a Reader, in the Queen's Chappel at *Whitehall*, was, by Her Majeſty's Command, ſuſpended by the Biſhop of *London*, for taking upon him to pray for Dr. *Sacheverell*, as a Perſon under *Perſecution*.

N. B. We have omitted to take Notice, in its proper Place, that the Houſe of Lords having order'd the Lord High-Chancellor to return Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for his eminent Services in the laſt Campagne; his Lordſhip, at his Grace's firſt Appearance in that Auguſt Aſſembly this Seſſion, diſcharg'd his Commiſſion, by a Speech, to the Effect following.

The Lord Chancellor returns the D. of Marlborough *the Thanks of the Houſe of Lords.*

"THAT he was Commanded by the Lords, to "give his Grace the Thanks of that Houſe, "for his Continued and Eminent Services to her Ma- "jeſty, and the Publick, during the laſt Campagne. "Of which, nothing could be greater ſaid, than "what Her Majeſty (who always ſpeaks with the "utmoſt Certainty and Exactneſs) had declared "from the Throne; that it had been, at leaſt, as Glo- "rious, as any which have preceded it: But that this "Repetition of the Thanks of that Auguſt Aſſem- "bly, had this Advantage of the former, that it "that it muſt be look'd upon as added to, and "ſtanding on, the Foundations already laid in the "Records of that Houſe, for the preſerving his Me- "mory freſh to all future Times. So that his "Grace had alſo the Satisfaction of ſeeing this Ever- "laſting Monument of his Glory riſe every Year "much higher. That God might Continue, in a "wonderful Manner, to preſerve ſo invaluable a "Life, that he might not only add to that Stru- "cture, but finiſh all, with the Beauties and Or- "naments of an Honourable and laſting Peace.

To which his Grace reply'd,

His Grace's Anſwer.

"I Look upon it as the greateſt Mark of Ho- "nour I could receive, that your Lordſhips "are pleaſed to take Notice of my Endeavours to

A. C. 1710.

" ſerve the Queen and my Country. I beg Leave to
" do Juſtice to all the Officers and Soldiers, who
" have ſerv'd with me. It is not poſſible for Men to
" ſhew more Zeal for Her Majeſty's Service, or
" greater Bravery, than they have done.

REMARK-

REMARKABLES
OF
The YEAR, 1709.

A. C. 1709. January *Great Froſt.*

SCarce any thing happen'd more Remarkable this Year, than the Severity of the Winter Seaſon; for it began to freeze on the Night of *Chriſtmas*-Day with great violence, and not long after fell great Snows: Thoſe who compare the Great Froſt in 1683-4 with this, ſay, The firſt was generally a bright one, and continu'd upwards of Two Months without interruption, but the latter, moſtly dark, and with ſome Intervals, laſted a Month longer; during which, many Cattle, eſpecially Sheep, and Volatiles of the Air, Periſh'd. The *Thames* was Frozen, and on the Third of *January*, People began to erect Booths, and ſet up Tents, on the Ice. It was alſo obſerv'd, that the Summer that ſucceeded the Froſt in 1683-4, was exceeding hot and dry, affording in General, great plenty of Things neceſſary for Humane Life; but this proved very near as Comfortleſs as the Winter that preceded, by Reaſon of the Coldneſs and Moiſture of the Air, pouring almoſt continual Rains on the Earth, which as it retarded the Maturity of its Fruits, ſo in many places occaſion'd a thin Harveſt, and this a Scarcity and Dearth of Corn, by which, the Poorer ſort ſuffer'd not a little. The Great Froſt was general in *Europe*, but moſt ſeverely felt in *France*, where, in moſt Places, the Fruit-Trees were Kill'd, and the Corn Frozen in the Ground; which occaſion'd a dreadful Calamity and Deſolation in that Kingdom. —— One thing more is worth obſervation, That this Froſt was not near ſo ſevere in the *North*, as in the *South* Parts of *Great Britain.*

On the 22d. of *January*, Died *Henry Herbert*, Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*: This Noble Perſon was the Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Herbert* of *Ribbesford*, in the County of *Worceſter*, Knight, Maſter of the Revels to King *Charles* I. by *Elizabeth* his Second Wife, Daughter

Lord Herbert *of* Cherbury's *Death.*

A. C. 1709. January. of Sir *Robert Offley* of *Dalby*, in the County of *Leiceſter* Knight; which Sir *Henry* was the 6th Brother to *Edward*, firſt Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury* in *England*, and of *Caſtle Iſland* in *Ireland*, Father of *Richard* Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury* and *Caſtle-Iſland*, who had Iſſue *Edward*, Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury* and *Caſtle-Iſland*, who was Succeeded by his Brother *Henry* Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury* and *Caſtle-Iſland*, in whom the Honour became extinct in the Year 1691, for want of Heirs Male: Whereupon the Honourable Perſon now deceas'd being chief Heir Male of this Noble Family, in conſideration thereof was promoted to the Dignity of Baron *Herbert* of *Cherbury* before recited, in the County of *Salop*, by Letters Patent, dated the 28th of *April* 1694, in the 6th year of the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*.

This Noble Perſon was one of thoſe, who endeavoured early to ſtem the Inundation of *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power* that was breaking in upon the Nation, with little ſucceſs.

In 1688, he retir'd into *Holland* to ſhun the Fury of the Times; and came over the ſame year with the Prince of *Orange*, and was very zealous and forward in promoting the Revolution.

Upon King *William*'s Acceſſion to the Throne, he was offer'd the Place of Secretary of War, in conjunction with Mr. *Blaithwait*, which all his Friends thought too mean a Reward for his great Services, and thereupon he refus'd it; notwithſtanding which, he ever continued firm to his Principles, and a hearty Aſſertor of the Revolution. The Duke of *Newcaſtle*, his great Friend, being made Lord Privy Seal, about the beginning of the year 1705, recommended him to Her Majeſty, who thereupon made him one of the Lord Commiſſioners of Trade and Plantations; which Poſt he fill'd with diſtinguiſh'd Application, till he was ſeiz'd with a Feavour of which he dy'd. He was a Man of great Natural Abilities much improv'd by Study: For his Lordſhip delighted much in Reading, and was well vers'd in the *Greek*, *Latin*, and *French* Languages. He was a Perſon of uncommon Politeneſs and Affability; Agreeable and Ingenious Converſation; and great Accuteneſs and Penetration. His ſhining Parts could not eſcape the Notice of the Auguſt Aſſembly of which he was an Illuſtrious Member; for of late years, he was after choſen Chairman of the Committee of the Houſe of Lords. He was Succeeded in Honour and Eſtate by his only Son *Henry*, now Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*; who at his Father's Death was Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Bewdley* in Wor-

His Lordſhip's Character.

A. C. 1709.

Worceſterſhire; and who about the latter end of this year, (*viz. Decemb.* the 12th.) was Married to Mrs. *Wallop* a *Hampſhire* Lady.

January. *Sir* George Rook *dies. His Life and Character.*

On the 24th of *January* died Sir *George Rook*, one of the braveſt and moſt experienc'd Sea Commanders *Great Britain* ever bred. He was born in *Kent*, of an Ancient and Gentile Family, and having ſometime ſerv'd as a Reformado at Sea, he was made Lieutenant, and afterwards a Captain, ſome years before the Death of King *Charles* II; in which laſt Poſt he continued in King *James*'s Reign. Upon the Revolution he readily fell in with it; was ſent with a Squadron to the *Iriſh* Coaſt about the beginning of the year 1689, and contributed towards the Relief of *Londonderry*. In the beginning of the year 1691, Mr. *Rook* being now made Rear-Admiral, convoy'd King *William* twice to *Holland*. In 1692, he was, from Rear-Admiral of the *Red*, advanc'd to be Vice-Admiral of the *Blue*, in which Poſt he had the largeſt ſhare in deſtroying the *French* Fleet at *la Hogue*. About the middle of *February* 1692-3, he was Knighted, and ſoon after ſent to Convoy the *Streights* Fleet, in which Service he was unfortunate; for having met with the *French* Fleet, he loſt many Merchant-Men, and after a narrow eſcape got into *Cork Harbour* with his Squadron. Notwithſtanding this misfortune, in *February* 1693-4, King *William* appointed him to be Vice-Admiral of the *Red*, and ſoon after Admiral of the *Blue*, and one of the Lord Commiſſioners of the Admiralty. In *May* 1695, he Convoy'd the King to *Holland*, after which he was appointed to go Admiral into the *Streights* to relieve Admiral *Ruſſel*, and return'd from thence in *April* 1696. In 1698 he was choſen Member of *Parliament* for the Town of *Portſmouth*. In the year 1699 a War breaking out in the *North*, Sir *George Rook* was ſent into the *Sound* with a Squadron of *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Men of War, where behaving himſelf with great Conduct and Prudence, the *Dane* was ſoon brought to an Accommodation, and the *Swede* left at liberty to purſue his Revenge againſt the *Muſcovites* and *Poles*. Upon the Queen's Acceſſion to the Throne in 1702, Sir *George* was made Vice-Admiral, and Lieutenant of the Admiralty, Fleets, and Seas of *England* and *Ireland*; and ſoon after Commanded the Fleet in the Expedition againſt *Cadiz*, which unhappily miſcarried through a miſunderſtanding between the Sea and Land Commanders; ſo that Sir *George Rook*'s Reputation would have ſuffer'd a little, but for the great Succeſs he had afterwards at *Vigo*, where he deſtroy'd the *French* Squadrons

A. C. 1709. January.

and *Spaniſh* Galleons; and then brought great Riches into *England*. Upon his return home, and taking his Place in the Houſe of Commons, the Speaker, by their Orders return'd him the Thanks of the Houſe for his late eminent Service, to which Sir *George* return'd a very modeſt Anſwer. On *November* the 13th. he was ſworn of the Privy Council, and in the year 1704, Convoy'd *Charles* III. the new King of *Spain* to *Lisbon*; from whence he Sail'd in *May*, with the Land-forces commanded by the Prince of *Darmſtadt*. Their deſign upon *Barcelona* miſcarried; but they attack'd the Important Town of *Gibraltar* with Succeſs: And after this Important Conqueſt, Sir *George* fought the *French* Fleet off of *Malaga* with dubious fortune, both Parties claiming the Victory. Not long after this, the *Low-Church* Party gaining an Aſcendent at Court, Sir *George Rook*, who was of another Kidney, was laid aſide; upon which he betook himſelf to a retired Life, for the moſt part in the Country. He was Thrice Married; and by his ſecond Lady, Mrs. *Lutterel*, left one Son to inherit his Eſtate.

The Lady Lisburn's *Death.*

In this Month died the Lady *Lisburn*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of the Ingenious *John Wilmot*, Earl of *Rocheſter*, who was Married to *John Vaughan* Eſq; promoted to the dignity of Lord Viſcount *Lisburn* in *Ireland*, by King *William*.

The Lady Conway's *Death.*

On the 25th of the ſame Month died the Lady *Conway*, Wife to *Francis Conway Seymour*, Lord *Conway*, and Eldeſt ſurviving Son of the late Sir *Edward Seymour*, Baronet, by a Second Venter. This Lady was the Daughter of *Laurence* Earl of *Rocheſter*.

The Lord Lexington *made a Privy Councillor, and Mr.* Smith *one of the Clerks extr. of the Council.*

On the 27th, *Robert* Lord *Lexington* was ſworn of Her Majeſties Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and Mr. *Smith*, Son to the late Speaker of the Houſe of Commons was admitted and ſworn one of the Clerks extraordinary of the Council.

Sir Thomas Bellot's Death. February.

About this Time died Sir *Thomas Bellot*, a Member of Parliament for *Newcaſtle under Line*.

The Biſhop of Sarum's *Lady dies.*

On the 3d. of *FEBRUARY*, died the Lord Biſhop of *Salisbury*'s Lady.

The D. of Dover *ſworn 3d. Secretary of State, and the D. of* Argyle *of the Privy-Council.*

The ſame Evening the Duke of *Dover*, was ſworn Third Secretary of State; his Grace the Duke of *Argyle* was ſworn one of Her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly; and the old Seals of the *Queen*'s-*Bench* and *Common Pleas* were broke in her Majeſty's Preſence, and new ones deliver'd to the Lord Chief Juſtice *Holt*, and the Lord Chief Juſtice *Trevor*.

About

A. C. 1709.

About this time the Lord Marquis of *Carmarthen* receiv'd a Commiſſion, conſtituting him one of the Admirals and Commanders in chief of her Majeſty's Fleet. Dr. *Manningham* was made Dean of *Windſor*, in the Room of Dr. *Heſcard*, Deceas'd: Mr. *Clark* Miniſter of St. *James*'s Church, in the Room of the Biſhop of *Norwich*; and Major *Edward Tent* is appointed Governour of *Carolina*.

February. *The Marquis of* Carmarthen *made Admiral*; *Dr.* Manningham *Dean of* Windſor; *and Major* Tent *Governor of* Carolina.

On the 11th. *James Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, was Married to the Lady *Anne Tufton*, Daughter to the Earl of *Thanet*. And Sir *John Wolſtenholm* Baronet, Knight of the Shire for *Middleſex*, died.

The E. of Salisbury *Marries.*

Edward Earl of *Ments*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, died about the Mddle of this Month, in the 70th year of his Age, and was ſucceeded in Honour, and an Eſtate of near 7000 *l. per Annam*, by his Brother Captain *Brabaſon Chambers*, who lived at *Notingham* in *England*.

Death of the E. of Ments, *And of the Counteſs of* Brittol.

On the 17th died the Counteſs *Dowager* of *Briſtol*.

On the 18th died Mr. *George Meldrum*, an eminent profeſſor of Divinity in the Colledge of *Edinburgh*. He was educated at *Aberdeen*, where for ſome years he was Miniſter, and afterwards Rector of a Colledge; but was outed of his Miniſtry by the *Teſt*, which Oaths he refuſed to take. He Peaceably continued ſilent till King *James*'s Toleration, when he Preach'd for ſome time at *Killouning*, from whence he was choſen Moderator of the Presbytery of *Irvine* and Synod of *Glaſgow*, and afterwards Miniſter of the City of *Edinburgh*, who thought no Perſon ſo fit as he to ſucceed the Learned and Pious Mr. *George Campbell*, Profeſſor of their Univerſity; in which Station no Man ever ſhew'd more Learning, Prudence, and Temper, than Mr. *Meldrum*; who was beſides a Perſon of univerſal and extenſive Charity.

Mr. Meldrum's *Death.*

March.

On the 3d. of *March*, Sir *Thomas Felton* Baronet, Comptroller of Her Majeſty's Houſhold, died of the *Gout*. He was ſucceeded in his Place by Sir *John Holland*, Knight of the Shire for the County of *Norfolk*.

Sir Thomas Felton's *Death.*

On the 7th of *March* died *Ralph Montague* Duke of the ſame Name; he was the ſecond Son, but by the Death of his Elder Brother *Edward*, became the Eldeſt, and the Heir of *Edward* Lord *Montague*, whoſe Father Sir *Edward Montague*, Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, was promoted to the Dignity of Baron *Montague* of *Boughton*, in the County of *Northampton*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 29th of *June* 1621, in the 16th year of King *James* I. which *Edward* Lord *Montague* was ſecond Surviving Son and

Sir John Holland *made Comptroller of the Houſhold.*

Duke of Montague's *Death.*

A. C. 1709. March.

and Heir to Sir *Edward Montague* of *Boughton* aforesaid Knight, the Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Montague* Knight, also of *Boughton*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench and Common Pleas, in the respective Reigns of *Henry* VIII. *Edward* VI. and of Queen *Mary* I. This *Edward* was the Son and Heir of *Thomas Montague* of *Hemington* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; the Son and Heir of *Richard Montague*, of *Hauging Houghton* in the said County, Esq; Son and Heir of *William Montague* Esq; the Son and Heir of *John Montague* Esq; Son and Heir of *Thomas Montague* Esq; who was Son of Sir *Simon de Montague* of *Hauging Houghton* beforemention'd, by *Ellen* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William de Houghton*, of *Houghton* in the County of *Northampton* Esq; which Sir *Simon* was a Branch of the ancient Stock of the *Montagues* or *Montacutes* Lords; since Earls of *Salisbury*, and Lords *Montacutes*, who Married the Heir General of *Ralph de Mount Hermen*, sometime Earl of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*, and Lord *Mountermer* in the Reigns of *Edward* I. and *Edward* II.

His Pedigree.

His Life.

The Noble Lord, the Particulars of whose Life we are entring upon, was born in or about the year 1637, when the Miseries of a Civil War were coming on a pace to Invade the Nation. His Father was a Cavalier, but acted with so much Prudence, as not to involve himself in the Perils of the Times: Neither was it very pleasing to him, that his Son *Edward* and this Gentleman, should engage in any Employment at Court, after the Restoration in 1660; however, the Eldest having for some Time been Master of the Horse to the Queen, was turned out (they said) for a *squeeze* of the Hand; and afterwards going a Volunteer to Sea, in the second *Dutch* War, with his great Kinsman, *Edward* Earl of *Sandwich*, he was slain in the Fight of *Southwold Bay*, on *May* the 28th 1672: His Brother *Ralph*, upon his Dismission succeeded him in the Honourable Post of Master of the Horse to the Queen; and, I think, continued in that Post till the Earl of *Feversham* had it in *December* 1679.

Master of the Horse to the Queen.

This Gentleman had so much Address, that he daily advanc'd in Favour at Court, and King *Charles* II. an admirable judge of Men, taking notice that his Genious fitted him for Great Things, pitch'd upon him in the Spring of the year 1669, to go his Ambassador into *France*; which Character Mr. *Montague* Honour'd as much as he was distinguish'd by it. His Publick Entry in *Paris* was so Magnificent, that it has scarce ever been since equalled; for he had Seventy-four Pages and Footmen in Rich Liveries, Twelve led Horses, with their Furniture; Twenty-four Gentlemen on Horse-

A. C. 1709. March.

Horſeback, Eighteen *Engliſh* Noblemen, and Gentlemen of Quality that appeared with him; Four Rich Coaches, with Eight Horſes each, and Two Chariots with Six, made as fine and as coſtly as Art and Workmen could contrive. And in theſe rid the *Engliſh* Noblemen and Gentlemen that Accompanied the Ambaſſador; the Ambaſſador himſelf Riding in the King of *France*'s Coach of State.

In this manner he was Conducted to his Audience of the King, who received him with all poſſible Magnificence and ſeveral Marks of Diſtinction; and after the Ceremonial was over, Treated him with uncommon Reſpect. He was entertain'd at Dinner Publickly by the Duke of *Orleans*, and treated in the moſt Splendid and Magnificent manner at his Noble Seat of St. *Cloud*, where he had the Honour to ſee thoſe moſt exquiſite Gardens beyond Compariſon, the fineſt in all *France*; and he did him the Honour to Walk to the end of his whole Garden with him, a Favour that Prince was not uſed to beſtow on any, even of the Princes of the Blood. After this, he was entertain'd in particular at *Verſailles* for a conſiderable while, where he had all the Gardens at his Command, and the moſt extraordinary Fountains and Water-works were ordered to be Play'd always at his entrance. Here it was that his Grace formed the Ideas in his own Mind, both of Buildings and Gardening.

During his ſtay at *Verſailles*, all the ſecret Negotiations were carried on with the *French* King in the Apartment of Monſieur *De Louvoy*, the King of *France*'s Chief Miniſter, were the Embaſſador often Dined, and where, under the Colour of that Civility, the Conferences where held, and to ſome of which the Pope's Nuncio was admitted; which gave occaſion afterward of great uneaſineſs in *England*, and ſome made Reflections, as if the Affair of the *Popiſh* Plot was here concerted.

Whether there was any ground for that Suggeſtion, this is certain that during Mr. *Montague*'s Embaſſy in *France*, the Princeſs Royal, Dutcheſs of *Orleans*, our King's Siſter, came over into *England* to Viſit her Royal Brother; they had an Interview at *Dover* about the middle of *May* 1670, where our Hiſtorians affirm the firſt Draught was made of a League between the Two Crowns to ruin the *Dutch*. Be this as it will, the Lady after her Return to *France*, lived no longer than the 30th of *June*, and then died, with very violent Preſumptions of being Poiſon'd, as appears by one of Mr. *Montague*'s Three Letters, Printed ſome years ago, among the Earl of *Arlington*'s Letters.

A. C. 1709. March.

It was ſaid, that Mr. *Montague* had a ſecret Commiſſion ſent him, to win over to him a certain *Engliſh* Lady then in *France*, and who paſſed for the greateſt Beauty of that Age, and had an immenſe Fortune. Some People have related an Adventure of the Lord Ambaſſador, with another *Engliſh* Lady in *France*, which, if true, muſt for ever have wrought ſuch an Averſion in any King towards him but *Charles* II. that no body ſurely afterwards would have entruſted him with a Love Intrigue but himſelf: But to paſs that over, the Lady abovemention'd was the Eldeſt Daughter, by a ſecond Venter, of *Thomas Wriotheſly* Earl of *Southampton*, made Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, upon the Reſtoration in 1660, and who died in the year 1667. This Lady was firſt Married to *Jocelin Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, the Eleventh and laſt of that Name, and moſt Illuſtrious Family, to whom ſhe bore one Daughter, *Elizabeth Percy*, now Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*; but the Earl her Husband dying in *Italy*, in *May* 1670, the Vertuous Lady, to ſhun the unlawful Embraces of the King retired into *France*, where Mr. *Montague*, inſtead of being an addreſſer for the King, becoming an humble Suitor for himſelf, the Lady had no difficulty to determine, whether ſhe ſhould Sacrifice her Honour to obtain the contemptible Name of *Miſtreſs* or worſe to her Sovereign, or joyn honourably with a Man of Riſing Fortune; and who, by his Management of things in the Poſt he was then in, ſhew'd that he was not unlikely or unqualified, to be in time one of the Greateſt Men in the Nation. Therefore it was reported that when the King ask'd her afterwards, What ſhe could ſee in *Montague* to make her chooſe him for a Husband? She anſwered with a great deal of readineſs of Wit, *The ſame that his Majeſty ſaw in him to chooſe him for an Ambaſſadour*; intimating, that it was the Ornaments of his Mind, and the ſhining Qualities ſhe ſaw in him that recommended him to her choice, rather than his Perſon. In ſhort, Mr. *Montague*, having obtain'd the conſent of the Lady, they came privately over from *France*, and were Married at *Titchfield* in *Hampſhire*, the Place that gave the firſt Title of Honour to the *Wriotheſleys*, her Anceſtors, who were made Barons of it, before they had the Dignity of Earls of *Southampton*. Mr. *Montague* had a very large Fortune with his Lady, for beſides the Eſtate in old *Southampton* Buildings in *Holbourn*, an Eſtate in *Warwickſhire* of about 2500 *l. per Annum*, was left to her by the Lord *Dunſmore*; ſo that one way or other, her Fortune was computed at about 6000 *l. per Annum*. Mr. *Montague* with the Counteſs return'd over into *France* with the

Courts the Counteſs of Northumberland.

Marries her.

Her Fortune.

A. C. 1709. March.

the ſame Privacy as they came to *Titchfield*, and having finiſh'd his Negotiations at that Court, came over again into *England*. The King was ſo far from ſhewing, at leaſt outwardly any diſguſt at him for his Proceedings with the Counteſs, that he was pleas'd on the 2d of *January*, 1672, to admit him into his moſt Honourable Privy-Council. However the King did not give him the Place of Maſter of the Great Wardrobe, as ſome have affirmed; for this his Lordſhip bought of the Earl of *Sandwich* with the King's Conſent, for the ſumm as we are told of 14000 Pounds.

Made a Privy Councellor Maſter of the Wardrobe.

That Mr. *Montague* was ſent again Ambaſſador into *France* is moſt certain by the Date of a Letter to him from the Lord Treaſurer; tho' I can neither exactly find the time when, nor when he return'd: 'Tis plain he was in *England* about the time of the breaking out of the *Popiſh* Plot in 1678, and being choſen a Member of the Houſe of Commons, he ſhewed ſome Warmth againſt Popery and the Plot, a convincing proof he was not in the Secret: So that the King thought fit to cauſe all his Papers to be ſeized, and his Cloſet to be nail'd up; the deſign of the Court being, not to have the Papers expoſed, but conceal'd; but Mr. *Montague* having ſome Notice before the Execution, prevented the Seizure, by conveying thoſe Papers away which they enquired for; and for the reſt, he managed it with a ſtrange and very happy Dexterity.

His Papers ſeized.

On the 19th of *December* the ſame year, the King ſends, the following Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, *viz.* 'That his Majeſty having received Information, that his late Ambaſſador in *France*, Mr. *Montague*, a Member of that Houſe, had held ſeveral 'Conferences with the Pope's Nuncio there, without any Directions or Inſtructions from his Majeſty: His 'Majeſty, to the end that he might know the Truth of 'the matter, had given Orders for ſeizing Mr. *Montague*'s Papers.

King's Meſſage to the Commons about him.

To counter-act this Plot, Mr. *Montague*, in his own Defence made a Speech in the Houſe, acquainting them, 'That he had in his Cuſtody ſeveral Papers which he 'conceived might tend very much to the ſafety of his 'Majeſty's Perſon, and the Preſervation of the King-'dom. And accordingly a Box of Writings, was ſent for and open'd in the Houſe, and Two Letters were produc'd and read in the Houſe ſubſcrib'd *Danby*; in the firſt of which, dated the 17th of *Jan.* 1677, were theſe Expreſſions.

A. C. 1709. March.

He produces the Earl of Danby's Letters to the House.

My Lord,

'Yesterday Monsieur *Ruvigny* came to me with Monsieur *Barillon*, (having given me his Father's Letters the Day before) and they Discoursed much of the Confidence the King hath of the firmness of ours to him; of the good Opinion his Master hath of me, and of the King's Resolution to condescend to any thing that is not Infamous to him, for the Satisfaction of our King; how certainly our King may depend upon all sorts of Assistance and Supplies from his Master, in case the Friendship be preserv'd —— The main of their drifts was to engage me to prevail with the King, to prevail with the Prince of *Orange*— The King must come to some Declaration of his Mind to the Parliament when it meets; That which makes the Peace yet less probable, is, That the *Duke* grows every Day less inclin'd to it, and has created a greater indifferency in the King than I could have imagin'd; which being added to the *French* King's Resolution not to part with *Tournay*, do, I confess, make me dispair of any Accommodation: Nevertheless, I am assur'd, that one principal Cause of the Adjournment of Thirteen Days, has been to see if any expedient for the Peace could have been found out in that time; and the Effect of the Adjournment hath been, that no Body now will believe other than that the Peace is already concluded betwixt us and *France*.

Another Letter of the Earls.

And farther, in another Letter, dated March *the* 25*th.*

'In case the Conditions of Peace shall be accepted, the King expects Six Millions of Livres yearly, for Three years, from the Time that this Agreement shall be sign'd betwixt His Majesty and the King of *France*, because it will be Two or Three years before he can hope to find his Parliment in an Humour to give him supplies, after the having made any Peace with *France*; and the Ambassador here has agreed to that Summ, but not for so long a time: If you find that that Peace will not be accepted, you are not to mention the Money at all, and all possible care must be taken, to have this whole Negotiation as private as is possible, for fear of giving Offence at Home, where for the most part, we have it in Ten Days after any thing is Communicated to the *French* Minister.

Upon reading these Letters, it was immediately resolved in Parliament, 'That there was sufficient Matter of Impeachment against *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*; and Mr. *Montague* was Honourably acquitted of Suspicion. This very Thing overthrew the Earl of *Danby* and his Party, which indeed

deed was the King himself, and perfectly broke all their Measures: 'Tis not to be wondred at if this behaviour of Mr. *Montague* lessened him in the Favour of the King, and that for the remainder of this Reign he did not come much to Court, tho' the King suffer'd him to enjoy the Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe all his Reign; before the end of which (as I take it) he became a Peer of the Realm by the Death of his Father, who left him a very plentiful Fortune, the Estate being computed at or near 8000 *l. per Annum.* During the four years of King *James* II. he lived retired, in the enjoyment of a fine Family and flowing Fortune; and this time he spent in Building two very Magnificent Structures for his own Residence, which remain still as the best Patterns of Building we have in *England* and shew the Genius of the Great Contriver; *viz.* His House at *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire*, the Ancient Seat of his Family, contrived after the Model of *Versailles*, with extending Wings, excellent Avenues, Vista's and Prospects; for Rich Furniture, Exquisite Gardens, Beauty of Building, and advantagious Situation, scarce to be equalled in *Britain*. The other, his House at *Bloomsbury*, commonly call'd *Montague House*, and which is without comparison, the finest Building in the whole City of *London* or County of *Middlesex*, (*Hampton-Court* only excepted.) This Noble Structure, he had the misfortune to build twice over; for my Lord *Montague* not liking the Times, retired into *France*, but first let the House to the late Duke of *Devonshire*; and in the time of fitting up the Lodgings, it had the Misfortune to be burnt down by the negligence of a Servant. King *James* had Commanded the Duke to come over before, which he did not seem forward to comply with, till this Accident happen'd, which occasion'd a Suit at Law between those Two Noble Persons, which at the last ended to the disadvantage of my Lord *Montague*, who was oblig'd to bear the loss, and Rebuild his House himself; in doing which, it was observable, that little or no alteration could be made to advantage.

A. C. 1709. M...

Becomes Lord Montague.

His Magnificent Buildings.

King *James* would not Favour my Lord *Montague* so much as to let him keep his Place in the *Wardrobe*, tho' he had not only a Patent for it, but had actually bought it of the Earl of *Sandwich* as aforesaid; but after he had outed him, was pleas'd to give it to the Lord *Preston*, which after the Revolution, occasion'd a Law Suit between them, wherein the Lord *Preston* was Cast: But his Opponent generously forgave him the Cost, and only repossest himself of the Place. The Lord *Montague* was a hearty promoter of the Revolution, and a constant

Put out of the Wardrobe.

Restored.

A. C. 1709. March.

constant adherer to that Principle to his Death. But I shall leave this subject, and only mention the Death of his Lady in Childbed of the present Duke in 1690. I come now to an Article, that as it made a large addition to his Fortune, so it created him no small trouble. King *James*, whether with a design to retrieve the Duke of *Albemarle*'s sinking Fortune, or to get him out of the way, we will not determine, was pleas'd to appoint that Nobleman in 1687, to be Governour-General of the Island of *Jamaica*, and accordingly he went thither with his Dutchess; but dying there without issue, in *October* 1688, his Dutchess *Elizabeth*, the Eldest Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*, thereupon return'd into *England*, and the Viscount *Mountbermer* and Earl of *Montague* (for so was he become on the 9th of *April* 1689, by Creation from King *William* and Queen *Mary*) Married her about *Bartholomewtide* in the year 1691, and had with her a Jointure of 6000 *l. per Annum*. This Match however involved the Earl in an expensive and tedious Law Suit with the Earl of *Bath*, which was managed on both sides with the utmost Warmth and Cunning, and with variety of Success; and yet after all the Money spent in Law, they agreed it at last within themselves.

Marries the Dutchess of Albermarle.

He has a tedious Law-Suit with the Earl of Bath.

However the Lord *Montague*, the better to strengthen his Title, got Conveyances of the Reversion of part of the Duke of *Albemarle*'s Estate from the *Monks* of *Ireland*, by way of Mortgage for 12000 *l.* and after the Death of *Thomas Pride*, the Son of Captain *Pride*, by *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Monk* of *Potheridge*, Elder Brother of General *George Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, Father of Duke *Christopher*; as also after the Death of Captain *Gibbs*, the first Husband of *Elizabeth*, Sister of the said *Thomas Pride*, and her second Marriage with *William Sherwin* Esq; the Duke got Mr. *Sherwin* and his Wife to levy a Fine to him of the Inheritance of *Clithero* in *Lancashire*, and to confirm to him the rest of the Dutchess's Joynture by Deed.

Purchases the Dutchess's Joynture.

To augment the Fortune of this Family, I might have observed before, that the Estate of Sir *Ralph Winwood*, sometime Secretary of State in the Reign of King *James*. I. came also, to the Duke of *Montague*; It's true Sir *Ralph* died so long ago as 1617, leaving then behind him a Son and Heir, named *Richard Winwood*, Esq; afterward of *Ditton Park* in *Buckinghamshire*, who dying there without Issue at about 80 Years of Age on the 28th. of *June* 1688, his Estate valued at about 2500 *l. per Annum* came to the Lord *Montague*, his Mother being *Anne*, Sister to the said *Richard Winwood*: I am inform'd this Estate was left to *John*, then the

Win-wood's *Estate came to him.*

the ſecond Son of my Lord, and after his Deceaſe, without Iſſue, I preſume, to his Siſter the Lady *Anne Popham*. A. C. 1709. March.

The Unfortunate Condition of the Dutcheſs, not allowing her to appear in Publick, tho' my Lord *Montague* gave it once, if not more, in Chancery, upon his Honour, that ſhe was alive; yet ſuch was the perverſe Humour of the Age, that ſcarce one in Twenty believ'd it; but Time which diſcovers Things, by his Death, clear'd the Duke's Honour of all Aſperſions on that account.

My Lord *Montague*, upon the Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, was made a Privy-Councellor, and continued in a Courſe of Favour and Proſperity during this whole Reign, tho' he intermedled not much with Publick Affairs. No more did he in the Reign of her preſent Majeſty Queen *Anne*, who in the Spring of the year 1705, was pleas'd to advance him to the Honours of Marqueſs of *Mountbermer*, and Duke of *Montague*. On the Second Day of *March* the ſame Year, his only Son the Marqueſs of *Mountbermer* Married the Lady *Mary Churchill*, Youngeſt Daughter of his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*. *William Montague* Eſq; who had been for ſome part of both Reigns of *Charles* II. and *James* II. Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, was the Duke of *Montague*'s Unkle, who giving way to Fate on the 27th of *July* 1706, left the groſs of his Eſtate to his Daughter the Lady *Drake* and her Two Daughters, during the Mother's Life; but after her Deceaſe, a good part of it will come to the preſent Duke of *Montague*. His Father laden with Years, Honour and Wealth, in favour with his Prince, and in the higheſt Figure this Nation is able to raiſe a Subject to, departed this Life, after a ſhort Indiſpoſition, in the 73d Year of his Age, and his Corps was carried down to *Boughton* to be interred. He left by Will Four Truſtees, to have the Management of the Eſtate till his Son came of Age, which he would not allow him to be, till he was Two and Twenty; and thoſe Truſtees are the Lords *Somers* and *Halifax*, and the Two Mr. *Dummers*. The Reverſion of the Maſter of the Place of the Great Wardrobe, was, in the Duke's Life time ſettled ſo as to come to his Son, and to his Son after him; and the Reaſon 'tis ſuppos'd, why he would have his Son to be Two and Twenty before he ſhould be allowed to be of Age, was, that all his Debts would by that time be fully diſcharg'd, and he then come to a clear and and one of the beſt Eſtates in *England*. The Duke of

Made D. of Montague. *Son marries.*

His Death.

A. C. 1709. March. of *Montague* had no Children by the Dutcheſs of *Albemarle*, but by his firſt Lady the Counteſs of *Northumberland*, he had Three Sons, *viz. Ralph* that died young; *Winwood* that died at *Hannover*, in ——; and *John* now living, and Duke of *Montague*: His only Daughter the Lady *Anne*, is ſince the Deceaſe of *Popham*, become the Wife of Lieutenant General *Daniel Harvey*.

Character. The Duke of *Montague* lived with greater Splendor and Magnificence in his Family, than any Man of Quality perhaps in *Great-Britain*; He was a very Indulgent Parent, a Kind and moſt Bountiful Maſter to his Servants, a very Hearty Friend, a true Aſſertor of *Engliſh* Liberty, and a great Admirer and Encourager of Learning and the Liberal Arts: He daily entertain'd at his Table ſeveral Ingenious Men; and had a particular eſteem for Mr. *De St. Coremond*, and ſome other *French* Gentlemen of Merit and Parts. The ſame Day the Old Duke of *Montague* died, the preſent Duke's Lady was deliver'd of a Daughter.

Mr. Thynne's *Death.* On the 15th of *March* died *James Thynne* Eſq; Brother to the Lord Viſcount *Weimouth*.

William Dodwell *Eſq; Knighted.* On the 21ſt, Her Majeſty conferr'd the Honouur of Knighthood on *William Dodwell*, of *Sevenhampton* in the County of *Glouceſter*, Eſq.

Sir T. Lane's *Death.* On the 24th, died Sir *Thomas Lane*, one of the Aldermen of the City of *London*; in whoſe Room *John Ward* Eſq; was choſen Alderman.

April. *Promotion of general Affairs.* About the beginning of *April*, the Duke of *Argyle* and Major General *Webb*, were made Lieutenants General; the Lord *North* and *Grey*, Sir *Richard Temple*, and the Earl of Stairs, Majors General; and Colonel *Lalo* Brigadier.

Sir Char. Thorol *Dies.* Sir *Charles Thorold*, one of the Aldermen of *London*, died the Firſt of *April*; and Sir *George Thorold* afterwards choſen Alderman in his Room.

Two Muſcovite *Princes took their Audience of leave.* On the 4th, Two Young *Muſcovite* Princes, who for Four Months paſt had been nobly entertain'd here at the Queen's Expence, and Attended by her Majeſty's Servants, took their leave of Her Majeſty, being conducted to their Audience by the Maſter of the Ceremonies.

The E. of Feverſham *dies. His Pedigree.* On the 8th died *Lewis de Duras* Earl of *Feverſham*. This Gentleman was a Native of *France*, being the Son of the Duke *de Duras*, and Brother to the laſt Duke of that Name, as alſo to the Duke *de Lorge*, both in their Time Mareſchals of *France*. His Mother was a Siſter of the great Viſcount *de Turenne*, of the Princely Houſe of *Bouillon*, ſometimes Mareſchal General of the Armies of *France*; and being a Lady that was a Zealous Proteſtant, ſhe once formed a deſign

A. C. 1709. April.

to breed up this Her Son *Lewis* to be a Miniſter. Whether his own Diſinclination to that Function, or what other Cauſe it might be, the Lady's Intentions did not take Effect; and her Son not long after the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. which happen'd in 1660, coming over into *England*, and ſoon getting into the Favour of his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York*, he was Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament in the 17th year of King *Charles*'s Reign; and having perſonally attended the Duke, then Lord High Admiral, in that Perillous and Bloody Sea-fight againſt the *Dutch*, which happen'd in *June* 1665, he behav'd himſelf therein with Magnanimity and Courage.

Naturalized in England.

When this Gentleman came firſt into *England*, he bore the Title of Marqueſs of *Blanquefort*, but that being of little uſe to him here, and ſtill growing more and more in Favour at Court, the King on the 19th of *January*, in the 24th year of his Reign, was pleas'd to promote him to the Degree and Dignity of Baron *Duras* of *Holdenby*, in the County of *Northampton*, by Letters Patent bearing Date at *Weſtminſter*, and having Married *Mary* the Eldeſt Daughter and Coheir of Sir *George Soudes*, of *Lees-Court* in the County of *Kent*, Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, upon the Advancement of the ſaid *George* to be Baron *Throwley*, Viſcount *Soudes* of *Lees-Court*, and Earl of *Feverſham*, all in *Kent*, upon the 8th of *April*, in the 28th year of the ſame King. The Reverſion of thoſe Honours were granted to my Lord *Duras*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, after whoſe Deceaſe he Succeeded in them accordingly.

Made a Peer.

His Marriage.

Becomes E. of Feverſham.

This Gentleman upon his Promotion to *Engliſh* Honours, aſſumed the Sirname of *Duras*, tho' his true Name, and the common one of his Family was *Dureford*, he being linealy deſcended from the Famous *Gilliard de Dureford*, Lord of *Duras*, made Knight of the Garter by King *Edward* IV, for his ſignal Services in thoſe Times, who moreover gave him an Annual Penſion of One Hundred Pounds during Life.

Antiquity of his Family.

He was all this while a retainer to the Duke of *York*, with whom he was in great Favour, and in the year 1677, was by the King ſent on a Meſſage to the *French* Court: The Buſineſs in ſhort was this; The Prince of *Orange*, after having obtain'd the Lady *Mary*, the Duke of *York*'s Eldeſt Daughter, for a Wife, and agreed upon the Terms of the Peace, then depending at *Nimeguen* with the King, who upon the Prince's departure, gave him aſſurance he would never depart from the leaſt tittle of the Scheme agreed; the King, as it had been concerted, pitch'd firſt on Sir *William Temple* to be the Perſon

Sent on a meſſage to France.

A. C. 1709. April. Perſon that ſhould go and communicate theſe Reſolutions to his Brother of *France*, with Inſtructions to enter upon no Reaſonings with them, but to demand a poſitive Anſwer in Two Days; but ſoon altering his Mind, the Lord *Duras* was ſent. Upon his Arrival at *Paris*, he found that Court ſurpriz'd, at leaſt ſeem'd to be ſo, both at the Thing, and more upon the manner of it; yet put a good Mein upon it, took it gently, and ſaid, *The King of* England *knew very well he might be always maſter of the Peace*; but ſome few Towns in *Flanders* ſeemed to be very hard, eſpecially *Tournay*, upon whoſe Fortification ſuch vaſt Treaſure had been Expended, and that they would take ſome ſhort Time to conſider of the Offer: My Lord *Duras* told them he was tied to Two Days ſtay; yet when that was out, was prevail'd upon to tarry a few Days longer, (which certainly he durſt not have done, without ſecret Orders from the *Engliſh* Court, contrary to his Inſtructions) and at laſt came away without any poſitive Anſwer.

Return without an Anſwer.

This Noble Perſon, beſides Titles of Honour, had other Preferments conferred upon him: He had the Honourable as well as profitable Command of the Third Troop of Horſe Guards given him, and upon the Death of Sir *Philip Howard*, before the end of King *Charle*'s Reign, was promoted to the Command of the Second Troop, and afterwards in King *James*'s Time upon the Deceaſe of the Duke of *Albemarle*, he had the Firſt Troop given him. In 1679, he was made Maſter of the Horſe to the Queen and advanc'd the year following to be Chamberlain to her Majeſty Queen *Catharine*, then Queen Conſort; and continued to afterwards when ſhe became by the King's Death Queen *Dowager*: And having, while ſhe continued in *England*, and during the Remainder of her Life in *Portugal*, been the principle Manager of all her Affairs here, ſome were pleas'd Drollingly to call his Lordſhip *King Dowager*.

Preferments.

I cannot find, when, or whether ever the Earl of *Feverſham* was admitted into the Privy-Council of King *Charles* II. but this I do, That he among other Perſons of Quality, was on the 7th of *January* 1681, by the Houſe of Commons, Voted a promoter of *Popery*, and an Enemy to the King and Kingdom, and an Addreſs was preſented for removing them from all places of Truſt.

Voted an evil Counciller.

The Earl was admitted into King *James*'s Privy-Council, and that Prince, upon the Landing of the Duke of *Monmouth* in the *Weſt* in 1685, preferred him before the Duke of *Albemarle*, who was then Captain of the firſt Troop of Guards, and did good Service upon that occaſion, to be General of his Army; with which he

Made General by K. James.

A. C. 1709. April.

he advanc'd within Three Miles of *Bridgwater*, quartered his Horſe and Dragoons in the Village of *Weſton*; and encamp'd his Foot in an advantagious Poſt near it, fronting towards a ſpacious Moor, and having a Ditch before them: Here the Duke Attack'd, and in a manner ſurpriz'd the Earl, who in all human Probability muſt have been totally routed, if *Monmouth*'s Men had paſſed the Ditch, as they might eaſily have done; but tho' the Duke's Unhappy Fate precipitated him to Ruin, and that the Earl became the Conqueror; the Generality of Mankind never entertained any great opinion of his Military Conduct afterwards. However it were, the Earl, upon his return to Court after this Expedition, grew ſtill higher in the Favour of his Prince, who on the laſt day of *July*, the ſame year, promoted him to the Dignity of Knight of the Garter, *&c.* On the 25th of *Auguſt* he was ſolemnly inſtalled at *Windſor*.

Defeats Monmouth.

Made Knight of the Garter.

From henceforward, if the Earl did not run the lengths made in that Reign towards the introducing *of Popery* and *Arbitrary* Power, he ſeem'd at leaſt to be Paſſive in the matter, and was one of the Witneſſes of the Birth of the *Pretender*; and when the Prince of *Orange* in *November* 1688 landed in *England*, with an Army to aſſert the Rights, Religion, and Liberties of the People againſt the manifeſt Inchroachments made upon them, he was Commander in Chief of the Army under King *James*. I need not tell the particulars of that Prince's quitting his Army and Retiring, nor the Reaſons of it: But this I will venture to ſay, that perhaps he had done neither, in caſe his other Officers had been as Faithful to him as the Earl of *Feverſham*, to whom the King, upon his withdrawing, wrote a Letter importing,

Faithful to King James.

'That Things were come to that extremity, that 'he had been forc'd to ſend away the Queen, and 'his Son the Prince of *Wales*, that they might not 'fall into the Enemies Hands, which they muſt have 'done if they ſtaid: That he was obliged to do the 'ſame thing, in hopes it would Pleaſe God out of his 'Infinite Mercy to this unhappy Nation, to touch their 'Hearts again with true Loyalty and Honour: That 'if he could have rely'd on all his Troops, he might 'not have been put to the extremity he now was in, 'and would, at leaſt, have had one Blow for it: But 'tho' he knew there were many Valiant and Brave 'Men amongſt them, both Officers, and Soldiers; yet 'he alſo knew, that both they, and ſeveral of the general Officers and Soldiers, and Men of the Army, told

King James's *Letter to the Earl.*

A. C. 1709. April.

'him, It was no way adviseable for him to venture 'himself at their Head, or to think to fight the Prince 'of *Orange* with them: That now there only remain'd 'for him to thank them, and all those, both Officers 'and Soldiers, who had stuck to him and been truly 'Loyal; that he hoped they still retained the same 'Fidelity to him, and tho' he did not expect they 'should expose themselves by resisting a Foreign Army, and a Poisoned Nation; yet he hoped their former Principles were so rooted in them, that they 'would keep themselves from Associations and such 'Pernicious Things.

The Earl and the other General Officers, upon the receipt of this Letter, concluded in a Council of War, That since the King did not expect they should resist a Foreign Army, his Intention was that the rest of the Army then quarter'd about *Hounslow*, *Brentford*, &c. should be Disbanded, and accordingly the Earl incediatedly licentiated 4000 Men that he had with him; after which he sent a Letter to the Prince of *Orange*, subscrib'd by himself and Three General Officers, who were Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *John Lanier*, and Sir *Theophilus Ogletorp*, to this Effect:

His Letter to the Prince of Orange.

'THat Having recieved that Morning a Letter from the King with the Unfortunate News of his Re'solution to go out of *England*, he thought himself ob'liged, being at the Head of the Army, and having re'ceiv'd his Orders to make no opposition against any Bo'dy, to let his Highness know it, with the advice of the 'Officers there, so soon as was possible, to hinder the 'effusion of Blood: That he had ordered already, to 'that purpose, all the Troops that were under his Com'mand, which would be the last orders they should 'receive from him.

Prince sends no Answer.

The Trumpeter the Earl sent to the Prince returned without any Answer, which shew'd that that his Highness did not approve of his Conduct in that Critical Conjuncture, and indeed most of the Lords in *London* looked upon it to be Rash, and expected they might be consulted in it, if the Earl thought too much to wait for the Prince's Answer. In the mean time the Earl retiring after the King to *Rochester*, his Majesty thought fit to dispatch him with a Letter to the Prince to invite him to St. *James's* with what number of Guards and Troops he thought fit, that they might Amicably and Personally agree together about the means of redressing the Publick Grievances.

The

A. C. 1709.

April. *Earl carries a Meſſage from the K. to the Prince.*

The Earl arriving at *Windſor*, where the Prince then was, and having deliver'd his Meſſage, was not a little ſurprized, when inſtead of an Anſwer, Monſieur *Bontink*, afterwards Earl of *Portland*, demanded his Sword, he being Order'd by the Prince to ſecure him upon his late precipitate disbanding the Army; and to aggravate the Earl's Crime, ſome added, That he had not quite diſarmed the Troops as he ſhould have done. However the Earl ſometime after this was releas'd from his Confinement, but what part he Acted in the Convention Parliament, I am wholly a Stranger to: I preſume he could not ſo ſoon forget the Magnificence of his Royal Maſter King *James* to him, as to concur to graft the Crown to another Prince's Head, tho' he had the Honour to be nearly related to the Houſe of *Orange* by that of *Bouillon*. But when the Revolution was once perfected, I do not find he ever made the leaſt advances towards the Reſtoring of his Old Maſter. In the year 1698, he became Maſter of the Royal Hoſpital of St. *Catherines* by the Death of Sir *James Butler*. Having mention'd the Hoſpital, which it ſeems is under the Patronage of the Queen Regent, Conſort, or *Dowager* of *England*, as it happens to fall out, we ſhall ſay a Word or Two concerning the Origin and Progreſs of it.

Earl confin'd by the Princes Orders at Windſor.

Made Maſter of St. Catherine.

The Original of St. Catherine

The Hoſpital of St. *Catherine*, was Founded by Queen *Mathildar*, Wife to King *Stephen*, by Licenſe from the Prior and Convent of the Holy Trinity, *London*, upon whoſe Ground ſhe Founded it about the Year 1140; then Queen *Eleanor*, Wife to King *Edward* I. Re-founded it, and appointed there a Maſter, Three Brethren, Three Siſters, Ten Poor Women, Six Poor Clerks; to whom, the Mannor of *Cherlton* in *Wiltſhire*, and *Upchurch* in *Kent*, *&c.* Queen *Philippa* (who alſo founded *Queen's College* in *Oxford*) Wife to the Famous *Edward* III; in 1351 Founded a Chauntry there, and gave to that Hoſpital 10 *l. per Annum*. 'Tis a Collegiate Church, conſiſting of the Maſter, Brethren, and Siſters aforeſaid.

Againſt the Occaſional Conformity Bill.

To return to the Earl, when in the end of the year 1703, the Occaſional-Conformity Bill came before the Houſe of Lords; the part he acted, in being againſt the Bill, was as ſurprizing, as that his Country-man the Duke of *Schomberg* ſhould be for it. About Two year after this, *viz.* in *November* 1705, *Catherine* Queen *Dowager* of *England*, dying at *Lisbon*, the Lord Chamberlain's Place, and his Agency for that Princeſs, determined with her Life.

He left no Children behind him, ſo that the Eſtate he had by his Lady, and was upwards of 3000 *l.* a year,

A. C. 1709. April. devolved upon the Lord *Rockingham*, who Married the ſecond Daughter and Coheir of Sir *George Souder* Earl of *Feverſham*. As for his Perſonal Eſtate, he left the ſame to his Nephew the Marquis *de Miremont*, and his Siſter Madamoiſelle *de Melanze*, Son and Daughter to the Marquis *de Melanze*, of the Royal Family of *Bourbon* in *France*, by Madamoiſelle *de Duras*, Siſter to the Earl of *Feverſham*, and to the Mareſchals *de Duras* and *de Lorge*.

Sir Godfrey Copley dies. About this time died alſo Sir *Godfrey Copley*, Baronet, Member of Parliament for *Thirsk* in *Yorkſhire*.

Col. Doddington choſen Muſter-Maſter of the Lieutenancy of London. On the 19th the Lieutenancy of the City of *London*, made choice of Collonel *Doddington* for Muſter-Maſter, in the Room of Major *Hide* deceas'd.

The Biſhop of Chicheſter died. On the 24th died *John Williams*, D. D. and Lord Biſhop of *Chicheſter*: He was a Native of *Northamptonſhire*; had his Education in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*; and in time became Miniſter of St. *Mildred Poultry* in *London*; where having exerciſed his Function for 27 Years, he was, by K. *William* III. upon the Death of Dr. *Grove*, promoted to the See of *Chicheſter*. He was a very learned and pious Divine; a good Preacher, a conſtant Viſiter of the Sick; an Eminent Writer, and every way a good Man.

John Churchill Eſq; dies. About this time died *John Churchill* Eſq; Member of Parliament for *Dorcheſter*.

May-Fair put down. On the 29th of *April* a Proclamation was publiſh'd, ſtrictly enjoyning the Proprietors and Owners of *May-Fair*, that they ſhould not permit or ſuffer any Booths to be erected, or Stauls to be made Uſe of, during ſuch Time as the ſaid Fair ſhould be holden, for any Plays, Shews, Gaming, Muſick-Meetings, or other diſorderly Aſſemblies.

May. On the 3d of *May* the Duke of *Marlborough* ſet out for *Holland*, whither he was accompanied by the Lord Viſcount *Townſhend*, and his Secretary *Horatio Walpole*, Eſq;

Mr. Thyn Married. The ſame Day, *Thomas Thynne* Eſq; was Married to the Lady *Mary Villiers*, Daughter to the Earl of *Jerſey*.

Promotion of General Officers. About this time, the Majors General *Cadogan*, *Mordaunt* and *Palmes*, were made Lieutenants General; and ſeveral Brigadiers advanced to the Rank of Majors General, particularly Brigadier *Ogilby*, who was appointed to ſerve in *Portugal*, in the room of Major General *O-Farrel*, lately deceas'd.

* Vol. 7. P. 244. We pray here take notice, That the Lord *Lovelace*, who, (as was mention'd before in * theſe Annals) ſet out the 7th of *September* 1708 from *London*, in order to Embark for his Government of *New York*, being arriv'd there before the middle of *December*, was immediately attended with this Addreſs: *To*

A. C. 1709. May.

To His Excellency John *Lord* Lovelace, *Baron of* Hurley, *Her Majeſty's Captain General, and Governour in Chief in and over the Provinces of* New-York, *and* New-Jerſey, *and all the Territories depending thereon in* America, *and Vice Admiral of the ſame*, &c.

The Humble Addreſs of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of Her Majeſty's moſt antient City and Corporation of *New-York* in *America*.

May it pleaſe Your Excellency,

'WE cannot ſufficiently expreſs Our moſt dutiful 'and grateful Acknowledgments to Her moſt ſa- 'cred Majeſty (the beſt of Queens) for the great Ho- 'nour done Us, in appointing Your Lordſhip Captain 'General and Governour in Chief of this Province, and 'We heartily congratulate Your Lordſhip's ſafe Arrival 'to this City (the Metropolis of the Government): The 'noble Birth, and thoſe nobler Qualifications of Vir- 'tue, Piety, Juſtice and Integrity, which Your Lord- 'ſhip enjoys, attended with the moſt benign and affable 'Diſpoſition of Mind, aſſuring us of the greateſt Hap- 'pineſs under Your Adminiſtration.

Dec. 13. 1708. *Addreſs of the City of* New-York *to the Lord* Lovelace, *their Governour.*

'We are truly ſenſible of the repeated Royal Favours 'of Our moſt gracious Sovereign to this Province, and 'particularly at this Time of Need and Danger, in ſend- 'ing by Your Excellency Two Ships of War, and ſuch 'Supplies of Soldiers and Stores for its Support and De- 'fence: And We take this Opportunity to aſſure Your 'Lordſhip that our Hearts and Affections, with Lives 'and Fortunes, are entirely devoted to Her Majeſty's 'Service: And that We will always, to the utmoſt of 'Our Power, ſupport and maintain Her Royal Title and 'Intereſt againſt all Her Enemies and Popiſh Pretenders; 'and as a Demonſtration of Our Duty and Gratitude, 'ever to purſue the beſt Methods We can conceive to 'render Your Excellency's Government over us moſt ea- 'ſy pleaſant and happy.

'We embrace this Opportunity to recommend to 'your Excellency's Favour, Mr. *William Sharpas*, 'our Town Clerk, as a Perſon of Ability, Sobriety, 'and Integrity, having executed that Office upwards 'of 16 Years with all Faithfulneſs, Diligence, and 'Reputation.

'That Her Majeſty's moſt auſpicious Reign may be 'continued and attended with all Divine Bleſſings, and 'Your Lordſhip enjoy a long and happy Government 'over Us, are the unfeigned Prayers of

May it pleaſe your Excellency,
Your Lordſhip's moſt Dutiful and
moſt humble Servants.

A. C. 1709. May.

About the beginning of *March* 1708-9, his Lordſhip went to *Weſt-Jerſey*, and there made the following Speech to the Council.

His Lordſhip's Speech to the Council at Weſt-Jerſey, March 3. 1708-9.

Gentlemen,

'I Am very ſenſible of the great Difficulties that do attend this honourable Employment in which Her Majeſty hath been pleas'd to place me, the Government of this Province: But I hope you will never fail to aſſiſt me to ſerve the Queen and Her People here.

'Her Majeſty hath ſhewn, in the whole Courſe of Her Reign, a Reign glorious beyond Example, how much ſhe aims at the Good and Proſperity of Her People; ſhe hath, with indefatigable Pains, united Her Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and She continues the ſame Application to unite the Minds of all Her Subjects. This is Her great care, and ought to be that of thoſe whom She deputes to govern theſe diſtant Provinces, which are not ſo happy by their Situation, to be under Her more immediate Government.

'I cannot ſet before me a better Pattern: I ſhall therefore endeavour to recommend my ſelf to you, by following (as far as I am able) Her Example.

'I perſwade my ſelf, I ſhall not give you any juſt Cauſe to be uneaſie under my Adminiſtration; and I hope you will not be uneaſie with one another: Let paſt Differences and Animoſities be buried in Oblivion, and let us all ſeek the Peace and Welfare of our Country.

'Her Majeſty would not be burthenſome to Her People; but there being an abſolute Neceſſity that the Government be ſupported, I am directed to recommend that Matter to your Conſideration: You know beſt what the Province can conveniently raiſe for its Support, and the eaſieſt Methods of raiſing it.

'There is another thing alſo will require your Conſideration, The making a Law for the putting the Militia upon ſome better Foot than it is at preſent, with as much Eaſe to the People as poſſible.

'I ſhall only add, That I ſhall be always ready to give my Aſſent to whatever Laws you ſhall find neceſſary for promoting Religion and Vertue; for the Management of Trade and Induſtry; for the Diſcouragement of Vice and Prophaneneſs; and for any other Matter or Thing relating to the Good of the Province.

The

A. C. 1709. May.

The next * Day, the Council made the following Addreſs to his Lordſhip:

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

'WE eſteem it our great Happineſs that Her Majeſty has plac'd a Perſon of ſo much Temper 'and Moderation over us; and make no Queſtion your 'Excellency will ſurmount every Difficulty with Ho'nour and Safety. Her Majeſty's Reign will make a 'bright Leaf in Hiſtory; and as 'tis the Advantage of 'the preſent, ſo 'twill be the Admiration of future 'Ages; not more for Her Succeſſes abroad than Her 'Prudence at home: And tho' our Diſtance has been, 'and may ſometimes be diſadvantagious to us, yet we 'experience the effect of her Princely care, in putting 'an End to the worſt Adminiſtration, *New Jerſey* ever 'knew, by ſending your Excellency, whoſe Admini'ſtration muſt always be eaſie to Her Majeſty's Sub'jects here, and ſatisfactory to your ſelf, whilſt you 'follow ſo great and ſo good an Example.

*May 4. The Council's Addreſs to him. p. 104, 105.

'We have no Animoſities with one another, but 'firmly agree to do our ſelves and Country Juſtice; and 'perſwade our ſelves, none that deſerves publick Cen'ſure will have ſhare in your Excellency's Eſteem; but 'that we ſhall meet with an hearty concurrence from 'you in all thoſe Meaſures that conduces to our Peace 'and Satisfaction.

'We ſhall contribute to the Support of Her Maje'ſty's Government to the utmoſt of our Abilities, and 'moſt willingly ſo at a time when we are freed from 'Bondage and Arbitrary Encroachments, and are very 'much ſatisfy'd that Vice and Immorality will meet 'with a different Treatment from what it did, and 'not receive that Publick Countenance and Approba'tion.

'We do aſſure your Excellency, all your reaſonable 'Deſires ſhall be commanded to us; and that we will 'ſtudy te make your Excellency's Adminiſtration as ea'ſie as we can to your Excellency and our ſelves.

His Lordſhip ſcarce liv'd to ſee any effects of this Addreſs, for on the 6th of *May* he died at *New-York*. *John Lovelace*, Lord *Lovelace* of *Hurley*, in the County of *Berks*, inherited the Honour of the late Lord *Lovelace*; but having a very ſmall Fortune, he had for ſome time, the Poſt of a Cornet in the Firſt Troop of Her Majeſty's Horſe-Guards, from whence he was advanc'd to the Government of *New-York*: The Unfortunate Lady, beſides her Lord, buried two of her Sons

The Lord Lovelace his Death, May 6.

A. C. 1709.

in that Country; and *Nevil Lovelace*, a Third Son of the late Lord, inherited his Honour.

May. *The Counteſs of* Peterborough's *Death.*

On the 13th of *May* at Night, the Counteſs of *Peterborough*, Wife to the Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*, a Lady of admirable Wit and Judgment, died of a *Squinzy*, very much lamented. She left his Lordſhip three Children, *viz.* the Lord *Mordaunt*, Captain *Henry Mordaunt*, and the Marchioneſs of *Huntley*.

The D. of Norfolk *Marries.*

On the 26th, the Duke of *Norfolk* was Married to Sir *Nicholas Sherburn*'s Daughter, a great Fortune.

The E. of Monthrat. *dies.*

The 29th the Earl of *Monthrath*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, died of an Apoplexy, and was ſucceeded by the Lord *Coot*, his Eldeſt Son.

The Earl of Kennoul *dies.*

Sometime this Month died alſo —— *Hay*, Earl of *Kinnoul*, a *North Britiſh* Peer, and was ſucceeded in Honour and Eſtate by his Brother *Thomas Hay*, Lord Viſcount *Duplin*.

The Lord Haverſham *marries.*

On the 22d of this Month, *John* Lord *Haverſham* Married Mrs. *Graham*, the Widow of Lieutenant *Graham*, who was taken Priſoner at the Battle of *Almanza*, and died in the Spring of this Year.

Mr. Gore *Marries.*

About the ſame time Mr. *Gore*, Eldeſt Son of Sir *William Gore*, Kt. ſome time Lord Mayor and Alderman of the City of *London*, Married the Lady *Compton*, Daughter to *George*, Earl of *Northampon*.

Sir Edmund King *dies.*

The 29th died Sir *Edmund King*, a Doctor in Phyſick above 80 Years old.

June.

About the middle of *June* died *William Cook* Eſq; Member of Parliament for the City of *Glouceſter*.

Mr. Cook *his death.*

On the 29th of the ſame Month, the Counteſs of *Carnarvan* died at *Lindſey Houſe*.

The C. of Carnarvan's *Death.*

July.

In the Month of *July* died alſo Mr. *Edward Lluyd*, Keeper of the *Muſæum* at *Oxford*. This Gentleman was born in *Wales*, being the Son of *Charles Lluyd* of *Lanvorda*, in the County of *Salop* Eſq; by —— *Price*, a Gentleman of the Family of *Gogerthan*, in the County of *Cardigan*, who have had the Honour of Baronets for many Deſcents.

Mr. Lluyd's *death*

Having ſpent his younger Years in *Grammar* and Claſſick Learning, to qualifie him for the Univerſity; he was bred at *Oxford* under Dr. *Plot*, that Eminent Antiquary, and ſucceeded him in the Place of Keeper of the *Aſhmolean Muſæum*, about the Year 1693: He travell'd more than once through all *Wales*, into *Ireland*, the *North* of *Scotland*, *Cornwall*, and *Bretagne* in *France*, in order to furniſh himſelf with Matter for going on with the great Deſign he had formed in Antiquities, Natural Hiſtory, *&c.* The firſt Specimen of his Abilities was, I think, his Addition to *Cambden*'s *Britannia*, in reference to *Wales* only: He did ſince,

in

in the Year 1707, Publiſh his *Archeologia Britannica*, giving ſome Account Additional to what has been hitherto Publiſhed of the Languages, Hiſtories and Cuſtoms, of the Original Inhabitants of *Great Britain*, from Collections and Obſervations in Travels through *Wales*, *Cornwall*, *Baſſe*, *Bretagne*, *Ireland* and *Scotland*. His *Gloſſography*. A. C. 1709. July.

This Work is divided into Ten Titles: 1. The *Comparative Etimology*. 2. The *Comparative Vocabulary* of the *Original Languages* of *Britain* and *Ireland*. 3. An *Armorick Grammar*, tranſlated out of *French* by Mr. *Williams*, the *Sublibrarian* of the *Muſæum*. 4. An *Armorick Engliſh Vocabulary*. 5. Some *Welſh* Words omitted in Dr. *David*'s Dictionary. 6. A *Corniſh Grammar*. 7. M. S. S. *Britannicorum Catalogus*. 8. A Britiſh *Etimologicon*, by Mr. *Parry*, with an Appendix. 9. A brief Introduction to the *Iriſh* or Ancient *Scotiſh* Languages. 10. An *Iriſh Engliſh* Dictionary; and Laſtly, a Catalogue of *Iriſh* Manuſcripts. The untimely Death of this Excellent, and I may ſay, the beſt Antiquary in his Time, has prevented the compleating of many admirable Deſigns.

Auguſt. *The Chancellor's Lady deliver'd of a Son.*

On the 4th of *Auguſt*, the Lord Chancellour *Cooper*'s Lady was delivered of a Son.

The Lord Duplin *Marries.*

On the 11th of the ſame Month, *Thomas Hay*, Lord Viſcount *Duplin*, in *North Britain*, Married the Eldeſt Daughter of *Robert Harley* Eſq; ſometime Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and afterwards Secretary of State.

Dr. Manningham *made Bp. of* Chicheſter, *and Dr.* Robinſon *Dean of* Windſor.

About this time Dr. *Manningham* Dean of *Windſor*, was nominated to the Vacant Biſhoprick of *Chicheſter*; and Dr. *Robinſon* made Dean of *Windſor* in his room.

Septemb. *A Man 63 Years old, walks 300 Miles in 6 Days.*

A Wager of 100 *l.* having been laid, That a *Dutch* Man, near 63 Years of Age ſhould walk 300 Miles in ſix Days, he performed the ſame accordingly, from *Monday* the 5th, to *Saturday* the 10th of *September*, having walked the ſaid 300 Miles, and one over, exactly by 6 in the Evening in *Hide Park*.

The D. of Beaufort *dies.*

On the 12th of the ſame Month, the Dutcheſs of *Beaufort* was delivered of a Son; but her Grace falling into Convulſions, ſhe died the next Day. She was one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of the late Earl of *Gainsborough*, and Siſter to the preſent Counteſs of *Portland*. She has left the Duke of *Beaufort* two Sons, his Grace having no Children by his firſt Lady, the late Earl of *Dorſet*'s Daughter.

Lieutenant General How *died.*

On the 26th of this Month died alſo Lieutenant General *How*, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Her Majeſty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*. He was a younger Brother of *Scroop* Lord Viſcount *How*,

A. C. 1709.

How, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and had Married a Daughter of the late Prince *Rupert*, *Palatine* of the *Rhine*.

Septemb. *The Lady* Falkland's *death.*

On the last Day of *September* died the Lady *Falkland*, Widow and Relict of *Anthony Carey* late Lord *Falkland*.

J. Wych, *Esq*; *appointed Envoy Extraord.*

About this time, *John Wych* Esq; was appointed Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Courts of *Holsteen*, and *Mecklenburgh*, and to the *Hanse-Towns*.

Lord Gower's *death.*

Sir *John Leveson Gower*, Baronet, and Lord *Gower*, died also about the latter end of *September* at *Belvoir* Castle, the Seat of *John* Duke of *Rutland*. This Gentleman, who was a Nephew, by the Mother side, of *John Granville*, the first Earl of *Bath* of that Family, while as Commoner, was wont to serve as Member of Parliament for *Newcastle Under Line* in *Staffordshire*. Upon the Accession of her present Majesty Queen *Anne* to the Throne, he was in the Month of *April* 1702, together with the Marquess of *Normanby*, the Earl of *Abington*, and *John How* Esq; sworn of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; and much about the same time, the Seal of the Dutchy of *Lancaster* was delivered to him, he being appointed to succeed the Earl of *Stamford* as Chancellor of the same.

Chancellor of Lancaster

Made a Peer.

Her Majesty as a further Instance of her Royal Favour, was pleased about the beginning of *March* 1703, to promote him to the Dignity of a Peer of *England*, by the Title of Baron *Gower* of *Tittenham* in *Yorkshire*, at the same time, that the Marquess of *Normanby* was made Duke of *Normanby*, (tho' the Title was afterwards alter'd into *Buckinghamshire* and *Normanby*) that *John Granville* Esq; was made Baron *Granville* of *Potheridge* in *Devonshire*; *Heneage Finch* Esq; Baron of *Guernsey*; *Francis Seymour Conway* Esq; Baron *Conway* of *Ragley* in *Warwickshire*; and *John Harvey* Esq; Baron *Harvey* of *Ickworth* in *Suffolk*: This Noble Lord, when the *Occasional Conformity Bill* came to be debated in the House of Peers, towards the end of 1702, was a strenuous Promoter of it; but the Court, which at first set this Bill on foot, veering about, it could not be carried; after which, several Alterations happened in places of Trust, and the Lord *Gower* being dispossest of his Chancellorship, was in 1706 succeeded in that Office by the Earl ot *Derby*. My Lord *Gower* being at that time subject to Fits of the Gout, was overtaken with one at *Belvoir Castle* aforesaid, which put a period to his Life. He was Married to the Eldest Daughter of *John* Duke of *Rutland*, by whom he has left Children, and among others is succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Eldest Son *John*, now in the 16th Year of his Age: His Lordship's Corps was buried at *Trentham* in *Hartfordshire*.

Put out of being Chancellor.

On

A. C. 1709.

October. *Dutchess of* Queensbury's *Death.*

On the 2d of *October* died her Grace *Mary* Dutchess of *Queensbury* and *Dover*, in the 39th year of her Age: She was the Second Daughter of *Charles* Lord *Clifford*, Eldest Son of *Richard* Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, and the Lady *Jane Seymour*, younger Daughter of *William* Duke of *Somerset*.

Her Birth, Marriage, and Issue.

She was born on the 5th of *December*, in the year 1670, and on the 1st of *December* 1685, was Married to *James* then Earl of *Drumlangrig*, afterwards by Succession Duke of *Queensbury*, and since by Creation, Duke of *Dover*. By his Grace she had Issue Four Sons and Five Daughters, of whom she left only Three Sons and Two Daughters. *James* Earl of *Drumlangrig*, *Charles*, for the great Services of his Father, created Earl of *Solaway*, *&c.* now bearing the Title of Marquess of *Beverly*, *George*, *Jane* and *Anne*.

Her Character.

She was a Lady of very great and rare Qualities; she had Naturally an Understanding very uncommon to her own, or indeed the other Sex; which being improved by an Education suitable to Her High Birth, gave her an occasion of distinguishing her self in every Part of Life she went through. Those who had the Honour of being acquainted with her, had an opportunity of discerning so much Sweetness and Complacency, mixt with an exact Prudence, and Great Spirit, that as one made all her Actions Noble and Just, so the other render'd her Conversation the most Agreeable: By the Strength and Constancy of her Mind, she seem'd to be born for great and notable Difficulties; and perhaps no Woman ever had a more extraordinary occasion of exerting those Masculine Virtues than she had. It is but too well known what great struggles were made particularly in *Scotland*, before the *Union* of the Two Kingdoms was Compleated, as likewise with what Firmness and Resolution the Duke of *Queensbury* got over all the obstacles which lay in the way to that great Work; it was then this excellent Lady seem'd to have gain'd a Province fit for her Vertues to signalize themselves in, where her Prudence and Intrepidity could not but be of great use to him in the Prosecution of those just Measures he had taken, and where the Resolution of a *Roman* Matron was absolutely requisite to restrain the Fears and Anxieties of a tender Wife. It is no wonder that a Person of so singular a Character, should be dear in the Memory of all that knew her, or that she should leave a more than ordinary Impression of Grief upon the Hearts of those who where the most nearly Related to her.

On the Ninth of the same Month, died a Lady of a different Character; I mean *Barbara Villiers*, Dutchess of

A. C. 1709. October.

of *Cleveland*, born in or about the year 1642; she was the Heir of *William Villiers*, Lord Viscount *Grandison* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who dying of his Wounds receiv'd at the Battle of *Edghill* in 1642, was buried in the Cathedral Church of *Christchurch* in *Oxford*, and over whose Grave a stately Monument was erected, some years after his Majesty's Restoration, by his said Daughter *Barbara*. This Lady being less destitute of a Father, when not above Two or Three year old; I cannot learn who had the Care of her, but have been informed that the Circumstances of the Family was Mean, and that when she came first to *London*, she appeared in a very plain Country dress, which being soon altered into the Gaiety and Mode of the Town, added a new lustre to that Blooming Beauty, of which she had as great a share as any Lady in her Time.

Dutchess of Cleveland's Life, Birth and Parentage.

Thus furnish'd by bounteous Nature and by Art, she soon became the Object of divers young Gentlemen's Affections; and among the rest *Roger Palmer* Esq; then a Student in the *Temple*, and Heir to a good Fortune, was so enamour'd with her, that nothing would satisfie him less than to have that Jewel to be his own: It was reported that his Father, then living, having strong apprehensions upon him, foreboding the Misfortunes that would ensue, used all the Arguments that a Paternal Affection could suggest to him, to dissuade his Son from prosecuting his Suit that way, adding, *That if he was resolv'd to Marry her, he foresaw he should be one of the most miserable Men in the World.* The Predominancy of the Son's Passion was such, that the Authority and disswasions of the Father availed nothing; so that the Marriage between him and Mrs. *Villiers* was soon Consummated, not long before the Restoration of King *Charles* II. which happen'd in *May* 1660. Whatever shews of Piety this Prince made at *Breda*, in order to impose upon some Presbyterian Divines that attended him there, it was confidently affirm'd, that this Lady was prepared for his Bed the very first Night he lay at *Whitehall*, and this unlawful Familiarity lasted between them for several years. It cannot be certainly affirm'd when Mr. *Palmer* came to be first sensible of his Wife's Infidelity; but in the 13th year of the King's Reign, his Majesty was pleas'd to confer upon him, the Dignity of Earl of *Castlemain* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. The Countess was brought to Bed of a Daughter in *February* 1661, during her Cohabitation with her Husband; but it was not long after this that they parted, and the Unfortunate Earl, to divert his disturbed Mind, went and Travelled into Foreign Parts, where he turned *Roman-Catholick*, and this Change after-

Mr. Palmar in Love with her.

He Marries her.

King Char. II. Debauches her.

Mr. Palmar made Earl of Castlemain.

He Travels and turns Papist.

afterwards accumulated more Troubles upon him. In the mean time, the King and Countess continued their Commerce, the Fruits whereof was her bearing several Children to him, till the year 1670, when his Majesty on the 3d day of *August*, and the 22d year of his Reign, was, by Letters Patent, pleas'd to create her Baroness of *Nonsuch* in *Surrey*, Countess of *Southampton*, and Dutchess of *Cleveland*, during her Natural Life, with Remainder to *Charles* and *George Fitzroy*, her eldest and third Son, and their Heirs, Male.

A. C. 1709. October.

The Countess made Dutchess of Cleveland, 1670.

Whether it was allowing some of her Favours to a Handsome young Gentleman of the Court, and her generous rewarding his Caresses with the Sum of 6000 *l.* which lay the Foundation of his after Fortune, tho' at present it drew the Frowns of the King, whom he rivalled, upon him: It does not appear, that after the year 1672, his Majesty had any Commerce with her, as a Mistriss; nor that he ever owned the Daughter, she was brought to Bed of the 16th of *July* that year, for his. I had rather draw a Veil over the Life this Lady led from henceforward, for it would look too invidious to say, that she descended to the embraces of a † Player; a Highway-man, and since an Assassine, Evidence and *Renegadoe*; and indeed it would be too tedious to enter upon a Detail of her other Amours.

Proves false to the King.

† Goodman.

At length her Husband *Roger* Earl of *Castelmain*, paying his last Debt to Nature in *Wales*, after many Sorrows and Misfortunes, chiefly owing to the ill Conduct of this second *Messalina*, about the Month of *July* in the year 1705, she thought fit to take for a Second Husband, a Gentleman of a Noble Extraction, and known for many years in this City by the Name of *Handsome Fielding*, an Appellation certainly very justly due to him, Nature having contributed so very much towards the Comeliness of his Person, and Goodliness of his Shape, that he exceeded any one Man I ever yet saw in my Life. Mr. *Fielding* had not long Cohabited with the Dutchess, but that he used her very ill, for not being content with the plentiful Allowance she made him out of her constant income of a Hundred Pound a Week paid her out of the *Post-Office*; he would have all, and divest her even of the necessary Furniture of her House; had not her own Sons, and more particularly the Duke of *Grafton*, her Grandson, stood by her.

Earl of Castlemain's Death, 1705.

Dutchess Marries Mr. Fielding.

Ill used by him.

But at length an happy opportunity presented it self, for her to get rid of her troublesome Guest; a former Marriage of Mr. *Fielding* was started with a mean Woman, as she afterward prov'd to be, that yet had Artifice enough to impose upon his Credulity, and to

rais

A. C. 1709. October. *The Marriage a Nullity.* *Her death.* paſs for a great Fortune, which was the Bait that caught him: The Cauſe was Tried at the *Old-Baily*, and this having been plainly prov'd a Marriage, the ſubſequent one with the Dutcheſs was conſequently a *Nullity*. The Dutcheſs having lived about two Years after this, at length fell Ill of a Dropſie, which ſwelled her gradually to a Monſtrous Bulk, and in about Three Months time put a Period to her Life, at her Houſe at *Cheſwick*, in the County of *Middleſex*, in the 69th year of her Age. By her Will ſhe left her Grandſon the Duke of *Grafton* her ſole Executor, by whom ſhe was buried in a manner privately, in the Pariſh Church of *Cheſwick*; the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Eſſex* and *Grantham*, and the E. of *Liſford*, and the Ld. *Berkley* of *Stratton*, holding up the Pall.

Executor. *Burial.*

Character. She was by far the Handſomeſt of all King *Charles*'s Miſtreſſes, and taking her Perſon every way, perhaps the fineſt Women in *England* in her Time; her other Qualities of Good Nature, Liberality, *&c.* We ſhall not here expatiate upon, but come to the Particulars of her Children and Deſcendants.

Her Children and Deſcendants D. of Southampton. *Charles* Surnamed *Fitzroy*, was Born in *Kingſtreet* in the City of *Weſtminſter*, in the Month of *June* 1662, and Baptized on the 18th of the ſame Month: This *Charles* was for ſome time a Nobleman or *Canon-Commoner* of *Chriſt Church* in *Oxford*; and on the Firſt of *April* 1673. was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, bearing then the Title of Earl of *Southampton*, and Heir in Succeſſion to the Dutchy of *Cleveland*; but afterwards by Letters Patent, bearing date at *Weſtminſter* the 10th of *September* 1675, erected Baron of *Newbery* in the County of *Berks*, Earl of *Chicheſter* in the County of *Suſſex*, and Duke of *Southampton*; to him and the Heir Male of his Body for ever, and for want of ſuch Iſſue Male, the ſaid Honours were farther entail'd on his Younger Brother George Duke of *Northumberland* and his Heirs Male; which *Charles* Duke of *Southampton*, Married to his firſt Wife, *Mary* Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir *Henry Wood* Knight, ſometime one of the Clerks of the Spicery in the Reign of King *Charles* I. and afterwards one of the Clerks of the *Greencloath* to King *Charles* II. Elder Brother to Dr. *Thomas Wood*, late Biſhop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*; But his Dutcheſs dying without Iſſue in *November* 1680, was buried in the *Abbey* Church of St. *Peter's Weſtminſter*, on the 16th of the ſaid Month. His Grace's ſecond Wife, whom he Married in *November*, 1694, is *Alice* Daughter of Sir *William Poultney*, late of *Miſterton* in the County of *Leiceſter* Knight, by whom he had Iſſue, *William* Earl of *Chicheſter*'s Eldeſt Son, Born *February* the 19th, 1697-8,

Honours. *Marriages* *Children.*

Lord

Lord *Charles Fitzroy*, Second Son, Born on the 13t hof *February* 1698-9, Lord *Henry Fitzroy*, Third Son, Born *Auguſt* 17, 1701. Lady *Barbara*, Eldeſt Daughter, Born *February* the 7th, 1695-6, Lady *Grace*, Second Daughter, Born the 28th of *March* 1697, and Lady *Anne*, Third Daughter, Born the 12th of *November* 1702. A. C. 1709. October. Duke of Grafton. Education. Honours.

Another Son the King had by the Dutcheſs was *Henry* Duke of *Grafton*, who was born in *September* 20. 1663, and having been in ſeveral Naval Expeditions with Sir *John Bury* Knight, Vice Admiral of *England*, was by Patent, at *Weſtminſter*, bearing date the 16th of *Auguſt* 1672, *Anno.* 24. *Car.* 2. created Earl of *Euſton*, Viſcount *Ipſwich*, and Baron of *Sudbury*, all in the County of *Suffolk*; and the ſame Honours entailed on him, and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever, with remainder, for want of ſuch Iſſue, to the Lord *George Fitzroy*, his younger Brother, and his Heirs Male. And by other Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Weſtminſter*, the 11th of *September* 1675, he was farther advanced to the Dignity and Title of Duke of *Grafton*, in the County of *Northampton*, to him and his Heirs Male of his Body only. He was on *Tueſday* the 31ſt of *Auguſt* 1680, elected a Knight Companion of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter; but being at Sea with the aforeſaid Sir *John Bury*, he was Inſtalled at *Windſor* by his Proxy, Sir *Edward Villiers* Knight, now Earl of *Jerſy*, on the 30th of *September* following. Upon the Death of Prince *Rupert* in 1682, this Duke was made Vice Admiral of *England*, and at the Coronation of King *James* II. *April.* 23 1685, he performed the Office of Lord High Conſtable of *England* for the Day. He was in the year 1687, (being then Vice Admiral of *England*) appointed with a Squadron of his Majeſty's Ships of War, to receive the New Queen of *Portugal* in *Holland*, and to Conduct her ſafe to *Lisbon*; after which, being at the Siege of *Cork* in *Ireland* in 1690, on the 28th of *September* that year, he there receiv'd a Wound with a ſhot (which broke two of his Ribs) of which he died the 19th of *October* following; whereupon his Body was conveyed into *England*, and Buried at *Euſton* in *Suffolk*, near to his Father-in-law, *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*. This Duke the King would not own for a conſiderable time to be his Son, (ſays Mr. *Wood*) and therefore the Title of *Charles Fitz-Roy*, as aforeſaid, were, in caſe he died without Heirs Male of his Body, to deſcend to *George Fitz-Roy*, of whom by and by.

Vice Admiral of England.

Mortally wounded.

This Duke on the firſt of *Auguſt* 1672, Married the Lady *Iſabella*, only Child, and at length Heir to *Henry Bennet* Earl of *Arlington*, Viſcount *Thetford*, Baron *Arling-*

Marriage.

A. C. 1709. October.

Arlington, one of the Lords of the Privy Council, Knight of the Garter, and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſhold, (in which Office he ſerved King *Charles* II. and King *James* II. to the time of his Death) by the Lady *Iſabella* of *Naſſau*, his Wife, one of the Daughters of *Lewis* of *Naſſau*, Lord *Beverwant*, Natural Son of *Maurice*, late Prince of *Orange*, and Count of *Naſſau*, and Siſter to *Henry* of *Naſſau*, Lord *D'Auverquerque*, Maſter of the Horſe to his late Majeſty King *William* III. ſince Veld Marſhal of the Land-Forces of the State General, in which Poſt he died in *October* 1708. The Duke of *Grafton* had Iſſue by the Lady *Iſabella* aforeſaid, *Charles* Earl of *Euſton*, his only Child born at *Arlington* Houſe in St. *James*'s *Park* near *Whitehall*, on the 25th of *November* 1683, and was Baptized by the Biſhop of *London* on the 30th of the ſaid *Month*; King *Charles*, and the Prince of *Orange* (by his Proxy the Duke of *Ormond*) ſtanding Godfathers, and the Princeſs *Anne of Denmark*, now our Gracious Queen, his Godmother. Upon the Death of his Father aforeſaid, he Succeeded him in his Titles, and is now Duke of *Grafton*, and as yet unmarried. The Dutcheſs of *Cleveland* bore a Third Son to King *Charles* II. in *Merton* College in *Oxford* on the 28th of *December* 1665, at which time the Court was removed thither on account of the Plague then raging in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*; His Name is *George Fitz-Roy*; who was by Letter Patent, bearing date at *Weſtminſter*, *October* 1. *Anno.* 26 *Car.* II. created Baron of *Pontfract* in the County of *York*, Viſcount *Falmouth* in the County of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Northumberland*, to him and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever: After which by other Letters Patent, dated *April* the 6th, 1682, 35 *Car.* 2. he was farther advanced to the Dignity and Title of Duke of *Northumberland*, to him and his Heirs Male. He was on the 10th of *January* 1689 elected Knight of the Garter, and Inſtalled at *Windſor* the 8th of *April* following. His Grace married in 1685, with *Catherine*, Daughter of *Robert Wheatly* of *Breaknot* in the County of *Berks*, Widow of *Thomas Lucy* of *Charlecote* in the County of *Warwick* Eſq; by whom he has no Children. This Duke in the Reign of King *James* II. was made Captain and Colonel of the Second Troop of Horſe Guards, to which Prince he faithfully adhered during his ſtay in *England*; he was diſpoſſeſt of that Command upon the Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, and the ſame given to *James* Duke of *Ormond*. However, his Grace attended the Troop in *Flanders* as a Volunteer only, in the Cam-

Duke of Northumberland.

Honours.

Marriage.

Preferments.

Campaign of 1690: He was, upon the Death of *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, in the year 1701, conſtituted Conſtable and Governor of *Windſor Caſtle*, and made Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Surrey*, and the enſuing year upon the Earl of *Oxford*'s Death, her preſent Majeſty conferred upon him the Command of Colonel of the Old ſtanding Regiment of Horſe, which had for many years been Commanded by that Lord. Not long after he was alſo appointed a Major General, and in the late Promotion, made a Lieutenant General. A. C. 1709. October.

The firſt Daughter, and indeed firſt Child the Dutcheſs of *Cleveland* had, was *Anne Palmer*, Sirnamed *Fitz-Roy* abovementioned, Natural Daughter by Adoption of King *Charles* II. ſhe was born on the 29th of *February* in the year 1661, and in *Auguſt* 1674. was married to *Thomas Lennard*, Lord *Dacres*, who was created Earl of *Suſſex*, by Patent dated the 5th of *October*, *Anno*. 26. *Car*. 2. and are both living; by whom ſhe had Two Sons, both Dead, and as many Daughters, *viz*. the Lady *Barbara* and the Lady *Anne*, both living, and as yet unmarried. *Charlote* Sirnamed *Fitz-Roy* was another Natural Daughter of King *Charles* by the Dutcheſs of *Cleveland*, born on the 5th of *September* 1664, and on *February* the 20th in the year 1676-7, was married to *Henry Lee* of *Ditchley* in the County of *Oxford* Baronet, who by Patent dated *June* 5th, 26 *Car*. 2. was created Baron of *Splitsbury* in the County of *Oxford*, Viſcount *Quarendon*, in the County of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Litchfield*, to him and his Heirs Male, and are both living; by whom his Lordſhip has Iſſue living, the following Children: *Counteſs of* Suſſex. *Her Children.* *Counteſs of* Litchfield.

Firſt, *Edward Henry Lee*, Lord *Quarendon*, born at *Windſor* the 6th of *June*, 1681. Second, *James Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Park*, the 13th of *November*, 1682. Third, *Charles Henry Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Park* the 5th of *June*, 1688. Fourth, *George Henry Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Park* the 12th of *March*, 1689. Fifth, *Francis Henry Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Street Weſtminſter*, on the 10th of *September*, 1691. Sixth, *Fitzroy Henry Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Street July* the 2d, 1699. Seventh, *William Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Street* the 24th of *June*, 1701. Eighth, *Thomas Lee* Eſq; born in St. *James's-Street* aforelaid, *Auguſt* the 25th, 1703. Ninth, *John Lee* Eſq, born in St. *James's-Street* the 3d of *December*, 1704. Tenth, *Robert Lee* Eſq; born in *James's-Street July* the 3d, 1706. All theſe Ten Sons are living unmarried: Beſides theſe, Three Sons, and one Daughter which they Buried in St. *Walter* St. *John's Vault* at *Batterſea* in the County *Children.*

A. C. 1709. October.

of *Surrey*. They have Daughters, 1. The Lady *Charlote Lee*, who was born in St. *James's-Park* on the 13th of *March* 1678, and on the of *January* 1698-9, Married with *Benedict Leonard Calvert* Esq; only Son of *Charles* Lord Viscount *Baltimore* in *Ireland*, by whom she has Issue living, Four Sons and Three Daughters, *viz. Charles Calvert* Esq; born *September* 29, 1699. *Benedict Leonard*, born *September* the 20th, 1700. *Edward Henry*, born *August* the 31st, 1701. *Cecil*, a Twin with his Sister *Charlote*, born in *November* 1702. *Charlote*, Eldest Daughter, and Twin with her Brother *Cecil*. *Jane*, born in *November* 1703. The Second Daughter of the Lady *Litchfield*, is the Lady *Anne*, born at *Windsor* the 29th of *June*, 1686. Lady *Elizabeth* born in St. *James's-Street* aforesaid, on the 6th of *September* 1693 and the Lady *Barbara*, born in St. *James's Street* aforesaid, on the 3d of *March* 1694-5.

Lady Barbara.

The last, and the youngest of the Dutchess of *Cleveland's* Children, is the Lady *Barbara*, born at *Cleveland* House in the Parish of St. *Martin's* in the Fields, on the 16th of *July* 1672, and is now living a Nunn in the *English* Nunnery at *Pontoise* in *France*. I do not find the King ever own'd her for his Daughter; but a Great Man now living, is her reputed Father.

The D. of Hamilton *has a Son.*

On the 12th of this Month, Her Grace the Dutchess of *Hamilton* was delivered of a Son.

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Cook *Married.*

On the 15th the Right Honourable *Thomas Cooke* Esq; Vice-Chamberlain of the Queen's Houshold, Married Mrs. *Hales* one of her Majesty's Maids of Honour.

Mrs. Yelverton *made a Maid of Honour.*

Mrs. *Yelverton*, a Daughter of the Lord Viscount *Longville*, was some time after made a Maid of Honour in Mrs. *Hales's* Room.

Col. Seymour *dies.*

About that time, we had advise, that Colonel *Seymour*, Governor of *Mary-Land*, died there.

Sir Jeffrey Jeffrey's *dies.*

About this time also, Sir *Jeffrey Jeffreys*, Alderman of the City of *London*, for the Ward of *Portforkin*, died on the Road in his Return from the *Bath*, and Mr. Deputy *Andrews* was afterwards elected Alderman in his Room.

Count Briancon *dies.*

On the 25th of the same Month, Count *Briancon*, Envoy extraordinary from the Duke of *Savoy*, died of a Malignant Feaver.

Earl of Clarendon's *Life.*

On the last Day of *October*, died *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*, Viscount *Cornbury*, and Baron of *Hide* of *Hindon*, the Eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Hide*, Kt. sometime Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Privy Council to King *Charles* I. who attended King *Charles* II. in his Exile, was by him sent Ambassador into *Spain*; made Secretary of State, and Lastly, Lord Chancellor of *England*; and soon after the happy Restoration

A. C. 1709. October.

ſtoration of that Prince, raiſed to the Degree of a Baron, by the Title of Lord *Hide* of *Hindon* in the County of *Wilts*, *Nov.* 13. 12 *Car.* II. then created Viſcount of *Cornbury* in *Oxfordſhire*, and Earl of *Clarendon* in *Wiltſhire*, on the 20th of *April* 1661, Three Days before his Majeſty's Coronation, being one of the ſix Earls made againſt that Solemnity: The Chancellor himſelf was the Son of *Henry Hyde* of *Purton* in *Wiltſhire* and of *Hindon* aforeſaid; who was the Third Son of *Laurence Hide* of *Guſtage* St. *Michael* in *Dorſetſhire*, a younger Branch of the moſt Ancient Knightly Family of *Huyde*, *Hyde* or *Hide*, of *Norbury* in the County Palatine of *Cheſter*. *Deſcent.*

This Earl *Henry*, at the Coronation of King *Charles* II. *April* 23. 1661. was made Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, for the greater Solemnity of the Day; and on the 14th Day of *February* 1661, diplomated Maſter of Arts, in the Univerſity of *Oxford*; and not many Years after, advanced to the Place of Chamberlain to Queen *Catharine*. Upon the Deceaſe of his Father the Chancellor, which happened near *Roan* in *Normandy*, on the 7th of *December* 1674, he ſucceeded him in his Honour and Eſtate; and on the 8th of *January* 1678-9, was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council: But the King on the 20th of *April* following, having been pleaſed to declare to his Privy Council his Pleaſure to diſſolve them, and conſtitute a new one, which for the future, ſhould conſiſt of the conſtant number of Thirty; my Lord *Clarendon* was left out of that Number. That Alteration being not long-liv'd, the Earl was on the 26th of *May* 1680, re-admitted in the Privy Council, and look'd upon to be one of the Evil Counſellors of thoſe Times: For the Houſe of Commons taking into Conſideration the King's Meſſage to them on the 4th, about the Bill of *Excluſion*, wherein he told them, *He was confirmed in his Opinion againſt it by the Judgment of the Houſe of Lords, who rejected it.* Reſolved, *It was the Opinion of the Houſe, That there was no Security or Safety for the Proteſtant Religion, the King's Life, or the well Conſtituted and Eſtabliſhed Government of the Kingdom, without paſſing a Bill to diſable the Duke of* York *to inherit the Crown, and that to rely on any other Means or Remedies was not only inſufficient, but dangerous; That 'till ſuch Bill were paſt, the Houſe could not give any Supply without Danger to the King's Perſon, extream Hazard of the Proteſtant Religion, and Unfaithfulneſs to thoſe by whom that Houſe was entruſted; That all Perſons who adviſed his Majeſty in his laſt Meſſage to inſiſt upon an Opinion againſt the Bill for Excluding the*

Made Kt. of the Bath.

Ld. Chamberlain to the Queen.

Made Privy Counſellor.

A. C. 1709. October. *Voted an Evil Counſellor*

Duke of York, *had given pernicious Council to the King and Kingdom, and as ſuch they named* George *Earl of* Halliſax, Henry *Marqueſs of* Worceſter, *this* Henry *Earl of* Clarendon, *againſt whom, as alſo againſt* Lewis *Earl of* Feverſham, *and* Laurence Hide, *Eſq; They Voted an Addreſs to be preſented to the King, to remove 'em from all Offices of Profit and Truſt, and from his Councils and Preſence for ever.* But firſt a Prorogation, and then a Diſſolution of this Parliament enſuing on the 20th of *January*, this Storm againſt the Earl and his Companions blew over, and ſo continuing in favour with this Prince 'till his Death; he was, upon the Acceſſion of King *James* II. his Brother-in-Law, to the Crown, preferred about the middle of *February* 1684-5, to be Lord Privy Seal in the Room of *George* Marqueſs of *Halliſax*, who was advanced to be Lord Preſident of the Council.

Made Ld. Privy-Seal.

Conſtituted Lord Lieut. of Ireland.

King *James*, as a farther Inſtance of his Favour to this Lord, whoſe Siſter was his firſt Royal Conſort, about the middle of *December* 1685, was pleaſed to conſtitute him Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, but he was, at the ſame time, to keep his Place of Lord Privy-Seal, for the Execution of which Office, during his abſence, the Lord Viſcount *Teviot*, Colonel *Robert Philips*, and *John Evelyn* of *Deptford* Eſq; were appointed Commiſſioners.

His Government of Ireland.

The Earl in his Government of *Ireland* behaved himſelf with much Prudence, and a very great regard to the Proteſtant Intereſt in that Kingdom, which now begun to be openly invaded by Colonel *Richard Talbot*, afterwards Earl of *Tirconnell*. The latter having Eſtabliſh'd his Intereſt in *England*, ſo as to obtain his Commiſſion of Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, about the beginning of the year 1687, upon the News of his Arrival in *Ireland*, the Earl of *Clarendon* ſent for the Privy-Council to meet him at the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*'s Houſe, and there reſigning the Sword of State to *Tirconnel*, he made a Speech, wherein he thanked *the Council for the Aſſiſtanee they had given him, of which he ſhould not fail to give the King an Account, when he ſhould have the Honour to Kiſs his Hand; and then he addreſt himſelf to the Lord Deputy and ſaid,*

His quitting the Government and Speech.

'THat it was extreamly to be lamented, that there 'were ſuch Feuds and Animoſities in that 'Kingdom, which he hoped his Excellencies Prudence, 'with the aſſiſtance of ſo Wiſe a Council would diſperſe; that he might ſay, both his own Obſervation, 'and the Information he had from the Judges, that 'there was great Readineſs and Willingneſs in all Peo-

ple

A. C. 1709. October.

ple to Serve and Obey the King; that the *Engliſh* in that Country had been aſperſed with the Character of being generally *Fanaticks*, which was a great Infamy to them; that he muſt do them Juſtice to ſay, That they were of the Church of *England*, as appear'd by their Actions, as well as Profeſſions; That the Churches there were as much frequented, and the Diſcipline of the Church as well obſerv'd, as in *England* it ſelf, which was to be attributed to the Piety and Labour of the Biſhops; That they of the Church of *England* could bragg, that when *Rebellion* over-ſpread the Three Kingdoms, not one Orthodox Member of their Church was againſt the Crown; and that in their late Diſorders, they could Boaſt, they were Oppoſers of the Bills of *Excluſion*, and that the Senſe His Majeſty had been graciouſly pleas'd to expreſs of their Loyalty, would never be forgotten by them. He thanked God, he was born a Member of the Church of *England*, and he hoped he would give him Grace to die one. That the *Engliſh* in that Country had one thing to Glory in, That of all His Majeſty's Subjects, they made the earlieſt Advances towards his Reſtoration, when Three Kingdoms were governed by Uſurpers; and that, after all the endeavours of his Majeſty's Loyal Subjects in *England*, ſeem'd to be diſappointed, and no hopes appear'd, by the Total Defeat of Sir *George Booth*, the *Engliſh* then in that Kingdom offered to ſubmit to his Majeſty's Authority: That he did not ſay that, to detract from his Majeſty's *Roman-Catholick* Loyal Subjects, many of whom he himſelf knew, Served and Suffered with him Abroad; but he ſpoke it in Juſtice to the others that did their Duty; That there was but one Thing more he ſhould trouble his Excellency with, That he was ſorry he could not ſay, that he left a full Treaſure, but that he could ſay, he left no Debts; That the Revenue was in good order, which muſt be own'd to be due to the unwearied Induſtry and Diligence of the Commiſſioners; That the Army was entirely paid to *Chriſtmas-Day* laſt, and that he had advanc'd a Months Subſiſtance for *January*; That the Civil and Military Liſts were likewiſe cleared till *Chriſtmas*: That he did not doubt but his Excellencies Care would carry all Things on in the ſame Method; that he had receiv'd that Sword in Peace, and he thanked God, he did by the King's Command deliver it Peace to his Excellency, and heartily wiſhed him Joy of the Honour the King had done him.

A. C. 1709. October.

The Earl of *Clarendon* having been thus depriv'd of his Government of *Ireland*, ſoon after had the Privy Seal taken from him alſo, as being a Perſon that did not at all anſwer the King's Expectations and Deſigns of promoting Popery. The Privy Seal, upon the Deprivation of the Earl, was put into Commiſſion, ſo that he was ſucceeded in the Diſcharge of that Office by the ſaid *Spencer Tiveot* Col. *Philips*, and *John Evelyn* Eſq;: However the Univerſity of *Oxford* thought fit, ſoon after this, to chuſe his Lordſhip their High Steward, to whom he made a preſent of the Manuſcript Copy of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, his Father's *Hiſtory of the Civil Wars*, ſince Printed both in *Folio* and *Octavo*, and generally read with great Applauſe.

Deprived of the Privy Seal.

Made High Steward of Oxford *Univerſity.*

King *James*'s Fate came now on apace: However, notwithſtanding any ill uſage the E. might think, he had received at his Hand, yet before the Pr. of *Orange* was Landed, he gave his Majeſty wholeſome Advice. When in the Convention held in the beginning of 1688-9. the buſineſs of the *Abdication* and the *Vacancy* of the *Throne* came to be argued in a Conference held between the Managers of the Houſe of Lords, and Commons, the Lord *Clarendon* ſtrenuouſly oppos'd both the one and the other. Moreover, King *William* and Queen *Mary* having obtain'd Poſſeſſion of the Throne, and both Houſes being obliged to take the Oaths of Allegiance to them; the Earl of *Clarendan*, to avoid the ſame, as well as ſome other Peers, retired into the Country upon various Pretences. His Lordſhip from henceforward continued a *Nonjuror* even to the end of King *William*'s Reign, during which he met with ſome Troubles; and the ill ſtate of his Domeſtick Affairs daily growing upon him, put him upon many Trials and various ſhifts unbecoming his Quality and former Conduct of Life.

Was againſt the Abdication.

A Nonjuror.

It was expected, upon her Majeſty Queen *Ann*'s Acceſſion to the Throne, that the Earl, as well from other Motives, as in conſideration of the Honour he had to be ſo nearly related to her, would readily have complied with her Government, and ſo be put in a way of retrieving his broken Fortune; but the ſame Leaven ſtill remaining, he ſpun out his Days till the end of the Month of *October*, this year, and was buried in *Weſtminſter Abbey*; the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Grafton*, the Earls of *Eſſex*, and *Berkſhire*, the Lords *Delawar*, and *Berkley*, being ſupporters at his Funeral: He is ſucceeded in his Honour, and what Eſtate there is left either at *Iſlington*, in the *New-River*, or elſewhere, by the Lord *Cornbury*, his only Son, by his firſt Lady, at the time of his Death in *New-York*, tho' ſeveral Months before removed from that Government. His ſecond Wife was the Widow of Sir *W. Backhouſe*,

Death.

A. C. 1709.

W. Backhouſe of *Swallowfield*, deſcended of the ſame Family with her Husband, who brought the Earl a vaſt Fortune; but what became of it will be a hard matter to determine. About the latter end of *October* died alſo *Will. Harris* Eſq; Member of Parliament for *Oakhampton*.

October. *Mr.* Harris's death

About the middle of *November*, Mrs. *Scarborough*, Daughter to Mr. *Scarborough*, one of the Board of the Green-cloth, was made one of the Maids of Honour to Her Majeſty in the room of Mrs. *Collier*, whoſe Marriage with the Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*, was now made publick.

Novemb. *Mrs.* Scarborough *made a Maid of Honour.*

On the 23d of that Month died *William Bentinck* Earl of *Portland*: He was the ſecond Son of an Ancient and Illuſtrious Family of that Name, in the Province of *Guelderland*, who, after having received an Education ſuitable to his Quality, and the Methods of that Country, was by means of his Friends promoted to be Page to *William* III. Prince of *Orange*, afterwards King of *England*, in which Station behaving himſelf extraordinary well; his Aſſiduity, Complaiſance, and acquir'd, as well as natural Abilities, improved him dayly in the Favour and Eſteem of his Maſter, who ſoon advanc'd him to the Place of Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber. His Highneſs coming over into *England* to viſit his Unkles, King *Charles* II. and his Brother the Duke of *York* in 1670, he was attended hither by Mr. *Bentinck* and others; and the Prince being on the 20th of *December* created Doctor of Law at *Oxford*, Mr. *Bentinck* had the ſame Honour conferr'd on him.

The E. of Dorſet *Married.* *The E. of* Portland's *Death.* *Life of the E. of* Portland.

Made Dr. of Oxford. 1670.

The Prince of *Orange* being in 1672. made Captain General of the Forces of the State, and ſoon after Stadt-holder, Mr. *Bentinck* was promoted and had a ſhare in his good Fortune, as well as the Toils and Difficulties that attend War, and the Circumſtances of thoſe Times; the Prince ever finding him an excellent Counſellor, and a faithful, affectionate Servant. His Highneſs falling ſick of the Small Pox, (a Diſtemper that had been fatal to his Family) in the year 1675. Mr. *Bentinck* gave ſignal proofs of the Love he bore him, to the apparent danger of his own Life.

His Aſſiduity and Love to his Maſter.

Sir *William Temple*, (in the Second Part of his Memoirs, pag. 98.) tells us, 'He cannot forbear to give 'him the Character due to him, of the beſt Servant he 'ever knew in a Prince's, or in private Family. For 'he tended his Maſter during the whole Courſe of his 'Diſeaſe, both Night and Day. Nothing he took was 'given him, nor was he ever remov'd in his Bed, by 'any other Hand: And the Prince told Sir *William*, 'that whether Mr. *Bentinck* ſlept or no, he could not

A. C. 1709. Novemb.

'tell; but in fixteen Days and Nights, he never call'd 'once that he was not anſwer'd by him, as if had been 'awake. The firſt time the Prince was well enough to 'have his Head open'd and Comb'd, Mr. *Bentinck*, as 'ſoon as it was done, begg'd of his Maſter to give him 'leave to go home; for he was able to hold out no 'longer. He did ſo, and fell immediately ſick of the 'ſame Diſeaſe, and in great extremity; but recover'd 'juſt time enough to attend the Prince into the Field, 'where he was ever next his Perſon, *Thus far Sir* William Temple.

He becomes his Prince's Confident and Favourite. He is ſent to King James.

From this time the Prince of *Orange* gave particular marks of Favour to Mr. *Bentinck*; whoſe Courage and Abilities anſwering the Affection and Devotion he had ſhewn to his Maſter, eaſily gain'd him his Highneſs's *entire Confidence*, both in Civil and Military Affairs. He was, more than once, ſent to the Court of K. *Charles* II. upon ſecret and important Negotiations; and upon the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Invaſion, in King *James* the 2d's time, the Prince of *Orange* diſpatch'd him to that Monarch, to inform him of his readineſs to come over with all his Troops, and Command them againſt the Duke, *who*, he ſaid, *was a better Soldier than any King* James *employ'd againſt him:* But thro' a miſconſtruction put on this Meſſage, the King declin'd that generous offer, with a Compliment, *That it was for their mutual Intereſt, at that time, to continue where they were*: Upon which Mr. *Bentinck* return'd to the *Hague*.

His ſhare in the Revolution.

About four years after, he had a great ſhare in the late Happy Revolution: In which nice, difficult, and important Affair, he ſhew'd all the Prudence, Dexterity and Sagaciouſneſs of a moſt Conſummate and Able Stateſman: So that 'twas no wonder, upon K. *William*'s Acceſſion to the Throne, to ſee him promoted to the Degrees and Dignities of Baron of *Cirencester* in the County of *Glouceſter*, Viſcount *Woodſtock* in *Oxfordſhire*, and Earl of *Portland* in *Dorſetſhire*, by Letters Patents, bearing Date at *Weſtminſter* on the 9th of *April* 1689, in the firſt year of *William* and *Mary*, two Days before the King and Queen's Royal Inauguration, for the greater Honour of the Solemnity, he being the firſt Coronation Earl. He was upon his coming over with the Prince, Colonel and Captain of the *Dutch* Regiment of Guards, but now advanc'd to be one of the Lieutenant Generals of his Army; Groom of the Stole; firſt Gentleman of the Royal Bed-Chamber; Lord Privy-Purſe; and one of the Lords of the moſt Honourable Privy-Council. He had likewiſe ſome Grants made him from the Crown; was declar'd the King's FAVOURITE: A Poſt, which, perhaps, was never maintain'd ſo long,

Preferments.

with

with leſs Envy and Reproach, by any Perſon; eſpecially (which is moſt to be admir'd) a Foreigner: And ſome years after was alſo Honour'd with the moſt Noble Order of the Garter. About the beginning of the year 1696, a Clamour was rais'd againſt him in the Houſe of Commons, for accepting a Grant in *Wales*, of which he knew not himſelf the extenſive Value and Conſequence; But his Name was mention'd in the ſame Houſe (that very Seſſion) with Honour, on occaſion of the Buſineſs of the *Eaſt-India* Company: *For*, ſaid one of the Members, *when the Great Sum of Fifty Thouſand Pounds was preſs'd upon him, he did abſolutely refuſe it, and told them*, He would for ever be their Enemy and Oppoſer, if they offer'd any ſuch thing to him: An Inſtance of Diſintereſtedneſs, and Publick Spirit, hardly to be parallel'd in any modern Hiſtory. As his Lordſhip attended King *William* in all the Dangers and Fatigues of the late War; ſo had he the principal Management of the Peace, which was firſt agreed on between him and the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* in the Field, and then formally concluded at *Ryſwick*. He was afterwards ſent Ambaſſador Extraordinary to *France*; which Poſt he filled with equal Honour to the King, the *Britiſh* Nation and himſelf; outſhining the Magnificence and Pomp of all Embaſſies that were ever ſeen in that Gawdy Court, and this moſtly at his own expence.

A. C. 1709. Novemb.

His Diſintereſtedneſs and Integrity.

He Manages the Peace in 1697.

Is ſent Ambaſſador Extraordinary to France.

The 9th of *March* 1698. (N. 1.) being appointed for his Lordſhip's publick Entry in *Paris*, he went privately in one of his own Coaches to *Rambouillet*, the Place from whence Ambaſſadors uſually make their Entry, as did all the *Engliſh* Gentlemen in theirs; and arriv'd there about Twelve. The Princes of the Blood ſent their Coaches, and a Gentleman with each to Complement his Excellency, and about Three came the Marſhal *de Boufflers*, who was ſent by the King to receive and accompany him in his Entry. The Ambaſſadors then in *France*, viz. Thoſe of *Portugal*, *Venice*, and *Maltha*, ſent each a Gentleman in a Coach with ſix Horſes to *Rambouillet*; the Envoys did the like; but theſe Gentlemen and Coaches (after the making the Compliment to my Lord Ambaſſador) returned according to Cuſtom, without aſſiſting at the Entry, which was in this order. The Marſhal *de Boufflers*'s Coach, with his Pages on Horſe-back, and his Gentleman of the Horſe before it, went about thirty Paces before the reſt; then came one of his Majeſty's Meſſengers, his Excellency's ſecond Gentleman of the Horſe, twelve led Horſes, each having rich Hooſes, led by twelve Grooms on Horſeback; his Excellency's firſt Gentleman of the Horſe, twelve Pages on Horſeback, and 56 Foot-

His Magnificent publick Entry.

Received and attended by M. de Boufflers.

Foreign Miniſters.

Order of the Entry.

A. C. 1709. Novemb. Footmen; The King's Coach, in which were my Lord Ambaſſador, the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, Monſ. *Bonneuil* Introductor of Ambaſſadors, and the Earl of *Weſtmorland*; the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*'s Coach, with my Lord *Cavendiſh*, Lord *Haſtings*, Lord *Paſton*, and the Dutcheſs's Gentleman of the Horſe; the Duke of *Orleans*'s Coach, with my Lord *Woodſtock*, Lord *Raby*, Mr. *Prior*, Secretary of the Embaſſy, and the Duke or *Orleans*'s Gentleman of the Horſe; Madame's Coach with Mr. *Fielding*, Mr. *Boyle*, and Madame's Gentleman of the Horſe: The Coaches of the reſt of the Princes, *&c.* Princeſſes of the Blood in their Order, and in them the reſt of the *Engliſh* Gentlemen, their Footmen, all in his Excellency's Livery, walking by the Coaches.

Then came his Excellency's Body Coach empty, with eight Horſes, before it two *Swiſſers* on Horſe-back, and at the Portals two Servants on Foot in my Lord's Livery, and two Gentlemen on Horſeback; the ſecond and third Coach with eight Horſes; the fourth his Excellencies Chariot) with ſix Horſes; the fifth Coach with eight Horſes; the ſixth (a Chariot) with ſix Horſes: In theſe Coaches were Gentlemen who belong'd immediately to his Excellency's Family; and the Coaches of Monſieur *de Torcy* Secretary of State, and of Monſieur *Bonneuil* cloſed the *March*. Being come to the Houſe of Entertainment of Ambaſſadors, the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, after a ſhort ſtay with his Excellency, took his leave, and ſoon after the Duke *d'Aumont* came from the King with a Complement to his Excellency, and the like Compliments were made from the Princes and Princeſſes of the Blood as is uſual. On the 11th early in the Morniug, the Count *de Marſan*, Brother to the Couut *d'Armagnac*, a Prince of the Houſe of *Lorrain*, with Monſieur St. *Tot*, one of the Introductors (Monſieur *Bonneuil* being gone before to *Verſailles*) came with the King's Coach and the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*'s, to conduct his Excellency to his Audience; theſe two Coaches joyned his Excellency's Coaches, and Equipage (which were ſent before) near *Verſailles*, and ſo they proceeded in the ſame manner as at their Entry. In the firſt Court of the Pallace the Foot Guards were drawn up, the *French* on one ſide, and the *Swiſſers* on the other, the Drums beating, Colours diſplay'd, and the Officers ſaluting with their Hats: In the ſecond Court the Guard call'd *Hoquetons* were rang'd, all Coaches went in, and his Excellency alighted at the Chamber of Ambaſſadors, as all his Retinue likewiſe did, and found there the *Engliſh* Noblemen and other Gentlemen, who were to accompany him to his Audience. His Excellency ſtaid there about

The manner of his being conducted to Audience.

about a quarter of an Hour when Monſieur *Bonneuil* informing him that the King was ready to receive him, his Excellency went to his Audience. The Hundred *Swiſs* were ranged from the Foot to the Top of the great Stairs, at the bottom whereof, his Excellency was received by the Marqueſs *de Blainville* Great Maſter of the Ceremonies, who went up with him: At the Entry into the Guard-Chamber, his Excellency was received by the Captain of the Guard in waiting, and thence was conducted to the King's Bedchamber, which was filled with Perſons of Quality: The King was within the Rails, with the three Princes his Grandſons, and the Count *de Thouloufe*, the Duke *d'Aumont* and the Marſhal *de Noailles*. My Lord entred within the Rails; the King ſtood before his Chair, and his Excellency, after the uſual Reverences, made his Speech covered, and delivered his Credential Letters. The King anſwered him in very obliging Terms; my Lord preſented to his Majeſty the *Engliſh* Noblemen and Gentlemen and then retired. This done, his Excellency had Audience of the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Duke of *Anjou* and *Berry*; and from thence went to the Chambee of Ambaſſadors, where he ſtayed till Eleven a Clock, and then had Audience of *Monſieur* and *Madame*, the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* deſiring to defer the ſame till the Afternoon. His Excellency had afterwards Audience of the Duke of *Chartres*, and next (the Dutcheſs of *Chartres* being indiſpoſed) of *Mademoiſelle*: Then his Excellency and his Retinue were entertained at Dinner at ſeveral Tables; and at Three in the Afternoon, he had Audience of the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, and was conducted back to *Paris* by the Introductor of Ambaſſadors, with the ſame Ceremonies as were obſerved at his coming: His Excellency's Retinue were very numerous and ſplendid; his Coaches, Liveries, and the reſt of his Equipage very Rich and Noble, and the whole was perform'd with the greateſt Magnificence that had been ſeen there in a long time on any like occaſion. Never did any Ambaſſador live with more Splendor and Grandeur; nor was ever any Ambaſſador more careſs'd than He: For as he treated all the Princes of the Blood, ſo was he reciprocally entertain'd by them: And the *French* King himſelf ſhewed him extraordinary Civilities and uncommon Freedom.

A. C. 1709. Novemb.

His Audience of the King.

Of the Princes.

His Grandeur.

At length, having obtained the Liberty to return Home; and having had his Audience of Leave of the Court of *France*, on the 9th of *May* 1698, he landed at *Dover* on the 18th of *June*, and next Day waited on the King at *Kenſington*, from whom he had a very gracious

He has his Audience of leave.

A. C. 1709.

gracious Reception; However it was not long before he had the Mortification to see himself supplanted by a *new Favourite*: Which he bore the less impatiently, in that the King still gave him constant Marks of his Esteem, which he ever valued as much as his Favour; and betaking himself to a retir'd Life, forbore acting as first Lord of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole to his Majesty, *Henry* Earl of *Rumney* officiating in these Places.

Novemb. *He returns home.*

Is supplanted in the King's favour.

While my Lord *Portland* was in *France*, some Intimations had been given him, that the *French* King inclined to come to an Agreement with his Master concerning the Succession of the Crown of *Spain*; and his Lordship, after his Return from his Embassy, attending his Royal Master to *Holland*, did, by his Order, write to Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, that Count *Tallard*, the *French* Ambassador, then attending the King, had declared that an Accommodation might be found out in relation to the *Spanish* Succession, in case of that King's Death; and that his Majesty had sounded *France* upon what Terms an Agreement might be made, and the Earl setting forth the nature of the Conditions proposed, required Mr. *Vernon* to communicate the Matter to the Lord *Somers*, and to whom he thought proper to intrust the Secret with, to have their Advice upon it. The Earl of *Portland* was one of the Plenipotentiaries in this and the other Partition Treaty, made in *March* 1700, occasioned by the Death of the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*; but the Commons not approving these Transactions, and several Letters being in *April* 1701, presented to the House, that had passed between the Secretary of State, and my Lord *Portland*, they thereupon Impeached him, the Lord *Somers*, Earl of *Orford*, and the Lord *Hallifax*, of High Crimes and Misdemeanors, and address'd the King to remove them from his Councils and Presence for ever.

How concerned in the first Treaty of Partition.

His Letter to Mr. Secretary Vernon *about it.*

Impeached by the Commons.

The Commons actually exhibited Articles against the Earl of *Orford*, and the Lord *Somers*, but none against my Lord *Portland* and the Lord *Hallifax*; and the Lords in several Messages having put them in mind of it, none appear'd at all against the Earl, and therefore the Lords on the 13th of *June*, dismist the Impeachment against him. It was commonly reported after King *William*'s Death, that that Prince should tell my Lord *Portland* in the Garden at *Hampton Court*, the preceding Winter, that he did not expect to live another Summer, but at the same time charg'd him to tell no body of it till he died: An Argument of the great Confidence his Majesty still repos'd in him, which appear'd in another Instance: For, as that Prince was

Lords dismiss the Impeachment.

near

near expiring, he faintly enquired for my Lord *Portland*, who immediately came to him; but tho' his Lordſhip placed his Ear as near his Majeſty's Mouth as he could, and that his Majeſty's Lips were ſeen to move, yet was he not able to hear any diſtinct Words. A. C. 1709. Novemb.

The Earl, after the Death of his Royal Maſter, did not, at leaſt openly, concern himſelf with any Publick Buſineſs; but ſpent the remainder of his Days in a peaceful Retirement, enjoying himſelf and a moſt plentiful Fortune, in the Boſom of a dear belov'd Conſort, and amidſt a numerous and beautiful Iſſue, of whoſe Education he took a particular care; regulating the reſt of his Family with wonderful Order; and ſpending moſt of his leiſure Hours on improving and beautifying his Gardens, for which he had a peculiar Guſt and Genius. Having great Domeſtick Affairs to manage in *Holland*, he uſually went over every Summer to look after them; but moſt of his Time he ſpent in *England*, and more particularly at his Seat in *Buckinghamſhire*, called *Hugeley* or *Hedgeley Bulſtrode*, where falling ill of a Pleuriſy and Malignant Fever, he died after about a Weeks Sickneſs, in the 62d Year of his Age. *Lord Portland the laſt Man King William ſpoke to. His retir'd Life. His Death and Age.*

The Corps of this Noble Earl being conveyed to *London*, was on the 3d of *December*, carried with great Funeral Pomp from his Houſe in St. *James*'s Square, to the Abbey Church of *Weſtminſter*, and buried in King *Henry* VIII's Chappel, between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve at Night; his Eldeſt Son, the preſent Earl of *Portland*, being the Chief Mourner. *His Burial.*

His Lordſhip had been twice Married, and both his Ladies were *Engliſh*: The firſt being Madam *Villiers*, Siſter to the preſent Earl of *Jerſey*, by whom he had at his Death one Son and four Daughters, *viz.* *Henry* Lord *Woodſtock*, the preſent Earl of *Portland*; the Lady *Duyvenvorde*, whoſe Husband ſucceeded the Earl as *Droſſard* of *Breda*; the Counteſs of *Eſſex*, the Lady *Byron*, and the Lady *Bentnick* yet a Maiden. His ſecond Wife was the Widow and Relict of the late Lord *Berkley* of *Strutton*, and the Daughter of Sir *John Temple*, by whom the Earl of *Portland*, has left two Sons and four Daughters; for whom, as well as the Children by the firſt Marriage, his Lordſhip made a plentiful Proviſion, having acquired a vaſt Eſtate, both in *England* and *Holland*. As his Lordſhip was a moſt faithful and affectionate Servant to the late King *William*, of ever-glorious Memory, ſo was he a tender loving Husband; a kind and indulgent Father; a good and careful Maſter, and a generous Reliever of the truly Neceſſitous. Beſides his daily diffuſive Charity, which he chearfully diſpens'd amongſt *Marriages. Iſſue. His Character.*

A. C. 1709. Novemb.

mongſt his needy Neighbours, he has erected, and plentifully endow'd a Free-School in the County of *Bucks*, near the Place of his Reſidence. I had forgot to take notice, that a few Days before the late Earl of *Portland* ſet out for his Embaſſy to *France*, a Fire having broke out at *Whitehall*, the Preſervation of that noble Piece of Architecture the *Banqueting-houſe*, was chiefly owing to his Lordſhip's indefatigable Care and Generoſity; of which, the Writer of theſe Papers was an Eye-witneſs.

Earl of Carnarvan's *Death.*

On the 29th of *November*, *Charles Dormer* Earl of *Carnarvan*, died at his Seat of *Wing* in *Buckinghamſhire*, at the Age of 77 Years: He was the Son of that Magnanimous Ld. *Robert* Lord *Dormer* of *Wing*, and Baronet, who was advanced to the Degree and Dignity of Viſcount *Aſcot* in the County of *Bucks*, and Earl of *Carnarvan* on the 2d of *Auguſt*, in the 4th Year of King *Charles* I. and bravely dyed in the Bed of Honour, being ſlain on that King's ſide, in the firſt Battle of *Newbury* in *Berkſhire*, on the 20th of *September* 1643, and was Grandſon and Heir to Sir *Robert Dormer* of *Wing* aforeſaid, Knight, who was firſt made Baronet on the 10th of *June* 1615, in the 13th Year of King *James* I. and ſecondly on the 30th Day of the ſame Month, created Baron of the Realm, with Ceremony, by the Title of Lord *Dormer* of *Wing*; which *Robert* was Grandſon of Sir *Robert Dormer* Knight, of *Aſcot* beforementioned, who was Treaſurer at the Camp at *Montrevil* in *Picardy*, under the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lieutenant of the Army to King *Henry* VIII. in the 36th Year of that Prince's Reign, and he the Eldeſt Son of *William Dormer* of *Weſt-Wickham* in the ſaid County, where the Family had been ſeated ſeveral Generations. The Bulk of the Earl of *Carnarvan*'s Eſtate comes to the Lord *Stanhope*, Son and Heir to the Earl of *Cheſterfield*.

On the 1ſt of *December* N. S. Mr. *Manning*, Her *Britanick* Majeſty's Secretary to the Republick of the *Griſons*, arrived at *Coire*, the Capital City of that Country: and the next Day notified his Arrival to the Congreſs or Heads of the Three Leagues of the *Griſons* aſſembled there, and to the Magiſtracy of that City. The Day after, he received ſolemn Deputations from them both, to compliment him upon that occaſion, and on the 5th in the Morning, he had Audience of the Congreſs, to which he was conducted by ſeveral Deputies of the State, and a conſiderable Number of the principal Perſons of the Town. After a ſhort Speech, according to Cuſtom, he preſented to the Aſſembly the following Memorial.

Mag-

A. C. 1709.

December Mr. *Manning's Speech to the Republick of the Griſons.*

Magnificent Lords,

WHat the Queen my Sovereign, propoſed by ſending a Miniſter to the laudable Confederate *Griſons*, was not only to confirm the Friendſhip which has been kept up ſo long between the Crown of *Great Britain* and your famous Republick, but to give you alſo ſingular, and undoubted Proofs of her Affection and Favour for your State, and to ſignify her Intentions to preſerve a firm and conſtant Friendſhip with your Republick, and to maintain and ſupport, as far as in her lies, your Privileges and Liberties in all the Lands that belong to your Juriſdiction.

'As to the Paſſage which your Republick granted three Years ago, to the Troops of the Allies, through your Country, to the great Advantage of the Common Cauſe, I am commanded to acquaint you in Her Majeſty's Name, that ſhe will never forget ſuch a prompt and ſeaſonable Piece of Service on your part.

'And ſince by the Agreement made with your Republick, on occaſion of that Paſſage, 'tis ſtipulated, that the Capitulation of *Milan* ſhall be renewed with the King of *Spain*, by the Mediation of Her Majeſty and the States General, I am order'd to aſſure you, That the Queen will employ Her Offices at the Courts of *Vienna* and *Barcelona*, that a Treaty may be begun for that end without loſs of time.

'I think it needleſs to exhort you to take Care on your Part, that a Treaty be entred upon immediately, for renewing the ſaid Capitulation. I have nothing to add, but to deſire that you will reſt aſſured, That whilſt I have the Honour to reſide among you, it ſhall be my great Satisfaction to promote your Intereſt and Advantage; as being,

Magnificent LORDS,
Your moſt Humble, and
Affectionate Servants,
F. MANNING.

Coire, December 5. 1709.

The Preſident of the Congreſs made him a very obliging Anſwer on the Part of the Republick, in Terms full of the moſt humble Acknowledgments for the great Honour Her Majeſty had done their State, in ſending a Miniſter to reſide among them, with great Expreſſions of Zeal and Reſpect for her Majeſty's Perſon, and of Civility to her Miniſter. The Ceremony of the Audience being over, he was re-conducted to his Houſe by the Deputies of the State, and accompanied, as before, by ſeveral Perſons of the greateſt Diſtinction in that City.

About

A. C. 1709.

About the beginning of *December* the E. of *Stair* was appointed Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of *Poland*; and soon after set out for that Kingdom.

December *The Earl of* Stair *Ambassador Extr. to* Poland.

On the 8th of the same Month the Queen conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *Charles Wager* Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red Squadron.

Charles Wager Esq; *Knighted.*

On the 9th died *Henry Howard*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Lord *Howard* of *Walden*; sometime Commissary General of the Musters in King *William*'s Reign, and Housekeeper of the Royal Palace of *Audley-end*. This Family was Honour'd with the Title of Baron of the Realm by Q. *Elizabeth*, who in the 39th year of her Reign, created the Lord *Thomas Howard* (second Son to *Thomas* the 3d D. of *Norfolk*, of the Sirname of *Howard*) Ld. *Howard* of *Walden*, by Writ of Summons to Parliament: And the same Person on the 21st of *July*, in the first year of King *James* I. was advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of *Suffolk*, being at that time a Privy Counsellor; afterwards Ld. Chamberlain, then Ld. Treasurer of *England*, and lastly one of the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl Marshal of *England*, as also Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

The E. of Suffolk's *Death.*

The Earl of *Suffolk* now deceased, had two elder Brothers, *James* and *George*, both of them Earls successively; but dying without Issue, made way for him to the Honour, wherein he is succeeded by his eldest Son *Henry* Earl of *Bindon*, Deputy Marshal of *England*. The Earl of *Suffolk*'s second Wife was the Widow of Sir *John Maynard*, whose Maiden Name was *Upton*.

Sir Stephen Lennard *dies.*

On the 15th Sir *Stephen Lennard*, Knight of the Shire for *Kent*, died in *London* of an Apoplexy.

Sir Benjamin Green *dies.*

On the 18th died also Sir *Benjamin Green*, Alderman for *Queen-hithe* Ward, *London*, in whose Room *John Fryer* Esq; was on the 7th of *February* next following, chosen Alderman for the same Ward.

Robert Brown *Esq; made a Baronet*

About this Time *Robert Brown* of the City of *Edinburgh* Esq; was created a Baronet of *Great-Britain*.

FINIS.

THE APPENDIX TO THE ANNALS OF *Queen* ANNE's *Reign*; *Year the Eighth.*

Numb. I.

The PREAMBLE *of the* Petition *of the* Council *of* State, *of the* United Provinces *for the Charge of the Year* 1710, *call'd the* State of the War; *presented to the* States General, *on the* 11th *of* November, *(N. S.)* 1709.

High and Mighty Lords,

'WHEN the Council of State presented 'to your High Mightinesses in *No-* 'vember, 1708, their General Petiti- 'on, with the ordinary and extra- 'ordinary State of the War, for the present Year '1709, and that amongst other Reasons they made 'use of, to convince the Lords States of the respective 'Provinces, of the necessity of giving a full and

'ſpeedy Conſent to the ſaid Petition, they gave 'an account of the Advantages and great Succeſſes 'which the Arms of your High Mightineſſes, and 'thoſe of your Allies had, through the Bleſſing of 'God, obtained over the Enemy to that time; it 'was impoſſible for the ſaid Council of State to give 'a full Relation thereof, becauſe the Campaign of 'that Year was not yet concluded, tho' it had al-'ready laſted much longer than the preceding, and 'that the Winter was near at hand. The Event 'having ſhewn that the Succeſſes with which the 'end of that Campaign was crown'd, were no leſs 'advantageous than thoſe obtained in the beginning, 'the Council aforeſaid has thought it of ſome uſe to 'add to the Account they gave laſt Year to your 'High Mightineſſes, a brief Relation of the Tranſ-'actions which happened at the concluſion of the 'Year 1708, and of what has been done this pre-'ſent Year for the advantage of the common Cauſe, 'as an Introduction to their General Petition.

'The Battle of *Oudenarde*, and the taking of the 'Town of *Lille*, of which an Account was given 'before, were ſoon followed with the Reduction of 'the Cittadel: For notwithſtanding the Enemy had 'formed a good Army from the neighbouring Gar-'riſons, and poſted themſelves before *Bruſſels*, upon 'this vain preſumption, that having poſſeſſed the 'Banks of the *Scheld* from *Tournay* to *Ghent*, and the 'Canal from thence to *Bruges* and *Newport*, caſt up 'large Intrenchments to ſecure the Paſſes thereof, 'and ſunk Boats, and made Dams in the *Scheld*, 'to ſtop its Courſe, in order to drown the neigh-'bouring Country, and render it unpaſſable, that 'the Army of your High Mightineſſes, and your Al-'lies, which was altogether in *Flanders*, ſhould find 'it impoſſible to relieve that City, which through 'its Extent and Weakneſs could not make any long 'defence; and that conſequently the ſame falling 'into their hands in a very few Days, that Conqueſt, 'with that of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, which were alrea-'dy in their poſſeſſion, would enable them to cut 'off all Communication with the Confederate Ar-'my: Yet, notwithſtanding all theſe Difficulties, 'the paſſing the *Scheld* was undertaken in ſeveral 'Places, with a great deal of Activity, Conduct,

'and Bravery, and opened with a great Succeſs, 'and no leſs gloriouſly than the moſt famous Paſ-'ſages of Rivers in ancient Times, not to mention 'thoſe of the *Adige*, *Mincio*, and *Oglio*, beſides ſe-'veral others, which in the preſent War in *Italy*, 'have been attempted and forced. The Enemy's 'Army was thereupon diſperſed into the *Hainault* 'and *Artois*, having abandon'd, with precipitation, 'the ſtrong Works they had made near *Oudenarde*, 'and other Parts along the *Scheld*: The Siege of *Bruſ-'ſels*, which they had juſt begun with Vigour, was 'abandon'd, with moſt of their Artillery, and their 'great Deſigns and Projects broke and diſappointed. 'Thus was gloriouſly re-eſtabliſhed the Communi-'cation between *Brabant*, and other Provinces, with 'the Conqueſts made in *Flanders*; but the Cities of '*Ghent* and *Bruges* being of the higheſt importance, 'for maintaining *Lille*, *Menin*, and other Places 'along the *Lys* and the *Scheld*, and preſerving a Cor-'reſpondence between them and this State, covering 'the *Dutch-Flanders*, and facilitating the Operations, 'which in the Proſecution of this War might be car-'ried farther on the ſide of *Flanders*, into the *Artois*, 'or *Hainault*; it was reſolved, upon theſe Conſide-'rations, to beſiege *Ghent*; and notwithſtanding 'the Year was at an end, that it had begun to 'freeze, and that the Enemy had a numerous Gar-'riſon therein, conſiſting of 35 Batallions, and 15 'Squadrons, the Place was reduced in five Days af-'ter the opening of the Trenches, and in the mean 'time the Fort of *Roonhuyſen*, near it, was re-taken, 'and *Bruges*, and the Fort of *Plaſſendale* abandon-'ed by the Enemy; inſomuch, that this Winter-'Expedition was more glorious than that which in 'the firſt *French* Wars the Enemy made in the *Ne-'therlands*, againſt ſome unprovided and defenceleſs 'Places.

'The Year 1708, ending with theſe ſurprizing 'great Succeſſes, the preſent Year, (no leſs glori-'ous to the State, and your Allies) begun on the 'part of the Enemy, with repeated Meſſages to de-'ſire Peace, but artfully and craftily concerted and 'intended, that if they could not divide the Allies, 'and leſs ſtill obtain a Peace, according to their 'own Terms and Intereſt, or at leaſt ſome Conditi-

'ons that might ſerve as Preliminaries thereunto, 'they might by favour of the ſaid Meſſages, retard 'the opening of the Campaign, and conſequently 'the Operations of War, while they ſhould gain 'time to put themſelves in a good Condition, and 'provide their moſt expoſed Frontiers for a vigorous 'Defence. However, this happened otherwiſe, for 'your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, having 'taken all neceſſary Precautions with Prudence, 'Conſtancy, and Unanimity, the deſign of the E-'nemy was ſoon diſcovered, and the Campaign 'opened, tho' ſomewhat later than in the foregoing 'Years, by reaſon of a long Winter, and the unſea-'ſonableneſs of the Weather in the Spring. The Ene-'my having aſſembled a great Army from all Parts, 'poſted and intrenched themſelves behind *la Baſſée*, 'between the upper *Deule* and the *Lys*, for covering 'the Plains of *Artois* and *Picardy*; and their Poſt being 'ſo ſtrong, that it was unacceſſible on all Parts, their 'Forces being cover'd in Front by many Defilees, and 'a mooriſh Ground, and their Flanks on one ſide by 'Woods, and hollow Ways near the *Lys*, and on 'the other by the Canal of *Doway*, it was reſolved to 'undertake the Siege of *Tournay*, a Place which the '*French* thought formerly ſo important, that in the 'Treaties of *Arras*, they would have yielded to the 'Houſe of *Burgundy* the *Boulonnois*, and ſeveral Pla-'ces in *Artois* and *Picardy*, rather than part with 'that City, which, ſince it was yielded to them by 'the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, they had, with vaſt 'Difficulties and Expences, made one of the ſtron-'geſt Places in the *Netherlands*, tho' it has been now 'reduced in a much ſhorter time than it was for-'merly, when it was taken from the *French* by the '*Spaniards*. With this City has been gained a whole 'Province of the *French-Netherlands*, which was ſo 'abſolutely neceſſary for covering the *Spaniſh-Flan-'ders*, and which, thro' the Fertility of the Soil, and 'their Manufactures, may, when the Inhabitants 'have had ſome time to breathe after the Calamities 'of War, contribute to the ſupport of the common 'Cauſe, by a good Oeconomy and Management of 'the Revenue thereof,

'The Conqueſt of *Tournay* was ſoon followed by 'the Reduction of *Mons*, for the Allies having forced

'the

'the Lines along the *Trouille*, poſſeſſed St. *Ghiſlain*,
'and put to flight, after a long and bloody Fight,
'the Enemy's Army, which they had ſo much re-in-
'forced, having drain'd all their Garriſons for hin-
'dring that Siege, that it was the greateſt and moſt
'formidable that ever was ſeen of regular Troops in
'the *Netherlands*, and moſt advantageouſly poſted.
'By the taking of that Place, and the other Con-
'queſts on the *Lys* and *Deule*, the great Towns in
'*Brabant* and *Flanders* are now entirely covered,
'whereas their Protection has from time to time oc-
'caſioned a world of Troubles, and frequently broke
'very important Projects: The Frontiers of this
'State, and the Provinces adjoining thereunto, are
'alſo by thoſe Conqueſts exempted from the Trou-
'bles of Incamping and Foraging of Armies, and
'the Allies being in a condition to open the Cam-
'paign on the Frontiers of the Enemy, the Operati-
'ons of War will be carried on with more Facility
'and Expedition; while on the other hand, the E-
'nemies will be obliged to ſubſiſt in their own Ter-
'ritories, and their Subjects will be expoſed to the
'Inconveniencies of the Incamping and Foraging of
'great Armies, a Misfortune which others have ſo
'long labour'd under. The Campaign being thus
'gloriouſly terminated, when the Autumn is almoſt
'ſpent, and that Winter draws nigh apace, all care
'is to be taken for providing what the promoting of
'the Security of the State and its proſperity does ne-
'ceſſarily require for the following Year 1710, and
'therefore the Council of State, according to their
'Duty, and the ancient Cuſtom and Order of the
'Regency, having apply'd themſelves to it with the
'Attention that the importance of the Matter, and
'the preſent circumſtance of Affairs deſerve, when
'your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, are ſtill en-
'gag'd in a War againſt *France*, and her Adherents,
'have thought fit, that in preſenting to your High
'Mightineſſes this General Petition, and the State
'of War, they ought to diſcuſs the following Arti-
'cles: Firſt, That it is at preſent neceſſary to conti-
'nue the War, in order ſpeedily to obtain a Gene-
'ral, Good and Secure Peace. Secondly, That all
'Strength and Power muſt be exerted to carry on
'the ſaid War, and obtain the end aforeſaid: And,

'Thirdly, The Conſequences of thoſe Efforts, and 'the general Foundations that may render Peace la-'ſting and ſecure.

'That the War againſt *France* and her Adherents, 'ought to be continu'd and carried on in this preſent 'Juncture of Time, it will clearly appear, High and 'Mighty Lords, if People will call to mind to what 'purpoſe your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, 'were neceſſitated to take up Arms, and begin the 'ſaid War, which was for no other end than for 'your own Preſervation, the ſecurity of the State, 'and the maintaining of the Liberty of *Europe*, a-'gainſt the dangerous Conſequences of the ſeizing 'of the *Spaniſh Monarchy* by *France*, (which can 'never be too much fear'd) and the Union and 'Conſolidation of the Two Crowns in the Houſe of '*Bourbon*. It is notorious to all the World, as it 'has been more than once largely repreſented, that 'upon the death of *Charles* II. King of *Spain*, of 'Glorious Memory, the *French* thought fit abruptly 'to break Treaties, and under colour of a pretend-'ed Teſtament, did in an hoſtile manner, and *Ar-'mata Manu*, put the Duke of *Anjou*, but in effect 'themſelves, into the poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of '*Spain*, and of all the States and Territories left by the 'deceaſed King in *Italy*, the *Netherlands*, and even in 'the *Indies*; while they made Diſpoſitions, by aug-'menting their Forces, and all other Preparations on 'their Frontiers, in ſight of this State, to ſecure by 'Arms what they had uſurped in the manner afore-'ſaid, without making any reaſonable Propoſals, or 'returning any ſatisfactory Anſwer, to thoſe that 'were made for endeavouring to adjuſt in a Friend-'ly way the Differences about the Succeſſion of *Spain*, 'between the Emperor and *France*; and thereby to 'remove the Fears and Jealouſies that were juſtly 'taken upon this Enterprize and Motions of the '*French*. Your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, 'having very wiſely conſidered, that to ſit ſtill, and 'look upon this Proceeding of *France*, it would in-'fallibly make a way for the eſtabliſhment of the 'Univerſal Monarchy of that Crown, and the ge-'neral Slavery of *Europe*, and in particular of this 'State: Becauſe the Experience of two preceding 'Wars having ſhewn, that all the Allies, amongſt

'whom

'whom *Spain* it ſelf was included, were hardly able
'to counter-ballance the Power of *France*; and that
'the *French* put ſo much confidence in their Strength,
'that they were perpetually ſeeking for Opportunities
'to enlarge their Frontiers, it could not be expected,
'with any colour of Reaſon, that their Ambition
'could be reſtrained, and their farther Attempts
'hindered, whenever they ſhould find themſelves re-
'inforced by the Acceſſion of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*,
'and that the Two Crowns ſhould become as one
'in proceſs of Time. The Negociations for an ami-
'cable Accommodation being broke off, without
'any effect, as it has been hinted, there remained
'no other means to have recourſe to, than the ne-
'ceſſity of taking up Arms, for putting a ſtop to ſo
'preſſing and dangerous an Evil, before Time made
'it incurable. The War was thereupon undertaken
'with the unanimous Conſent and Approbation of
'all the Members of the Union, and notwithſtand-
'ing the ſame has been carried on with great Suc-
'ceſs, yet the whole Kingdom of *Spain*, (*Catalonia*,
'and *Gibraltar* excepted) the *Indies*, *Sicily*, and part
'of the *Netherlands*, are ſtill at this time under the
'Power and Direction of the *French*: For notwith-
'ſtanding the Duke of *Anjou* might have been con-
'ſidered as a Prince, who, tho' come out of the
'Court of *France*, yet ſitting on the Throne of *Ca-
'ſtile*, and other *Spaniſh* Kingdoms, might have fol-
'low'd different and independent Maxims of Govern-
'ment, it is nevertheleſs certain and notoriouſly evi-
'dent by all Circumſtances, that to this very Time,
'*France* has the ſupreme Direction of the Affairs of
'*Spain*: That ſeveral *Spaniards* of Merit and Capa-
'city, have been remov'd from Court, or confin'd
'Priſoners, for no other Reaſons, but becauſe they
'were ſuſpected by the *French*, and that no others
'have been maintained in, or promoted to Civil
'and Military Employments in that Court, but
'ſuch as were wholly devoted to *France*: That their
'arbitrary way of Government has been introduced
'every where; that *Spain* is in effect, to this time,
'by means of a great Body of *French* Troops, under
'a *French* Title and Government, and that in gene-
'ral the Affairs of the Duke of *Anjou*, for theſe nine
'Years paſt, have been ſo regulated, that they could

'not go on without the ſupport of *France*; but, on 'the contrary, it appears on all occaſions, without 'mentioning his Natural Byaſs and Inclination for '*France*, that he is obliged, upon Reaſons and In-'tereſts of State, to follow the Directions and In-'tentions of that Court; from whence it muſt be 'concluded, that all the Power of *Spain*, which is 'now greater, and more formidable than it has been 'under ſome of their late Kings, and which certain-'ly will grow every day more conſiderable, if the '*French* continue to be Maſters therein, ought not, 'nor cannot be conſidered otherwiſe than actually 'contributing, and ſerving to augment the Power 'of *France*, and eſpecially their Treaſure from the '*Indies*, which being brought into *France*, does in 'an indiſputable manner give a new Vigour and 'Strength to that Crown. It muſt be farther ob-'ſerved, that the *Spaniſh* Harbours, which in reſpect 'to the Trade and Navigation in the *Weſt-Indies*, 'are not of a little importance, continue open to 'the *French*, and ſhut up for the Allies, and the 'Commerce of the Product and Manufactures of '*Spain*, of which that of Wooll is ſo neceſſary for 'the Manufactures of theſe Countries, is ſtill for-'bidden to the Confederates. We ſhall paſs by 'here the Reflections and Conſiderations that might 'be made on *Sicily*, and how far that Kingdom, 'cohtinuing under a *French* Regency, may be made 'uſe of in time for ſtraitning and embarraſſing the 'Trade of the Allies in the *Mediterranean* and *A-'driatick* Seas, and in the *Levant*.

'In the next Place we are to examine, that it is 'neceſſary to continue the War, and that for car-'rying on the ſame, all Power and Strength muſt 'be exerted, that the Succeſſes already obtained, may 'be proſecuted, and the great Deſign of this War, 'that is, a general and ſecure Peace ſpeedily brought 'about and obtained. The Succeſſes already ob-'tained are very great, and in the firſt Place an ef-'fect of the Mercy and Bleſſing of God, who has 'been pleaſed to promote this State ſince its Erecti-'on from ſo low Circumſtances, to ſo much Glory 'and Reputation, and always ſupported it, when-'ever it ſeem'd to be in an uncertain and tottering 'Condition, and has favour'd it with more glori-

'ous

'ous Victories and Conqueſts in the preſent War, 'even than in the preceding. Next to the Bleſſing 'of the Almighty, theſe glorious Succeſſes are the 'Conſequences of the Efforts of your High Mighti-'neſſes, your Patience, Courage and Conſtancy 'following in the defence of the Security and Liber-'ty of the State, the glorious Steps of your Anceſtors, 'who for obtaining that Liberty and Security, have 'cheerfully undergone ſuch Taxes, Loſſes and Diſa-'ſters, as could never have been ſupported without 'an extraordinary Firmneſs, Courage, and an un-'ſhaken Conſtancy and Reſolution. But ſeeing 'Affairs are not yet brought to ſuch a Ballance, 'that your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, can 'find a ſufficient Security therein, it will be of uſe, 'for the Illuſtration of this important Point, to give 'a ſummary Account of the Courſe of this War; 'and particularly to obſerve, in what manner, and 'with how much Trouble, Treaſure and Blood, the 'ſaid War has been hitherto carried on againſt ſo 'powerful an Enemy as *France:* The Difficulties 'your High Mightineſſes and your Allies have en-'countered, being more proper than any other In-'ſtances taken out of Hiſtories, to ſhew what ought 'to be done for the future, in the proſecution of this 'Deſign.

'During the Year following, immediately after 'the Death of King *Charles* II. they continued in 'theſe Parts in Peace, but in effect a Peace without 'Tranquillity, or rather a War without a Rupture, 'thro' the Motions on the Frontiers of Troops under 'the Name of *Troops of the Circle of Burgundy*, and 'other Auxiliaries; but in the Year 1702, when the 'War was declared, the beginning appeared very 'dangerous for ſome Provinces of the State, becauſe 'of the Deſigns and Enterprizes the Enemy formed 'upon *Nimeghen*, and the Forts about *Hulſt*, tho' 'the end of the Campaign proved very advantage-'ous and fortunate, through the Reduction of *Key-'ſerſwaert*, after an expenſive and bloody Siege, and 'the taking of ſeveral Towns and Places along the '*Maeze*, as far as *Liege*, while the Troops of the 'Allies in *Italy* being brought to great ſtreights by 'the ſuperiority of the Enemy, were neceſſitated ra-'ther than abandon that Country, to hazard a de-

'cifive

'cisive Action, and by the Battle of *Luzara* to extricate themselves out of those Difficulties. The open Declaration of the Electors of *Cologn* and *Bavaria* in the Empire in favour of *France*, and their Enterprizes along the *Danube*, proved on the other side a Diversion very favourable to the Enemy, and very prejudicial to the Allies. The next Campaign in the Year 1703, brought this advantage to the State, that the Designs of the Enemy about *Maestricht* and *Antwerp* being disappointed with a great deal of Bravery and Conduct; the Frontiers along the *Rhine* and the *Maeze* were farther extended by the Reduction of *Bonn*, *Huy*, and *Limburgh*, tho', on the other hand, the Enemy having passed the *Rhine* at *Stratzburgh*, and vainly attack'd the Lines of *Buhl* and *Stolhoffen*, reduced Fort *Kehl*, and having forced their way through the *Black-Forest*, join'd with the Elector of *Bavaria*, and took several important Places along the *Danube*, and *Brisac* on the *Rhine*; and after the Battle of *Spirebach*, to the advantage of the Allies, the Fortress of *Landau*, putting by these means the Hereditary Dominions of the Emperor to a great danger, and spreading the terror of their Arms to the *Main* and *Mozelle*. The natural and only Consequences of this Progress of the Enemy being, that as they had before imbarrass'd the Emperor by the Troubles in *Hungary* and *Transilvania*, they would endeavour to put all in confusion, force the neighbouring and most considerable Circles, to submit to their Terms, or at least to a Neutrality, and then bend all their Forces towards the *Lower-Rhine*, to attack the Body of the State; Her Majesty, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and your High Mightinesses, for preventing in time so great a Blow, were obliged the next Campaign to stand in these Parts on the defensive, and send the greatest part of their Forces to the *Upper-Rhine*, and from thence to the *Danube*, where, in the first Place they attacked with an incredible Vigour the Intrenchments of the Enemy at *Schellenbergh*, and forced the same after a brave resistance, and afterwards in a long and bloody Fight, defeated their Army at *Blenheim*, and pursued the Remains thereof to the West-side of the *Upper-Rhine*; the Enemy having

'ving

'ving left unto them for the Reward of their Victo-
'ry, the whole Dutchy of *Bavaria*, and the Places
'along the *Danube*, with an opportunity by the re-
'taking of *Landau*, to take their Winter-Quarters
'along the *Saar* and *Mozelle*. Mean time the War
'in *Portugal* had not the ſucceſs the Allies expected,
'and the Duke of *Savoy* was reduced to great diffi-
'culties by the loſs of *Verrue*, after a bloody Reſi-
'ſtance, and ſeveral other Places, while the Impe-
'rial Troops over-power'd by the Enemy, were o-
'bliged to retire into the Country of *Trent*, and the
'Duke of *Modena* was deprived of his Country and
'State.

'The Affairs of *Portugal* in the Year 1705, nor
'thoſe of *Piemont*, notwithſtanding the Battle of *Caſ-*
'*ſano*, did not take a more favourable turn than
'the preceding Year, and the Endeavours of the
'Allies to penetrate into *France* on the ſide of the
'*Mozelle*, were diſappointed through the ſtrength
'of the Enemy, and other Accidents; but on the
'other hand, the Lines in the *Walloon Brabant*, which
'had been thought to that time unconquerable, were
'attacked with a great deal of ſucceſs, and the E-
'nemy forced to retire under *Louvain*, on the other
'ſide of the *Dyle*; and at the ſame time the Affairs
'of King *Charles* in *Catalonia* began to ſhew a pro-
'miſing Aſpect by the taking of *Barcelona*. The O-
'perations of War which happen'd in the Year 1706,
'and ſince, are very great and remarkable, as well
'as the great Advantages obtained by the Allies.
'By the memorable Battle of *Ramellies* three whole
'Provinces of the *Spaniſh-Netherlands* were recovered:
'By the relief of *Barcelona*, in the Siege of which the
'Enemy loſt part of their Army, the Principality
'of *Catalonia*, and ſeveral Places in *Valencia*, *Arra-*
'*gon* and *Caſtile* were reduced to the obedience of
'their Sovereign, tho' the unfortunate Battle of *Al-*
'*manza* made it impoſſible to preſerve them: By
'the famous, but bloody Battle and Relief of *Turin*,
'*Piemont* was reſcued and preſerved, and the Coun-
'try of *Lombardy* brought under the obedience of the
'Houſe of *Auſtria*, which was ſince followed by the
'Reduction of the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sardi-*
'*nia*, with ſome other Iſlands in the Mediterranean,
'and the taking of *Exilles* and *Feneſtrelles*, whereby

'was

'was ſhut up a Door and Paſſage the *French* had 'preſerved to that time to come into *Italy* when-ever 'they pleaſed. The Advantages obtained in the *Ne-*'*therlands*, through the Battels of *Oudenarde* and '*Mons*, and the ſeveral Sieges undertaken in thoſe 'Parts, deſerve a particular Conſideration; but we 'ſhall not repeat here what has been ſaid thereupon 'in the Petition for the laſt Year, and in the begin-'ning for this.

'Having thus related what has been done by 'Land, the Expeditions undertaken by Sea ſhould 'deſerve a particular Conſideration, to ſhew with 'how much Expences and Difficulties the ſame have 'been carried on at the ſole Charge of Her Majeſty, 'the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and your High Migh-'tineſſes, but the importance of this Article is to be 'weigh'd a-part, the better to ſhew how much the 'Naval Expeditions have contributed to the great 'Succeſſes of this War.

'It neceſſarily follows, from the ſhort Account 'that has been given, that the Efforts made by your 'High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, have been ve-'ry great and ſucceſsful, but that ſeeing that after 'many long and expenſive Sieges, bloody Battels, 'that have been more frequent in this, than perhaps 'were ever heard of in any ancient or late War, 'and many other famous and remarkable Exploits, 'a ſuperiority of Arms has been obtained in theſe 'Parts with ſo much Blood, Expences, and Diffi-'culties, over an Enemy who has done all that was 'poſſible for Men to do for preſerving the ſame; 'whom their very Defeats and Diſgraces have en-'couraged and ſpurred on to make greater Efforts 'than before, and who at this very time labour 'with the utmoſt application, not only to cover 'their Country againſt an Invaſion, by caſting 'up new Lines and Intrenchments along Rivers, 'but alſo to recruit and re-eſtabliſh their Army, and 'reinforce it with Troops that are marching from 'other Parts, and who endeavour to find out the 'neceſſary Funds for maintaining them, by the 'Introduction of a new Coyn, the ſtopping and 'ſaving of the great Sums that were uſually apply-'ed to publick Works and Buildings, and ſeveral 'other means; it follows, we ſay, from all this,

'and it is plain beyond contradiction, that for pre-
'ſerving that Dear-bought Superiority of Arms, and
'forcing ſpeedily the Enemy to a general and ſecure
'Peace, it is abſolutely and unavoidably neceſſary
'to carry on the War, and that all poſſible Vigour
'and Strength ought to be exerted in the proſecuti-
'on thereof. 'Tis true, and no body can deny it,
'that *France* has been weaken'd by the Charges of
'this War; that her Territories have been reduced
'into narrower Bounds, as it has been remark'd;
'that in the many Battels and Sieges that have been
'mentioned, they have loſt their Veteran and beſt
'Troops, with a conſiderable part of their Artille-
'ry; that their Manufactures are decay'd; that a
'great deal of their Money is ſent out of their King-
'dom, upon occaſion of the frequent Alterations in
'their Coin at the Mint, the Difficulties for Bills of
'Exchange, and Mint-Bills; and eſpecially that
'upon the Account of the bad Crop, occaſion'd by
'the terrible Froſt of the laſt Winter, they are fallen
'into a great Want, and even Miſery: But on the
'other hand, it muſt be own'd, that the State of
'your High Mightineſſes, and your Allies, have in
'ſeveral Parts ſuffered very much by this War, that
'through the great and frequent Sums that have
'been raiſed, the good Inhabitants of this Country
'have been very much burthen'd with Taxes on their
'Lands, while they have ſuffer'd great Loſſes in their
'Trade by Sea, by the Enemy's Privateers, and that
'theſe dear Times affect the generality of the Peo-
'ple. But, beſides, it is certain and indiſputable,
'that *France*, by the Conſtitution of her Govern-
'ment, the Extent of her Territories, the vaſt num-
'ber of her Inhabitants, and her Situation, has in
'her ſelf ſome Reſources ſoon to reſtabliſh her ſelf,
'and become no leſs formidable than before to her
'Adverſaries, as it has ſo often appeared ſince the
'Reign of *Charles* VI. to this preſent King, but ſtill
'in a more conſpicuous manner in the preſent War.
'It is to be conſidered, that notwithſtanding the
'many Loſſes that Crown has ſuffer'd, they are ſtill
'poſſeſſ'd of ſeveral large Provinces, beſides their
'ancient Territories, *viz.* *Alſace*, with the impor-
'tant City of *Stratsburgh*, the County of *Burgundy*,
'the Dutchies of *Bar* and *Luxemburgh*, the Coun-
'ties

'ties of *Namur*, *Artois*, and *West-Flanders*, part of 'Hainault, the *Cambresis*, the Dutchy of *Savoy*, and 'the Dependencies of *Brisac*, *Keyl* and *Tryers*: That 'the greatest part of the Kingdom of *Spain* is still 'in their Interest and Party, besides *Sicily*, and the '*Indies*, with their Treasure: That the badness of 'their Crop of Wheat, *&c.* of which there are some 'Instances, tho' not so universal as the present, in 'the Year 1675, and 1694, is in some measure re-'medied, or made easie by the plenty of Barly and 'other Summer Grains in several Provinces of that 'Kingdom, by the Transportation of Corn from 'the Coasts of *Barbary* and *Morea*, and even by a 'clandestine way from the North, notwithstanding 'all the Precautions used to prevent it: And, be-'sides, such a scarcity cannot affect such a King-'dom as *France*, so much as it would other Coun-'tries, and ought not to be depended upon, because 'of the Temperature of the Climate, which is such, 'that even when the Earth may be said to be un-'fruitful, yet in some Parts or other it commonly 'produces enough for subsisting the Inhabitants, and 'they have an opportunity to convey it easily from 'one Province to another, by means of their many 'navigable Rivers. It is likewise very remarkable, 'and worthy of the greatest Attention, that not-'withstanding all the Calamities and Disasters the '*French* have suffer'd at Home and Abroad, yet they 'have appeared this Year every where so formi-'dable, that they have carried on the War with ad-'vantage in *Portugal* and *Germany*: But nothing in '*Catalonia* and *Italy*; and that in the *Netherlands*, 'nothing less than a long, bloody and obstinate 'Fight has been capable to oblige them to give 'Ground, as it has been before related. But, be-'sides, were the *French* really so weak, as it is com-'monly thought, and publickly reported, and with-'out Resources for retrieving and restablishing their 'Affairs, it would be for all that no less necessary 'to exert and use all possible Vigour and Efforts to 'reduce them, because this is certainly the most cer-'tain and infallible way to obtain the sooner a safe 'and solid Peace, the great and only Design of this 'War, as it has been represented.

'But

'But, farthermore, it is neceſſary, that all poſ-
'ſible Zeal, Earneſtneſs, Application, Readineſs
'and Activity, be uſed for providing whatever is
'neceſſary for vigorouſly carrying on the War, for
'the end aforeſaid, that we may not be ſurprized
'and prevented by an Enemy, who is active and
'vigilant, and whoſe Orders depending of one Head
'alone, are commonly executed with Zeal and Ex-
'pedition, and who, according to all Advices,
'makes already Preparations to reſtabliſh with all
'ſpeed his Infantry, which ſuffer'd moſt in the late
'Battle of *Mons*, by means of Recruits, which the
'reſpective Provinces of the Kingdom are to fur-
'niſh. It is alſo neceſſary, that the time of the
'Winter Seaſon, which runs away apace, be huſ-
'banded and manag'd with the utmoſt care, for
'reſtabliſhing the Troops, which in the Battle, and
'the two important Sieges already mentioned, have
'been very much weakned, and making other ne-
'ceſſary Preparations, which being very extenſive
'and great, require, conſequently, a conſiderable
'time: That the neceſſary Supplies be according
'to the Conſtitution of the State, conſented to, and
'furniſh'd with ſpeed, and even in poſtponing all
'other Buſineſſes: And, laſtly, it is abſolutely ne-
'ceſſary, and of the utmoſt importance, to be firſt
'in the Field, in a readineſs to make a good uſe of
'that advantage, for preventing and diſappointing
'the Deſigns and Projects of the Enemy.

'By theſe means, with the Bleſſing of God there-
'upon, People ſhall ſee, High and Mighty Lords,
'the Day of the wiſh'd for good Peace break out,
'and not only good, but ſolid, firm and laſting, to
'which nothing can contribute more (to begin here
'the diſcuſſion of the Third Article we have pro-
'poſed to examine) than the removing from the
'Frontiers the Neighbourhood of the *French*, which
'has been always fear'd and apprehended, becauſe
'of the turbulent and inconſtant Humour of their
'Nation, which through their Ambition and impe-
'rious Temper, cannot ſuffer their Neighbours to
'live quiet, and ſometimes muſt be employ'd in a
'foreign War, to preſerve the inward Peace of their
'Kingdom, and prevent Civil Troubles and Diviſi-
'ons. This troubleſome Temper has often made

'uneaſie

'uneaſie the States, and Countries bordering upon '*France*; made them complain, that there was 'no poſſibility to live in peace with that Crown, 'and obliged them to ſuch Expences and Charges 'as were very uncommon in thoſe Days; to put 'themſelves as much as poſſible in a poſture of De-'fence; and in the *Netherlands*, when they were 'ſtill under the Dominions of the Houſe of *Burgun-'dy*, they were obliged, beſides the uſual Garriſons, 'to maintain a ſtanding Body of National Caval-'ry to be in a readineſs to protect their Frontiers, 'againſt the daring Enterprizes of that troubleſome 'People. It is alſo very obſervable, that when 'in former times the Duke of *Anjou* (Brother to '*Charles* IX. King of *France*) was elected Sovereign 'of thoſe Countrits, ſeveral conſiderable Members 'of the ſaid Provinces complained againſt it, and 'repreſented that they ought not to chuſe a Prince 'out of a Nation with which they could not as 'Neighbours promiſe themſelves any ſure Peace; tho' 'at that time the *French* being diſturbed with Civil 'Commotions, having no Power at all by Sea, 'and no Concerns in Trade beſides the vent of the 'Product of their Country, had no manner of 'Thoughts to enlarge their Frontiers in the *Nether-'lands*, nor entertained any Jealouſie of the Com-'merce and Navigation of the Inhabitants of the 'ſaid Provinces, contenting themſelves, by the aſſi-'ſtance they gave to the State, to give a Diverſion 'to the Arms of *Spain*, which became ſo much ſu-'perior to theirs by the Treaties concluded at *Cam-'bray* and others. The Peace of *Vervins* having 'given them time to breathe, it was ſoon diſcover'd 'that the *Netherlands* were the Object of the Deſigns 'and Ambition of *France*; and this appear'd ſome 'time after in a more conſpicuous manner, when 'the *French* having engag'd by a Treaty with your 'High Mightineſſes, in the Year 1635, to break with '*Spain*, and that the Siege of *Louvain* enſued there-'upon, it was the publick and general Diſcourſe at 'the *French* Court, that the *Netherlands* were to be 'made the Bulwark of the Kingdom, and *Paris* the 'Heart or Center thereof. This was ſtill confirmed 'beyond any doubt in the Negotiations of the Trea-'ty of *Munſter*, where there were ſecret Propoſals

'made

'made for a Marriage between the preſent *French* 'King and the Infanta of *Spain*, upon Condition 'that the ſaid Princeſs ſhould have for her Portion 'the *Spaniſh Netherlands* to be incorporated with '*France*, ſo as never to be diſmembred from it; 'the *French* offering in lieu thereof, to reſtore *Cata-*'*lonia* and *Rouſſillon* to *Spain*. This Proceeding of '*France* forced the *States*, who had no other aim 'than to ſtrengthen their Frontiers, and ſecure them 'from all Invaſions, to take convenient Meaſures 'againſt the Neighbourhood of that Crown, and 'at laſt to make a ſeparate Peace with *Spain* at '*Munſter*; which however, through the growing 'Power of *France*, and the Declenſion of that of '*Spain*, did not hinder the *French*, after the Con-'queſt of *Graveline* and *Dunkirk*, to penetrate into 'the Heart of *Flanders*, where, having made ſeve-'ral Conqueſts, as alſo in *Artois*, *Hainault*, *Luxem-*'*burgh*, and between the *Sambre* and the *Maeze*, 'they retained, by the *Pyrenean* Treaty, a good part 'of the *Netherlands*, whilſt, to ſhew their Reſent-'ment to the *States*, for having hinder'd them by 'their ſeparate Peace to get all the reſt, they com-'mitted all manner of Depredations at Sea upon 'the Inhabitants of theſe Provinces, and moleſted 'their Trade by the many Duties wherewith they 'charged their Merchandizes in their Kingdom; 'And notwithſtanding thoſe Troubles were in ſome 'manner appeaſed by new Engagements and Trea-'ties with *France* in the Year 1662. the ſubject 'Matter thereof was ſtill continued, *viz.* that that 'Crown had ſtill in view the Poſſeſſion of the *Ne-*'*therlands*, and that the *States* thought that Domi-'nion and the Neighbourhood of the *French* incon-'ſiſtent with their Peace and Security; which has 'been the greateſt, if not the only Source of all 'the Diſputes and Wars that have happened be-'tween this *State* and *France*.

'When *France* is removed at a diſtance from the 'Neighbourhood of the *States*, it is to be wiſh'd, 'that their Diſtance and Removal be covered by a 'ſufficient Barrier, and for that end, that the ſame 'be ſettled on ſo good a Foot, as the Barrier the '*French* have inſiſted upon and obtained in their 'time. By the Treaties of *Weſtphalia* they got the

'*Suntgow* and *Alſace*, and having ſince obtained '*Strazburgh*, they have ſufficiently covered them-'ſelves on the *Upper-Rhine*, and at the ſame time 'opened a Door or Paſſage into *Swabia* and *Franco-'nia*: By enlarging their Frontiers along the *Saar*, 'the *Mozelle*, and the *Maeze*, they have encloſed 'their ancient Territories, and laid open thoſe of 'their Neighbours to the *Middle-Rhine*; and by their 'ſucceſſive Acquiſitions in the *Netherlands*, they have 'endeavoured, not only to cover themſelves againſt 'all Invaſions, but alſo to divide the reſt of the ſaid 'Provinces one from another, that they might leave 'only to others the bare Name of a Barrier. We 'ſhall omit menioning there how by the Poſſeſſion of 'the Counties of *Rouſſillon* and *Conflans*, they have 'open'd to 'emſelves a Way into *Spain*; by *Pignerol*; 'and ſince, in lieu thereof by *Exilles* and *Feneſtrelles* '(lately retaken from them) a Paſſage into *Italy*, 'while they remained covered by *Brianſon*, Fort *Bar-'raux* and Mount *Dauphin*; and on the other ſide by 'the *Switzers* by means of *Huninghen*, the *Suntgow*, 'and the County of *Burgundy*. A Barrier of this Na-'ture will not only cover the Frontiers, but will alſo 'give an opportunity, if *France*, after having reſted 'ſome time after the Peace to be made, attempts to 'moleſt again the *Netherlands* and the *State*, to pe-'netrate into her own Territories, and by a Diver-'ſion diſappoint their Deſigns; but it is to be wi-'ſhed, that the ſaid Barrier may be made upon a 'laſting Foundation, for preventing the Inconve-'niencies that have happen'd more than once upon 'that Account.

'Laſtly, it is to be wiſhed and endeavoured, 'that after the next Peace is concluded, the *States* 'may continue and remain United and Confede-'rated with the Friends and Allies, with whom 'they have hitherto carried, and do ſtill carry on 'the War againſt *France*, in Imitation and accord-'ing to the Example of the Union called *Fœdus Sa-'crum*, which is to continue for ever between the 'Emperor and the Republick of *Venice*, for their 'mutual Defence againſt the *Turks*. The World 'is fully convinced by Experience, that the Power 'of that Crown, in particular theſe 60 Years paſt, 'is become ſo Great and Formidable, that the other

'Princes

'Princes and States cannot cover themſelves againſt
'her Invaſions, without a mutual League and Uni-
'on: For this Confederacy was not concluded, be-
'cauſe one Prince or two had been attack'd at dif-
'ferent times, but becauſe ſeveral Princes and States
'were attacked at the ſame time, as it happen'd af-
'ter the Peace of *Nimeghen*, which was concluded
'with the reciprocal Diſſatisfaction and Diſunion
'of the Allies, when *France*, at the ſame time, di-
'ſturbed and alarmed *Italy* by the purchaſing of *Ca-
'zal*, and the Bombardment of *Genoa*; *Germany*, by
'the ſeizing of *Strazburgh*, and the ſetting up of
'Chambers of Re-union; and *Spain* and this *State*
'by the Attack of *Luxemburgh*, and the Ravaging
'and Waſting of the Flat Countries in *Flanders*. If
'it be pretended that *France* has been very much
'weakened by this War, 'tis thought what has been
'ſaid in this Diſcuſſion in relation to her preſent
'State, and the Reſources ſhe has, is a ſufficient
'Anſwer; but nothing is more able to ſhew the
'Importance and Neceſſity of continuing and pre-
'ſerving the mutual Union and Confederacy that
'have been ſpoken of, than the following Conſide-
'rations: That in all the preceding Negotiati-
'ons of Peace, the great Deſign of the *French* has
'been to create Diviſions and Jealouſies between the
'Allies, and ſo to divide them one from the other:
'That when the Allies, after the Concluſion of
'Treaties of Peace, endeavoured to ſtrengthen them-
'ſelves by Alliances and Guaranties, *France* did not
'only oppoſe it, but took a Pretence and Occaſion
'from thence to pick up new Quarrels, altho' in
'the ſaid Treaties it was agreed, that the ſaid Trea-
'ties might be ſecured and corroborated by Gua-
'ranties: Witneſs the famous Triple Alliance con-
'cluded for ſecuring the Peace of *Aix la Chapelle*,
'which was the chief Cauſe that *France* attack'd the
'*State* in the Year 1672. We are not to forget how
'much the *French* beſtir'd themſelves, when after
'the Peace of *Nimeghen* your High Mightineſſes en-
'deavoured to Confederate themſelves with *Eng-
'land* for the Guaranty of that Peace, which was
'afterwards concluded with *Sweden* and other Prin-
'ces. Beſides, that the Allies have to deal with a
'Crown, whoſe ancient Maxims are to make their

'Treaties with ſo much Artifice and Craftineſs, as 'to break them upon the leaſt Pretence, which ob-'lig'd *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*, in the Treaty 'of *Blois* in the Year 1572. to ſtipulate with *Charles* 'IX. King of *France*, that the Senſe and Meaning 'of the ſaid Treaty ſhould be taken and under-'ſtood according to the Natural and Genuine Pro-'perty, Import and plain Meaning of the Words, 'and that no Cavils or crafty Interpretations there-'of ſhould be admitted, as being uſed only to ſub-'vert and wreſt the True and Genuine Meaning of 'the Parties. Notwithſtanding Precautions of this 'Nature, the *French* have often diſcovered that they 'had quite other Deſigns, and namely after the 'Treaties of *Vervins* and the *Pyrenees*, for tho' they 'had ſtipulated with and promiſed to *Spain*, in the 'ſtrongeſt Terms that could be made uſe of, that 'they would not give directly or indirectly any 'Aſſiſtance to their Enemies, upon any Pretence 'whatſoever, yet that Crown ſoon found Subtilties 'and Pretences to do the contrary, and ſent to the 'Aſſiſtance of the Enemies of *Spain*, Generals, 'Troops and Money. It was upon the ſame Prin-'ciples, that after the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, 'they pretended and ſeized under the Name of De-'pendencies of the Places yielded to them, not on-'ly the Flat Country,, but alſo ſeveral Towns and 'Fortreſſes, notwithſtanding the Pretenſions were 'contrary to the Cuſtom and Uſage of the ſaid 'Countries for above One Hundred Years, which 'had been acknowledged and agreed to by *France* 'it ſelf in the Negotiations of the Treaty of *Mun-'ſter*. They purſued the ſame Deſign after the Trea-'ty of *Nimeghen*, when under Colour and Name of 'the ſaid Dependencies, they laid Claim in theſe 'Parts to ſeveral Countries, and tore off ſo great a 'part of the Empire of *Germany*. We ſhall not 'mention here ſeveral other Inſtances, nor what In-'terpretations they put after the Death of *Charles* II. 'King of *Spain*, on the famous Treaty of Partition, 'and conclude, that the Continuation and ſtrength-'ning of the mutual Union between the Allies is 'abſolutely neceſſary againſt the Craftineſs, Endea-'vours, Practice and Enterprizes of the Enemy.

'The War being to be carried on and proſecuted

'with

'with all imaginable Vigour, as it has been repre-
'ſented, it follows as a neceſſary Conſequence, that
'great Sums of Money muſt needs neceſſarily be pro-
'vided for the ſame, and that it is impoſſible to
'raiſe them otherwiſe than by heavy Taxes and
'Charges upon the good Inhabitants of theſe Coun-
'tries. 'Tis true, that during the Courſe of this War
'they have ſuffer'd great Loſſes by Contributions to
'the Enemy in ſome Parts; Inundations on the
'other; Decay in their Trade; Depredations at
'Sea; Decay of their Manufactures, and the bad
'Crop they have had by reaſon of the terrible Win-
'ter, and by a great Scarcity and Dearth of all
'manner of Proviſions: But ſeeing, as it had been
'demonſtrated, that all the Efforts made by your
'High Mightineſſes and your Allies, have been hard-
'ly able to obtain, with incredible Difficulties, the
'Superiority of Arms, and other Advantages that
'have been mentioned, over an Enemy, who at
'this very time does whatever Men can do, with-
'out the leaſt regard to any particular Intereſt, the
'Credit and Eaſe of his Subjects, for reſtabliſhing
'his Forces and putting himſelf in a Condition to
'cover his Territories, it is evident that thoſe Taxes
'are of an unavoidable Neceſſity in the preſent
'Conjuncture, notwithſtanding their Heavineſs and
'Inconveniency, for obtaining a Speedy and Safe
'Peace. The preſent Diſpute, High and Mighty
'Lords, is not about things of a common Impor-
'tance: The Queſtion is not about more or leſs
'Territories, Reparation of Damages by Sea or
'Land, Satisfaction for an Affront, nor for main-
'taining Honour and Glory, tho' theſe Motives are
'uſed to incourage People to overcome the greateſt
'Difficulties: *Non de Vectigalibus; non de Sociorum*
'*Injuriis*; but the Queſtion is, Whether *France* ſhall
'in effect Domineer and Lord it over all the Chri-
'ſtian World, and conſequently to protect and de-
'fend againſt the Enterprizes of that Crown, Li-
'berty and Religion, two Pledges ſo dear and pre-
'cious, that they cannot be too carefully preſerved
'and maintained. Things are already gone too far
'to go back and ſlacken; for if through Impatience
'or Uneaſineſs, under the neceſſary Charges or other
'Means, the great Efforts that have been made hi-

'therto, ſhould grow remiſs and ſlacken, it is im-
'poſſible to obtain the great End and Deſign in-
'tended by this War; but on the contrary a Slack-
'ening and Remiſſneſs of this Nature, will have
'the following bad Effects: That it being impoſ-
'ſible to preſerve the Superiority of Arms and Con-
'queſts already mentioned, all things will go back-
'ward, after ſo much Blood and Treaſure ſpent to
'bring them ſo far: That conſequently the Affairs
'ſhall dwindle into a Defenſive War, that ſhall
'not be able to hinder the Houſe of *Bourbon* from
'confirming themſelves in the Poſſeſſion of the *Spa-*
'*niſh* Monarchy, and *France* from becoming a Neigh-
'bour to the State; and will make it impoſſible for
'the State to obtain a good and ſufficient Barrier:
'That this will produce at laſt a ſlight and unſafe
'Peace, as bad in it ſelf as War, as it has been
'formerly repreſented at large. From theſe Conſi-
'derations it follows indiſputably, that in all Re-
'ſpects it is much better to bear ſtill with Pati-
'ence and Conſtancy, the heavy and burthemſome
'Charges of the War, in order to obtain a ſafe and
'ſpeedy Peace, than to Slacken after having made
'ſo great a Progreſs therein, loſe the Dear-bought
'Glory and Advantages obtained, and run the risk
'of falling into a Lingring Defenſive War, and
'ſee this State once more plunged into perpetual
'Expences, Unſecurity, Fears and Apprehenſions of
'a new War, as it has been for theſe Forty Years
'paſt, in reſpect to *France*.

'After theſe Premiſes, High and Mighty Lords,
'your High Mightineſſes and the Lords States of the
'reſpective Provinces, will not expect to ſee any
'leſſening of the Charges in the Particulars of this
'Petition, in reſpect to the Number of the Forces,
'and other Preparations for carrying on a vigorous
'War; ſeeing on the contrary it were to be wiſh'd
'that the Circumſtances of Affairs could permit to
'augment them. Therefore the Council of State
'preſenting with their general Petition, the Ordi-
'nary and Extraordinary State of the War for the
'Year 1710. think themſelves obliged to inſiſt be-
'fore all other things, that the Forces, both Horſe
'and Foot, in the Pay of the States, and others,
'for whom there are any Subſidies paid, be conti-

'nued

'nued on the ſame Foot: Beſeeching your High 'Mightineſſes to tranſmit the preſent Petition and 'State of War to the Lords the States of the reſpective 'Provinces, and recommend, in the moſt effectual 'manner, that the ſame may be approved and 'conſented to, with the Readineſs and Expediti-'on, which the Importance and Neceſſity of the 'Contents thereof require, for carrying on the War 'with Vigour, and ſee it ſoon terminate in a Good, 'Safe, and Solid Peace.

Numb. II.

The ARTICLES PRELIMINARY *to the Treaties of a General* PEACE.

I. A Good, firm, and laſting Peace, Confederacy, and perpetual Alliance and Amity, ſhall be forthwith treated and eſtabliſh'd between his Imperial Majeſty, with all and each of his Imperial Majeſty's Allies, (principally the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the States-General of the *United-Provinces*) on the one Part, and his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, with his Allies, on the other Part. And ſeeing the preſent Conjunctures have not permitted his Imperial Majeſty to take previouſly the Approbation and Conſent of the Empire, upon all that relates to it, in ſeveral Articles contain'd in theſe Preliminaries, his Imperial Majeſty ſhall endeavour to procure, according to the Uſage eſtabliſh'd in the Empire, as ſoon as poſſible, the Conſent and Ratification of the ſaid Empire, before the Execution of the Articles, which particularly concern the Empire.

II. And to attain this good End ſpeedily, and to enjoy it as much as poſſible, from this Time, Preliminary Articles are agreed, to ſerve for a Foundation of the Treaties of a general Peace.

III. Firſt, In Conſideration and in Conſequence of the ſaid good Peace, and ſincere Union of all the Parties, the Moſt Chriſtian King ſhall, from this Time, acknowledge, publickly and authentickly, as alſo afterwards, in the Treaties of Peace to

be made, King *Charles* III. in the Quality of King of *Spain*, the *Indies*, *Naples*, and *Sicily*, and generally of all the Territories dependant, and comprehended under the Name of *The Monarchy of Spain*, in what Part of the World ſoever ſituate; (except what is to be given to the Crown of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, purſuant to the Treaties between the High Allies, and the Barrier in the *Netherlands*, which the ſaid King *Charles* III. is to put into the Hands of the ſaid Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces*, agreeably to the Tenour of the Grand Alliance, in the Year 1701; except alſo what ſhall be hereafter mention'd, touching the upper Quarter of *Gelderland*; and alſo except the Agreements yet to be made with the ſaid King *Charles* III. without excepting any Thing more:) Together with all the Rights which the late King *Charles* the II^d^. did poſſeſs, or ought to have poſſeſs'd, as well for himſelf as his Heirs and Succeſſors, according to the Will of *Philip* IV. and the Compacts eſtabliſh'd and receiv'd in the moſt Serene Houſe of *Auſtria*.

IV. And foraſmuch as the Duke of *Anjou* is at preſent in poſſeſſion of a great Part of the Kingdom of *Spain*, of the Coaſt of *Tuſcany*, the *Indies*, and Part of the *Netherlands*, 'tis reciprocally agreed, That for the ſure Execution of the ſaid Articles, and of the Treaties of Peace to be made, the ſaid Treaties ſhall be finiſh'd within the Term of two Months, to begin from the firſt Day of the enſuing Month of *June*, if poſſible, during which Time, his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall ſo order it, that the Kingdom of *Sicily* ſhall be put into the poſſeſſion of his Catholick Majeſty, *Charles* III. And the ſaid Duke ſhall depart in full Safety and Freedom, out of the Limits of the Kingdoms of *Spain*, with his Conſort, the Princes, his Children, their Effects, and, generally, all Perſons who are willing to follow them. And if, before the ſaid Term expire, the ſaid Duke of *Anjou* do not conſent to the Execution of the preſent Agreement, the Moſt Chriſtian King, and the ſtipulating Princes and States, ſhall, by Concert, take proper Meaſures, that it may have entire Effect, and that all *Europe* may, by

by the full Performance of the ſaid Treaties of Peace, ſpeedily enjoy perfect Tranquillity.

V. To facilitate the Eſtabliſhment of that Tranquillity, his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall, within the Term of the Two Months, withdraw the Troops and Officers he now has in *Spain*, and alſo thoſe he has in the Kingdom of *Sicily*, as well as in the other Countries and Territories depending on the ſaid Monarchy, in *Europe*, and from the *Indies*, as ſoon as poſſible; Promiſing, on the Faith and Honour of a King, not to ſend, hence-forward, to the Duke of *Anjou* (if he refuſes to acquieſce with this) or to his Adherents, any Succour, whether of Troops, Artillery, Ammunition, or Money, directly, or indirectly.

VI. The Monarchy of *Spain* ſhall remain entire in the Houſe of *Auſtria*, in the Manner above-mention'd. None of its Parts ſhall ever be diſmember'd; neither ſhall the ſaid Monarchy, in Whole, or in Part, be united to that of *France*; nor ſhall one and the ſame King, or a Prince of the Houſe of *France*, ever become Sovereign thereof, in any Manner whatſoever, either by Will, Legacy, Succeſſion, Marriage-Compact, Donation, Sale, Contract, or any other Way whatever: No King who ſhall reign in *France*, nor any Prince of the Houſe of *France*, ſhall ever reign in *Spain*, or acquire within the Extent of the ſaid Monarchy, any Towns, Forts, Places or Countries in any Part of it, eſpecially in the *Netherlands*, by virtue of any Donation, Sale, Exchange, Marriage-Compact, Inheritance, Legacy, Succeſſion by a Will, or in Default of a Will, in whatever kind or manner ſoever, either for himſelf, or for the Princes, his Sons, or Brothers, or their Heirs or Deſcendants.

VII. Particularly and eſpecially, *France* ſhall never become poſſeſs'd of the *Spaniſh Indies*, nor ſend Ships thither to exerciſe Commerce, under any Pretext whatever.

VIII. His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty being willing to give ſure Proofs of the Intention he has to maintain a firm and laſting Peace, and to put an end to all Umbrage of his Deſigns, conſents to deliver up to his imperial Majeſty and the Empire, the City and Citadel of *Strasburgh*, in the Condition they

are

are now in, with the Fort of *Kehl*, and its Dependencies and Appurtenances, ſituate on either ſide of the *Rhine*; without any demand of Coſt or Expences, under what Pretext ſoever; with 100 Pieces of Braſs-Cannon, of different Sizes, that is to ſay, 50 Pieces, ſome twenty four, ſome twelve Pounders, and 50 Pieces, ſome of eight, ſome of four Pound Ball, and Ammunition in proportion; to be reeſtabliſh'd in the Rank, Prerogatives and Privileges of an Imperial City, which it enjoy'd before it came under the Dominion of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; which ſaid City of *Strasburgh*, and its Forts, ſhall be deliver'd up and evacuated immediately after the Ratifications of the Emperor, and Empire, ſhall be exchang'd at the *Hague*; and on the Appearance, at the Gates of the ſaid City and Forts of *Strasburgh*, of ſome Perſon authoriz'd by a full Power from his Imperial Majeſty, and the Empire, in the uſual Form, to take poſſeſſion of them.

IX. That the Town of *Briſac*, with its Territory, ſhall be evacuated by his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and by him reſtor'd to his Imperial Majeſty, and the Houſe of *Auſtria*; with all the Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War that ſhall be found in it, by the end of *June*, at fartheſt; to be henceforward enjoy'd by his Imperial Majeſty, as his own Property, ſo as his Imperial Majeſty has enjoy'd, and ought to have enjoy'd it, in Execution of the Treaty of Peace concluded at *Ryſwick*; with the Cannon, Artillery, and Warlike-Stores now in it.

X. His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall from henceforward poſſeſs *Alſace* in the literal Senſe of the Treaty of *Munſter*; ſo that he ſhall content himſelf with the Right of Prefecture over the Ten Imperial Towns of the ſaid *Alſace*, yet without extending the ſaid Right to the prejudice of the Prerogatives and Rights belonging to them in common with other free Towns of the Empire; and he ſhall enjoy his ſaid Right, together with the Prerogatives, Revenues, and Demeſnes in ſuch Manner as his ſaid Majeſty ought to have enjoy'd them from the Time of the Concluſion of the ſaid Treaty, putting the Fortifications of the ſaid Towns into the ſame Condition they were in at that Time; excepting the Town of *Landau*, the Poſſeſſion and Property of which

which ſhall belong for ever to his Imperial Majeſty, and the Empire, with Power to demoliſh the ſaid Place, if the Emperor and Empire ſhall think fit.

XI. In Conſequence of the ſaid Treaty of *Munſter*, his ſaid Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall, within the Time agreed, cauſe to be demoliſh'd, at his own Expence, the fortified Places he has at preſent on the *Rhine*, between *Baſil* and *Philipsburgh*, namely, *Huningben*, *New Briſac*, and Fort *Louis*, with all the Works belonging to the ſaid Fort, on each ſide of the *Rhine*, ſo that they may never be rebuilt hereafter.

XII. That the Town and Caſtle of *Rhynfels*, with their Dependencies, ſhall be poſſeſs'd by the *Landgrave* of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, till it ſhall be agreed otherwiſe.

XIII. The Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the States-General, affirming, That the Clauſe inſerted in the Fourth Article of the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, relating to Religion, is contrary to the Tenour of the Peace of *Munſter*, and conſequently ought to be repeal'd; 'tis thought fit, that this Affair ſhall be referr'd to the Negotiation of the general Peace.

XIV. As to *Great Britain*, his Moſt Coriſtian Majeſty ſhall, from this Time, and in the Negotiation of the Treaties of Peace to be made, acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain* in that Quality.

XV. His ſaid Majeſty ſhall alſo acknowledge the Succeſſion of the Crown of *Great Britain*, in the *Proteſtant Line*, as 'tis ſettled by Acts of the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

XVI. The Moſt Chriſtian King ſhall deliver up to the Crown of *Great-Britain*, what *France* poſſeſſes in the Iſland of *Newfoundland*; and on the Part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, as well as on the Part of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, all the Countries, Iſlands, Forts and Colonies, which have been poſſeſs'd by the Arms of either Side, during the preſent War, in what Part ſoever of the *Indies* ſituate, ſhall be mutually reſtor'd.

XVII. His ſaid Majeſty promiſes to cauſe all the Fortifications of the Town of *Dunkirk*, its Harbour and Rysbanks, with what belongs thereto, to be raz'd at his Expence, without Exception, ſo that one half of the ſaid Fortifications ſhall be raz'd, and one half of the Harbour fill'd up within the ſpace of

two

two Months, and the other half of the Fortifications ſhall be raz'd, as well as the other half of the Harbour fill'd up in the ſpace of two Months more, to the ſatisfaction of the Queen of *Great Britain*, and of the Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces:* Nor ſhall it be permitted ever to rebuild the Fortifications, or make the Harbour navigable again, directly, or indirectly.

XVIII. The Perſon who pretends to be King of *Great-Britain*, having deſir'd to depart the Kingdom of *France*, to prevent the Demand which the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the *Britiſh* Nation have made, he ſhall retire into ſuch Country, and in ſuch Manner, as by the next enſuing Treaty of a general Peace, ſhall be agreed, as to the Means of his retiring.

XIX. In the principal Negotiation of the Treaties to be made, care ſhall be taken to ſettle a Treaty of Commerce with *Great-Britain*.

XX. As to the King of *Portugal*, his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall conſent, that he ſhall enjoy all the Advantages ſtipulated in his Favour, by the Treaties made between him and his Allies.

XXI. His Majeſty ſhall acknowledge the King of *Pruſſia* in that Quality, and promiſe not to diſturb him in the poſſeſſion of the Principality of *Neufchatel*, and of the County of *Valengin*.

XXII. And as to the Lords, the States-General, his Majeſty ſhall yield, and make over to them, in the moſt expreſs Terms, that ſhall be judg'd proper, the Place of *Furnes*, with its Diſtrict, (the Fort of *Knocque* being therein included) *Menin*, with its *Verge*, *Ipres*, with its *Caſtellany* and Dependencies, which from hence-forward ſhall be *Bailleu*, or *Belle*, *Warneton*, *Comines*, *Werwick*, *Poperingen*, and what depends on the Places above-mention'd, (the Town and Caſtellany of *Caſſel*, remaining to his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty) *Lille*, with its Caſtellany, (the Town and Government of *Doway*, to be excepted) *Condé* and *Maubeuge*, with all their Dependencies; the whole in ſuch Condition as the ſaid Places are at preſent, and particularly with the Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War therein; to ſerve with the reſt of the *Spaniſh-Netherlands*, for the Barrier of the ſaid Lords, the States-General, upon which they may

may agree with the ſaid King *Charles*, according to the Tenour of the Grand Alliance, as well with regard to the Garriſons which the ſaid Lords, the States-General, ſhall maintain therein, as to all other things in the *Spaniſh-Netherlands*, and particularly as to their having the Property and Sovereignty of the Upper-Quarter of *Gelderland*, according to the 52d Article of the Treaty of *Munſter*, in the Year 1648, as from time to time they ſhall think fit. But 'tis underſtood, that if there is a general Magazine in *Tournay*, the Quantity and Quality of the Artillery and Ammunition to be left in the ſaid Place, ſhall be agreed.

XXIII. His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall alſo deliver up all the Towns, Forts, and Places which he ſhall have poſſeſs'd himſelf of in the *Spaniſh-Netherlands*, in the Condition they are now in, with their Cannon, Artillery, and Warlike-Stores. But 'tis underſtood, that if ſince the Troops of the Moſt Chriſtian King enter'd *Namur*, any Magazin has been erected, or Stores of Artillery and Ammunion laid up, in that Town and Caſtle, more than for their defence, they ſhall be remov'd by the Officers of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, in concert with thoſe of the States-General, at the Time of the Evacuation, which ſhall not, on this account, be retarded, but ſhall be done within the Time that ſhall be limited; the whole on this expreſs Condition, that the *Roman Catholick* Religion ſhall be maintain'd in all the ſaid Places to be deliver'd up, and in their Dependencies, in the ſame manner as 'tis now eſtabliſh'd there; except, that the Garriſons of the States may exerciſe their own Religion, as well in the Places yielded and made over for enlarging the Barrier, as in the Places of the *Spaniſh-Netherlands*, that are to be reſtor'd.

XXIV. And to the End that this Agreement may have its full Effect, his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty promiſes not to cauſe to be remov'd from this time, any Cannon, Artillery, or Ammunition, out of the Towns and Forts which are to be reſtor'd and yielded up, by virtue of theſe Articles.

XXV. His Majeſty ſhall grant to the ſaid Lords, the States-General, in relation to their Commerce, what is ſtipulated by the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, the

Tarif,

Tarif, (or Book of Rates) of 1664, the Suppreſſion of the *Tarifs* made ſince, the Revocation of the Edicts, Declarations, and Arreſts poſterior to them, contrary to the ſaid *Tarif* of 1664, and alſo the Abolition of the *Tarif* made between *France*, and the ſaid Lords, the States-General, the 29th of *May*, 1699; ſo that, with reſpect to them, the *Tarif* of the Year 1664, only ſhall be of force: And all *Dutch* Veſſels trading in the Ports of *France*, ſhall be exempted from paying the Tonnage-Duty of 50 Sols *per* Ton.

XXVI. At the ſigning of the Treaties of Peace, his Majeſty ſhall acknowledge the Ninth Electorate, erected in favour of his Electoral Highneſs of *Hanover*.

XXVII. The Duke of *Savoy* ſhall be re-inſtated in the poſſeſſion of the Dutchy of *Savoy*, the County of *Nice*, and of all the other Places and Countries hereditarily belonging to him, and of which his ſaid Majeſty ſhall have poſſeſs'd himſelf by his Arms, during the Courſe of the preſent War, without any Reſervation; His Majeſty conſenting beſides, that his Royal Highneſs ſhall enjoy all the Countries, Territories and Places, which have been yielded, and made over to him by the Emperor, and his Allies.

XXVIII. That the King make over to the Duke of *Savoy*, the Property and Sovereignty of the Towns of *Exilles*, *Feneſtrelles*, and *Chaumont*, now poſſeſs'd by the Arms of his Royal Highneſs; together with the Valley of *Pragelas*; as alſo whatever lies on this ſide the *Genevre*, and other Mountains, ſo that from hence-forward the ſaid Mountains may ſerve for a Barrier and Limits between the Kingdom of *France*, and the Principality of *Piemont*.

XXIX. As to the late Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, their Demands and Pretenſions ſhall be referr'd to the Negotiation of the Treaties of Peace: And the Diſpoſitions and Decrees of his Imperial Majeſty, and the Empire, made and iſſued during this War, ſhall be maintain'd, with reſpect to his Electoral Highneſs Palatine, who ſhall remain in poſſeſſion of the *Upper Palatinate*, the County of *Cham*, and the Rank and Dignity with which he has been inveſted by his Imperial Majeſty; as alſo with

with reſpect to what has been done in favour of the Imperial Towns of *Donawert*, and to ſeveral other Diſpoſitions of that nature. And for what relates to the Garriſons which on the Part of the Lords, the States-General may be plac'd in the Town of *Huy*, the Cittadel of *Liege*, and the Town of *Bon*, they ſhall remain there, till an Agreement otherwiſe be made with his Imperial Majeſty, and the Empire.

XXX. And for removing all Doubts touching the Execution of the ſaid Articles, and furthering the Execution of them, upon which depends the Re-eſtabliſhment of the general Tranquillity, and of reciprocal Confidence and Amity between the Parties:

XXXI. 'Tis agreed, That the farther Demands, which the Emperor, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the ſaid Lords, the States-General may make in the Negotiation of the general Peace, as well as the Moſt Chriſtian King, ſhall not interrupt the Ceſſation of Arms, which will be mention'd in a ſubſequent Article.

XXXII. As for the Empire, the Four aſſociated Circles, the King of *Portugal*, the King of *Pruſſia*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and other Allies, they ſhall be free to make in the ſaid general Congreſs, ſuch Demands (beſides what is above-granted to them) as they ſhall think convenient.

XXXIII. The general Negotiation ſhall be finiſh'd, if poſſible, within Two Months, as is aforeſaid.

XXXIV. And to the End the ſaid Negotiation may be the better terminated within the Space of the ſaid Two Months; and that, upon the Execution of the ſaid Articles, the Peace may immediately be made, 'tis agreed that there ſhall be a Ceſſation of Arms between the Armies of all the Parties who are at War, to commence every where, as ſoon as the Concluſion of the ſaid Articles ſhall come to the Knowledge of the ſaid Parties, at preſent in War.

XXXV. The moſt Chriſtian King, to give Proofs of his Deſire and Inclination to put a ſpeedy End to this Bloody War, promiſes, immediately after the Concluſion and Ratification of the ſaid Articles, to evacuate, as is aboveſaid, in the *Netherlands*, the Towns of *Namur*, *Mons*, and *Charleroy*, before the

15th of *June* next; *Luxembourgh*, *Condé*, *Tournay*, and *Maubeuge*, within 15 Days after; and before the 15th of *July*, the Towns of *Newport*, *Furnes*, with Fort *Knocque* and *Ipres*; and before the Expiration of thoſe two Months, to raze and fill up (as is above ſtipulated) the Fortifications and Harbour of *Dunkirk*; the delivering up of *Strasburgh*, and the Fort of *Kehl* being referr'd to the Stipulation of the 8th Article.

XXXVI. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty promiſes likewiſe, from the time of the ſaid Concluſion, and before the Expiration of the two Months after it, to execute all that has been formerly ſtipulated, with reſpect to the other Allies.

XXXVII. And in caſe the King of *France* executes all that is above-mention'd, and that the whole Monarchy of *Spain* be deliver'd up, and yielded to King *Charles* III. as is ſtipulated by theſe Articles, within the limited Term; 'tis agreed, That the Ceſſation of Arms, between the Parties in War, ſhall continue till the Concluſion and Ratification of the Treaties of Peace which are to be made.

XXXVIII. All this ſhall ſerve for the Baſis and Foundation of the Treaties of Peace to be made, which ſhall be drawn up in the moſt ample Forms that have uſually been obſerv'd in Treaties of Peace, with reſpect to Ceſſions, Succeſſions, Renunciations, Dependencies, and Appendages, Evacuation of Cannon, Artillery, and Stores of War, Galleys, Crews ſerving in Galleys, without Coſt and Charges, and the like Things.

XXXIX. The Ratification of the Preliminary Articles, above ſpecify'd, ſhall be furniſh'd and exchang'd, on the Part of the moſt Chriſtian King, the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords the *States-General*, before the 15th of *June* next; on the Part of the Emperor, by the 1ſt of *July* following; and of the Empire as ſoon as poſſible: And upon the Delivery of the ſaid Ratifications of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and the Lords, the States-General, the Execution of what is ſtipulated touching the Evacuation of the Places which his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty is to reſtore and yield up, in the *Netherlands*, as alſo touching the Demolition of the Town of *Dunkirk*, and the filling up of its Harbour, and every thing granted to the

ſaid Potentates, ſhall immediately be ſet about, and perform'd out of Hand: The like Execution ſhall take place, with reſpect to what is ſtipulated in favour of the Emperor, and King *Charles* III. after his Imperial Majeſty's Ratification, and all that relates to the Empire ſhall be executed, after the Ratification of the ſaid Empire ſhall be exchang'd. As to the other Allies, the Articles that concern them ſhall be executed, after they have acquieſc'd with, ſign'd, and ratify'd the ſaid Articles.

XL. And to haſten the Concluſion of the Treaties of a general Peace, 'tis agreed, that on the 15th of *June* next, the Congreſs ſhall begin in this Place of the *Hague:* And all Kings, Princes, and States, in the Alliance, and others, ſhall be invited to ſend hither their Miniſters Plenipotentiaries. And to prevent all Difficulties and Diſputes about the Ceremonial, and to forward, as much as poſſible, the Concluſion of the General Peace, thoſe of the ſaid Miniſters, who ſhall have the Character of Ambaſſadors, ſhall not declare it, till the Day of Signing the Treaties of the ſaid Peace.

Done, concluded, and ſign'd, by the Plenipotentiaries of his ſaid Imperial Majeſty, of Her Majeſty the Queen of *Great-Britain*, and of the Lords, the States-General of the *United Provinces*, with the Miniſters Plenipotentiaries of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, in the *Hague*, the 28th of *May*, 1709.

Eugene of *Savoy*.
Philip Lewis, Count de *Sinzendorf*.

The Prince and Duke of *Marlborough*.
Townſhend.

Welderen.
A. Heinſius.
Bonima.
Baron de *Reed Van Renſwoude.*
Goſlinga.
Iterſum.
Wichers.
Wil. Buys.
Van Duſſen.

Numb. III.

Containing ſeveral Authentick Pieces relating to the *Support* and *Settlement* of the *Diſtreſs'd* PALATINES.

The STATE *of the Poor* Palatines, *as humbly Repreſented by themſelves upon their firſt Arrival in this Kingdom, about* June, 1709.

WE the poor diſtreſſed *Palatines*, whoſe utter Ruin was occaſion'd by the mercileſs Cruelty of a Bloody Enemy, the *French*, whoſe prevailing Power, ſome Years paſt, like a Torrent ruſh'd into our Country, and overwhelm'd us at once; and being not content with Money and Food neceſſary for their Occaſions, not only diſpoſſeſs'd us of all Support, but inhumanely burnt our Houſes to the Ground, where being depriv'd of all Shelter, we were turn'd into the open Fields, and there drove with our Families, to ſeek what Shelter we could find, being oblig'd to make the cold Earth our Lodgings, and the Clouds our Covering.

In this deplorable Condition we made our humble Supplications and Cries to Almighty God, who has promis'd to relieve them that put their truſt in him, whoſe Goodneſs we have largely Experienc'd, in diſpoſing the Hearts of Pious Princes to a Chriſtian Compaſſion and Charity towards us in this miſerable Condition, who by their Royal Bounties, and large Donations, and the exemplary Kindneſſes of well-diſpos'd Nobility, Gentry, and Others, we and our poor Children have been preſerv'd from periſhing, eſpecially ſince our Arrival into this happy Kingdom of *Great Britain:* Which not only like the Land of *Canaan*, abounds with all things neceſſary for humane Life, but alſo with a Religious People, who as freely give to the Diſtreſſed for Chriſt's ſake, as it was given to them by the Almighty Donor of all they enjoy.

Bleſſed

Bleſſed Land! and Happy People! Govern'd by the *Nurſing Mother of Europe*, and the *Beſt of Queens!* Whoſe unbounded Mercy and Charity has receiv'd us, deſpicable Strangers, from afar off, into Her own Dominions, where we have found a Supply of all things neceſſary for our preſent Subſiſtence; for which we bleſs and praiſe Almighty God, the Queen's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, and all Her good Subjects, from the higheſt Degree, to thoſe of the meaneſt Capacity; and do ſincerely and faithfully promiſe, to all our utmoſt Powers, for the future, to render our ſelves Thankful to God, and Serviceable to Her Majeſty, and all Her good Subjects, in what way ſoever Her Goodneſs is pleas'd to diſpoſe of Us: And, in the mean time, to be inſtant in our Prayers, that God would return the Charity of well-diſpoſed People a thouſand-fold into their own Boſoms, which is all the Requital that can, at preſent, be made by Us, poor diſtreſſed Proteſtants,

The *Palatines.*

To the QUEEN's *Moſt Excellent* MAJESTY,
The humble PETITION *of Your Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the County of* Middleſex, *held at* Hicks's Hall, June 7th, 1709.

Sheweth,

THAT we being informed, that ſeveral Thouſand *Germans* of the Proteſtant Religion, oppreſſed by Exactions of the *French* in their own Country, have fled for Refuge into this Your Majeſty's Kingdom of *Great Britain*, who muſt have Periſhed, had not Your Majeſty's Generous and Seaſonable Bounty ſubſiſted them: And being ſenſible that they labour ſtill under great Wants, and ſtand in need of farther Relief for their Subſiſtence, do therefore crave Leave to offer Your Majeſty our Humble Opinion, That a Brief for the Collection of the Charity of all well-diſpoſed Perſons, in all Churches and Meetings, and otherwiſe, within this County, as ſoon as Your Majeſty ſhall think fit to grant it, will be effectual to raiſe a conſiderable

Sum for their preſent Relief. All which we humbly ſubmit to Your Majeſty's Great Wiſdom.

And we ſhall, as in Duty bound, ever pray.

At the Court of St. James's, June 16*th*, 1709.
Preſent the Queen's Moſt Excellent Majeſty in Council, &c.

UPON Reading this Day at the Board the humble Petition of the Juſtices of Peace for the County of *Middleſex*, at the General Seſſions of Peace for the ſaid County, Repreſenting to Her Majeſty the great Wants and Neceſſities of ſeveral Thouſand *Germans* of the Proteſtant Religion, who, being Oppreſſed by the Exactions of the *French* in their own Country, have fled for Refuge into this Kingdom, and muſt have Periſhed, had not Her Majeſty's Generous and Seaſonable Bounty relieved them: And humbly offering, That for their further Relief and Subſiſtence, a Brief may be Iſſued for the Collection of the Charity of Well-diſpoſed Perſons within the ſaid County: Her Majeſty, out of Her tender Regard and Compaſſion for theſe Poor People, is pleaſed to Condeſcend thereunto, and to Order, That the Right Honourable the Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*, do cauſe Letters Patents to be Prepared, and Paſſed under the Great-Seal, for that Purpoſe, *&c.*

John Povey.

St. James's, June 23*d.*

HER Majeſty has been Graciouſly pleaſed to Order, That the Brief Directed the 16th Inſtant, to be Iſſued upon the Petition of the Juſtices of the Peace of *Middleſex*, for the Collection of the Charity of Well-diſpos'd Perſons, for the Relief of the *Germans* of the Proteſtant Religion, who, being Oppreſſed by the Exactions of the *French*, in their own Country, have Fled for Refuge into this Kingdom, be Extended to, and put in due Execution within the whole Kingdom of *Great Britain*.

ANNE

ANNE, by the Grace of God, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Queen, Defender of the Faith, *&c.* To all and ſingular Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, Deans, and their Officials, Parſons, Vicars, Curates, and all other Spiritual Perſons: And to all Teachers and Preachers of every Separate Congregation: And alſo to all Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Conſtables, Church-Wardens, Chapel-Wardens, Headboroughs, Collectors for the Poor, and their Overſeers: And alſo to all Officers of Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate: And to all other Our Officers, Miniſters, and Subjects, whatſoever they be, as well within Liberties as without, to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

WHEREAS by reaſon of the many and great Hardſhips and Oppreſſions which the People of the *Palatinate*, near the *Rhine* in *Germany*, (more eſpecially the Proteſtants) have ſuſtain'd and lain under for ſeveral Years paſt by the frequent Invaſions, and repeated Inroads of the *French*, (whereby more than Two thouſand of their greateſt Cities, Market-Towns, and Villages have been Burnt down to the Ground, as *Heidelbergh*, *Manheim*, *Worms*, *Spire*, *Frankendale*, and other Towns; and great Numbers have periſhed in Woods and Caves by Hunger, Cold, and Nakedneſs) ſeveral Thouſands of them have been forc'd to leave their Native Country, and ſeek Refuge in other Nations, and of them near Eight thouſand Men, Women and Children have come, and are now in or near Our City of *London*, in a very poor and miſerable Condition: And whereas it hath been humbly Repreſented unto Us, as well by an Addreſs of Our Juſtices of the Peace for the County of *Middleſex*, at their General Seſſion of the Peace held at *Hicks's-Hall*, in and for the ſaid County, on *Tueſday* the Seventh Day of this Inſtant *June*, as by other Our Loving Subjects, on behalf of the ſaid Poor *Palatines*: That notwithſtanding Our Bounty allow'd to them, without which they muſt have periſh'd, yet they ſtill labour under great Wants, and ſtand in need of further Relief for their Subſiſtence and Settlement, in ſuch manner as that they may not only be able to

Support themſelves, but be rendred Capable of Advancing the Wealth and Strength of Our Nation, in regard they are Naturally of a Strong, Healthful Conſtitution, inured to Labour and Induſtry, and great part of them to Husbandry: And therefore the ſaid Juſtices, and other Our Loving Subjects, on behalf of the ſaid Poor Diſtreſſed *Palatines*, have humbly beſought Us to Grant unto the ſaid Poor *Palatines*, Our Gracious Letters Patents, Licence and Protection, under Our Great Seal of *Great Britain*, to Impower them to Ask, Collect and Receive the Alms and Charitable Benevolence of all Our Loving Subjects, throughout that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain* called *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*.

UNTO which humble Requeſt We have Graciouſly Condeſcended; not doubting but that when theſe Preſents ſhall be made known unto Our Loving Subjects, they will readily and chearfully Contribute to the Relief and Support of the ſaid Poor Diſtreſſed *Palatines*, conſidering them as Brethren, and ſympathizing with them in this their miſerable State and Condition.

KNOW YE THEREFORE, That of Our eſpecial Grace, and Princely Compaſſion, We have Given and Granted, and by theſe Our Letters Patents, under Our Great Seal of *Great Britain*, We do Give and Grant unto the ſaid Poor Diſtreſſed *Palatines*, and to their Deputy and Deputies, the Bearer and Bearers hereof, Authorized as herein after directed, full Power, Licenſe and Authority, to Ask, Collect and Receive the Alms and Charitable Benevolence of all Our Loving Subjects, not only Houſholders, but alſo Servants, Strangers, Lodgers, and others, within all and every the Counties, Boroughs, Cities, Towns Corporate, Privileged Places, Pariſhes, Chapelries, Towns, Villages, Hamlets, Cinque-Ports, and all other Places whatſoever, throughout that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain*, called *England*, Our Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, for the Relief and Support, as aforeſaid, of the ſaid Poor Diſtreſſed *Palatines*: We alſo purpoſing to cauſe the like Licenſe and Authority to be granted in relation to all Our Subjects in that Part of Our Kingdom of

Great

Great Britain called *Scotland*. And We do in a particular manner hereby Recommend it to all and ſingular the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of all the Provinces and Dioceſes of that Part of Our Kingdom of *Great Britain* call'd *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, that they and every of them do give a particular Direction and Command to all the Parſons, Vicars and Curates of all and every the Pariſhes, and other Places, as well within Liberties as without, within their reſpective Dioceſes, for the Advancement of this ſo charitable a Work.

AND therefore, in purſuance of the Tenor of an Act of Parliament made in the Fourth and Fifth Years of Our Reign, Intituled, *An Act for the better Collecting Charity-Money on Briefs by Letters Patents, and Preventing Abuſes in relation to ſuch Charities*, (which We truſt will have the intended Effect, and be an Encouragement to Our Well-diſpoſed Subjects to Contribute more largely to the Relief of their Afflicted Brethren) We Will and Require all Miniſters, Teachers, and Preachers, Church-Wardens, Chapel-Wardens, and the Collectors of this Brief, and all others concerned, That they and every of them do in all things Conform themſelves thereunto; and that when the Printed Copies of theſe Preſents ſhall be tendred to you the reſpective Church-Wardens, and Chapel-Wardens, and to the reſpective Teachers and Preachers of every Separate Congregation, and to any Perſon who Teaches or Preaches in any Meeting of the People called *Quakers*, that you, and every of you, under the Penalties to be inflicted by the ſaid Act, do receive the ſame.

AND you the reſpective Miniſters and Curates, Teachers and Preachers, and Perſons called *Quakers*, are by all perſuaſive Motives and Arguments, earneſtly to Exhort your reſpective Congregations and Aſſemblies to a liberal Contribution of their Charity to the ſaid Poor *Palatines*. And the ſaid Church-Wardens, together with the Miniſter, or ſome of the Subſtantial Inhabitants of the Pariſh accompanying them, are alſo hereby requir'd to go from Houſe to Houſe, upon the Week-Days next following the Publication of theſe Preſents, to Ask and Receive from the Pariſhioners, as well Maſters, Miſtreſſes,

as Servants, and others in their Families, their Chriſtian and Charitable Contributions, and to take the Names in Writing of all ſuch as ſhall Contribute hereunto, and the Sum and Sums by them reſpectively given, and indorſe the whole Sums upon the ſaid Printed Briefs, in Words at length, and Subſcribe the ſame with their proper Hands, together with the Name of the Pariſh, or Place where, and Time when Collected, and to Enter the ſame in the Publick Books of Accompt kept for each Pariſh and Chapelry reſpectively; and the Sum and Sums Collected, together with the ſaid Printed Briefs ſo Indorſed, you are to deliver to the ſaid Deputies and Agents.

AND We do hereby Authorize, Nominate, and Appoint the Moſt Reverend Father in God, *Thomas*, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; The Right Honourable *William* Lord *Cowper*, Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*; *Sidney* Earl *Godolphin*, Lord High Treaſurer of *Great Britain*; *John* Lord *Somers*, Lord Preſident of the Council; The Moſt Noble *John* Duke of *New-Caſtle*, Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of Our Houſhold; *Charles* Duke of *Somerſet*, Maſter of Our Horſe; *James* Duke of *Ormond*; *Wriotheſley* Duke of *Bedford*; *John* Duke of *Buckingham* and *Normanby*; *James* Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover*, One of Our Principal Secretaries of State; The Right Honourable *Henry* Marquis of *Kent*, Lord Chamberlain of Our Houſhold; and *Evelyn* Marquis of *Dorcheſter*; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, Lord High Admiral of *Great Britain*; *James* Earl of *Derby*, Chancellor of Our Dutchy of *Lancaſter*; *Thomas* Earl of *Stamford*; *Charles* Earl of *Sunderland*, One of Our Principal Secretaries of State; *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*; The Right Reverend Fathers in God, *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London*, *Thomas* Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, *Jonathan* Lord Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, *John* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, *William* Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*; The Right Honourable *William* Lord *Dartmouth*; *Charles* Lord *Hallifax*; The Right Honourable *Henry Boyle* Eſq; One other of Our Principal Secretaries of State; *James Vernon* Eſq; Lord Chief Juſtice *Holt*; Sir *John Trevor* Knight, Maſter of the Rolls; Lord Chief Juſtice *Trevor*; Sir *Charles Hedges* Knight;

Knight; *John Smith* Eſq; Chancellor of Our Exchequer; Sir *James Montague* Knight, Our Attorney-General; *Robert Eyre* Eſq; Our Sollicitor-General; The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder, and Sheriffs of our City of *London*; The Honourable *Spencer Compton*, and *George Watſon*, Eſquires; Sir *Matthew Dudley*, Sir *John Bucknall*, Sir *John Stanley*, Sir *Henry Furneſs*, Sir *John Phips*, and Sir *Alexander Cairns*, Baronets; Sir *Theodore Janſen*, Sir *James Collett*, Sir *Edmund Harriſon*, Sir *William Scawen*, and Sir *John Elwill*, Knights; The Reverend Dr. *Richard Willis*, Dean of *Lincoln*; Dr. *White Kennet*, Dean of *Peterborough*; Dr. *Godolphin*, Dean of St. *Paul*'s; Dr. *Thomas Maningham*, Dean of *Windſor*; Dr. *Thomas Bray*, Dr. *George Smalridge*, Dr. *Robert Moſs*, Dr. *Samuel Bradford*, Dr. *Lilly Butler*, Dr. *Thomas Linford*, Dr. *Pelling*; The Reverend *Samuel Clark*, *Conradus Wernley*, *Ulrich Scherer*, *John Tribbeko*, and *Andrew Ruperty*, Clerks; *Samuel Travers* Eſq; Our Surveyor-General; *John Plumer*, *John Shute*, *Joſeph Offley*, *Richard Woollaſton*, *David Hexſtetter*, *John Ward*, *Henry Corniſh*, *Nathaniel Gould*, *Juſtus Beck*, *John Dolben*, *Richard Martin*, *Arthur Baily*, *Micaiah Perry*, *Henry Martin*, *William Dudley*, *George Townſend*, *Thomas Railton*, *Ralph Bucknal*, *John Chamberlain*, *William Dawſon*, and *Francis Eyles*, Eſquires; *Frederick Slare*, and *James Keith*, Doctors of Phyſick; *Thomas Smith* Eſq; *Robert Hales*, *Henry William Ludolph*, *Robert de Neuville*, *Peter Joy*, *William Falkner*, *Henry Hoar*, *Walter Cock*, and *Jonathan James*, Gentlemen; to be Truſtees and Receivers of the Charity to be Collected by virtue of theſe Preſents, with Power to them, or any Seven or more of them, to depute Collectors, and to make and ſign all neceſſary Orders for the due and regular Collection of this Brief, and to diſpoſe and diſtribute the Money which ſhall be Collected by virtue hereof, in ſuch manner as may beſt anſwer thoſe Ends for which theſe Letters Patents were intended; and to do and perform every Matter and Thing which ſhall be found neceſſary and convenient for the better Employment and Settlement of the ſaid Poor *Palatines*, or any of them, as well by making Contracts on their behalf, as by any other Lawful Ways and Means whatſoever. And we do hereby Direct

and

and Command, That the Perſon or Perſons who ſhall be, by the Truſtees, or any Seven or more of them, as aforeſaid, appointed Collectors of this Brief, ſhall, and do make a ſeparate Return and Payment of what Sums they ſhall have received within Our City of *London*, and County of *Middleſex*, and other Places within the Bills of Mortality, ſo ſoon as the ſame can poſſibly be done.

And laſtly, Our Will and Pleaſure is, That no Perſon or Perſons ſhall Receive any the Printed Briefs, or any the Monies Collected thereon, but ſuch only as ſhall be ſo deputed and made the Bearer and Bearers of theſe Preſents, or Duplicates hereof.

In witneſs whereof, We have cauſed theſe Our Letters to be made Patents, and to continue in Force for One whole Year, from *Michaelmas* next, and no longer. Witneſs Our Self at *Weſtminſter* the Twenty eighth Day of *June*, in the Eighth Year of Our Reign.

God Save the Queen.

Roberts.

Letter of the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe and Peculiars.*

Reverend Sir,

YOU will, herewith, Receive Her Majeſties Brief for the better Support and Settlement of many *Thouſands* of Diſtreſſed *German Proteſtants*, who, through the repeated *Irruptions* of the *French*, attended with unmerciful *Exactions* and other *Inhumanities*, have been forced to quit their Native Country the Fruitful *Palatinate*, near the *Rhine*. They have choſen to take Refuge here, being induced thereto by the Conſideration of the Excellency of Our Conſtitution, and the Juſtice and Clemency of Our Government.

The Church of England (to uſe the Dying Words of one of my Predeceſſors) *hath been a Shelter to other Neighbouring Churches when a Storm hath driven upon them.* It was ſuch in former Times, it hath been ſo of late, and I queſtion not it will be ſo in this Inſtance, in exemplary manner.

Our

Our moſt Gracious Queen, (the Supreme Governor of It under Chriſt) hath already, with a very tender Care and Regard Entertain'd theſe *Poor Strangers*, and, at no ſmall Expence, Suſtain'd them by a preſent Supply: and the *Good People*, in whoſe Neighbourhood they have hitherto been, have Comforted them very much by the effects of their great Humanity.

As to *your ſelf* (together with the reſt of my Brethren, the Clergy in my Province) I do earneſtly, and in eſpecial manner, recommend to you the Promoting of this good and neceſſary Work. I preſs You with the fewer Words, becauſe I expect from the Nature of your very Function, that you will uſe all your good Offices, in ſetting this *deplorable Caſe* in a clear Light; in giving according to your Ability; and in doing your utmoſt to Stir up others to a cheerful and liberal Contribution.

I am Senſible that, in theſe and the like Caſes, divers *Prejudices* do and will ariſe from the Weakneſs of ſome, and the cunning Craftineſs of others. You will, therefore, do well, after mature Conſideration, to open this matter judiciouſly, and to ſhow, as you have occaſion, That *the Increaſe of People is a means, not of Impoveriſhing or Weakning a Nation, but of Advancing the Wealth and Strength of it.*

May Almighty God, who is full of Compaſſion and abundant in Goodneſs, give Succeſs to theſe, and all other your Endeavours for the Publick Good. So I heartily wiſh; remaining with great Truth, and equal Affection,

(Reverend Sir)
Your Loving Brother,
Tho. Cantuar.

Lambeth, July 6.
1709.

Letter of the Lord Biſhop of Worceſter *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe.*

My Reverend Brethren,

YOU will herewith receive Her Majeſties Brief for a Collection to be made in all the Pariſhes of *Great-Britain*, for the preſent Support and future Settlement of many Thouſands of poor diſtreſſed Proteſtants, that have been lately forced to leave their

their Habitations, and to flee hither for Bread, as well as for the free Exercise of their Religion.

You cannot but have heard how their Country, the *Palatinate*, lying in Upper *Germany*, on both sides of that famous River the *Rhine*, has been over-run by the *French* above Twenty Years since: And that part of it, where these poor People lived, being on that side of the River next to *France*, has been a *French* Conquest the greatest part of this time. There they have lived like *Israel* in *Egypt*, groaning under the Yoke of their cruel Task-masters; Whose *Pharaoh*, the grand Enemy of the Protestant Religion, after his having destroyed it in his own Kingdom, and with his Forces butcher'd the poor Protestants in *Piedmont*, was not like to spare those in the *Palatinate*. But for that part of it where these People lived, he durst not unpeople it for fear of starving his Army, and his Garrisons thereabout: Therefore he only took away their Churches, and oppressed them with unmerciful Taxes; giving them leave to till the Ground, for the Supply of his Troops with Corn and other Necessaries, and only suffering them to live upon the rest. Thus they have done now these many Years; but at present, by reason of the great Scarcity in *France*, all their Corn has been fetch'd away thither; and so these poor Wretches were left in a starving Condition, not knowing what to do with themselves.

On the other side of the *Rhine* they had no Friend to flee to but their own Prince, who is no Friend to their Religion; and for fear of his Displeasure the other *German* Princes would not receive them. *Holland* also was tender in that Point. The next Country was *England*, which has been always a Sanctuary for Protestants in their greatest Distresses. Hither they resolved to come in this destitute Condition. So coming by Parties in Boats down the *Rhine*, where the *French* Troops could not reach them, and then taking Shipping in *Holland*, they made a shift to get over hither, to throw themselves at Her Majesties Feet.

Her Majesty was graciously pleased to receive them; and in Compassion to their extreme Poverty, has hitherto pinch'd Her self to give them a Subsistence, which cannot be done but with a very great

Weekly

Weekly Charge. This Burden lies heavy on Her Majeſty; and yet She would not eaſe Her ſelf of it by throwing it on Her Loving Subjects; but that it is a Providence of God that has called us to it. He has laid before us ſuch an extraordinary Object of our Chriſtian Charity, as I may truly ſay we never had the like in any Age. For, though of late Years there have come hither great Objects of Charity, eſpecially the *French* Refugees, and thoſe that were driven out of *Ireland*, for whom there have been Collections made in our Churches; yet both thoſe times, a great part of them that came over brought with them, wherewith, not only to maintain themſelves, but to be helpful to their poor Brethren. But for theſe poor Wretches, having been ſo many Years a *French* Conqueſt, they had nothing left to bring with them, nor have any hope of ſubſiſting any otherwiſe than by our Charity, both for their preſent Relief, and to put them in a way to work for their Living.

Above 1200 of theſe poor People are ſuch as were employed in Husbandry in their own Country. And if they are ſo employed here, their Labour will raiſe more things for human Life than will feed and cloath all their Company. The reſt are all ſuch as have lived by taking pains in their ſeveral Callings; and theſe alſo being placed, as care will be taken they ſhall be, in ſuch places where there is a want of Men of thoſe Callings, there will be a Benefit to the People with whom they ſhall live.

This is enough to ſatisfie any reaſonable Man, when he ſees that it will be good husbandry for him to give what he can ſpare to others on ſuch an Occaſion. But if there be any among us, ſuch as St. *Peter* ſpeaks of in his 2d. Epiſtle, *that deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities*, we are not to wonder that theſe are not to be ſatisfied with any thing Her Majeſty does. But after all their murmurings, in this caſe, their Mouths will be ſtopped with the *Dutch* Declaration, that came out ſince theſe people's coming hither. All the World knows that *Holland* abounds with people that live upon Trade, and that are jealous to the utmoſt of having it taken away from them: And yet ſince the coming of theſe Multitudes hither, which are more than could at firſt be expected; the *Dutch*,

well

well conſidering the Advantage we are like to have by it, are now for inviting them into their Country. But, not to give offence to the Elector *Palatine*, their Prince, they invite them not by the name of *Palatines*, but of perſons driven out of their Country for being Proteſtants.

The Words of that Declaration are well worth our conſidering. Thus they ſay, *We the States of* Holland, &c. *do give all People to underſtand, that having taken into Conſideration, that in general, the Greatneſs and Proſperity of any Country, and in particular that of this Province, is increaſed in Power and Riches by the Concourſe of diſperſed and miſerable Perſons, who, having been driven out for the Profeſſion of the True Reform'd Religion, or by other Oppreſſions, have taken their Sanctuary in this Province, and have this long while much contributed to the increaſe of Trade, of Manufactures, and of the common Good,* &c. *We therefore have thought good to ordain,* &c. *that all Perſons, who are retired out of the Kingdom of* France, *or other Countries, for the Profeſſion of the True Reformed Religion, and have taken their Sanctuary in this Province,* &c. *and alſo all other the like Refugees, who for the future, whether directly out of* France, *or other Countries and Provinces, will retire hither, and ſettle themſelves here, ſhall be acknowledged and received for the future,* &c. *for our Subjects,* &c. *And they ſhall enjoy the Right of Naturalization, as it hath been here eſtabliſhed by our Act of* September 25. 1670.

This Act of theirs, we ſee by the Date of it, was paſt near Forty Years ſince: And by this Declaration, which was firſt publiſhed at the *Hague* on *Wedneſday* was ſevennight, being the Thirteenth of *July* Old Stile, it appears, that they in *Holland* are ſo far from repenting of their Act of *Naturalization*, that they are calling in more Proteſtants to receive the Benefit of it; and plainly declare, they do this on account of the benefit they hope to receive by it themſelves.

Now if we have any among us that find fault with our late Act of *Naturalization*, or are againſt the receiving of theſe poor *Palatines*, for fear they ſhould take the Bread out of our Mouths, or be any way burdenſom to us, we ſhould not preſently conclude that theſe Politicians are wiſer than the *Dutch*, or

that they are Patriots that love *England* better than the *Dutch* do their own Country; but we ought to conſider, whether they are not ſuch as are given to find fault, eſpecially with every thing that touches their Pocket; or whether they have not ſome other meaning in it, for which all people of Reaſon and Senſe will take heed of them.

But if there ſhould be any ill husbandry in this, it would be only in giving a little to Him to whom we owe all. This every one will conſider, that has any ſenſe of Religion. But for us of the Church of *England*, we are under a more eſpecial Obligation to do this. We are hereby to ſhew our Thankfulneſs to God, who hath ſo wonderfully preſerved us, at ſeveral times within our memory. It was a great Deliverance we had from Popery in King *James*'s time; who made it the chief, and almoſt the only Buſineſs of his Reign, to bring in Popery upon us. When that danger was over, in King *William*'s time, God then preſerved us from being made a *French* Conqueſt, which was very near coming upon us, two times eſpecially, *viz.* in the Years 1692. and 1695.

If God for our Sins had ſuffered either or both of theſe Judgments to have fallen upon us, it is viſible what the effect of it had been: Either we had been driven out of our Country, or had been Slaves in it, as *Iſrael* was in the Land of *Egypt*. Then, if ever God had reſtored us again, we ſhould have remembred what He ſaid to *Iſrael* in that caſe, *Deut.* X. 17, 18, 19. *The Lord your God——loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment; Love ye therefore the ſtranger, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.* That we were not ſo, we ought to thank God, and to ſhew it, in loving the ſtranger, as God teaches us to do, in *giving him food and raiment* likewiſe.

But how much more ſhould we think our ſelves obliged to do this, as conſidering that this Stranger is our Lord Jeſus Chriſt? He, as being the Head of his Church, takes himſelf to be concerned in what is done to all his Members; but eſpecially to them that ſuffer for his ſake. So we ſee that Chriſt took it on himſelf, when *Paul*, being yet a Phariſee, was going to plague the poor Chriſtians: *Saul* heard a voice from Heaven, ſaying to him, *Why perſecuteſt thou*

thou Me? Saul being affrighted, ſaid, *Who art thou, Lord? The Lord anſwered, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt*, Acts VIII. 4, 5.

But has our bleſſed Lord this ſenſe of what is done to his perſecuted Members, only in the ill things they ſuffer, and not in the good that they receive at our hands? Yes ſurely: He is ſenſible of the good that we do them, though it be but *in giving them a cup of water* for his ſake, *Mark* IX. 41. He not only takes notice who they are that do any good to his perſecuted Members, but alſo he takes notice who they are that do it not upon ſuch an occaſion. He not only knows, but he remembers, and will make them ſee it one day. This our Saviour ſays plainly, *Matth.* XXV. 31. *In the day when the Son of man comes in his glory, he will divide the Sheep from the Goats*, placing them of the one ſort *on his right hand*, and them of the other *on his left*; and then, verſe 34. *He ſhall ſay to them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you*, &c. *For I was hungry, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſty and ye gave me drink; I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in; I was naked, and ye cloathed me*, &c. *Then ſhall the righteous ſay, Lord, when ſaw we thee hungry, or thirſty, or a ſtranger, or naked*, and did thoſe things for thee? And *he ſhall anſwer them*, verſe 40. *Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye have done it to one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done it to me.* This will be a joyful hearing indeed to them that ſhall have the benefit of it. But as terrible will that be which he ſhall ſay to them on the left hand, verſe 41. *Depart from me, ye curſed, into everlaſting fire prepared for the devil and his angels. For I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirſty, and ye gave me no drink; I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye cloathed me not*, &c. *Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, Lord, when ſaw we thee hungry, or thirſty, or a ſtranger, or naked, and did not miniſter to thee? Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye did it not to me.* What the end will be, both of the one and the other, we read in the laſt verſe of that Chapter; where our Saviour tells us, *Theſe* of the latter ſort *ſhall go into everlaſting Puniſhment, but the Righteous into Life everlaſting.*

Theſe things I need not tell you, my Reverend Brethren; you, I truſt, have made the Scriptures your ſtudy, *that are able to make us wiſe unto ſalvation.* There you are taught of God, what you are to teach thoſe whom he hath committed to your Charge. I truſt you will do it, as to this duty in particular. And it is like to be with better effect, if you preach it to them on the *Lord's Day*, immediately after your reading the Brief; and much the more, if you give them an example of practiſing the duty to which you exhort them, as I truſt you will do as far as you are able, on this ſo extraordinay an Occaſion.

My Reverend Brethren,

I deſire you all to join with me in daily Prayers to God, that he would be graciouſly pleaſed, both to aſſiſt us in doing our Duties, and to give us the comfort of ſeeing much Good done by it. This will be the beſt Earneſt we can have in this World, of our entring into the Joy of our Lord in that which we look for hereafter. The Lord grant it for his Son's ſake.

I am

Your truly Affectionate
Brother and Dioceſan,
W. WORCESTER.

Letter of the Lord Biſhop of Sarum *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe.*

My Dear Brethren,

IT has pleaſed our Gracious Queen, after She had, according to Her uſual Piety and Charity, Entertained many Thouſands come out of the *Palatinate* to take Refuge under Her Protection, to recommend them to the Charity of Her well-diſpoſed Subjects, and to Command us to lay a ſtrict Charge on our Clergy, to uſe their utmoſt Zeal and beſt Endeavours to carry ſo good a Work as far as you can: It is my Duty to call upon you, in a moſt particular manner, to provoke thoſe under your Care to Love, and to this good Work. I need not tell you what Care was to be taken by the Law of *Moſes* to Relieve Strangers; for the People of *Iſrael* had known what the Heart of a Stranger was, how deſolate and caſt

down. And the Apoſtles did on many Occaſions charge thoſe firſt Converts to be ready to Receive and Entertain Strangers; and thoſe now come among us are truly the Strangers in the Scripture-Language; being forced to leave their Country, what by the Deſolations of War, and what by the Oppreſſion of Perſecutors, ſo that they fly to this Church and Nation, that God has honoured to give Sanctuary and Relief to ſo many Thouſands, driven from their own Countries by the Fury and Violence of Bloody Men. It is not ſo long ſince we our ſelves were thinking to what part of the World we were to have gone for Refuge, when we were ſo near Falling under the Power of Men, whoſe Tender Mercies are Cruel. It is true, God broke that Snare, and we were Delivered. Let us therefore now Treat theſe Strangers as we would have deſired to be Treated, if we had been forced to wander up and down the World; and while we, by the good Providence of God, feel none of the Miſeries of War, let our Bowels be moved for thoſe whoſe Subſtance has been Devoured by it. Who knows what a Share the Charities ſhew'd ſome Years ago to other Refugees has had in drawing down thoſe ſignal Bleſſings of God on Her Majeſty's Counſels and Arms, that are the Wonder of the whole World. Let us not therefore be weary in Well-doing; and tho' Taxes are Heavy, yet let us Straiten our ſelves, and give even out of our Neceſſity; and by ſo doing, we may hope our Publick Bleſſings ſhall not only be continued to us, but ſhall grow and encreaſe upon us. And we may ſoon ſee the happy Effects of our Relieving theſe Strangers, in their Induſtry among us; for they are deſirous of nothing ſo much as to be put in the way of Labour; ſo that we may ſee the Encreaſe of what is thus Sown, as we do happily feel it in thoſe whom we have formerly received upon the like Account. I doubt not but you will lay this, and a great deal more to the ſame purpoſe, before your People; in which, and in all your other Labours, I commend you to the Bleſſing of God, and am,

My Dear Brethren,

Your Affectionate Brother,
and Servant in the Lord,
Gi. Sarum.

Printed, *July* 23. 1709.

Latter

Letter of the Lord Biſhop of Ely *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe.*

Loving Brother,

THERE be lately come over into *Great-Britain* ſeveral Thouſands of the Inhabitants of the *Lower Palatinate* in *Germany*, Driven out of the Land of their Nativity, chiefly by the Barbarity and Cruelty of the *French*, the Common Enemies of *Chriſtendom*, who have frequently Invaded their Country, Plunder'd their Houſes, and with Sword and Fire made many Places Deſolate.

Theſe miſerable People, flying from their Oppreſſors, have humbly caſt themſelves at the Feet of Her moſt Excellent Majeſty, who out of Her Princely Compaſſion hath Graciouſly Received them into Her Protection, and Supported them with Food and other Neceſſaries; and Conſtituted a Commiſſion of Her Privy-Counſellors, and other Perſons of great Wiſdom and Integrity, to take ſuch Care of them, and make ſuch Diſpoſition of them in all parts of Her Dominions, that they may be no Burden to her own People.

For the better Promoting ſo Pious a Work, Her Majeſty has Granted thoſe Poor *Palatines* Her Letters Patents, to Requeſt the Benevolence and Charity of Her Loving Subjects; and I make it my earneſt Deſire to you, fully to Explain and Set forth their Deplorable Condition, and with the greateſt Affection to Recommend them in this lamentable and diſtreſſed State to your Congregation, as moſt true and proper Objects of their Chriſtian Charity.

You often have, and will now teach them, that Charity is the Virtue moſt eſſential and peculiar to our Religion, and which will moſt effectually Recommend us to the Favour of God, and make us moſt Acceptable to Men. In thus doing, you will act moſt agreeably to the ſettled Principles of our Church, and the conſtant Practice of our Nation, which has been Famous in all Times for ſhewing Kindneſs to Strangers: And you may well Obſerve, that, as a Reward from Heaven of our Bounty to Foreigners, we have found our Trade

Improved, our Manufactures Increaſed, and the Strength, Riches, and Welfare of the Kingdom highly Advanced.

I alſo deſire that your Zeal and Care may further appear, in Aſſiſting at the Collection of the Charity of your Pariſhioners; and that you begin with thoſe, who are moſt Wealthy, and who have been moſt Eminent for their Bountiful Contributions formerly on theſe Occaſions; for by their Generous Example others will be Moved to Give more Liberally. I heartily Commend you to the Mercies of God, and am,

Your Loving Brother,
and Servant,
J. Ely.

Ely Houſe, 1 *Aug.* 1709.

Letter of the Lord Biſhop of Oxford *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe:*

Good Brother,

HER Majeſty having been pleaſed in the Brief, which She has Granted for the relief of the Poor *Palatines*, whom the *French* Cruelties on the Frontiers, and other Hardſhips on the account of their Religion, have driven from their own Country to ſeek Shelter here; a Copy of which Brief you will herewith receive, "to recommend it in a particular "manner to all the Archbiſhops and Biſhops in "*England* and *Wales*, to give particular Directions "and Commands to all Parſons, Vicars and Cu- "rates, of the ſeveral Pariſhes within their reſpe- "ctive Dioceſe, for the Advancement of that Cha- "ritable Work: I ſend this Letter to you in Obedience to Her Majeſties Commands, Hoping that it would otherwiſe have been *Superfluous for me to Write to you, touching this Miniſtring* to theſe diſtreſſed Chriſtians: *For you know the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was Rich, yet for our ſakes he became Poor, that we through his Poverty might be rich:* You know who hath *given Commandment, that he that loves God, love his Brother alſo:* You know who it is that reputes himſelf to ſuffer in the Perſon of his Members, and of thoſe more eſpecially who are perſecuted for his ſake, and the Truth of his Goſpel: *Whoſo then*

then hath this World's Goods, and can ſee theſe our Brethren, Brethren on many Accounts, as *Men*, as *Chriſtians*, as *Reformed Chriſtians*, expoſed to the extremeſt Need, and that for their ſtedfaſt Adherence to *the Truth as it is in Jeſus, how dwelleth the Love of God in him?*

We do and may Glory that our Church has deſervedly the Character, not only of the Bulwark of the Reformation, but of the common Refuge of thoſe that are perſecuted for it, and I truſt none ſhall ever be able *to ſtop us in this Boaſting.* Let me therefore beſeech you, and require you, in the Bowels of our Lord Jeſus, both by Word and Example, to forward this Great and Pious Deſign of Our Gracious Queen, by Contributing your ſelf according to your Power, *by charging thoſe* in your Pariſh *that are Rich, and have much, that they be ready to give Plenteouſly, and glad to Diſtribute,* by Exhorting *thoſe that have little, to do their Diligence gladly to give of that little,* aſſuring both that *by ſo doing they will gather to themſelves a good Reward in the Day of Neceſſity, and lay up in Store for themſelves a good Foundation againſt the time to come, that they may attain Eternal Life.*

I ſhall add only one thing more, that this is one of the beſt Methods we can take, both of teſtifying our Senſe of God's great Goodneſs, and our Thankfulneſs to him for it, in ſo wonderfully preſerving to us the free Exerciſe of our Religion in its Purity in this Church hitherto, and of prevailing with him to continue this invaluable Bleſſing to us and our Poſterity. To God's Bleſſing and Grace, your Perſon, and Work, and Labours of Love, are moſt ſincerely recommended by

Your Affectionate Brother, and Servant,

W. Oxon.

I think it would much forward this Service, if you could prevail with ſome of the chiefeſt of your Pariſhioners to accompany you when you go to Collect the Charity of the reſt.

Letter of the Lord Biſhop of Lincoln *to the Clergy of his Dioceſe.*

HER Majeſty having been Graciouſly pleaſed not only to take into Her Own Royal Protection the poor diſtreſſed *Palatines*, who are in ſuch great Numbers fled to Her for Succour; but to Recommend their ſad and deplorable Condition to All Her Loving Subjects of *England*; and particularly to Command Her *Biſhops*, to direct and require their reſpective *Clergy* to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours *for the Advancement of this ſo Charitable a Work*; I think my ſelf obliged, as well in Obedience to Her Majeſties Command, as in purſuance of that Duty we All owe to our Chriſtian Brethren in their Neceſſities, moſt heartily to beſeech you to do what in you lies to Stir up your Pariſhioners to a Liberal Conribution towards ſo Excellent a Charity.

The *Numbers* of thoſe who ſtand in need of our Relief, are ſo *Great*, that it is not a ſmall Matter that will ſupport them from periſhing. Their *Neceſſities* are ſo *Preſſing*, that they muſt ſink under their Wants, if not ſpeedily, or rather preſently, aſſiſted by Us. The Extremities under which they labour, have fall'n upon them not by any Fault, or Negligence of *their Own*; but thro' the Rage and Violence of our *Common Enemies*, and for their Steadineſs to that Cauſe in which we Our Selves have been ſo long, and (by God's Bleſſing) are like to be ſo ſucceſsfully Engaged. All theſe Conſiderations not only beſpeak our Charitable Beneficence towards them, but our utmoſt Endeavours to Succour and Relieve them.

And for our farther Encouragement thereunto; beſides the Bleſſings we may ourſelves expect from ſuch a Charity (which has above any other Virtue, *the Promiſe of the Life that now is, as well as that which is to come*;) We have no ſmall Reaſon to hope for a Publick Benefit from the Labours and Induſtry of ſo many Perſons, the greater part of whom ſeem equally diſpoſed to become *uſeful Members of the State*, and *Conformable to the Church of* England *as by Law Eſtabliſhed*.

Theſe

These Things, *Good Brother*, if duly weigh'd, and affectionately recommended by You, to the Consideration of Your People, may, I hope, by God's Grace, effectually dispose both You, and Them, to a more than Ordinary Liberality, upon so pressing an Occasion: *Which* (to use the Words of St. *Paul*, in a Case not much unlike that which is now before us, 2 *Cor.* ix. 12.) *will not only supply the wants of the saints, but be abundant also by many Thanksgivings unto God.*

Now *He that ministreth Seed to the Sower, both minister Bread for your Food, and multiply your Seed sown, and increase the Fruits of your Righteousness: That ye always having all Sufficiency in all Things, may abound to every good Work*; thro' Jesus Christ our Lord.

I am,

Good Brother,

Your very Loving Brother,

Buckden, July 25. 1709.

W. LINCOLN.

Letter of the Lord Bishop of Norwich, *to the Clergy of his Diocese.*

Reverend Sir,

YOU will herewith receive Her Majesty's Brief, for the better Support and Settlement of *many Thousands* of distressed *German Protestants*, who thro' the repeated *Irruptions* of the *French*, attended with unmerciful Exactions, and other Inhumanities, have been forced to quit their Native Country, the Fruitful *Palatinate*, near the *Rhine*. They have Chosen to take Refuge here, being induc'd thereto by the Excellency of our Constitution, and the Justice and Clemency of our Government.

The Church of England, (to use the Dying Words of Arch-bishop *Laud*) *hath been a Shelter to other Neighbouring Churches, when a Storm has driven upon them.* It was such in former times, it hath been so

of late, and I queſtion not but it will be ſo in this Inſtance in an Exemplary manner.

Our moſt Gracious Queen, (the Supreme Governor of it under *Chriſt*) hath already with a very tender Care and Regard entertain'd *theſe poor Strangers*, and at no ſmall Expence ſuſtain'd them by a preſent Supply: And the *good People*, in whoſe Neighbourhood they have hitherto been, have Comforted them very much, by the Effects of their great Humanity.

As *to your Self*, together with the reſt of my Brethren of *the Clergy in this Dioceſe*, I do Earneſtly, and in eſpecial Manner, recommend to you the Promoting of this Good and neceſſary Work. I preſs you with the fewer Words, becauſe I expect from the Nature of your very Function, that you will uſe all your good Offices in ſetting this *Deplorable Caſe* in a clear Light; in giving according to your Abilities, and in doing your utmoſt to Stir up others, to a Chearful and Liberal Contribution.

I am Senſible, that in theſe and the like Caſes, divers Prejudices do, and will ariſe from the Weakneſs of ſome, and the Cunning Craftineſs of others. You will therefore do well, after mature Conſideration, to open this Matter judiciouſly, and to ſhew, as you have Occaſion, that the increaſe of People is a means not of *Impoveriſhing or Weakning of a Nation, but of Advancing the Wealth and Strength of it.*

The Proteſtants that came over from France *and* Flanders *in Queen* Elizabeth's *Reign, upon a like Occaſion, were thought, by the Biſhops of that time, to bring the* Bleſſing of God *along with them to the Places that received them*, (a) *among which as the City of* Norwich *ſtands Firſt, ſo it ſtill continues to Reap the Advantage of the Improvements they made.*

(a) Strype's *Annals*, Cap. 5. 2.

And Biſhop Parkhurſt, *of this Dioceſe, in particular, was perſuaded that the* unexpected Plenty *of that Year, was owing to an eſpecial Providence of God, favouring this Nation upon their Account.*

I cannot but Entertain the ſame Hopes from our extending the Charity that is at preſent Recommended to Us, which I therefore promiſe my Self you will Promote as much as you can. And may Almighty God, who is full of Compaſſion, and abundant in Goodneſs, give Succeſs to theſe, and all o-

ther

ther Endeavours for the Publick Good. So I heartily Wiſh, remaining with great Truth and equal Affection.

(Reverend Sir)

Your Loving Brother,

C. NORWICH.

Memorandum, *This Letter is the ſame with that of the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *excepting the Paragraphs that immediately relate to this Dioceſe of* Norwich, *in a different Character.*

N. B. *The other Prelates wrote likewiſe Letters to the ſame purpoſe, to the Clergy of their reſpective Dioceſes; which being the ſame, in ſubſtance, are therefore purpoſely omitted.*

Numb. IV.

PAPERS relating to the Surrender of the Town of *TOURNAY.*

I. *A* Letter *from the* Field-Deputies *to the* States-General.

High and Mighty Lords.

'THE Aſſault upon the Horn-work and Ravelin 'having been carry'd on with very good Succeſs 'laſt Night at Eight a Clock, the Enemy beat a 'Parley this Evening, between Seven and Eight, and 'Hoſtages have been exchang'd on both Sides. We 'could not delay congratulating your High and 'Mightineſſes on this good News, and have there-'fore ſent Captain *Hop* Expreſs with the ſame. We 'ſhall not be wanting, as ſoon as the Articles of

'Capi-

'Capitulation are agreed on, to tranſmit them to 'you; and we remain, with the utmoſt Reſpect,

Your High-Mightineſſes

obedient and faithful Servants.

From the Camp before Tournay, July 28. 1709, 11 *at Night.*

J. V. Randwyck,
W. Hooft,
S. V. Goſſinga.
P. T. Vegelin Van Claerbergen.

II. *A* Letter *from General* Fagel *to the ſame.*

High and Mighty Lords,

'AFTER I had advanc'd our Attacks, with your 'High-Mightineſſes Troops, to the very Ditch 'of the Town, and againſt the Walls, in which a 'conſiderable Breach was made; That we were go-'ing to fill the Ditch, for which all Things were in 'Readineſs: That in the Attack of Count *Lottum*, 'they might have eaſily lodg'd themſelves in the 'Work, towards which they advanc'd on that ſide; 'and that the General Baron *de Schuylenburgh* had 'laſt Night lodg'd himſelf in an Horn-work, and 'the adjacent Ravelin: The Enemy, after having 'Two Nights before made great Fires, and, like-'wiſe, laſt Night, light Beacons, as Signals of Di-'ſtreſs, did, this Evening, about Six a Clock, ſet up 'their white Colours in the Three Attacks, and beat 'the *Chamade*. I would not omit to give your High-'Mightineſſes ſpeedy Information of this important 'News, and in all Humility, to congratulate you 'thereupon; wiſhing, at the ſame time, That, by 'the Bleſſing of God, your High-Mightineſſes may 'ſhortly receive greater Satisfaction from your Arms: 'As being,

High and Mighty Lords,

Your High-Mightineſſes,

Moſt humble and moſt obedient Servant.

F. N. Baron de FAGEL.

III. ART I-

III. ARTICLES *propos'd for Surrendring the Town of* TOURNAY *to the* ALLIES.

I. 'TIS demanded, That the Catholick, Apoſtolick, and Romiſh Religion, ſhall be preſerv'd entire, in the Towns of *Tournay*, and the *Tourneſis*, *Mortagne*, and St. *Amand*: That the Clergy ſhall be maintain'd in all the Churches, where the Exerciſe of the ſaid Religion is now perform'd; nor ſhall any other be exercis'd therein. *The Religion ſhall be preſerv'd entire; and this Point ſhall be regulated in the Capitulation with the Magiſtrates.*

II. That the Biſhop, and all the Clergy, Secular and Regular, ſhall be maintain'd in the Poſſeſſion of their Benefices, Juriſdictions, Rights, Exemptions, Privileges, Pre-eminences, which they have, or ought to have hitherto enjoy'd. *Anſwer'd in the former.*

III. Six Days are demanded, reckoning from that whereon the Capitulation ſhall be ſign'd, to inform the *Mareſchal de Villars* of the Condition of the Place, to wait for the Relief that may be expected, and to receive the Honour of the King's Orders; if not, after the ſaid ſix Days, the Town ſhall be deliver'd up to the Allies, and the Garriſon ſhall retire to the Citadel. During thoſe ſix Days, no Act of Hoſtility ſhall be committed of either Side, either by Battery, Trench, or any other ſorts of Works; And to the end that no Diſorders may happen of either Side, the Troops of the Allies ſhall take Poſſeſſion only of the Gate of the firſt Out-work of the *Seven-Fountains-Gate*; and the Garriſon ſhall keep the Gate of the Half-Moon, and that within, call'd *Seven-Fountains-Gate*: Nor ſhall the ſaid Troops of the Allies enter the Town, till after the Garriſon ſhall be entirely withdrawn into the Citadel, on the Day and Hour appointed. *The* Liſle-Gate *ſhall be deliver'd up to morrow Morning, the 30th; and the Garriſon ſhall retire the next Day, the 31ſt, into the Citadel, and ſhall deliver up the Town into the Hands of the Allies.*

IV. That all the Officers, Soldiers, Dragoons, and others, whether *French* or Foreigners, of what Quality

ſity and Condition ſoever, who are ſick or wounded, as well in the Hoſpitals of the ſaid Town, as in the private Houſes of the Burghers, publick Houſes, and others, ſhall be tranſported to *Valenciennes*, or *Douay*, with the Phyſicians, Surgeons, Apothecaries, and other Perſons appointed to take care of them; and, That the Allies ſhall give them Boats, and other ſufficient Carriages, with the neceſſary Guards and Paſports, to be conducted thither in ſafety; as alſo the Servants and Equipages of the ſaid Sick and Wounded, ſix Days after the ſigning of the ſaid Capitulation, and by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted, at the Charge of the Beſieged, upon Condition the Number and Quality be ſet down, who ſhall ſhare the Fate of the Garriſon of the Citadel; and if any Deſerters be found among the Sick and Wounded, they ſhall be ſeiz'd.*

V. That the ſaid Sick and Wounded, who are not in a Condition to be tranſported, ſhall remain in the ſaid Town, in the ſame Lodgings they are now in, till they are perfectly cured; and Proviſions and Medicines ſhall be furniſh'd them at the Expence of the Allies, according to their Character; and after their Cure, they ſhall be furniſh'd with Paſports and Carriages, to be tranſported to *Valenciennes* or *Douay*, in ſafety, and by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted at the Expence of the Beſieged, according to the Tenour of the foregoing Article.*

VI. That no Officer, ſick, wounded, or otherwiſe, ſhall be arreſted for Debt, or under any other pretence whatever; but that Security for the Payment ſhall be given to ſuch as ſhall make appear, that any thing is lawfully their Due. *Granted, upon Condition that the Creditors are ſatisfied with their Security.*

VII. That all the Contracts and Engagements made between the *French* and the Burghers of the ſaid Town, ſhall be faithfully executed on both Sides, according to their Form and Tenour; as well as thoſe which ſhall have been entred into with the Magiſtrates of the ſaid Town. *Granted, ſo far as it concerns private Perſons.*

VIII. That the Horſes and Equipages of the Officers commanding in the Place, and of the Troops of the Garriſon, Commiſſaries of War, Engineers, Officers of Artillery, Directors, Commiſſaries of

Proviſions, and all others, ſhall be conducted to *Valenciennes*, or *Douay*, in ſafety, with a Guard, one Day before the Garriſon goes into the Citadel, and by the ſhorteſt Way. And the ſaid Equipages ſhall not be rifled, nor arreſted, under any Pretence; nor any Damage done to the ſame, nor to thoſe that ſhall conduct them. That the Marſhalſey, compos'd of the Lieutenants, Provoſt of Merchants, an Exempt, and Ten Archers ſhall be allow'd the ſpace of ſix Months, to go out of the Town, as was granted to thoſe of *Liſle*. *Granted for the Equipages to go out the ſame Day that the Garriſon ſhall go into the Citadel, and ſix Days for the Marſhalſey, conſiſting of a Lieutenant, Provoſt, Exempt, and Ten Archers.*

IX. That the Officers of the State-Major of the ſaid Town, be permitted to retire to *Valenciennes*, or *Douay*, with their Families, Effects, and Equipages, for which the neceſſary Carriages ſhall be furniſh'd them at their own Expence, to tranſport all that belongs to them, with a Guard or Paſport, to conduct them in ſafety, and by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted.*

X. That it ſhall be permitted to ſend back to *Valenciennes* or *Douay*, the Companies of Invalids that are in the Citadel, and the Troops of Dragoons of Bourieres, with Arms and Baggage, their Horſes and Equipages. *Refus'd.*

XI. That all the Wives, Children, and Families of the Officers, Soldiers, and others of the Troops of *France*, of what Quality and Character ſoever, may alſo retire with their Effects, to *Valenciennes*, or *Douay*, whither they ſhall be conducted with a ſufficient Guard, by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted.*

XII. That none of the Officers of the Garriſon, of what Character ſoever, nor the Troops, ſhall be moleſted, or call'd to account for Endamaging, Burning, or Demoliſhing the Suburbs, and the Inſide of the Town. *Granted, if there be no previous Engagement.*

XIII. That the Horſes which have been taken in the War, and bought by the Officers and Burghers, ſhall not be taken from them. *Granted.*

XIV. That the Priſoners made during the Siege, ſhall be reſtor'd on both Sides, Man for Man, and Character

Character for Character. *All the Priſoners taken by the Garriſon, ſhall be reſtor'd; and, in return, all ſuch as have been taken from the Town, during the Siege, ſhall likewiſe be reſtor'd.*

XV. That the Hoſtages given on both Sides, for the ſecurity of the Execution of the preſent Capitulation, ſhall be reciprocally ſent back, after the entire Execution of the ſame. *Granted.*

XVI. That Monſieur *Bermont*, Commiſſary of War, ſhall remain with the Sick and Wounded, to take care of them, and ſee them conducted to *Valenciennes*, or *Donay*, with their Equipages, with Paſports, or a Guard, to go thither in ſafety, and by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted.*

XVII. That the Director of the Poſts, his Commiſſioners, Family, and Effects, may alſo retire to *Donay*, or *Valenciennes*, with Paſports or a Guard, to go thither in ſafety, and by the ſhorteſt Way. *Granted.*

XVIII. That all the Effects belonging to the Officers of the State-Major, Commiſſaries of War, Treaſurer, and others in Office, who ſhall remain in the Town, or go into the Citadel, ſhall remain in ſafety in the ſaid Town, to the end thar they may be withdrawn, and be ſent out in a Month after the ſurrender of the Citadel. *Granted, a Month after the ſigning of this Capitulation.*

XIX. That all the Effects belonging to Monſieur *Deſeaux*, and Monſieur *de Cloy*, Undertakers of the Furniture, as well for the Hoſpitals, as for the Caſerns, ſhall belong to them, with all the Utenſils that they have hitherto let to his Majeſty. *Granted,*

XX. That the Cows, Sheep, and other Things neceſſary for the Subſiſtence of the Sick and Wounded in the Hoſpitals, which ſhall be left the Undertakers, under the Direction of the Commiſſary propos'd, ſhall be preſerv'd to the ſaid Undertakers, for the Occaſions of the King's Troops that are ſick and wounded. *Granted.*

XXI. That all the Burghers, and Inhabitants of the ſaid Town, as well *French* as others, of both Sexes, of what Quality and Condition ſoever, may continue to live therein, or go out in 3 Months, with their Families and Effects, in order to retire whither they pleaſe; nor ſhall any wrong be done 'em, whether

ther they have been concern'd in Commerce, or in any other Employs whatſoever; for which purpoſe, the neceſſary Safeguards and Paſports ſhall be given them *gratis*. *Granted, and limited to ſix Weeks.*

XXII. As ſoon as the Capitulation ſhall be ſign'd, it ſhall be permitted to ſend an Officer Expreſs to the Mareſchal *de Villars*, to give him an Account thereof; and a Paſport ſhall be given the ſaid Officer, as well for his Journey to the Mareſchal *de Villars*, as for his Return to the Citadel of *Tournay*. *Granted for to morrow the* 30*th, and that he return the* 1*ſt of* Auguſt.

ARTICLES *on the Part of the* ALLIES.

HOſtages, or other Sureties, ſhall be left in the Town, for the Payment of the Debts which have been contracted there on the account of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; and the ſaid Hoſtages ſhall tarry till full Payment be made; as alſo for the Corn, Cattle, and other Things which they have taken in the Town and flat Country. *A Commiſſary of War ſhall be left as Hoſtage.*

The Keys of the Magazines of Proviſions and Ammunition ſhall be deliver'd up to ſuch as ſhall be commiſſion'd to receive 'em, and all the Mines that may be there, ſhall be faithfully diſcover'd to them. *This ſhall be faithfully executed; and 'tis convenient, that no more than Two or Three Perſons be appointed for that End, to avoid the confuſion of a greater Number. And this Article ſhall be put in Execution the* 31*ſt of* July, *at Noon.*

As it has been granted, That ſuch as are willing to retire from *Tournay* into *France*, may do ſo; 'tis demanded, on the other hand, That ſuch of the Inhabitants of *Tournay*, as have Effects or Actions in *France*, may withdraw them, without any Hindrance or Obſtruction; but, on the contrary, that all poſſible Aſſiſtance and Relief be given them. *Granted, provided they make appear, that the Effects or Actions do lawfully belong to them.*

The Capitulation with the Magiſtrates being a Matter of Time, the ſame ſhall be examin'd and ſettl'd hereafter.

Done in Three Copies at *Tournay*, the 29th of *July*, 1709. Sign'd,

Eugene of *Savoy*. The Prince and Duke of *Marlborough*. *Hautefort de Surville*.

Numb. V.

Several Letters, and other Pieces, relating to the Battle of *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*.

I. *A Letter from the Duke of* Marlborough, *to Mr. Secretary* Boyle.

From the Camp at Blaregnies, September 11. *N. S.*

'AS ſoon as I had diſpatch'd my Letter to you, 'on *Saturday* from *Havre*, we were alarmed 'with the Enemies marching to attack the Prince 'of *Heſſe*, upon which the whole Army was immediately put in motion; but it was next Day at 'Noon before all the Troops could come up. In 'the Morning they ſent out a Detachment of Four 'hundred Horſe, to obſerve our March, which the 'Head of the Prince of *Heſſe*'s Troops attacked, 'and took the Colonel who commanded them, with 'the Lieutenant Colonel, and ſeveral other Officers, 'and about fifty Priſoners. Upon notice of our 'Army's lying on this ſide the *Hayne*, the Enemy 'ſtretched out their Line from *Queivrain* to the 'Right, which they continued to do the next Day, 'and Yeſterday they poſſeſſed themſelves of the 'Wood of *Dour* and *Blaugies*, where they immediately began to intrench. This Motion of the Enemy kept our Army for two Nights under their 'Arms; and in the Evening, as ſoon as the twenty 'one Battalions and four Squadrons we were expecting from *Tournay*, were come within reach, it 'was reſolved to attack them, and the neceſſary 'Diſpoſitions being made, we accordingly began at

'Eight

'Eight this Morning. The Fight was maintain'd 'with great Obſtinacy till near Twelve a Clock, 'before we could force their Intrenchments, and 'drive them out of the Wood into the Plain, where 'their Horſe was all drawn up, and ours advan-'cing upon them, the whole Army engag'd, and 'fought with great fury till paſt Three in the Af-'ternoon, when the Enemy's Horſe began to give 'way, and to retire towards *Maubeuge* and *Valen-'ciennes*, and part of them towards *Condé*. We 'purſu'd them to the Defile by *Bavay*, with great 'Slaughter, all our Troops behaving themſelves with 'the greateſt Courage. We are now encamped on 'the Field of Battle. You may believe the Loſs 'muſt have been very great on both Sides. We 'have a good number of Officers Priſoners; but as 'I ſend this Expreſs by Lieutenant-Colonel *Graham*, 'who carries a Letter to the Queen, I muſt refer 'you to my next for farther Particulars. In the 'mean time I heartily Congratulate you upon this 'great Succeſs, and am truly,

SIR,

Your moſt Faithful Humble Servant,

MARLBOROUGH.

'I had almoſt forgot to tell you, that we took 'St. *Guiſlain* Yeſterday in the Evening, Sword in 'Hand, and made the Garriſon, conſiſting of Two 'hundred Men, Priſoners of War.

II. *The next Day his Grace writ a Congratula-tory Letter on this Occaſion, to the States General, who return'd the following Anſwer.*

SIR,

'WE have receiv'd the Letter of your Highneſs, 'dated the 12th Inſtant, and we return 'you Thanks for your obliging Congratulation, on 'the compleat Victory obtain'd by the Arms of the 'Allies the Day before, after the moſt hard and ob-

'ſtinate Fight that ever was heard of. Our Deputies have acquainted us with the Particulars of the whole Action, and have not forgotten to let us know how much your Highneſs has contributed to the gaining of that Victory, and what is due to your Valour. If Glory attends the Greatneſs of Difficulties and Dangers ſurmounted, that which you have acquir'd, on this great Occaſion, muſt exceed all other; and this Day alone is ſufficient to render your Name Immortal, though it was already ſo by your preceding Victories. We congratulate you thereupon with all our Hearts, and praiſe the LORD of Hoſts for that Glorious Succeſs. We hope that the Enemy being at laſt ſenſible that all their Forces aſſembled together, their Entrenchments, nor any Advantage of Ground, are not capable to withſtand the Conduct and incomparable Valour of the Generals, and the Intrepidity and unparallell'd Bravery of the Troops of the Allies, will think of giving ſatisfaction to All, in order to ſettle a General Peace. We pray GOD to bleſs more and more your Enterprizes, and are, with the greateſt Eſteem, and ſincerely,

SIR,

Of your Highneſs's moſt Affectionate to do you Service,

The States General of the United Provinces of the *Netherlands.*

Hague, September the 16th, 1709. *Sign'd,*

G. HOEUFF.

And by Their Order.

J. FAGEL.

III. *A RE-*

III. *A RELATION of the Battle of* Blaugies, *given to the Assembly of their High Mightinesses, by Commissary* Fleetman; *together with what pass'd in the Blockade of* Mons, *from the 6th to the* 11*th of* September *inclusive.*

THE 6th of *September* we pass'd the *Haine* above *Mons*; and the Detachment under the Prince of *Hesse*, posted himself on the Road to *Condé*, without the least Molestation from the Enemy, who lay in the Lines not far from him.

The 7th, at Two in the Afternoon, when the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* were going to Dinner, we had an Account that the Enemy's Army was advancing towards us, and drew near. Orders were immediately given for securing the Blockade of *Mons*, and the Army march'd to *Chevrai*, where they halted that Night, without hearing of the least Motion of the Enemy.

The 8th, the Army march'd, and encamp'd, the Left-Wing on the Side of the *Haine*, with St. *Guislain* before them, and the Enemy's Army, which was encamp'd at *Bossu*. That Afternoon our Hussars met a Party of the Enemy at the Wood or Village of *Sars*, consisting of 400 Men; and by the help of our Guard, this Party was defeated; and a Lieutenant-Collonel, with some Officers, 30 Soldiers, and 30 Deserters, with about 100 Horses, were brought in.

On our Left-Wing Major-General *Grovestein* met another Party in the Opening by that Wood, which was defeated, and 50 Men made Prisoners.

By several Deserters we had an Account, that the Marshal *de Boufflers* was arriv'd in the Enemy's Army, with Order from their King to offer us Battle.

M. *Goslinga*, Field-Deputy, Prince *Eugene*, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, resolv'd to go and take a View of the Enemy's Army, taking with them for their Guard the Prince d'*Auvergne*, with several Squadrons.

When we came over against *Blaugies* and *Lambertkies*, we discover'd the Enemy's whole Army, who

were in Motion, and poſted themſelves on the Plain of *Blaugies*, with their Horſe between the two Woods; their Infantry they poſted in the ſaid Woods, on the Right and Left. The ſaid Generals having obſerv'd this, immediately gave Order for drawing up our Army facing the Enemy, the Right-Wing extending to *Sars*, and the Left to *Bleron*, where we plac'd our Cannon, to fire upon the Enemy, which was done with good Execution.

Prince *Eugene*, with the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Prince-Royal of *Pruſſia*, paſs'd that Night with M. *Goſlinga*, that they might be ready if the Enemy ſhould attempt any thing: In the mean while we had Advice that the Enemy intrench'd themſelves, and were felling the Wood, to clear ſo much of it as was neceſſary, for their own Motions.

The 10th it appear'd that the Enemy were running an Intrenchment croſs the Plain, from one Wood to the other, and making uſe of all the Advantage of the Ground. Whereupon it was reſolv'd between Prince *Eugene*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and M. *Goſlinga*, to attack the Enemy: At that time arriv'd M. *Hooft*, Field-Deputy, from *Tournay*; as did alſo at Two the next Morning M. *Rantwijck*, another Field-Deputy.

That Evening (of the 10th) Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, with a Detachment from the Blockade of *Mons*, took St. *Guiſlain* Sword in Hand, making the Garriſon Priſoners of War. The ſame Evening alſo, arriv'd the Generals Count *Lottum*, and Baron *Schuylemburgh*, with the Detachment from *Tournay*.

The 11th, That Detachment came and join'd our Right-Wing, over againſt the Wood by *Sars*, where the Enemy's Left was poſted.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and the Field-Deputies, M. *Rantwijch*, *Hooft*, and *Goſlinga*, rode together along the Line, between the Enemies Army and ours; and ſeveral Men were in their preſence kill'd by the Enemy's Cannon-Shot.

A little after, about Eight a Clock, Prince *Eugene* advanc'd with his Right-Wing into the Wood, and began to attack the Enemy poſted there. The Deſign of that Attack, was to drive the Enemy out

of

of the Wood, and then to attack them in the Flank of their Entrenchments on the Plain; which succeeded very happily, and thereby all the Enemy's Infantry of the Left-Wing were ruin'd.

Our Left-Wing, where were the *Dutch*-Infantry, commanded by the Prince of *Orange*, and Baron *Fagel*, attack'd the Enemy's Right-Wing: The Fight was desperate there; but our Men drove them from off their advantageous Ground into their Entrenchment, taking all their Colours.

Coming up to their great Entrenchment, they saw the Enemy were seconded by many fresh Troops; notwithstanding which, our Men attack'd them with very great Bravery, and would not give Ground: There fell Lieutenant-General Count *Oxenstiern*; his Adjutant was dangerously wounded, Lieutenant-General *Sparr* was wounded in the Shoulder, Brigadier *May* in the Head, M. *Denys*, Adjutant of the Prince of *Orange*, was wounded, the Prince himself had two Horses kill'd under him; and the Field-Deputy, M. *Goslinga*, who was in the Fire from the beginning to the end, and with the General Officers led on the Soldiers against the Enemy, had his Horse shot dead under him, and one of his Servants wounded.

General *Tettau* of the *Prussians* is kill'd; General *Vinck* broke thro' the Wood and the Enemy; the like was done on Prince *Eugene*'s Side; so that they came to flank the Enemy in their advantageous Entrenchment.

Which their Cavalry seeing, immediately betook themselves to flight, some towards *Condé*, others towards *Valenciennes* and *Maubeuge*, abandoning the Foot of their Right-Wing, where the *Dutch*-Infantry had attack'd.

General *Vinck* enclos'd in the Rear the said Infantry of the Enemy's Right with our Cavalry, and summon'd them to yield themselves Prisoners of War; otherwise threatning to compel them to it. The Enemy had already left behind them most of their Cannon.

Our Cavalry could not well move up to the Attack, because of the difficulty of the Ground. Between Three and Four, I came away for the *Hague*, and doubt not our fresh Horse will get up with a

good number of the flying Enemy.' Tis impoſſible I ſhould know how many of the Enemy are taken Priſoners.

IV. *A LETTER to their High Mightineſſes, from General Count* Tilly. *Dated from the Army at* Chapelle de Mont-placquet, Sept. 11.

High and Mighty Lords!

MY LORDS! I have the Honour to congratulate your High Mightineſſes, on the Victory gain'd to Day over the Enemy's Army, by the good Conduct and Intrepidity of the Prince of *Savoy*, and of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

The Marſhal *de Villars* having ſeen the good Succeſs of our Enterprize to poſſeſs our ſelves of the Lines above *Mons*, drew together his whole Army, and encamp'd by *Queivrain*, giving out among his Troops, that he was abſolutelyreſolv'd to come and attack us. He made a Shew of doing it all *Saturday* and *Sunday* laſt, moving now from his Right, now from his Left, with ſeveral Squadrons, who advanc'd as well towards *Boſſut*, as into the Openings between the Wood of *Great Blaugies*, (*alias Sart*) and that of *Lagniere*. Hereupon a Reſolution was taken on our Side, immediately to paſs the *Trouille*, and to take poſſeſſion of the Hills and Plains between the *Hayne*, and the Rivers of *Bougnies*, and *Great* and *Little Queſney*. The Marſhal *de Villars*, who was encamp'd from the *Montrouille* on the *Hayne*, to *Atiche* and *Montigny ſur Rocq*, receiv'd in the mean time his laſt Reinforcements, namely, the Body under M. *d'Artagnan*, which had encamp'd between *Bethune*, and *la Baſſée*, join'd by all the Infantry that could be drawn out of the Garriſons of *Ipres*, *Aire*, and other Places on that Side, ſo that he much out-number'd us in Batallions and Squadrons. The 9th in the Morning he caus'd his Troops to move to the Right, where they poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Wood of *Lagniere*, and alſo of that of *Sart*, with the Hedges that encompaſs them, and extended themſelves beyond the little Town of *Aulnoit*. They likewiſe poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Hedges of a Village call'd *Placquet*, ſituate between the two foreſaid

foresaid Woods: So that they left very little Ground open, between that Village, and the Wood of *Lagniere*; but there were larger Openings between that Village, and the Wood of *Sart*.

Upon Intelligence of this, our Generals conferr'd together at the Mills of *Sart*, and resolv'd to cause the Armies to advance, and take possession of the Plain opposite to the Openings between the two Woods: Prince *Eugene*'s Army possess'd themselves of the open Ground on our Right; this was executed with as great diligence as was possible. There was then too little Day-light left to attack the Enemy, the Right-Wing being too far off to come to their Ground in time. We had Thoughts of attacking them Yesterday-Morning, before they had finish'd their Intrenchments in the Entrance of the Openings, and before they had so strengthen'd the Hedges, that they were of more advantage to them than their Lines; but it was judg'd better to stay for the Troops that had been employ'd in the Siege of *Tournay*, (who join'd us this Morning) that they might assist in the Action.

This Morning, between 8 and 9 a Clock, the Signal for the Attack was given, and the Cannonading was vigorous on both Sides. The Infantry of the Right-Wing attack'd the Hedges and Intrenchment at the End of the Wood of *Sart*, and the Troops of the State attack'd those of the Wood of *Lagniere*, and on both Sides of the Village of *Blacquet*: The Fire was very violent, and particularly at the Attack of the Infantry of the State, who suffer'd much, because of the double Intrenchments which were on that side, so that 'twas impossible to carry them, notwithstanding the good Conduct and Bravery of the Prince of *Nassau*, and the Vigour of the Officers and Soldiers, who may all be said to have distinguish'd themselves, the last Batallions who supported, advancing with the same Courage as those who had suffer'd first. The Infantry of the Right-Wing made all imaginable Efforts likewise, and soon possess'd themselves of some Posts, but were stopp'd by other Intrenchments, where the Fire continu'd very hot till about 2 in the Afternoon, when the Fire of our Infantry began to be superior. Then the Prince of *Savoy* had the

Fortune to break through, and to make an Alarm in the Enemy's Left-Wing: In the mean time we made an Opening on our Side, where we had at laſt carry'd our Point, to let in the Horſe into the Plain. The Hereditary Prince of *Heſſe* led up the firſt Squadrons of the Cavalry of our Left-Wing with admirable Bravery. After the Cavalry had began to penetrate, the Victory ſoon declar'd it ſelf. The Enemy's Squadrons, who were numerous, were charg'd as ſoon as we could form ſome of ours; who at firſt had much ado to ſtand againſt the great number of the Enemy, but being from time to time reinforc'd, and ſeconded by the Squadrons of Prince *Eugene*, the Enemy being unable to ſuſtain our Efforts, retir'd, and left us the Field of Battle, yet rallying, and returning again ſeveral times; but the reſt of the Squadrons of the Left-Wing, joining thoſe of the Right, entirely defeated their Cavalry, who retir'd by the Way of *Bavay* and *Quenoy*: Their Infantry, who ſtill maintain'd ſome Hedges, retir'd along the Woods, part towards *Maubeuge*, and part by the ſame Way as the Cavalry; abandoning the greateſt part of their Artillery, and other Trophies of a compleat Victory, of which I cannot yet give the Particulars.

I have the Honour likewiſe to notify to your High Mightineſſes, that Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, with 3000 Men, made himſelf Maſter, Yeſterday of St. *Guiſlain*. I remain, *&c.* Sign'd,

The Count de TILLY.

V. *A LETTER to their High Mightineſſes from the Field-Deputies, ſent by Major-General* Groveſtein.

High and Mighty Lords!

WE have the Honour heartily to congratulate your High Mightineſſes on a very glorious but bloody Battle, which began this Morning, at half an Hour paſt Eight, and ended at Two in the Afternoon; when we had driven the Enemy from their Intrenchments.

The Bearer will give your High Mightineſſes a verbal and more circumſtantial Relation.

We

We ſhall have the Honour by the next Poſt to ſend to your High Mightineſſes the farther Particulars. We remain, *&c.* From the Field of Battle, *Sept.* 11.

Sign'd,

J. v. Randwijk, W. Hooft,
S. v. Goſlinga.

VI. *The Verbal Account given by Major-General* Groveſtein, *who left the Army the* 11*th at Ten at Night.*

THE Enemies Army advancing the 9th of *September* to *Longueville*, and our Army upon Advice of it marching from *Bougnies* towards *Bleron*, 'twas judg'd convenient to defer attacking the Enemy till the Arrival of the 26 Battalions from *Tournay*, who in the Night, between the 10th and 11th join'd us, and then it was reſolv'd to attack the Enemy the next Morning.

In the mean time the Enemy had poſted their Left Wing towards *Blaugies*, having before them the Woods of *Blaugies* and *Sart*, their Centre was before *Erquennes* and *Taiſnieres*, and their Right Wing had in Flank the Wood of *Janſart*. The open Ground between the two Woods was about 3000 Paces broad; an Intrenchment was thrown up croſs it, and before that Intrenchment was a Village, cover'd ſtrongly by Ditches and Hedges; and the Woods on both Wings were fell'd and intrench'd, and Cannon were poſted in the Avenues.

The Enemy having made this Diſpoſition, our whole Army which fac'd them at a ſmall diſtance, mov'd towards them the 11th in the Morning early. The Signal was given, by firing 50 Cannon, for attacking the Enemy at once on all ſides: That is to ſay, General *Schulyenburgh* with the Troops from *Tournay* was drawn up to the Right of the Wood of *Sart*; the Infantry of the Prince of *Savoy*'s Army along the great Road which paſſes through that Wood; General *Lottum* with part of the Foot of the Right Wing, to the Left of the ſame Wood; the reſt of the Infantry of that Wing, conſiſting chiefly of *Hannoverians*, had in Front the Lines in the Opening between the Village and the ſaid Wood. The Infantry of the

State

State commanded by the Prince of *Naſſau*, ſome Battallions excepted, who attack'd the Wood of *Fanſart*, had in Front the Lines between the Village and that Wood. The Horſe of the whole Army were poſted behind the Foot, to ſupport and ſecond them where the Ground would permit.

At the Signal all mov'd together, and began the Attacks with incredible Bravery; with ſuch Succeſs at the Wood of *Sart*, that after an Hours Reſiſtance, the Enemy at all the three Attacks there were driven out of the Wood and out of their Intrenchments. On the Left, between the Village and the Wood of *Fanſart*, the Fight laſted longer; and our Men there having three Intrenchments before them, forc'd the two firſt, but in the Attack of the third were by the great Fire of the Enemy repuls'd. But rallying again, and the Right Wing having in the mean time made themſelves Maſters of the Wood of *Sart*, and coming to flank the Intrenchments between the two Woods, the Enemy quitted thoſe Intrenchments. This gave the Horſe Opportunity to break into the ſaid Intrenchments; and tho' the firſt Squadrons, which enter'd, were repuls'd, yet all the Cavalry broke through, advanc'd into the Plain, and there charg'd the Enemies Horſe: Whereupon the Enemies whole Army fell into diſorder: Our Left Wing having in the mean time made themſelves Maſters of the Intrenchments in the Wood of *Fanſart*, which was facilitated by ſome of our Squadrons falling upon the Enemies Flank there.

The Enemies Troops being thus brought into Diſorder, their Infantry were intirely put to the Rout on all ſides, leaving behind them their Cannon, and what elſe they had, and made off to the Plain of *Bavay*. The Prince of *Savoy*, who, in the beginning of the Action, was ſlightly wounded in the Head, the Duke of *Marlborough*, and Count *Tilly*, were during the whole Fight, on the Right and Left Wings, continually at the Head of the Troops in the hotteſt of the Fire, leading them on; the Field-Deputies animated the Troops all the while by their Preſence, and M. *Goſlinga* had a Horſe ſhot under him. All the Generals, Officers, and Soldiers, ſhew'd in this bloody Battle, as great Reſolution, Daring, and Firmneſs, as ever were ſeen or ever can be expe-

cted

ded from valiant Men; the Fight being very obſtinate from half an Hour paſt Eight in the Morning, till half an Hour paſt Two in the Afternoon; and the Enemy were ſo advantageouſly poſted, that when the Battle was over, we wonder'd how we had ſurmounted ſuch Difficulties. Great Numbers fell on both ſides, but 'tis yet impoſſible to have any exact Account of the Kill'd and Wounded: In the mean time 'tis certain the Enemies whole Infantry is ruin'd. How many Priſoners, Cannon, Colours, Standards, Kettle-Drums, *&c.* are taken, was not known when I came away; but the Number cannot but be great, and the Particulars will be ſent by the ſucceeding Poſts. This Victory is as glorious as any obtain'd this War, for which ſufficient Thanks cannot be return'd to the Almighty.

VII. *A Letter of the Field Deputies of the States to their High Mightineſſes, Dated from the Camp before* Mons, September 14. *N. S.*

High and Mighty Lords,

WE have had only the Honour to Congratulate your High Mightineſſes, on the moſt glorious Victory obtained over the Enemy, by the Troops of the *States* and thoſe of the High Allies, without being able to give any Particulars of that important Action. The Enemy was forc'd to retire with as much Precipitation as Conſternation behind *Queſnoy*, where, according to our Advices, they are now actually aſſembling their Army. Our Cavalry purſued them hard by *Bavay*, where, and in the Neighbouring Places, they made all their wounded Men Priſoners of War, without including thoſe who were found on the Field of Battle, of whom Liſts ſhall be made, which we ſhall have the Honour to tranſmit to your High Mightineſſes. The Troops of the Houſhold of the *French* King, were for the greateſt part ruin'd. We have taken a great Number of Colours and Standards, and amongſt others, the firſt Standard, call'd, *La Cornette Blanche*, with 15 Pieces of Cannon or more. The Mareſchal of *Villars* is dangerouſly wounded in the Thigh or Knee by a Muſquet-ſhot. The Number of their Slain, Wounded

and Prisoners cannot yet be known; nor can we yet give an Account of the Loss of the Troops of the State. Your High Mightinesses cannot but be sensible, That the Enemy could not be forc'd from three Intrenchments well provided with Cannon, without a considerable Loss; but the Glory and Honour the Troops of your High Mightinesses have gained in this Battle, with an incomparable Valour, which the Prince of *Savoy* and the Duke of *Marlborough* cannot sufficiently praise, will give an immortal Name to the Forces of your High Mightinesses. It has not been hitherto possible to make any List of the Officers and Soldiers killed and wounded, because several of the latter die every Day. Mean time we beseech, That your High Mightinesses will give us Leave with all Respect to represent to you, how necessary it will be for retrieving the Loss sustained, That your High Mightinesses should earnestly recommend to the *States* of the respective Provinces, to have in the filling of the Vacancies of the chief Officers and Subalterns that have been kill'd, all possible Regard to the provisional Nomination to be made by the Generals and the respective Collonels. We are persuaded, That we need not represent to your High Mightinesses the Consequences thereof, it being, in our Opinion, the only Means for preserving Glory and Emulation amongst such valiant Troops. We add here the Disposition we have made, in concert with the Generals, under the Approbation of your High Mightinesses, for exchanging the greatest part of the Regiments that were in the Fight, with those that are at present in their respective Garrisons. To Morrow being appointed for a Thanksgiving Day, on which the usual Salvo's are to be made for this great Victory, we promise our selves that your High Mightinesses will not take it ill that we cause the same Solemnity of Thanks and Rejoycings to be observed in *Tournay* to Morrow-come-Seven-night. We remain, *&c.*

Sign'd,

J. V. RANDWIJCH.
W. HOOFT.
S. V. GOSLINGA.
P. F. Vegelin van CLAERBERGEN.

VIII. *A Let-*

VIII. *A Letter from General Count* Tilly *to Mr. Secretary* Fagel.

SIR,

THE Day after the Battle, of which I had the Honour to send you an Account, was employ'd in seeking carefully for our Wounded among those of the Enemy, and interring part of our Kill'd. Which done, our Armies return'd to the same Camp we were in three Days before the Battle, our Left Wing extending to *Gogny Gauchi*, and the Right near the *Haisne*, where we still continue.

The Enemy continued their Retreat, as I had the Honour to acquaint you in my last. One of their Brigades of Foot retir'd towards *Conde*: Three others were the next Day before *Valenciennes* at the time the Gates are usually open'd: The preceding Day the Prince of *Liege* caus'd *Te Deum* to be sung in *Valenciennes*, believing the Enemy had the Victory. Good part of the Infantry of their Right Wing retir'd towards *Maubeuge*: But the Gross of their Horse and Foot, who were in the main Body of the Army, having pass'd the Defiles of *Amfroidpre*, halted between *Warnies* and *Commines*, and the same Night pass'd the Rivulet of *Renelle*, encamping with their Right at *Quesnoy*, and extending their Left towards *Valenciennes*, along *Quirimin* and *Simeon*. They still remain in the same Posts. The Mareschal *de Villars* finding himself very ill of the Wound he receiv'd in his Knee, the Mareschal *de Boufflers*, who was with their Army in the Fight, has taken upon him the Command of it.

We have given the Enemy Leave to fetch off their Wounded from the Field of Battle, on Condition that they be answerable for them in Exchange as Prisoners of War. For this End there was a Conference yesterday at *Bavay*, between Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* on one Part, and the Chevalier *de Luxemburgh* on the other: Brigadier *Groonstrom* could not be there, because of his Wound. We reckon about 300 Officers, as well wounded as others, whom we have sent to the Enemy on their Parole: The Enemy took

took 24 of ours in the Battle, which they have likewiſe ſent back to us.

Yeſterday Orders were diſpatch'd for ſome new Battalions from *Liſle* and *Tournay*, whoſe Room will be ſupplied by thoſe which ſuffer'd moſt in the Battle, of whom Part are already march'd this Morning. Some Battalions will likewiſe be drawn from the more diſtant Garriſons. I am, *&c.*

From the Camp at *Petit-Quevi*, *Sept.* 16. Sign'd, *The Count de* Tilly.

IX. *A Letter ſuppoſed to have been written by an Officer of Diſtinction in the* French *Army dated at the Camp between* Queſnoy *and* Valenciennes, *Sept.* 17. 1708.

'TWAS the 11th Inſtant, between ſeven and eight a Clock in the Morning, when the Army of the Allies attack'd ours with ſo much Fury, that for an hundred Years paſt there has not been a more bloody Action than that which was fought that Day, and will be Memorable to all ſucceeding Ages.

'The *ENGLISH* begun the Attack by the Woods of *Sart*, which we had filled with Foot, and perfectly well *Intrench'd*; but they met not with ſuch Reſiſtance as ſhould have been made, ſince the Event of the Day depended much on the Succeſs of that Attack. However, few of thoſe that ſuſtain'd it, eſcap'd: For the Enemy were ſo *Fierce and Blood-thirſty*, that they hack'd in pieces whatever came in their way; and even *Dead Bodies, when their Fury found no more Living.*

'The *Dutch* were not ſo lucky at our Right, becauſe all our Infantry there did Wonders; and were not forced till after they had defended their Intrenchments for five full Hours, with the moſt violent Fire.

'Tis certain, the Enemy ſuffer'd extremely on that ſide; being repulſed, and broken ſeveral times: And there it was that Heroical Actions were perform'd on both ſides.

'Nei-

'Neither the Advantage of the Ground, nor Three 'Intrenchments one within another, were able to di- 'ſhearten our dreadful Enemies; whom we ſaw ad- 'vancing, all diſcover'd, *not like Men, but Devils:* 'Nor were Diſcharges of 20 Pieces of Cannon, that 'fired directly at once into their Battalions, able to 'break them, altho' they carried off whole Ranks.

'Valour ſhined on our ſide as much as poſſible. 'The Generals did not ſpare themſelves; and gave a 'good Example to the Troops, by a moſt extraordi- 'nary Obſtinacy, in not yielding the *Victory*, which 'we thought to be entirely Ours, when a *great Body 'of the Enemies Cavalry* againſt the Center of our Ar- 'my, was broke, and routed by the *King's Houſhold 'Troops:* But the Enemies Generals having put 'themſelves at their Head, brought them up again 'to the Charge, with ſo much fury, that they ſoon 'after broke our Center, at the very ſame time that 'our Right began to yield to the Efforts of the Ene- 'mies Left; and ours to be driven from their In- 'trenchments in the Woods. Hereupon Victory de- 'clar'd againſt us; and we were forc'd to yield to 'ſuch terrible Efforts. Never were our Troops ſeen 'more animated to do their Duty, nor Diſpoſition 'better order'd and contriv'd, than that which the 'Marſhals *de Boufflers* and *Villars* made. But *when 'GOD does not fight with Men, all is to no purpoſe.*

'The King ought to be ſatisfied with his Troops 'on this occaſion. The Enemy did undoubtedly 'loſe the beſt part of their Infantry, and ours ſuf- 'fer'd extremely. We reckon that we left at leaſt '7000 Dead on the Field of Battle, and we have 'above 10000 Wounded.

'We cannot yet dive into the true reaſon why the 'Enemy did not ſhew more Ardour in purſuing us; 'but 'tis believed it muſt be the Loſs of their Infan- 'try. We did certainly make one of the fineſt Re- 'treats that was ever made in the Memory of Man, 'before a Victorious Army: But 'tis certain alſo 'that the Enemy gave us all the time for it, and 'purſu'd us only for Form-ſake.

'This was however contrary to our Expectation 'and Apprehenſion, ſince, as I have ſaid before, 'when the Enemy broke us in the Center, between 'the two Woods, our Army was divided, the Right

'not

'not being able to join the Left, because the Enemy 'form'd themselves immediately, as far as the 'Hedges of *Taisnieres*: And 'twas with Reason we 'fear'd that the Left would be surrounded, because 'it was first broken. It was not above half an hour 'past Two when the Fight ended, and the Enemy 'had still a great part of the Day left: But we made 'a pretty good use of the time, since before the Sun 'was down, we had already pass'd *Bavay*, and were 'consequently out of danger.

'We then perceiv'd that our Left was not pursued 'any more than we on the Right, and that the Ene-'my were entirely satisfy'd with the *Field of Battle*. 'In the mean time we saw all their Horse on the 'Heights of *Taisnieres*, in the Form of a Crescent, 'and we were still ignorant of their Design towards 'Five a Clock. But having sent out for Intelli-'gence, we had Advice that they halted there. This 'News gave us indeed a great deal of Joy, since it 'gave us likewise time to breath.

'The Enemy have taken no other Prisoners but 'the Wounded that could not follow, and those, 'who being spent, retired to *Bavay*. We reckon '1200 Officers wounded, among whom are many 'of Distinction. The Marshal *de Villars*, who, by 'his extraordinary Valour, gained much Glory in 'this Action, will have much ado to recover; but '*Guiche*, *Albergotti*, and several others, are safe.

'The Troops of the King's Houshold have lost se-'veral Standards, and a Pair of Kettle-Drums; but 'tis certain they have performed whatever could be 'expected from them. The *Eugene's* and *Marlbo-'rough's* ought to be very well satisfied with Us du-'ring that day, since till then they had not met with 'Resistance worthy of Them. They may say with 'Justice, That nothing can stand before them. And 'indeed, what shall be able to *stem the rapid Course 'of those two famous Heroes, if an Army of* 100000 '*Men of the best Troops, posted between two Woods, tre-'bly Intrenched, and performing their Duty as well as 'any brave Men could do, were not able to stop them one 'Day?* Will you not then own with me, *That they 'surpass all the Heroes of former Ages?*

X. *A Letter written by an Officer in the Confederate Army before* Mons.

'I Send you herewith, a * Letter, which you may 'communicate to your Friends, who will undoubtedly be glad to see it, after the other Letters and Relations, that have already been publish'd. It was sent by a Person of Note and Merit, who holds a considerable Rank in the *French* Army, to a Man of Distinction, his Friend; so that we may depend upon what he says to our Advantage. 'As for the Enemy's Loss, it is at least as great as he makes it, and those who would have made you believe that we Lost a great many Men more than the *French*, are certainly mistaken: For they make their Computations upon the Lists that have been publish'd of the loss of some Regiments; and argue, that if the other Bodies have suffered in proportion, our Loss must be greater than was said at first. But you will find by the *True LIST*, I send you here enclos'd, that the Loss of the other Troops, is not answerable to that of the *Dutch* Battalions that were in our Left, and even of these there are more killed and wounded in *Writing*, than in *Reality*, the Officers not failing to take advantage of such an Opportunity to augment their Number, because the States allow 'em a certain Sum of Money for each Man kill'd or wounded; and therefore they set down in their Lists all the Men that are either wanting in each Company, or have deserted since the last Review. This made Prince *Eugene* say, very ingeniously, when he saw these Lists, *'Twas pleasant enough, that several Regiments that wanted many Men before the Battle, appear'd now to have been compleat.* Therefore, Sir, you may bate one full fourth Part of the *Kill'd* in several Bodies, without fear of being mistaken; and you may rest assured, that most of the *Wounded* are so but slightly. I send you herewith the general *LIST* of both, in the whole Infantry of the Army: And as for the Horse, they have suffer'd so little, that 'tis not worth

* *Meaning the foregoing.*

'the while to make a *LIST* of 'em. *I remain*, '*Sir*, &c.

	Kill'd.	Wounded.
Colonels,	16	20
Lieut. Coll.	16	27
Majors,	9	36
Captains,	76	238
Subalterns,	169	441
Serjeants, Corporals, and private Men,	5258	11944
Total of the Kill'd and Wounded,		18250

XI. *The following LIST of the* French Priſoners *taken at the late Battle of* Taſnieres, *was printed at the* Hague *by* Paul Scheltus, *the States Printer in Ordinary.*

Of the French *King's Houſhold and Genſdarmerie.*

Mainville, Sub-Lieutenant of the Genſdarmes of *Orleans*, and Brigadier-General.

Guaragnol, Guidon of the King's Life-Guards, and Brigadier-General.

Fortiſſeon, Colonel and Aid-Major of the Light-Horſe.

Vivart, Quarter-maſter of the Mouſquetaires.

De Maſſe, Quarter-maſter of the Muſquetaires, and Colonel of Horſe.

Buſenval, Sub-Lieutenant of the Troop of Light-Horſe of the Duke of *Burgundy*, and Colonel of Horſe.

Lordat, Sub-Lieutenant of the Genſdarmes, and Colonel of Horſe.

Marquis *de Cotenfaux*, Colonel and Aid-Major of the Genſdarmes.

DeGrange, Exempt of the King's Life-guards, and Colonel.

Guerie, Exempt of the King's Life-guards, and Captain.

De Mery, firſt Brigadier of the Light-Horſe of the King's Guards.

Marquis

Marquis *de Flamarin*, Firſt —— of the Light-Horſe of the *Dauphin*'s Troop, and Colonel.

Danville, Brigadier of the Guards du Corps, of *Boufflers*'s Troop.

Mirabel, Idem, of *Noailles*'s Troop.

De Peironnene Sub-Brigadier of the ſecond Troop of the King's Life-guards, of *Noailles*'s Troop.

Doyſac, Sub-Brigadier of the ſecond Troop of the King's Mouſquetaires.

Paſtourau, Sub-Brigadier of the ſecond Troop of the King's black Mouſquetaires.

Felſnaye, Lieutenant of the ſecond Brigade of the Genſdarmerie of *Orleans*.

Du Perier, Quarter-maſter of the firſt Brigade of the Genſdarmerie of *Berry*.

Ferré, Quarter-maſter of the Genſdarmerie, and Captain of Horſe.

Camus, Quarter-maſter of the Genſdarmerie.

La Sauvagerie, Brigadier of the Genſdarmerie.

St. *Pierre*, Guidon of the Genſdarmes of *Burgundy*.

Of the Guards du Corps and Lieutenants of Horſe; *Hoelbeeck*, of *Bouffler*'s Troop, *Moiſſere*, idem, and Lieutenant in the Regiment of *Lar*. *Caſtilary* or *Caſtlos*, of the Troop of *Noailles*. Of *Harcourt*'s Troop; *le Vinion*, *Mompar*, *Moringland*, *Mangin*, *Maſcaron*, *Billevez*, *Ste. Marie*, *Chabately*, *Serviacq*, *Laforcade*, *Bachelier*, *Detin*, *Meers*, *Monfugeray*, *Niſol*, *Patè*, *Sens*. Of the Mouſquetaires, and Lieutenants of Horſe; *de Bernage*, *Bouvette*, *Bourez*, *Thenas*, *Darſilly*, *Roquaumorel*, *Thierratte*, *Boiſnoble*, *Bocenar*, *Fiefgaillard*, *Sicard*, Comte *Tourville*, *Vinelle* or *Venel*, *Villoſerne*. Of the Genſdarmes, and Lieutenants of Horſe; *la Chifretierte*, *de Lanoy*, *Vuarel*. Of the King's Guards. *St. Leger*, *Deſſe*; of the Duke of *Burgundy*. *La Combe*; of *Anjou*. *Maſcer*; of *Berry*. *De Berne*, *Bovoite*; of the *Dauphin*, *La Nolle*; of the Duke of *Orleans*. *Jean Pierre de Mony*, *Richon*, *Chingi*, *des Champs*, *Dunes*, *Teſtin*, *Fouquain*, *Contain*, *Buſſy*, *Bruſſart*. Light-Horſe, and Lieutenants of Horſe: *Des Bourlet*, Genſdarmes of the Queen's Light-Horſe. *Picard*, idem. *De Gonez*, of the King's Guard. *Erchin*, of the Queen's. *Formantin*, of the Duke of *Orlean*'s. *De Ville Fontaine*, *Treſlin*, *Dorcigny*, *Jubere*.

Staff-Officers.

The Chevalier *de Croy*, Brigadier-General.
Cook, Idem.
The Count *d'Aubigné*, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Foot.
d'Aubuiſſon, Colonel of the King's Regiment.
Dautery, Colonel of the Regiment of *la Sare*.
Marquis *de Tambonneau*, Colonel and Captain of the Foot Guards.
Prince of *Lorrain*, Colonel of Horſe.
Boiſſet, Idem.
Marquis *de Mompeiſſeau*, Colonel of the Regiment of Horſe of *Condé*.
Mombras, Lieutenant of the Royal Infantry.
la Chauverie, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Charoſt*.
Lord *Mackguire*, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Dillon*.
De Vilie, Lieutenant, } *French* Guards.
Dockan, Enſign, }
Salis, Captain, }
Dumont, Lieutenant, } *Swiſs*-Guards.
Fivas, Lieutenant, }
Mayer, Enſign, }
de Roques, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Thoulouſe*, Horſe.
Moreau, Lieutenant-Colonel of Horſe.
D'Egremont, Lieutenant-Colonel of *Cheriſi*, Horſe.
Cherne, Major of the Regiment of *Orington*, Foot.
Cormis, Major of a Brigade of the Regiment of *Bretagne*.

Officers of FOOT.

Of the Regiment of *Bretagne*, Captains commanding the ſecond Battalion; *Fernex*, *Derimelle*, *Favory*, *Ingeler*, *Varin*, *Bon*, *Landiques*, *Graverant*, *Croimare*, Chevalier *de la Broisfierre*, *Larticle*, *Nollet*. Of *Charoſt*, commanding the 2d Battalion; *Mauny*, *Douaſacq*, *Houſſet*, *Vernon*, *Hebertaut*, *Maſeceval*, *Guy*, *d'Albeville*, *Doſſart*. Of *Provence*, *Degillon* or *Saguillon*, *Dapecher*, *Maſſé*, *Montandon*, *l'Enfant*, *Des Roches*, *la Motte*. Of *Xaintonge*, *Dallebert*, *Chevery Meluna*, *Longueville*, *Seve*, *Jobert*, *Du Four*. Of *Guienne*, *Meſnil*. Of *Navarre*; Chev. *Ruet*. Of *Touraine*;

raine; *Jousseran* of the Grenadiers. Of *Bourgogne*; *Du Breuil.* Of the King's Infantry Royal; Comte *Daunois.* Of *Tourville*; *Villiers, Loubejat, Narcelot, Du Buisson.* Of *Monroux Italian*; *Fava, Carro*, a Reformed Captain. Of *Lanoy*; *Wolbocq, Mison.* Of *Wemmel*; Baron *de Wemmel.* Of *Alsace*; *Gleich, Favas, Ronodin, Petri.* Of *Enghien*, *Miny.* Of *Brendle, Switzers*; *Desiva.* Of *Sparre*; *Colbert.* Of *d'Orington*; *Condon, Chantillion.* Of *Lee*; *Mandeville Bressan.* Of *Lamareq*; Chevalier *du Bourg*, a Reformed Captain. Of *Louvigni Gramont*; *Mousic*, Aid-Major. Of *Galmoy Irish*; *Walker*, Aid-Major.

Lieutenants of FOOT.

Of the Regiment of *Provence, Des Brosses, Dauvol, Bache, la Brade, de Marais, Pernot.* Of *Bretagne, Olivier, Richebois, l'Espine, Chassaigne, St. Julien, Plagnielle.* Of *Xaintonge, Donisеu, Lesleau, Bois, Lieu, Bouchoire, Bony, Labarte.* Of *Champagne, Cerisер, Du Chenay.* Of *Bearn, Menou*, of the Grenadiers. Of *Nice, Wardel, Sixte.* Of *Lanoy, Bernaynond.* Of *Bourbonnois, Montgravier.* Of *Charost, Sabligny.* Of Royal Marines, *Pudois.* Of Royal *Roussillon, Bonneville.* Of the Queen's, *du Sey.* Of *Louvigny-Grammond, St. Louis.* Of *Monroux, Bonvie.* Of *Durville, d'Arlee.* Of *Mortemar, Narjo.* Of Royal Infantry, *Daliot, de Cajan, Manneville.*

Of the Regiment of *Tourville, Bedaich, Bessier.* Of *Alsace, de Raes, Bailler.* Of *Navarre*, Chevalier *de Robay.* Of *Lamarq, Connel, du Prez, Rossius.* Of *Sparre, Ernest, Vitz, Otterman, Greiffennaldt.* Of *Brendle Switz, Dhonas.* Of *Greder Switz, Bordier.* Of *Dorington, Comerfort, Portelle, Reyen.* Of *Dodonel, Fitzgerald, Hampigny.* Of *Galmoy, Morphy, Orneille.* Of *Churprince, Jacob Felman.*

Ensigns and Sub-Lieutenants.

Of *Bretagne, Guicart.* Of *Xaintonge, Mornay*, Chevalier *de Colonges.* Of *Chartres, Rousſel.* Of *Alsace, Lorch.* Of *la Ferre, de France.* Of *Boufflers, Cessans.*

Captains of HORSE.

Of the Regiment of *Capy*; *Carentaine*, Chevalier *d'Arjecour*. Of *Livry*; *Coupette*, Chevalier *de Lauzieres*. Of *d'Eſtagnolle*; *Creil*. Of *d'Aubeſurre*; *Compagnols*. Of *Thoulouſe*; Chevalier *Fontenay*. Of *Villiers*; *Ferret*. Of Prince of *Lorrain*; *l'Enfant*. Coll. General; *Magnin*. Of *Belaccueil*; *Villenouvette*. Of *Idicourt*; Marquis *de Noyer*. Of *Villeroy*; *Chabot de Fougere*. Of Meſtre de Camp General, Marquis *de la Guiche*. Of *Alſau*; *Faiſſant Villié*. Of *Bellaccueil*; *Fontenilles*, Captain-Lieutenant.

Lieutenants of HORSE.

Of the Regiment of *Livry*; *Boiſnage*, *Albert*, *Valence*. Of *Orleans*; *Bourniers*. Of *Capi*; *Bigot*, *Caſtin*. Of *d'Autaune*, or *Eſtagnolle*; *Colſon*. Of the King's; *Gregé*. Of *Villiers*; *Monroy* or *Mauray*. Of *Thoulouſe*; *Rolin*. Of St. *Pouange*; *Lartigne*. Of *Condé*; *Vaiſeur*. Of *Tarante*; *Renal*, *Albert*. Of St. *Aignan*; *Derogant*. Of *du Ras*; *Latour de Gamel*, *la Fourie*.

Cornets of HORSE.

Of the Regiments of *Autanne*; *Barlette*, Chevalier *d'Autanne*. Of *Thoulouſe*; *du Clos*, *Rocheaux*, *Montmelan*. Of *Tarante*; *Lanſilliacq*. Of *Dudicourt*; *la Lane*. Of *Capi*; *Robert*. Of *Courcillon*; *Muller*. Of Royal *Carabin*; Chevalier *Ste. Mande*. Of St. *Aignan*; *Nicolas Triolle*. Of *du Ras*; Chevalier *d'Aulterie*. Of *Dauphin Franc*, *Dellez de Joye*.

Quarter-Maſters.

Of *Salandt*; *Simpherieur*. Of *Notaf*; *la Brauche*. Of *Cravattes*; *le Moine*. Of *Capi*; *de la Vergne*. *Monfort*, *Deſigner* of Mr. *de Lille*, Colonel of *la Ferre*.

Officers of DRAGOONS.

Thomaſin, Captain of an independent Troop of Dragoons of *Namur*.

De

De Rochy, Reformed Captain in the ſaid Troop.

Jamar, Lieutenant of Dragoons in the Troop of *du Moulin*, at *Namur*.

Muſſe, Reform'd Lieutenant of Horſe, in the Troop of the Chevalier *Bote*, at *Namur*.

Bated, Cornet of Dragoons in the Troop of *du Moulin*, at *Namur*.

Other Priſoners taken at St. Guiſlain.

Of *Hamal*; *du Loa*, Lieutenant-Colonel. Count *Glim*, Captain. Sub-Lieutenants; *Bleu*, *Falais*, *Maginis*, *de Rome*. Of *Wemmal*, Captain *Treffert*. Sub-Lieutenant, *Blacourt*. Enſign *de Cayer*. Aid-Major of the Marquis of *Luxemburgh*, *Bellehumeur*.

Total of the Priſoners. 301

Done at the Camp at *Givri*, the 29th of *September*, 1709, N. S.

Sign'd, N. Laqueman.

Numb. VI.

A LETTER Written by Lieutenant-General Rantzau, *to the Baron* de Bulau, *General in Chief of the Elector of* Hanover's *Forces in* Flanders; *which the Sieur* de Bothmar, *his Electoral Highneſs's Envoy Extraordinary at the* Hague, *communicated to the Miniſters of the Congreſs*.

SIR,

'BEing informed that there is a Report ſpread in 'the Army, and that ſome write from the 'Hague, that I refuſed to march with the Battalions 'of *Hanover*, to the Aſſiſtance of the Troops of the 'State, altho' his Highneſs the Prince of *Friezeland* 'had ſent me his Order to do it; and that this Re-'fuſal was the only Cauſe of the great Loſs ſuſtained

'by that Infantry, I cannot forbear to expose to all 'the World, the Falsity of that Calumny, and in 'order thereunto, I shall give an exact Account of 'every thing that happen'd at my Post from the 'beginning to the end of the Battle, and of my 'Conduct therein with the Four Battalions of *Hanover*. His Highness the Prince of *Friezland* may 'remember, that the Day of the Battle, a little be-'fore it begun, when I had the Honour to meet 'him, he ask'd me what Orders I had, and that I 'answer'd that I had none, and expected that he 'should order me, whether I should regulate my self 'according to my Right or Left. His Highness 'told me thereupon, that in all appearance it was 'to the Right, and that I should do well to regulate 'my self thereby, accordingly. The Major of 'Brigade brought me in that very moment the Dis-'position of the Attack on the Right. Some time 'after, observing that the Troops of the States at-'tack'd a second time the Intrenchment of the Ene-'my, and that they met with very great Difficul-'ties, I sent to their Assistance, *without being desired by any body to do it*, the Battalions of *Gauvain* and *Tecklenburgh*, which, with the Forces of the States 'got into the Intrenchment of the Enemy, and ob-'liged them to quit the same. It was there that 'those Two Battalions had all their Officers either 'killed or wounded, insomuch, that there remained 'but an Ensign in the Battalion of *Gauvain*, and 'Captain *Limburg* and a Captain-Lieutenant in that 'of *Tecklenburgh*, all the rest as aforesaid, being 'killed or wounded.

'Notwithstanding those Troops had forced the Intrenchment of the Enemy, they continued to 'make a great Fire from their Line, which was be-'fore me; whereupon, I caused the other two Batta-'lions that were with me, to make a Motion on the 'Right, to endeavour, if possible, to dislodge the 'Enemy from that Post. At that time Mon-'sieur *Goslinga* came full gallop to me, and asked 'me, whether I would not advance; whereupon I 'answered, that he might see that I was advancing, 'and desired him to order the *Prussians* on my Right 'to make the same Motion, and march forwards as 'I was doing, being not able, only with Two Bat-

'talions,

'talions, to maintain my ſelf. Monſieur *Goſlinga* 'ſtopt a moment, and then went away with Preci-'pitation, becauſe the Enemy had forced our Left 'to abandon the Intrenchments. I maintained how-'ever the Poſt I had gained in advancing, notwith-'ſtanding the great Fire the Enemy made upon me 'from a hollow way, whereby the Regiment of '*du Breuil* had above 40 Men killed in the firſt 'Diſcharge. Mean time, Prince *Eugene* ſent me 'twice Orders by his Aid de Camp, to return to 'my former Poſt, which I did accordingly. Soon 'after, that Prince and the Duke of *Marlborough* went 'by my Poſt towards the Left, and Monſieur *de* '*Vink*, Lieutenant-General, brought me Orders 'from them, not to quit the Poſt where we were, 'till my Lord Duke himſelf order'd us to march. 'We continued accordingly therein, till all the 'Horſe and Foot of the Right advanced, and then 'we did the ſame, puſhing on the Enemy, and drove 'them from the Hollow-way, where they made 'ſtill a ſtand, till at laſt the Battle ended.

'The Loſs of the Four Battalions I had with me, 'will appear by the examining of the Liſts, which 'will ſhew, that they have ſuffered very near as 'much as the other Battalions which were com-'manded for the Attack. Seeing they write from 'the *Hague*, that the Prince of *Friezland* ſent to me 'to deſire ſome Succours for ſeconding the Troops 'of the States; I declare, that this is a notorious 'Falſity. It may be, that that Prince gave ſuch 'Orders to ſome body, but I maintain that no body 'ſpoke to me of it. I therefore only deſire, but 'that they would tell me the Name of the Per-'ſon who was appointed to bring me that Order, 'and ſee whether he will dare ſay, that he gave me 'the ſame. The want of this Circumſtance will 'ſhew the Injuſtice and Wrong they have done me 'in publiſhing ſuch Calumnies at the *Hague*. By 'theſe Means I ſhall diſcover the Author of thoſe 'Impoſtures, to look upon him as the baſeſt and 'moſt diſhoneſt of all Men, for having endeavour'd 'by a falſe Report, to blacken the Reputation of the 'ſaid Battalions and mine.

'As to the reſt, I have reaſon to flatter my ſelf, 'that your Excellency, who commands in chief

'the

'the Troops of his Electoral Highneſs, will not 'ſuffer that they ſhould be unjuſtly run down; but 'that on the contrary, your Excellency will give a 'full Account of this Affair to my Lord Duke, and 'deſire him, that the ſame may be examined 'into by his Order, that the Generals may judge, 'whether, on this Occaſion, the leaſt Fault can be 'laid either upon thoſe Troops or my ſelf.

I am, &c.

This Letter, and the Declaration the Prince of *Friezland*, and other Generals made thereupon, convinced the World of the Malice of ſuch who gave Birth to that falſe Report.

Numb. VII.

Mareſchal de BOUFFLERS'S *Letters to the King of* France, *about the Battle of* Blaregnies.

SIR,

'THE Mareſchal *de Villars* has, this Day, re- 'ceiv'd a conſiderable Wound; but the Sur- 'geons ſay, there is no Danger. It is a great Af- 'fliction to me, Sir, that I am unfortunately ob- 'liged ſo ſend you the News of *the Loſs of a new* 'Battle; but can aſſure your Majeſty, never was '*Misfortune* attended with greater Glory. All 'your Majeſty's Troops have acquir'd the greateſt 'Reputation, as well for their Valour, as for their 'Firmneſs and Obſtinacy, not yielding, at laſt, but 'to the Enemy's Superiority, and having all done 'perfect Wonders. All the Mareſchal *de Villars's* 'Diſpoſitions were entirely good, and the beſt 'that could be made by the moſt accompliſh'd, and 'experienced General. He behav'd himſelf in the 'Action, with all imaginable Bravery and Acti- 'vity; and, beſides his good Example, gave all 'poſſible good Orders; but his Valour and want 'of Care of his Perſon, occaſion'd his Wound,

'which

'which was very prejudicial to the Affair of 'this *unfortunate* Day. He did me the Honour 'to entruſt me with the Right, and himſelf took 'Care of the Left. We repuls'd the Enemy more 'than three or four times, at both Attacks, with 'incredible Bravery on the Part of the Troops; 'but the Center being ſomewhat expoſed, we 'were forced to carry Troops to the Left, where 'they were very much wanted; and the Enemy 'march'd ſo many Horſe and Foot againſt the 'ſaid Center, where there were none but Horſe 'to oppoſe 'em, that we were oblig'd to yield to 'the *infinitely ſuperior Number*, and prodigious Efforts 'of the Enemy, after having charged 'em, how-'ever, at leaſt ſix times, with the braveſt Horſe, 'and with the greateſt Vigour, and puſh'd and 'broke 2 or 3 of the Enemy's Lines, who had been 'entirely beaten, were it not for their Infantry, by 'whoſe Favour they rally'd, and ſo return'd upon 'our new rais'd Cavalry. I can aſſure your Ma-'jeſty, That the Enemy's Loſs is three times greater 'than ours; and that they can make no other Ad-'vantage of this *unfortunate* Action, than *Gaining 'the Field of Battle*; and I think, I may alſo aſſure 'your Majeſty, That this *ill Succeſs* will not coſt 'you an Inch of Ground; but that, on the contrary, 'whenever your Majeſty ſhall think fit to make 'Peace, the Enemy will have ſome Reſpect for 'your Troops, and, perhaps, be more tractable, as 'fluſh'd as they are with Advantages, which they 'owe to their good Fortune, which may hereafter 'turn Sides. I cannot now give your Majeſty any 'Particulars of this Action; but will endeavour to 'ſend 'em to morrow or next Day. I can only 'aſſure your Majeſty, That all the General-Officers 'did their Duty perfectly well, and with the 'greateſt Bravery and Skill; but Monſieur *d'Artag-'nan*, who commanded the Right of the Foot, di-'ſtinguiſh'd himſelf in a particular manner, as well 'by his Valour, as by his good Orders. He had 'three Horſes kill'd under him, and received four 'Blows upon his Cuiraſs. The Duke *de Guiche*, 'who was alſo on the Right, a little forwarder than 'Monſieur *d'Artagnan*, behav'd himſelf likewiſe 'with all poſſible Skill and Bravery, and receiv'd a

'Musket-

'Musket-Shot in his Leg. The Marquis *d'Hautefort*, 'and Monſ. *de la Fraizilliere*, who were alſo on the 'Right, and in Monſ. *d'Artagnan*'s Rear, ſhew'd 'the ſame Valour and Capacity. Monſ. *de Gaſſion*, 'who commanded the Right Wing of Horſe, did 'Wonders at the Head of your Majeſty's Houſhold, 'and ſhew'd, on this Occaſion, his Courage and A-'bility, having puſh'd and defeated more than once, 'two or three of the Enemy's Lines, Sword in 'Hand. The Gens d'Arms, Light-Horſe, Mouſ-'quetaires, and Horſe-Grenadiers, alſo did Won-'ders. The Prince *de Rohan*, and Monſ. *le Vidame*, 'did all that could be expected from Perſons of the 'greateſt Valour. The Gendarmerie did Wonders 'alſo; and the Marquis *de la Valiere* was every 'where, and charged with all poſſible Bravery, at 'all the different Charges. The Cavalry behav'd 'themſelves very well, and all the Troops, as well 'as the Foot, ſtood with an incredible Firmneſs, 'one of the briskeſt Cannonades that ever was. 'All the Foot did Wonders, and diſtinguiſh'd them-'ſelves.

'The Chevalier *de St. George*, behav'd himſelf 'during the whole Action, with all poſſible Bravery 'and Vivacity. I ſay nothing of your Majeſty's 'Left, by reaſon I was not there; but I know, that 'all the General Officers, and all the Troops, ani-'mated by the Mareſ. *de Villars*'s Preſence and Ex-'ample, behav'd themſelves with all poſſible Va-'lour.

'I hope the whole Army will be reaſſembled to 'morrow behind the Rivulet of *Rouelle*, between '*Queſnoy* and *Valenciennes*; and I believe, I may tell 'your Majeſty, that it will be very conſiderable, 'and in a Condition to diſpute the Ground with the 'Enemy. Never was a Retreat, after ſo long, 'bloody, and obſtinate a Fight, made with more 'Order and Firmneſs.

'I don't believe the Enemy took 20 Men from us 'in the Purſuit; ſo that all they have, they took in 'the Action. Nor do I believe, that we have loſt 'any Standards or Colours, or at leaſt but very 'few; and I am told, that we have ſome of the 'Enemy's. They follow'd us in Battalia, and in 'very good Order, as far as the Defile of *Givri*;

'but

'but with Reſpect, not daring to attack us. The 'Diſorder I am in, thro' Fatigue, Wearineſs, and 'Pain, and the Orders I muſt give for the Army 'and the Country, not permitting me to write to 'your Majeſty a longer Account of this unfortu-'nate, but glorious Action; I'll endeavour to make 'up the Defect to morrow.

'I have forgotton, perhaps, to ſpeak to your 'Majeſty of the Men and Troops, who diſtin-'guiſh'd themſelves as much as thoſe above-men-'tion'd; but ſhall endeavour to make it up to mor-'row or next Day; For they no leſs deſerve your 'Majeſty's Eſteem than the others.

Monſ. *de St. Hilaire* play'd the Artillery perfectly 'well, and behav'd himſelf with all poſſible Cou-'rage and Activity, during the whole Action, which 'began at Seven in the Morning, and did not end 'till Two in the Afternoon. Some Priſoners ſaid, 'that Prince *Eugene* receiv'd a conſiderable Wound, 'but this is not certain. I ſend herewith the Names 'of the principal General-Officers, who, I am told, 'are kill'd or wounded; but I believe there are ſe-'veral others that we are not yet inform'd of.

'I heartily wiſh your Majeſty may be ſatisfy'd 'with my Zeal and good Intentions. I did all 'that poſſibly I could, to produce more *Happy* 'Effects.

I am, SIR, &c.
The Mareſchal de Boufflers.

Officers kill'd. Meſſieurs *de Chemerault, Palavicini, de Beuil, de Croui,* and *Staremberg.*

Wounded. The Mareſchal *de Villars* ſhot in the Knee. The Duke *de Guiche* in the Leg. Monſieur *Albergotti* in the Thigh. Monſ. *de Tournemine*'s Leg broken and cut off. Monſ. *de Courcillon*'s Thigh cut off. Meſſieurs *d'Angennes, de St. Agnan, de Zele,* and *de Gondrin.*

From the Camp at Queſnoy, Sept. 11. 1709.

Two Days after, the ſame General wrote the following Letter to his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty:

SIR,

SIR,

'YOUR Majesty may have seen by my Letter of the 11th instant, the *unfortunate Success* of the *Action* that happen'd that Day, and with how much Glory for your Majest's *Troops* and *Arms*, that Misfortune was attended. I may, in truth, assure you, Sir, that the *Glory* of that Day, is beyond whatever I have said, or can say to your Majesty; who will learn it even from the Enemy's Relations, which cannot sufficiently extol and commend the *Boldness*, *Valour*, *Firmness* and *Obstinacy* of your Majesty's Troops, of which they have severely felt the Effects. Instead of owning they have been well beaten, they only acknowledge they bought too dear the Field of Battel, which the Number of their Troops, *infinitely Superior*, forced us to yield to them. In short, the *Series of Misfortunes*, which for some Years past, has befallen your Majesty's *Arms*, had so *humbled* the *French* Nation, *that one hardly dar'd own himself a* French-man. But I dare assure your Majesty, That *the* French *Name was never more in Esteem, nor, perhaps, more dreaded, than it is at present, in all the Confederate Army.*

'Prince *Eugene*, and my Lord *Marlborough* own, that *there were on both sides above* 25 *or* 26000 *Men kill'd*; at least 18 or 20000 were of theirs, which is unanimously confirmed to me, not only by all such of our Officers, who being Prisoners, have been sent back with much Courtesie, but by several Expresses I have sent into their *Army*; and even by Mr. *Sheldon*, a Brigadier, who was taken Prisoner near *Bossu*, doing his Duty, with Valour, at the Head of 400 Horse, and who was in their *Army* during the *Action*. Prince *Eugene*, and my Lord *Marlborough* carried him with them all over the Field of Battel. He tells us, 'twas dreadful to see such a vast Number of dead Bodies, (which, he says, amounted to 15 or 16000) tho' many of them had already been buried. They speak with *Admiration*, of our *Fine Retreat*, and of its *Good Disposition*, and the *Boldness* with which it was made. They say, they have acknowledg'd in this *Action*, the *Ancient Frenchmen*, and find they only

'want

'*want to be well Led.* The Enemy had in this *Action* '162 Battalions, and 300 Squadrons, with 120 'Pieces of Cannon; ſo that they were ſuperior by '40 Cannon, and 42 Battalions. My Lord *Marl-*'*borough*, and the other General-Officers, have told 'Mr. *Sheldon*, *That they hop'd this Action would ſoon* '*procure a Peace*: And he ſays, he had heard ſeveral '*Engliſh* Officers, ſpeaking together in their Lan-'guage, highly commend the Valour that appear'd 'on our ſide in this *Action*; and ſaying, *Since the* '*French have recover'd their Bravery, we will now be* '*Friends again.* Mr. *Sheldon*, who will forthwith 'repair to *Verſailles*, may have the Honour to ac-'quaint your Majeſty with ſeveral other Particu-'lars, both of what he has ſeen, and of what he 'has been told by my Lord *Marlborough*, who is his 'great Friend.

'The ſaid Lord offer'd Mr. *Sheldon* all the Money 'he might deſire, to aſſiſt our wounded Priſoners; 'but he accepted only of 50 Piſtoles, which he di-'ſtributed as occaſion requir'd. Prince *Eugene* de-'clares, that of all the Actions he has ſeen, none 'was ſo ſharp, ſo bloody, nor ſo obſtinate as this. 'Above all things, they beſtow infinite Praiſes on 'the Charges your Majeſty's Houſhold-Troops 'made; which indeed, are beyond Human Nature, 'and above all Expreſſion.

'The Enemy's Army marched yeſterday in the 'Afternoon nearer *Mons*, which they are going to 'beſiege. They reckon this Enterprize will em-'ploy them till the latter end of this Month; and 'that they ſhall undertake nothing more after this 'Conqueſt; both by reaſon of the advanc'd Seaſon, 'and becauſe their whole Infantry were defeated 'and ruined in this Battel. I here ſubjoin the Ac-'count Mr. *Sheldon* has given me of the Loſs of the 'Enemy's Principal Officers, and of the Troops 'that ſuffered moſt.

'I could not get the *Account of the Number of the* '*Kill'd and Wounded on our ſide*: I only know, that 'tis very conſiderable; which it is very difficult 'to avoid, in ſuch Terrible, Long, and Obſtinate 'Actions. It coſt us a great deal; and we cannot 'but with Concern lament the Loſs of ſo many 'brave Men of Merit: *But we muſt account a great*

'*Victory*

'*Victory, the Having* Retrieved *and* Reſtored *the Honour of the Whole Nation.*

'Your Majeſty's whole Army is re-aſſembled between *Queſnoy* and *Valenciennes*, encamp'd in very good Order, in a Line, and very well diſpos'd to *begin another Action, if your Majeſty's Service ſhould require it:* And inſtead of being *Caſt-down*, I can aſſure your Majeſty that they look *more Audacious.* The Front of the Camp ſtretches near 3 Leagues, and is certainly *very reſpectable.* As Men who were thought dead come in daily, and therefore I could not yet get an exact *Account of the Kill'd, Wounded, or Priſoners*, nor conſequently the Employments that are vacant, I ſhall not have the Honour to propoſe any thing to your Majeſty in favour of any Body; nor even to give you an Account of diſtinguiſh'd Actions, till I am better acquainted with the whole; which will be as ſoon as poſſible.

'The Mareſ. *de Villars* has pitch'd on the Marquis *de Nangis*, to carry to your Majeſty. the Enemies Colours and Standards, which have been gather'd up, and which already amount to a pretty good Number. The ſaid Marquis ſhew'd to me *ſome Reluctancy* to accept this Commiſſion, by *Reaſon of the Misfortune we had to loſe the Field of Battle:* But *this Battle* and *our Retreat, have ſo much the Air of a Victory*, and the Enemy's *prodigious* Loſs *looks ſo like a Defeat*, that I have perſuaded him to gratify Monſieur *Villars*'s Deſire: Nor is any Body more capable to give your Majeſty a better Account, than the ſaid Sieur *de Nangis.* Tho' he fought only at the Left Wing, he had an entire Knowledge of the general Diſpoſition before the Action, by reaſon of his Parts, and Military Genius, which makes him form true Notions, both of what he has ſeen, and of what has been related to him, by Credible Perſons.

'I here ſubjoin the Account of the Quarters which I am told the Enemy are to take before *Mons:* As ſoon as I ſhall have certain Intelligence of their new Poſture and Diſpoſition, *I may*, perhaps advance nearer them, to ſtreighten them in their Subſiſtence.

'I likewise subjoin here, a Letter, which Monsr. 'de *Grimaldi*, Governor of *Mons*, writes to the Mares. 'de *Villars*, by which your Majesty will see he ac-'quaints him, That *the Enemy's Left-Wing, which 'was engaged with our Right, was entirely defeated.*

'Tis certain that the Enemy suffer'd extreamly 'in this *Unfortunate, but Glorious Action.*

Numb. VIII.

Articles for the Surrender of the City of Mons, *to the High-Allies.*

I. THAT the Exercise of the Roman Catholick and Apostolick Religion be preserved intire, without any Change or Innovation. *Granted, together with all the Privileges belonging to the Chapter of* St. Vaudrue.

II. That the City shall be delivered up to the High-Allies, at the end of Eight Days, beginning from this Day, unless it be relieved within that time by the Army of the Two Crowns. *The Gate of* Nimi *shall be deliver'd up to the High-Allies to Morrow, being* Monday *the 21st Instant, at Eleven in the Morning, and the Garrison shall march out on* Wednesday *the 23d, at Eight in the Morning.*

III. That, during that Term, all Acts of Hostility shall cease on both sides, and that no Approaches be made, or Work carried on. *Answered by the preceding Article.*

IV. That if the City be not relieved before that Term is expired, a Gate shall be given up to the Allies; but to prevent all Disorder, the first Gate on the side of the City shall continue shut up, and be guarded by some Troops of the Garrison, that no Officer or Soldier of the Allies, may enter. *Answer'd by the second Article; and a Barrier shall be plac'd between the two Guards, according to Custom.*

V. That the Duke *de Croy*, Governour and Grand-Bailiff of the Province; the Marquis *de Grimaldi*, Lieutenant-General, and Commander of the City; *Don Antonio Grimaldi*, second Lieutenant-General;

the Prince *Francis* of *Naſſau*, Major-General; *Don Pedro de Zuniga*, Major General; the Brigadiers of the Infantry and Cavalry; all the Officers, Soldiers, Troopers, Dragoons of the Forces of the Two Crowns, and of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*, including alſo the Detachment of his Company of Horſe-Guards; the Baron *de Giey*, Governour; the Aids-Majors; all the Officers of the Chief-Governour of this City; all the Officers, Soldiers, and others belonging to the Ordinance, as well of the Two Crowns, as of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*; all Ingeniers and Perſons employed in the King's Works; the Count *do Bergeyck*, Superintendant-General of the Finances, and Secretary of War; Monſieur *de Brouchhoven*, Intendant of the Finances; Monſieur *de la Forge*, Receiver-General of the Finances; all the Commiſſaries of War, Treaſurers of the Troops, Directors of the Hoſpitals, Proviſions and Poſts; the Phyſicians, Surgeons, and Apothecaries, with their Clerks, Attendants and Workmen; and, in general, all that are employ'd in the Service of the Two Crowns, without excepting any Perſon, whether named or not named, ſhall march out at the Gate of *Nimi*, to be conducted to the *Buiſſiere*, and from thence, the *French* Troops to march in Four Days to *Maubeuge*, and thoſe of *Spain*, and of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*, to *Namur*, by the ſhorteſt way, between the *Meuſe* and the *Sambre*, with Arms, Baggage, Horſes, Footmen, Domeſticks, and with their Effects, Papers, Moveables and Equipages, Drums beating, Colours flying, Ball in Mouth, Matches lighted at both ends, and Ammunition given to each Soldier ſufficient for twenty Charges; Ten Pieces of Cannon, whereof Four are to be twenty four Pounders, and Four Mortars with their Carriages, and Arms and Ammunition for each Piece, ſufficient for twelve Charges; and that the High-Allies ſhall provide them a ſufficient Guard for the Security of the Garriſon, the above-named Perſons and their Equipages. *Granted, that the Garriſon ſhall march out conformably to the former Articles, except that the Count* de Bergeyck, *and Monſieur* de Brouchhoven, *ſhall continue as Hoſtages for adjuſting and ſatisfying the Debts contracted in the City of* Mons, *and*

and Province of Hainault; *as alſo for ſuch Debts as were contracted the laſt Year in* Ghent, *the Country of* Waes, *and the Neighbourhood of thoſe Places, during the time that the ſaid City of* Ghent *was in their Poſſeſſion, or give ſufficient Security for this Effect. The Marks of Honour are granted to the Garriſon, excepting the Cannon and Mortars, and that ſix Charges only be allowed to each Soldier.*

VI. That Draught-Horſes with their Harneſs, and Waggons, each drawn at leaſt by four Horſes, ſhall be provided at the Expence of the Allies, for tranſporting to *Namur*, the ſaid Cannon, Mortars, Ammunition, Equipages and Baggage of the Officers, Soldiers, and as many of the Sick and Wounded, as are in a Capacity to travel. *Granted, That as many Waggons as are neceſſary for the Baggage and the Wounded, be allowed them, at the Expence of the Garriſon.*

VII. That *Don Antonio Grimaldi*, ſecond Lieutenant-General, may ſtay in the Town with his Domeſticks, Equipage, Phyſicians and Surgeons, till he be perfectly cured of the Wound he received in the Siege; and that after his Recovery, a Paſport and Guard be given him to retire to *Namur*, or elſewhere, with his Equipages, Domeſticks, Phyſicians and Surgeons. *Granted.*

VIII. That all the other Sick and Wounded Officers, Troopers and Dragoons, who are not in a Condition to march out with the Garriſon, ſhall continue in the City of *Mons*, and be provided with Lodgings, Beds, Food and Medicines, at the Expence of the High-Allies, until they are perfectly cured, as they are uſually treated in the Hoſpitals of the Two Crowns; as alſo with Phyſicians, Surgeons, and other Perſons employ'd in the ſaid Hoſpitals; and accordingly, as they ſhall be able to travel, they ſhall be ſupplied, at the Expence of the Allies, with the neceſſary Carriages and Paſports, to be ſafely tranſported to *Namur*, with their Footmen and Equipages, or to the next Town. *Granted, provided the Garriſon be at the Charge, as well of their Tranſportation, as their Entertainment.*

IX. That the Marquis *de Bournonville*, and *Don Valero Fernandez de Heredia*, Lieutenants-General;

Meſſieurs *d'Appleterre*, and *de la Faille*, Majors-General; and all other Superior Officers that are in the City; as alſo all the Officers of Regiments which are not part of the Garriſon, who were ſhut up in the City, ſhall go out with the Garriſon, with their Domeſticks, Horſes and Equipages; as ſhall alſo the Domeſticks, Horſes and Equipages of the General, and particular Officers employ'd in the Army, or elſewhere, which are in the Town; and that particular Paſports be granted to the General-Officers to retire to any part of *Spain*, if they require them. *Granted.*

X. That ſuch of the Garriſon as have been taken Priſoners during the Siege, the Commanding Officers and Soldiers of the Forts of the *Haine*, *Nimi*, *Moulin aux Bois*, and all that have been taken in the other Works; as alſo ſuch as endeavoured to get into the Town ſince it was inveſted, ſhall be returned on either ſide. *Granted, For thoſe who were taken on either ſide during the Siege; but excepting ſuch, who would have thrown themſelves into the Place.*

XI. That ſuch of the ſaid Priſoners as are in the Army of the High-Allies, ſhall be ſent back into the Town, before the Garriſon marches out; and that ſuch as have been ſent to other Places, ſhall be returned to *Namur*, within Ten Days after ſigning this Capitulation; and ſuch of the Troops of the High-Allies, as are in the Town, ſhall be immediately returned to the Army. *Granted.*

XII. That Ten covered Waggons be provided by the High-Allies, which ſhall be ſent into the City the Evening before the Garriſon marches out, and ſhall attend the Garriſon to *Namur*, without being ſearch'd by the Allies, under any Pretext whatſoever. *Granted, That they ſhall have Four.*

XIII. That no Perſon employed in the Service of the Two Crowns, nor their Equipages, Papers, or Effects, ſhall be ſeized on any Pretence whatſoever; and that ſufficient Carriages be granted them, at the Charge of the Allies, for the Conveyance of their Families, Effects, Papers and Domeſticks, by the nigheſt Way to *Namur*. *Granted, excepting Deſerters, and the Hoſtages are to be reſponſible for the Debts:*

Debts: What relates to the Carriages is answered in the sixth Article.

XIV. That no Demand be made on the Besieged for the Houses burnt or beaten down in the Suburbs, or any other Damage done during the Siege. *Granted, provided this no way respects Provisions, and other Debts which have been contracted.*

XV. That Monsieur *de la Neuville*, Commissary of War, the Sieur *de Lannoy*, Treasurer of the Garrison, and the Sieur *Gaudry*, Commissary of the Provisions, shall stay to regulate the Accompts of the Debts, lawfully contracted during the Siege, and other Debts which are paid by the Treasurers of *France*. *Answered by the fifth Article.*

XVI. That Monsieur *de la Forge*, Commissary and Receiver-General of the Finances, shall stay to regulate the Debts, in Relation to *Spain*. *Answer'd by the precedent Article.*

XVII. That no other Person of the Garrison, without Distinction, that serve the Two Kings, in a Civil or Military Capacity, shall be arrested or molested on any Reason or Pretext whatsoever, for the Debts of the Two Crowns; but that the said Garrison, and all Officers, Military and Civil, march out safely, and be faithfully conducted to *Namur* and *Maubeuge*, by the nighest Road, according to what hath been said before, with their Papers, Effects, Baggage and Equipage. *Granted, as before explained.*

XVIII. That the High-Allies shall not take any Soldier, Trooper, or Dragoon out of their Ranks, either as they pass out of the Town, or on their March, on any Pretence whatsoever. *Granted, excepting Deserters, and no Violence shall be used on either side; but it shall be free for them to list themselves as they please.*

XIX. That the Garrison shall be permitted to supply themselves out of the Magazines of the Town, with the necessary Provisions for the Subsistance of the Officers, Soldiers, Troopers, and Dragoons for Five Days after their March out of the City. *Granted, That those who go to* Namur *shall have Provisions for Five Days, and those who march to* Maubeuge, *for Two.*

XX. That the Gentlemen, Aids de Camp, Commiſſaries, and all other Officers of War, State, Policy, or Finances of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*, and the Domeſticks, with the Effects, Papers, Moveables, Horſes and Equipages which his ſaid Electoral Highneſs hath in this City; as alſo the Officers and Domeſticks belonging to his Electoral Highneſs of *Cologne*, that are in this City, ſhall go out with their Effects, with Freedom and Safety, and Guards; Waggons, and Paſports ſhall be granted them, as they ſhall have occaſion. *Granted.*

XXI. That all the Wives, Children and Families of Miniſters, Generals, Officers and Soldiers; as alſo of all other Perſons employed in the Service of the Two Crowns, and of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*, of whatſoever Quality or Character they be, may retire with their Effects, Moveables and Cloaths within Six Months, to any other City belonging to the Two Crowns, as they ſhall think convenient; and that Carriages, Paſs-ports and Guards for their Security be granted them, as they ſhall have occaſion. *Granted, for Three Months, and that the Carriages be provided at their own Charge.*

XXII. That all the Civil Officers, who have any Truſt or Employment in the Province, and all the Inhabitants of the City of *Mons*, may be permitted to retire within Six Months to any of the Territories in Subjection to the Two Crowns, with their Families, Effects, Money, Papers, Moveables and Merchandizes; and that they ſhall be furniſhed with Neceſſaries by the High-Allies for their march, as they ſhall require them. *Granted, at their Expence, as before.*

" When the Gate is deliver'd up, all Magazines of " Proviſion and Ammunition ſhall be faithfully " diſcovered to Commiſſaries appointed for that " Purpoſe, without Exception; and Care ſhall be " taken that the ſaid Ammunition and Proviſion " ſhall not be waſted or imbezzled in the mean " time.

Laſtly, Inſtead of what was granted by the fifth Article, it is agreed on both Sides, That Monſieur *de Brouchhoven*, Intendant of the Finances; Monſieur *de la Forge*, Receiver-General of the Finances; and

and *Don Antonio de Soletto*, Brigadier of the Troops of *Spain*, ſhall remain as Hoſtages for the Payment of the Debts of the Garriſon, and other juſt Demands of the City, and the Province of *Hainault*, at the Charge of the Crown of *Spain*; and that the Count *de Bergeyck* ſhall be reſponſible for, and ſatisfie all his own Engagements, and thoſe of Monſieur *Brouchhoven*, which regard the Town of *Ghent*, the Country of *Waes*, and that Neighbourhood, within the Term of Three Months; in default of which, he ſhall render himſelf to the City of *Ghent*, within Ten Days after he ſhall be required ſo to do by the High-Allies.

Concluded and agreed to on both Sides, at the Camp before Mons *the 20th of* October, 1709.

Signed by the Prince of *Savoy*, the Duke of *Marlborough*, the Deputies, and the Governour of the Town.

Numb. IX.

A Memorial of Sir Philip Medows, *the Queen of* Great Britain's *Envoy Extraordinary, to the Emperor, about the Affairs of Religion, in* Sileſia.

Moſt Serene, Mighty and Invincible Emperor, &c.

'HAving Three Months ago delivered to your 'Imperial Majeſty, a Letter, which Her 'Majeſty of *Great Britain*, my moſt Gracious Queen 'and Miſtreſs, writ to your Imperial Majeſty, con-'cerning the Reformed Inhabitants of *Sileſia*; I 'tranſmitted to Her Majeſty. the Anſwer your Im-'perial Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to order to 'be communicated to me on that Subject, *viz.* 'That your Majeſty would immediately give Or-'ders to inſpect, and examine the Rights about 'Religion, which the ſaid Reformed *Sileſians* were 'to enjoy, and thereupon grant them their juſt

'Privileges, as the reſt of your Subjects enjoyed, 'and likewiſe that Your Imperial Majeſty would 'not be wanting to have a due regard to the Inter-'ceſſion of Her Majeſty of *Great Britain*, in their 'Behalf. The Queen received this Declaration of 'your Imperial Majeſty, with a particular Satis-'faction, ſeeing thereby, how great a Value your 'Imperial Majeſty put upon her friendly Inter-'ceſſion, and had been hourly expecting to hear that 'her good Offices have procured Relief to the poor 'diſtreſſed *Sileſians* of the Reformed Religion. But 'being ſince informed, that the preſſing Inſtances of 'the ſaid Reformed, have not been bleſſed with 'the leaſt Satisfaction; that nothing has been hi-'therto tranſacted, that may tend to their Eaſe and 'Comfort; and that no Orders have been iſſued out 'for redreſſing their Grievances in point of Religion: 'Her Majeſty, the Queen, has therefore comman-'ded me, to renew my moſt earneſt Inſtances with 'your Imperial Majeſty, that your Imperial Ma-'jeſty would be pleaſed to give immediate Orders, 'that the Reformed in *Sileſia*, may forthwith with-'out delay, be reſtored to the free Poſſeſſion of 'thoſe Rights and Privileges they enjoy'd before, 'and after the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*, in which their 'ſaid Rights were allowed in a full and ample 'manner; and that they may be uſed, in all, and 'every reſpect, as the *Lutherans*, and enjoy with 'them the ſaid Rights and Privileges.

'Her Majeſty of *Great Britain*, having very ex-'actly examined the Claims of the Reformed *Sile-'ſians*, and being ſatisfy'd with the Juſtice thereof, 'ſhe cannot but be ſurpriz'd, that a further Delay 'ſhould be uſed in a matter which is as clear as the 'Sun, and contained not only in the Treaty of *Oſ-'nabrugh*, but alſo in the *Receſſes*, for the Execu-'tion of the ſame, which enſued thereupon. By the 'ſaid Treaty of *Oſnabrugh*, and namely, the 7th 'Article, it is expreſly ſtipulated, That thoſe of the 'Confeſſion of *Augsburgh*, ſhall enjoy all the Rights 'and Privileges belonging to them, in which ex-'preſſion the Reformed are neceſſarily and unde-'niably comprehended: Furthermore, when in the 'ſaid Treaty mention is made of the *Lutheran* 'Princes in *Sileſia*, who are allowed to enjoy the

'Free

'Free Exercise of Religion in their Territories, the 'Dukes of *Liegnitz* and *Brieg* (who were of the Reformed Religion) are named before others, and 'accordingly the said Reformed Dukes, with their Subjects have, by vertue of the said Treaty of *Westphalia*, always enjoy'd the same Liberty of Conscience and Religion, as the *Lutherans* did. 'And altho' it is true, that the Reformed were not possess'd of so many Churches as the *Lutherans*, yet the said Reform'd have been equally consider'd 'and regarded in this Respect, as the others; and therefore be their Number never so small, they 'have had always an equal Liberty of Conscience 'and Religion with them; because, in those Places 'where the *Lutherans* had the Free Exercise of Religion, by vertue of the Treaty of *Westphalia*, the 'Reformed Inhabitants there, had an equal Right 'with them, according to the said Treaty: And 'where the Privilege of publickly exercising the 'Divine Worship, was not allow'd, the said Reformed, as well as the *Lutherans*, had an equal 'Liberty, privately to exercise the same in their 'Houses, and keep Tutors for instructing their 'Children in Spiritual and Temporal Matters.

'It is very well known besides, that the Reformed 'were permitted, for several Years after the conclusion of the Treaty of *Westphalia*, to exercise the 'Divine Worship, without any Molestation, in '*Carolath*, a Town in *Lower Silesia*, and at *Ratimor*, 'a Place in *Upper Silesia*, in the Dutchy of *Teschen*: 'They had also in their Possession, the Church at '*Brieg*, until the Death of the Duke of that Name: 'The Reformed Worship was likewise perform'd in 'the Ducal Chapel of *Liegnitz*, *Wohlau*, *Ohlau*, and '*Sachwitz*; and the same Liberty was obtained by 'divers Noblemen in the said Country, whose 'Names it would be unnecessary to mention. But 'after the Death of the aforesaid Duke of *Brieg*, the 'Reformed were not only depriv'd of the Church 'they had in that Place, but also of all the others. 'To have a Colour to deprive them of the former, 'it was pretended, that it was but a Chappel belonging to the Duke, aforesaid: tho' the Reform'd 'prov'd sufficiently then, that it was not a Ducal 'Chappel, but a Parish Church, as having a Bury-

in-

'ing-Place, and ſeveral Houſes incorporated there-
'into, whereof the Inhabitants were obliged to
'make uſe of the Miniſter of that Church, and to
'have all their Buryings, Chriſtenings and Marri-
'ages performed by him, or otherwiſe to obtain a
'Licenſe from him to perfom thoſe Spiritual
'Functions in other Churches; all which, are un-
'diſputable Marks of a Pariſh-Church, and not of
'a Chappel.

'What has been ſaid, is ſufficient to ſhew, that
'the Reform'd are not only in expreſs Words com-
'prehended in the Treaty of *Oſnabrugh*, but alſo
'that by vertue of the Receſs for the Execution of
'the ſame, they were put into actual poſſeſſion of
'all thoſe Rights and Privileges, which they claim
'again upon an undoubted Title. There are, per-
'haps ſome People, who prefering vain Evaſions
'and Difficulties to a plain and honeſt Explanation
'of Treaties, will not be aſhamed to give out, that
'the Liberty of Conſcience enjoy'd by the Re-
'form'd in *Sileſia*, according to the Treaty of *Weſt-*
'*phalia*, extended it ſelf only to the Princes of the
'ſaid Religion, and therefore continued no longer
'than they lived, and ceaſed by their Death; but
'thoſe Doubts and Difficulties, have been long ago
'removed by ſome Reſcripts, which your Imperial
'Majeſty's Father and Grand-Father, both of ever
'glorious Memory, have cauſed to be publiſh'd
'about this Subject, in which Reſcripts, thoſe Moſt
'Serene Princes expreſly ſay, That it was neither
'their Reſolution nor Intention, to limit and abridge,
'in any wiſe, the Liberty of Conſcience, and Free
'Exerciſe of Religion granted to the *Sileſians*, of the
'Confeſſion of *Augsburgh*, as well Reformed as *Lu-*
'*therans*, by the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*; or to put
'ſuch a Senſe and Conſtruction upon the ſaid
'Treaty, as if what was promiſed therein, and Ra-
'tified on all Sides, was only to be underſtood of
'the Perſons of the Princes named therein; but that
'their Intention was, that the ſaid Princes and
'their Subjects, ſhould enjoy the Exerciſe of Reli-
'gion, granted to them; and his late Imperial
'Majeſty *Leopald*, of ever bleſſed Memory, fully
'and plainly expreſſed his Intention on this Subject,
'after the Deceaſe of the Duke of *Brieg*. If it be

'granted,

'granted, as it was expreſly acknowledged in the 'Execution of the Treaty of *Alt-Randſtat*, that the '*Lutherans*, after the Death of the aforementioned 'Reformed Princes, retained and preſerved their 'former Rights and Privileges; with what Colour 'of Juſtice can it be pretended on the other Side, 'that the Reformed loſt by the Deceaſe of the afore-'ſaid Princes, their Rights and Liberties, when the 'ſame are comprehended in the very ſame Treaty on 'which thoſe of the *Lutherans* are grounded? If it 'be pretended, that the Reformed Dukes procured 'a greater Liberty to their *Lutheran* Subjects, than 'to thoſe of their own Perſuaſion, that is, the Re-'formed; this is certainly the greateſt Abſurdity 'that any Man can be guilty of; and therefore it 'neceſſarily follows, that the (Pacta) Conventions, 'which were made by the ſo often mention'd Dukes, 'muſt be of the ſame Force and Effect for the Re-'formed, as they are for the *Lutherans*, that is, that 'they ſhould be allowed to uſe the ſame Liberty of 'Conſcience, and the ſame Rights in Religious 'Caſes.

'Seeing therefore that the Rights of the Reformed '*Sileſians* can be undeniably demonſtrated from the 'Treaty of *Oſnabrugh*, and the Receſſes for the 'execution of the ſame, it appears as evidently, that 'the ſame are included in the Treaty of *Alt-Rand-'ſtat*, its Intention and Contents, which were, that 'the Treaty of *Weſtphalia* ſhould be fully and en-'tirely reſtored in all its Parts, and not violated in 'this or that manner. The firſt Article of the ſaid 'Treaty of *Alt-Randſtat*, comprehends in ſhort, 'what is contained more at large, and with more 'Circumſtances in the other, as if the ſame had 'been inſerted and repeated *Verbatim*; and it would 'be highly injurious to the King of *Sweden*, to be-'lieve that it was his Intention to exclude the Re-'formed by the Treaty of *Alt-Randſtat* of thoſe 'Rights and Privileges, which they might juſtly 'claim by the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*, of which the 'Crown of *Sweden* is one of the Guarantees.

'Moreover, Her Majeſty of *Great Britain* aſſures 'herſelf, that your Imperial Majeſty, and the King 'of *Sweden*, entertain a more advantageous Opinion 'of her Juſtice and Sincerity, than to have deſired

her

'her to take upon her the Guaranty of the Treaty 'of *Alt-Randſtat*, if the ſame had been contrary to 'other Treaties, dangerous to the Liberties of *Ger-* 'many, and ſo fatal to thoſe who profeſs one and 'the ſame Faith with her Majeſty. Your Imperial 'Majeſty knows very well, that the only Reaſon 'which induc'd her Majeſty of *Great Britain* to take 'upon her the Guaranty of *Alt-Randſtat*, was, that 'a good Harmony and Friendſhip might be pre-'ſerv'd between your Imperial Majeſty and *Sweden*; 'and therefore ſhe hopes that your Imperial Ma-'jeſty will not ſuffer, that ſhe ſhould hereafter Re-'pent the Zeal ſhe had for your Imperial Majeſty, 'as ſhe ſhould, if it ſhould happen, that thoſe of 'the ſame Perſuaſion with her, were depriv'd of 'all the Advantages they may claim by Treaties, 'of which ſhe has taken the Guaranty, and be not 'only excluded from the Benefits accruing thereby, 'but reduced to a Condition far worſe than what 'they were in before. As Her Majeſty makes it her 'Care and Endeavour to execute all and every one 'of the Treaties ſhe's concern'd in, ſo ſhe has the 'greateſt Satisfaction therein, whenever ſhe ſees 'others honourably and faithfully perform thoſe 'Treaties and Conventions, whereof Her Majeſty 'is Guaranty, without violating the ſame againſt 'the true Intent thereof, and without doing any 'Injury to any Body. Her Majeſty does therefore 'deſire of your Imperial Majeſty, that you will be 'pleaſed to give Orders, that the Demands of the 'Reformed may be examined without any further 'Delay; being perſuaded, that when their Grie-'vances are known to, and not concealed from 'your Majeſty, they will be immediately redreſſed; 'and the rather, becauſe the Rights of the ſaid 'People are ſo plain and conſpicuous, and your Im-'perial Majeſty's Juſtice and Clemency always 'ready to relieve thoſe who are burthened and op-'preſſed by Injuſtice. Your Imperial Majeſty has 'been pleaſed to comply ſo far with the late Inter-'ceſſions of the King of *Sweden*, as to grant Liberty 'to the *Lutherans* to build 6 new Churches, be-'ſides above 100 more which belonged to them, 'and of which they were formerly poſſeſſed; and 'ſhould it be ſaid that the Interceſſion of Her Ma-

'jeſty

'jeſty of *Great Britain*, and other Reformed Powers 'in Alliance with the Imperial Houſe, has been ſo 'little regarded, that they could not obtain the Re'ſtitution of 3 or 4 Churches, with other Privileges, 'which have been ſo unjuſtly taken from the Re'formed *Sileſians*, nor even the bare Examination 'of their juſt Pretenſions?

'Therefore the underwritten Envoy, moſt hum'bly and earneſtly intreats Your Imperial Majeſty, 'to be pleaſed to conſider what all *Europe* would 'think on this Matter. All their Eyes are fix'd 'upon your Imperial Majeſty, and wait with a 'particular Attention what Event this Affair will 'have, how much Juſtice will be obſerved therein, 'and how far your Majeſty will be prevailed upon 'by the Interceſſions of your hearty Allies, who 'in this preſent War expoſe the Treaſure and Blood 'of their Subjects for the Good and Support of 'the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and whoſe Zeal the Al'mighty has ſo proſper'd, that it may be hoped, 'that the ſaid Houſe of *Auſtria* will be reſtored to 'her former Luſtre, which Grandeur that your 'Imperial Majeſty may tranſmit to Poſterity, is the 'Wiſh, with the utmoſt Devotion, of

Your Imperial and Royal Majeſty's

moſt devoted and moſt humble Servant,

Vienna, June 26. 1709.

P. MEDOWS.

Numb. X.

The CAPITULATION *concluded and ſign'd in the Camp of* Perewoloczna, *the* 30*th of* June, O. S. *between Prince* Menkikoff, *General in Chief of the Army of his Czariſh Majeſty, and Count* Lewenhaupt, *Commanding General of the Remains of the Army of his* Swediſh *Majeſty.*

THE underwritten Agreement, ſhall be concluded in the Name of his *Czariſh* Majeſty, the Emperor of *Great Ruſſia*, on the one Part; and of the King of *Sweden* on the other Part, by the ſubſcribing Generals.

I. 'All the *Swediſh* Troops, without Exception, 'who are commanded by Count *Lewenhaupt*, as well 'Generals and Officers, as Soldiers, ſhall, with 'their Servants, yield themſelves Priſoners of War 'to his *Czariſh* Majeſty.

II. 'All private Soldiers, Troopers, Dragoons, 'and Muſqueteers, ſhall lay down their Arms, and 'remain Priſoners of War, till their Exchange or 'Ranſom; but they ſhall keep their Furniture and 'all that they have, except their Arms and Ammunition. And all their Horſes, except thoſe belonging to the Officers, ſhall be delivered to his 'Czariſh Majeſty.

III. 'All the General-Officers, and other Officers, 'ſhall keep their Baggage and Equipages, and their 'Perſons ſhall be releas'd without Ranſom or Exchange, as ſoon as Peace ſhall be made between 'his *Czariſh* Majeſty and the King of *Sweden*. In 'the mean time, they ſhall be honourably uſed, and 'be permitted to go, for a while, to their own 'Country, on their Parole.

IV. 'The *Swediſh* Artillery, all the Ammunition, Colours, Standards and Inſtruments of 'Muſick, ſhall be deliver'd to his *Czariſh* Majeſty; 'as ſhall likewiſe the Military Cheſt (or Camp-

'Treaſure

'Treaſure) of the King of *Sweden*, in the State it 'now is.

V. 'The *Zaporogians* and other Rebels now a-'mong the Troops of *Sweden*, ſhall be immediately 'deliver'd to his *Czariſh* Majeſty.

VI. 'For the Security and Confirmation of this 'Agreement, the foremention'd Articles ſhall be 'ſign'd by the Generals commanding the Army of 'his *Czariſh* Majeſty, and that of the King 'of *Sweden*; and a Duplicate ſhall be made of this 'Capitulation:

Done in the Camp of Perewo-loczna, *the* 30*th of* June O. S. 1709. *Sign'd*,

Alexander *Prince of* Menkikoff.
The Count of Lewenhaupt.

ADDITION.

'All the Generals and Officers ſhall not only re-'tain their Baggage, but likewiſe their Servants; 'and the Commiſſaries, Auditors, Secretaries, Chap-'lains, and Surgeons, ſhall likewiſe be permitted 'to keep their Baggage and Servants as the Of-'ficers.

A LIST of the Swediſh *Troops who ſurrendred themſelves Priſoners to his Highneſs Prince* Menkikoff, *the Day of the Date above-mention'd, in Execution of the* Capitulation.

COunt *Lewenhaupt*, General of Foot, and Governor of *Riga*; M. *Creutz* and *Cruſe*, Majors-General; the Counts *Douglaſs* and *Bonde*, Adjutants of Field-Mareſchal-General *Reinſchild*.

Regiments of HORSE.

Life-Guards, *Carelia*, Standard of the *Swediſh* Nobility, Standard of the Nobility of *Livonia*, *Aboſch*, *Bernebourgh*, *Smaland*, *Nieland*, *North-Scania*, *South-Scania*, *Cruſe*, and *Oſter-Gotten*.

Regiments

Regiments of DRAGOONS.

Guards, *Wennerſtadt*, Prince of *Wirtembergh*, *Slippenbach*, *Schrotenfels*, *Meyerfeldt*, *Helms*, *Tauben*, *Ducker*, *Alfendeil*, *Guldenſtern*. In theſe Regiments were ſeven Colonels, *nam'd in the Liſt*, 10 Lieutenant-Colonels, and 16 Majors, *nam'd*, 182 Captains, 217 Captain-Lieuts. 215 Cornets, 10 Quarter-Maſters of Regiments, 17 Adjutants, 522 inferior Officers, and 8637 Corporals and private Soldiers; beſides 26 Chaplains, 4 Commiſſaries, 48 Clerks, 20 Surgeons, 44 Surgeons-Servants; 13 Kettle-Drummers, 67 Trumpeters and Hautbois, 98 Drummers, 528 Provoſts and neceſſary Attendants on the Troops.

Of the King's Foot-Guards.

Colonel Baron *Poſſey*, Major Count *Oxenſtiern*, 8 Captains, 19 Lieutenants, 31 Enſigns, 1 Adjutant, 121 inferior Officers, and 1196 Corporals and private Soldiers; beſides 1 Commiſſary, 1 Provoſt of a Regiment, 6 Chaplains, 7 Clerks of Regiments, 6 Hautbois, 53 Drummers and Fifes, 13 common Provoſts. In all 1465.

Regiments of Foot, or Remains of them.

Upland, *Dulker*, *Weſtmandland*, *Weſtergotz*, *Sundermanland Werk* and *Warmanland*; *Oſter-Gotten*, *Jencoping*, *Weſter-Gott*, *Cronenbourgh* and *Colmar*. In theſe Regiments, were 2 Colonels, nam'd, 4 Lieutenant-Colonels, nam'd, 3 Majors, nam'd, 60 Captains, 2 Volunteer-Captains, 62 Captain-Lieutenants, 8 Quarter-Maſters, 6 Adjutants, 71 Enſigns, 299 inferior Officers, and 3059 Corporals and private Soldiers; beſides 5 Commiſſaries, 6 Chaplains, 4 Volunteers, and 15 Surgeons and their Men. In all 3606.

Officers of Artillery, and Men employ'd in the Train.

Colonel *Bierone*, ſince dead of his Wound; Lieutenant-Colonel *Appleman*, 1 Poſt, 1 Major, 4 Captains, 1 Captain-Lieutenant, 6 Sub-Lieutenants, 6 Enſigns, 1 Adjutant, with Gunners, Matroſſes, Miners, Fireworkers, Bombardiers, and Artificers, to the Number, in all of 535.

The

The Total, 16287 Perſons, beſides theſe following of the King's Houſehold, *Charles Gunſter*, Chamberlain, *Sirchigel*, Apothecary of the Houſehold and Army; *Schimbers*, Quarter-Maſter; *Aſil*, *Bier*, and *Brampt*, Commiſſaries; five Purveyors and other Servants.

Colours and Standards, 142. *Braſs Cannon*, Four five Pounders, One of five Pound and half Ball. Twelve of three Pound Ball, three *Ruſſian* Pieces of three Pound Ball, taken by the Enemy at *Weſprick*, Two Hauwitzers of ſixteen; ------ Mortars of ſix, and Four of three, with Two Iron Cannon of three Pound Ball.

A LIST of the kill'd and wounded on the Part of the Muſcovites, *in the Battel of* Pultowa.

Kill'd of the Cavalry.

ONE Major, 3 Colonels, 12 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, 8 Sub-Lieutenants, 22 inferior Officers, 571 Corporals and private Men. In all, 623.

Wounded of the Cavalry.

Lieutenant-General *Ronne*, 2 Colonels, 3 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Majors, 26 Captains, 18 Lieutenants, 19 Sub-Lieutenants, 59 inferior Officers, and 1322 Corporals and private Men. In all, 1454.

Kill'd of the Infantry.

One Brigadier, 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 6 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, 2 Sub-Lieutenants, 4 Enſigns, 691 inferior Officers and Soldiers. In all, 717.

Wounded of the Infantry.

One Brigadier, 3 Colonels, 2 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Majors, 4 Captains, 7 Captain-Lieutenants, 8 Sub-Lieutenants, 8 Reform'd Lieutenants, 3 Adjutants, 6 Enſigns, 1784 Corporals and private Soldiers. In all, 1877.

Of the Artillery.

Kill'd and Wounded 20 Perſons in all.

In all Kill'd,	1344
Wounded,	3292
Total,	4636

Numb. X.

King AUGUSTUS'S *Manifeſto, upon his Return to* POLAND.

'WE, *AUGUST* II. by the Grace of GOD, King of *Poland*, Great Duke of *Lithuania*, *Ruſſia*, *Pruſſia*, *Maſſovia*, *Samogitia*, *Kyovia*, *Volhinia*, *Podolia*, *Podlachia*, *Livonia*, *Smolenſco*, *Severia* and *Czernicow*; Duke of *Saxony*, *Juliers*, *Cleve*, *Mons*, *Angria* and *Weſtphalia*; Archi-Mareſchal and Elector of the Holy Empire; Landtgrave of *Thuringen*; Markgrave of *Miſnia*, Upper and Lower *Luſatia*; Burgrave of *Magdeburgh*; Prince Count of *Henneberg*; Count of *Mark*, *Ravensberg* and *Barby*; Lord of *Raveſtein*, &c. Make known to All, (tho' it be already Notorious to every Body) that in the Year 1699. We were forc'd to take up Arms againſt *Sweden*, in order to reſtore the *Freedom of Trade*, which was one of the Conditions of the Peace of *Oliva*, and which had been ſtipulated for the Kingdom of *Poland*, and its Inhabitants, by the XVth Article of that Treaty. The *Swedes* had ſo far intrench'd upon the ſaid Liberty of Trade, that after we found they had no Regard to the Complaints and Repreſentations of our Subjects thereupon, we thought our ſelves oblig'd, in Conſcience, to have Recourſe to Arms, not only to make them obſerve that Condition before-mention'd, but alſo ſeveral others which they had violated, contrary to the Engagements they had entred into by the ſaid Peace of *Oliva*. However, we deſign'd to uſe our Arms no otherwiſe, than as it is allow'd and practis'd among Chriſtians; of which our Intention we gave at firſt ſeveral Proofs. We not only endeavour'd, by gracious Proclamations, to recal thoſe whom vain Fears had driven from the Province of *Livonia*, upon our Approach; but even cauſed Bread and Corn to ſow the Ground, to be diſtributed to thoſe whom a panick Terror had conſtrain'd to waſte and deſtroy their own Goods and Lands. We did not reject the Propoſals of Reconciliation that were made to us,

'both

'both by the Envoy of *France*, who was already in 'the Country, and by the *Dutch* Miniſter, who 'arrived ſoon after: And the Complaiſance we 'ſhew'd on that Occaſion, interrupted the Pro-'greſs of our Arms, which were then attended 'with all the Succeſs we could wiſh for.

'In the mean time *Charles* XII. King of *Sweden*, 'meditated nothing leſs than to wreſt the Scepter 'from our Hands, and oblige us to deſcend the 'Throne. With theſe Thoughts he made an Ir-'ruption into *Poland*; and having rejected the Pro-'poſals that were made him, both by our ſelves, 'and, with our Permiſſion, by the Eſtates of our 'Kingdom, he made his utmoſt Efforts to carry the 'fatal Firebrand of Sedition among our Subjects, 'and engage them in his Party. In order to gain 'his Ends, he caus'd Inſinuations to be ſpread, that 'We had violated the *Pacta Conventa*, (or Agree-'ments) we had made with the Republick; and a 'chimerical *Interregnum* was ſuppos'd, the lawful 'King of *Poland* being ſtill alive. He drew beſides 'to *Warſaw*, ſome Members of the Eſtates of our 'Kingdom under the ſpecious Pretence of treating 'of Peace: And altho' thoſe who repair'd thither 'had receiv'd no Inſtructions, but in relation to 'that Affair, he endeavour'd to make uſe of their 'Preſence to compaſs the impious and raſh De-'ſign he had laid of Diveſting us of the Royal 'Dignity.

'Count *Staniſlaus Leſcinski*, on whoſe Father and 'Family we had heap'd up numberleſs Favours; on 'whom we had beſtow'd the Palatinate of *Poſnania*; 'who was the main Object of our Kindneſs and 'Benevolence: In a word, who had ſo often and 'ſo ſacredly ſworn an inviolable Fidelity to Us. 'This very Count *Leſcinski* abandon'd himſelf to 'ſuch a degree of Temerity and Infatuation, that 'he was willing to become the Inſtrument of the 'criminal Machinations that were hatching to take 'away the Crown from Us. He had the Confidence 'to ſet up for King of the illuſtrious *Poliſh* Nation; 'and pretended to command many others, his Equals, 'not to ſay infinitely his Superiours; and all this 'againſt the fundamental Conſtitution of the King-'dom. Theſe monſtrous Deſigns, were the Reſult

'of that diminutive Assembly, whom the Fear and 'Terror of the *Swedish* Army that was in the Neigh-'bourhood, robb'd of all manner of Liberty, and 'which, nevertheless, they had the Boldness to call '*Diet of Election.* But Cardinal *Radziowski*, Pri-'mate of the Kingdom, altho' he had himself not 'a little contributed to that criminal Design, con-'trary to his Allegiance and Conscience, refus'd, 'however, to assist at that chimerical Act, or be 'present at the vain Coronation they meditated. 'Those of the States of *Poland*, who were there 'present, protested against all the Proceedings that 'might be made thereupon, and challeng'd the 'Laws receiv'd at all times among the *Poles*, where-'by all Acts of this Nature are void, and accoun-'ted absolutely null, if there were but one Op-'poser.

'The Senators, the Grandees of the Kingdom, 'and in general, all good Patriots, remain'd un-'shaken; nor would they violate their Faith to 'God, the Author of Royal Majesty, to their 'lawful King, and to the Laws of the Kingdom; 'or do any thing derogatory of their Liberty. On 'the contrary, animated by a true Zeal, they 'caus'd, on the 28th of *July*, 1704, a Manifesto to 'be publish'd in the Camp of *Landshut*, wherein, 'after the Example of what had been done the pre-'ceeding Year at the Assembly at *Sendomir*, the 'pretended Dethroning (as they call'd it) and all 'the Steps the Disaffected had taken in that Affair, 'were declar'd Null, Illegal and Criminal. By the 'same Manifesto, they expres's'd their Indignation 'against such Designs; protested against the Act of 'that forced Election; Proclaim'd *Lescinski*, and 'the Accomplices of his wicked Attempt, Traitors, 'Enemies of their Country, and guilty of High-'Treason; confirm'd the *Confederacies* they had en-'tred into, in order to oppose all the unjust Efforts 'of the Conspirators; And engag'd themselves, by 'new Oaths, inviolably to remain faithful and obe-'dient to Us: All which was still repeated and 'confirm'd by new Decrees of the subsequent As-'semblies.

'There

'There was a Concluſion (or Reſolve) of the 'Empire, made at the Diet of *Ratisbonne*, the 30th 'of *September*, 1702. confirm'd by the Emperor, 'and by all the States of the Empire, and approv'd 'by the King of *Sweden* himſelf, on account of the 'Territories he poſſeſſes in *Germany*, by which *Con-* 'cluſion it is declared, *That whoever ſhall attack, or* 'moleſt, *in any manner whatſoever, any Elector, Prince,* 'State *or Ally of the Empire, during the War againſt* 'France, *and her Adherents, ſhall be declared Enemy* 'of the Empire, *and his Enterprizes look'd upon as At-* 'tempts againſt the Emperor and the Empire themſelves; 'and that all Electors, Princes, States and Allies of the 'Empire ſhall be oblig'd to unite their Forces to oppoſe 'his Deſigns. But this *Concluſion* was not able to 'with-hold the King of *Sweden*, or hinder him from 'making Enterprizes againſt the Empire, and to 'carry War into our Electorate, and Hereditary 'Dominions.

'The firſt Words the King of *Sweden*'s Miniſters 'addreſs'd to our unfortunate, though Innocent Sub- 'jects, were nothing but Threats of Fire and 'Sword: For the Declaration he publiſh'd at his 'Camp near *Krumels*, on the 3d of *September*, 1706. 'upon his Irruption into *Saxony*, imported, *That* 'whoſoever ſhould preſume to ſell his Houſes or Lands, 'ſecure his Houſhold Furniture, or conceal under Ground 'his moſt valuable Goods, who ſhould make the leaſt 'Reſiſtance, or ſhould not readily obey the Orders of the 'Officers and Commiſſioners, ſuch a Man of what Condi- 'tion or Rank ſoever, and in what Place ſoever he ſhould 'be apprehended, or his Goods found, ſhould be treated 'as an Enemy, and chaſtis'd by FIRE and SWORD. 'The King of *Sweden* had alſo brought along with 'him the Traitor *Leſcinski*, accompany'd with a 'Rabble of perfidious *Poles*.

'It is eaſy to judge what Fear and Terror ſuch 'an unexpected Irruption ſtruck among our Sub- 'jects. The foremention'd Declaration, fill'd with 'Menaces, till then unheard of among Chriſtians, 'which they had before their Eyes, caſt them into 'the utmoſt Conſternation; they durſt not conceal 'any thing they had, nor take it from the Hands 'of the rapacious Soldier. A Word, a Geſture, the 'leaſt Delay, were charg'd upon them as Crimes;

'they were treated as refractory and contumacious; the Fear of losing their Lives by the Sword, 'and of seeing their Goods and Possessions destroy'd 'by Fire, kept 'em in perpetual Alarms.

'Things being at this pass, who can put an ill 'Construction on the paternal Compassion which 'the Misery and Calamities of our Subjects, rais'd 'in our Breast? And besides, we were powerfully 'sollicited by another Consideration, which was, 'our Apprehension, that the said Irruption should 'kindle the War in the very Heart of the Empire, 'and interrupt the successful Progress of the Confederate Arms against *France*. These Considerations oblig'd us to name Plenipotentiaries, and we 'fix'd our Choice upon such Persons, as on other 'Occasions, had given us some Proofs of their Fidelity and Capacity, and of whom we had the 'more reason to entertain the better Hopes in this 'Juncture, in that they had offer'd themselves, and 'earnestly desir'd to be employ'd in so nice an Affair. 'Hereupon we gave them Instructions; order'd 'them to attend our Enemy: And for the speedier 'restoring of the Traquilliy so ardently wish'd for; 'and to shew to our Plenipotentiaries themselves, 'the good Opinion we had of their Fidelity and 'Abilities, we trusted them with Blank-Signs, which 'they might use in his Negotiation, if occasion requir'd. But we inserted this Clause in the Full-Powers we furnish'd them with, and which we 'delivered to 'em at the Camp near *Novogrodeck*, '*Aug.* 16. 1706. *THAT THEY SHOULD TREAT 'UPON EQUITABLE CHRISTIAN CONDITIONS*: 'A Clause which has since been often repeated by 'the *Swedes* themselves. Now all the World may 'judge, whether they have observ'd that *Christian 'Equity*? For there is not one Article in that Treaty, which bears the Name of Treaty of Peace, 'and was concluded at *Randstadt* by our said Plenipotentiaries, on the 14-25 *September*, 1706. that 'has the least shadow, either of Equity or Christianity. This was therefore the Reason, why those 'wretched and imprudent Negotiators of the Peace, 'durst not deliver to, or lay before us, the Treaty 'they had concluded, such as it was publish'd afterwards. On the contrary, *George Ernestus Pfing-*

'*sten*,

'*ſten*, who repair'd to us at *Petricow*, and was pre-
'paring to return into *Saxony* the 20th of *October*,
'had the Confidence to aſſure us, that nothing
'was yet concluded; that the Conditions were not
'agreed on, but only propos'd; that altho' the
'*Swedes* inſiſted on ſome that ſeem'd too hard, it
'would be eaſy to mitigate the ſame, upon our
'arrival in *Saxony*, which he was perſuaded of,
'and could prove by his *Minutes*; though 'tis
'certain, as appear'd by the Sequel, that they kept
'none: And this is the more evident, in that the
'Treaty had already been ſign'd on both Sides, the
'14th of *September*; that is, before he endeavour'd
'to perſuade us the Truth of the Aſſurances before
'mention'd. Moreover, they maliciouſly, without
'our Knowledge, and contrary to our Intention,
'miſus'd one of the Blanks we had given them, to
'ratify the Articles of a fraudulent Treaty, which
'we had not even ſeen. And to make the thing
'the more plauſible, the ſaid *Pfingſten* caus'd the
'Ratification to be dated the ſame Day he parted
'from us, and had endeavour'd to make us believe
'things ſo contrary to Truth.

'Theſe falſe Suggeſtions, with which they de-
'ceiv'd us, and the vain Hopes they gave us, robb'd
'us of all the Fruit we ought to expect from the
'Victory we gain'd near *Kaliſh*, the 29th of *October*,
'with our own Troops, ſeconded by the Valour of
'thoſe of his *Czariſh* Majeſty; and, with the Di-
'vine Aſſiſtance, over General *Mardefeld*, who
'thought to have ſurpriz'd us, with an Army, con-
'ſiſting of *Swedes*, and ſome *Poliſh* Rebels. We
'therefore did not purſue a Victory, from which
'we might have drawn moſt conſiderable Advan-
'tages, but gave the King of *Sweden* freſh Teſti-
'monies of the ſame Generoſity, with which we
'had acted during the whole courſe of the War we
'had maintain'd with him. We ſet at Liberty
'General *Mardefeld*, and all the other Priſoners we
'had taken: We caus'd their Baggage and Equi-
'page to be reſtor'd to them: After which, we
'haſten'd our return into *Saxony*, truſting to the
'Aſſurance that had been given us, that things
'would be adjuſted amicably, and conſonant to the
'Laws of *Equity* and *Chriſtianity*, when we ſhould

'have conferr'd with the King of *Sweden*, and that 'that Prince would not be unſenſible of the Ties of 'the ſame Blood which united us.

'Upon our Arrival we were entertain'd with fair 'Words and Promiſes, but it was not difficult for 'us to diſcover at the Bottom an almoſt incredible 'Barbarity. Our Plenipotentiaries began then their 'Lamentations, and acknowledg'd, tho' too late, 'that they had been ſurpriz'd and over-reach'd.

'Things being at this Paſs, what Courſe was 'there for us to take? We ſaw our ſelves ſurrounded 'with Enemies, and at their Mercy: We had let 'ſlip from our Hands all the Fruit we might have 'expected from our Victory; and we had loſt the 'improving the advantageous Offers that were made 'us: That fine Treaty of Peace having already been 'made publick throughout all *Europe*. It was not 'therefore in our Power to refuſe publiſhing the 'Declaration of 9-20 *January*, 1707, which the 'King of *Sweden* wreſted from us. But not being 'able to delay our juſt Reſentment, we caus'd to be 'arreſted, and committed to the Fortreſs of *Sonnef-* 'tein, the pernicious Contrivers of the Treaty, ha- 'ving depriv'd 'em of their Dignities and Offices, 'and the Sentence they have juſtly deſerv'd will be 'pronounc'd againſt them.

'How hard and unjuſt ſoever were the Conditions 'of Peace that had been impos'd upon us, yet the King 'of *Sweden* did not even obſerve the Engagements he 'had entred into. To be convinc'd of it, 'tis but 'reading the firſt Article of the Treaty, importing, '*That cauſing all Hoſtilities to ceaſe, they mutually pro-* '*miſe not to do any Thing, by themſelves or others, ſe-* '*cretly or openly, directly or indirectly, that may prejudice* '*one another; not to give any Aſſiſtance one againſt the* '*other, under any Pretence whatſoever, but rather en-* '*deavour and do, for the future, whatſoever may advance* '*each other's Honour and Advantage*, &c.

'Moreover, by the XVth Article of the ſame 'Treaty, it was only ſtipulated, That the King of '*Sweden* ſhould be allow'd *to put his Troops into Win-* '*ter-Quarters in* Saxony, *and exact Subſiſtence for them* '*there.* But the ſaid Winter-Quarters were protra- 'cted to the middle of Summer, under various Pre- 'tences, and by unjuſt Demands, which 'twas im-

'poſſible

'poſſible to ſatisfy; nor did they ceaſe till the Differences which aroſe between the Emperor and the King of *Sweden* were adjuſted, by Means of Count *Wenceſlaus de Wratiſlaw*, his Imperial Majeſty's Envoy. Thus theſe Winter-Quarters laſted above one Year; for the King of *Sweden* having paſs'd the *Oder*, at *Steinau*, made an Irruption into our Dominions the 1ſt of *September*, 1706, and did not go out of them, in order to re-enter *Poland* the ſame Way, till the 19th of *September* the following Year; and our Subjects were even oblig'd to carry as far as *Poland* the Forrage he had provided for his Army.

'We had already, before the Spring, perform'd all the Conditions of the Treaty, according to the King of *Sweden*'s Requeſt, by Letters which he caus'd to be deliver'd to us in the Month of *February*, 1707, by his Secretary *Cederhielm*. We had ſet at Liberty all the *Swediſh* Priſoners we had taken at the Battle of *Kaliſh*, tho' we had receiv'd in Exchange none of the Men belonging to us, who had been carry'd Priſoners to *Sweden*; for which, however, General *Mardefeld* had engag'd his Word, by a Promiſe he gave in Writing, when we ſet him, and thoſe who were Priſoners with him, at Liberty. We were even forc'd to give up, as Priſoners to the *Swedes*, ſuch of our Soldiers and Subjects, whom they had taken at the Battle of *Frawenſtadt*, and whom we had reſcu'd at that of *Kaliſh*.

'Altho' we were not in the leaſt engag'd to it by the Treaty of Peace, yet, at the Deſire of the King of *Sweden*, we condeſcended to write with our own Hand, a Letter to *Staniſlaus*, wherein we treated him in the ſame Manner, and gave him the ſame Titles as were allow'd him by the King of *Sweden*. Our Intention was, to teſtify by this Step, that we would not neglect any Means that were thought proper to eaſe *Saxony*, and to deliver it from the Calamities it groan'd under.

'In the laſt Place, we yielded, as far as it lay in our Power, to the repeated Inſtances, which, contrary to our Expectation, were made to us in the Month of *June*, of the ſame Year; tho' not without great Grief and Struggle in our Heart.

'But

'But yet we got nothing by all this: Nor had the 'Steps we have mention'd, or many others, which 'we paſs over in Silence, any Effect.

'Altho' we had caus'd our Garriſons to march out 'of *Cracow* and *Tycozin*, two Towns of *Poland*, to-'wards the Beginning of the Year 1707. yet thoſe 'which the King of *Sweden* had put into the Caſtle 'of *Leipſick*, and at *Wirtemberg*, did not evacuato 'thoſe Places before the whole Army retir'd, con-'trary to the Tenor of the XXII. Article of the 'Treaty.

'The exceſſive Sums of Money which they forc'd 'from our poor Subjects, inſtead of abating, after 'the Concluſion of the Peace, did rather daily en-'creaſe; and after the Treaty was ſign'd, they rais'd 'yet greater Contributions within the Space of one 'Month, than could reaſonably have been exacted 'in ſixteen, which could not fail entirely exhauſting 'the Country. And, indeed, upon a true Compu-'tation of the Contributions the *Swedes* have exacted 'in *Saxony*, under the Names of *Shares* and *Rations*, 'it is found, that they have ſuck'd out of that Pro-'vince 23 *Millions of Crowns*, (that is above 5 Mil-'lions Sterling) without including the Damages and 'Loſſes occaſion'd by the Licentiouſneſs of the Sol-'diers, and their cruel Executions. Now, did theſe 'Words of the Treaty, *wherewithal to ſubſiſt them*, 'ſignify the immenſe Sums of Money, and vaſt 'Quantities of Forage, which the *Swedes* exacted, 'without either Bounds or Meaſure? Beſides, it is 'manifeſt, that when it was agreed that the *Swediſh* 'Army ſhould be maintain'd during the Winter-'Quarters, it was underſtood in the ſame Condition 'it was in at the Concluſion of the Treaty, and not 'as it was ſince augmented. 'Tis certain, that the 'exceſſive Contributions that were rais'd in *Saxony*, 'might have been ſufficient to maintain near 100000 'Men: And yet, by the II. Article of the Treaty 'all Recompences for the Expence of the War, were 'expreſly renounc'd.

'Was it ſtipulated, that the *Swediſh* Army ſhould 'be doubled in our Dominions? That Men ſhould be 'levied there, and the Country exhauſted of Inha-'bitants? The Soldiers who deſerted from our For-'treſſes and Garriſons, with their Arms and Equi-

'page,

'page, were publickly listed by the *Swedes*, who 'had the Boldness to put upon us the Affront of 'tearing off, on several Occasions, and in different 'Places, particularly in *Lower-Lusatia*, the Edicts 'we had caus'd to be affix'd against Deserters, ac-'cording to Custom.

'There was not one Word in the Treaty, where-'by we were engag'd to maintain that Crowd of *Poles* 'who accompany'd *Stanislaus*, much less *Stanislaus* 'himself, whom they had dared to chuse for their 'Leader. Nevertheless, Money and Forrage were 'violently wrested from our Subjects for their En-'tertainment: Besides which, those *Banditti* robb'd 'and plunder'd with such Licentiousness as grew 'daily worse and worse; insomuch, that the King 'of *Sweden* was himself oblig'd to publish an Edict, 'the 12th of *October*, 1706, for preventing those 'Disorders, and allowing such Robbers to be impri-'son'd.

'The *Swedish* Army was no less burthensom to 'our Electorate and Dominions: For the very 'Places that had been burnt down were no more 'exempted from Contributions than those that re-'main'd entire; and the Inhabitants that staid be-'hind were even obliged to pay for desolate Places, 'from whence we our selves receiv'd no Taxes long 'before: Nor were the Places that had been burnt 'by the Fault of the *Swedes* themselves, which often 'happen'd, free from Contributions: Of which we 'have a sad Instance in what happen'd at *Bibra*, a 'Town in the Circle of *Thuringia*. The *Swedes* set 'Fire to the four Corners of the Town, because the 'Inhabitants had not furnish'd in time all the For-'rage demanded of them; and what is most abomi-'nable in this barbarous Proceeding, those of the 'Inhabitants who saved themselves in the Churches, 'thinking they might find a secure Refuge near the 'Altar, were dragged from that sacred Sanctuary, 'and driven away with a Whip. We pass over 'what has happen'd in other Places, the Ruins 'whereof are sad Monuments of their fatal Destiny.

'We had offer'd to take upon us the collecting the 'Contributions, hoping thereby to prevent the Ruin 'with which our Subjects were threaten'd, by the 'unequal and disproportionate Method in which the

'*Swedes*

'*Swedes* levied the Impoſitions call'd *Steure-ſchock*; 'but we were not allow'd to do it. It was likewiſe 'our Deſire that the general Impoſitions, call'd *Ex-'ciſes*, ſhould ſtill remain on the ſame Foot as before, 'that the Sums exacted from our Subjects might be 'more eaſily gather'd, and their Poverty reliev'd: 'But the *Swedes*, not contented with the entire ſup-'preſſing of the ſaid *Exciſes*, turn'd out of their 'Poſts thoſe who were appointed to collect the ſame, 'abuſed them ſeveral Ways, and often dragg'd them 'to Priſon. Thus, notwithſtanding the Peace that 'had been concluded, we found our ſelves ſtill de-'priv'd of all our natural Rights over our Subjects.

'It was not thought ſufficient for the King of *Swe-'den* to iſſue out Orders in his Quarters, for the 'raiſing of ſuch exceſſive Contributions, but his 'Officers muſt alſo tax our Subjects at their Plea-'ſure, and exact the *Shares* and *Rations* they thought 'fit. And if any of thoſe Officers was adjudg'd to 'reſtore the Overplus, he ever found ſome Pretence 'or other to evade it, and to fruſtrate thoſe who 'were entitled to the Reſtitution; and it happen'd 'ſometimes, that thoſe who made Complaints of 'this Nature, were expoſed to all manner of In-'ſults.

'The *Swedes* were never ſatisfy'd either with the 'Weight or Meaſure. To waſte the more Forrage, 'they litter'd their Horſes with Hay. No Regard 'was ſhewn to our Officers, Judges, or Magiſtrates, 'whoſe Perſons were no where ſafe, but rather of-'ten dragg'd to Priſon, on various Pretences. If in 'any Corporation any Man was more ſubſtantial 'than the reſt, he was ſure to be impriſon'd, and ob-'lig'd to pay for ſuch as were not able.

'Neither the Reſpect due to Churches, nor the 'Sanctity of Holy-days, were Protection againſt 'Inſults. Perſons and Places that had already fur-'niſh'd their Aſſeſſments, were forc'd to pay for 'thoſe that had not done it. Cloaths, Beds, and 'other Houſhold Furniture, were taken away, and 'ſold to *Jews*, purpoſely ſent for from *Bohemia*, hard-'ly for the 4th Part of their Value. How many of 'our Subjects, diſregarding the Salvation of their 'Souls, have had Recourſe to the diſmal Extremity 'of laying violent Hands upon themſelves, to free

'themſelves

'themſelves at once from the Torments and Suffer-
'ings to which they were expos'd?

'Tis not to be thought what the *Swedes* exacted 'at their Departure. As if they had the *Property* of 'All, they demanded and took away the beſt Horſes 'they could find, either to mount them, or to car-'ry their Baggage; they either drove away Cattle, 'or exacted the Value thereof: They had before le-'vied great Sums of Money, to buy Horſes for their 'Artillery, Cloth, Tents, Bisket, and many other 'Things of that Nature; they forc'd our Subjects 'to follow 'em, not only as far as *Poland*, but even 'to *Ukrania*, from whence Part of them are not yet 'return'd; they got together numerous Droves of 'Oxen, out of which they choſe the fatteſt, which 'they carried away: We paſs over in Silence abun-'dance of Exorbitancies of this kind.

'Nor could the King of *Sweden* himſelf deny, 'that all the Exceſſes before-mention'd, were actu-'ally committed: Since we acquainted him with the 'ſame by two Letters, one of the 1ſt, the other of 'the 12th of *Auguſt*, 1707. But in his Anſwer, of 'the 9th of the ſame Month, to our firſt Letter, 'he alledg'd no other Excuſe, than that it was im-'poſſible to maintain ſo long, ſo numerous an Army 'as his, without burthening the Country.

'It was neceſſary to mention all theſe Inſtances, 'to let the whole World know how we have been 'dealt with; what Miſeries and Calamities our 'Subjects (who expected quite different Fruits from 'Peace) have undergone; and how the King of '*Sweden* has violated the Engagements he had en-'tred into.

'To this we ſhall add, That our Adverſary, con-'trary to the VIth Article of the Treaty, has diveſt-'ed many *Poles* of the Dignities and Offices they poſ-'ſeſs'd in *Poland*, and in the great Dutchy of *Lithu-'ania*, and which we had beſtow'd upon them be-'fore the Time prefix'd by the Treaty, *viz.* before 'the 5-16 of *February*, 1704.

'Upon the whole Matter, we are perſuaded, that 'all Men of Senſe in the World have look'd with 'Indignation on ſo hard and cruel a Treaty, in 'which ſuch unreaſonable Conditions were impos'd 'upon us; a Treaty, beſides, which was dictated

'to

'to our Plenipotentiaries; which they ſign'd contrary to their Orders, and the Reſtriction inſerted in their full Powers, not to treat but upon *equitable and Chriſtian Conditions.* We are likewiſe perſuaded, that all ſenſible Perſons have reckon'd that Treaty of Peace among thoſe Engagements which a Man is not bound to keep.

'All the Conditions that were exacted by that fatal Treaty, are not only derogatory from the Royal Dignity and Honour, which ought to be as dear as Life it ſelf, but beſides, they are inconſiſtent with Equity, the Cuſtoms and Laws of Nations, and attended with inſuperable Difficulties; ſo that they ought to be look'd upon as null and void.

'Was ever any King, legally anointed, preſſed or compel'd to acknowledge, as true and lawful King, one of his Rebel-Subjects; who had no other Merit or Title to juſtify his Pretenſions, but his Diſobedience to his rightful Sovereign, contrary to the Oaths he had ſo often taken, and his Criminal Affection to the Enemy of his Country; an Intruder obnoxious to the Laws and Conſtitutions of the Kingdom of *Poland*, and whoſe Election was only owing to the Enemies of his King and Country, and attended with Force and Violence? Was it ever heard, in any Age, that a King ſhould take off from his own Head a Diadem lawfully acquir'd, and place it on that of a Rebel Subject? Or, that he ſhould abandon to ſuch a Man's ambitious Luſt, States who never ſwerv'd from their Loyalty, and who ever merited well of their Country? Beſides, is it in the Power of a King of *Poland* to annul and abrogate Laws and Decrees made in the general Diets, Councils of the Senate, and other grand Aſſemblies, without the Conſent of the States? Is it in his Power to abdicate the Crown, and give up his Right to another? Who is unacquainted with theſe Inconſiſtencies with the Conſtitution of the Kingdom of *Poland*? And yet, theſe were the very Things that were required and exacted from us by the IId Article of the Treaty.

'Moreover, by what Laws, or upon what Score was the King of *Sweden* allowed by the Xth Article

'to

'to detain within his rugged Dominions, after the 'Concluſion of the Peace of *Alt-Ranſtadt*, free Na- 'tives of *Saxony*, whom the dubious Fortune of War 'had made his Priſoners; ſeveral of whom have ſtill 'Families and Habitations in our Territories; and 'whom, if he pleaſes, he may uſe as Slaves: When, 'by the IXth and Xth Articles, we were not permit- 'ted to detain any of our *Swediſh* or *Poliſh* Priſoners.

'Tis certainly hard, and ſometimes very difficult, 'to break the Ties that unite Allies: However, this 'is not without Example. But for the King of *Swe- 'den* to exact from us the delivering up of a Miniſter 'of one of our Allies, whom we kept for no other 'purpoſe than to ſend him back, as ſoon as poſſible, 'to his Maſter, and who was afterwards ſo cruelly 'put to Death; and to inſiſt that we ſhould alſo give 'up our Auxiliaries as Priſoners of War, as was ſti- 'pulated by the XIth and XIIth Articles; 'tis what 'we find no Example of in Hiſtory, and which can- 'not but ſtrike the Readers with Horror.

'Nor was this all. It is certainly an Inſult upon 'the Majeſty of Heaven it ſelf, preſumptuouſly to 'arrogate to ones ſelf an Authority over Conſceinces, 'which belongs to God alone: But not to mention 'the King of *Sweden*'s withdrawing from our Obe- 'dience, Subjects who had ever been faithful, and 'thereby compelling them to Perjury; we only de- 'ſire to know, Whether any one in the World had 'a Right to oblige us to falſify the repeated Oaths by 'which we had engaged our Conſcience? Had we 'not ſworn, according to the *Pacta Conventa*, to reign 'as long as we lived, and never to abdicate the 'Crown, but with Conſent of the States? Was there 'not a particular Conſtitution of the Kingdom, made 'after the Abdication of *Caſimer*, importing, That 'no King of *Poland* ſhould ever be allow'd to endea- 'vour his Abdication, or quit the Crown without 'having firſt aſſembled the whole Republick for that 'purpoſe? We had confirmed that Oath in the ge- 'neral Aſſembly of the *Poſtpolite Ruſcenie*, and had 'ſolemnly promis'd, by a particular Decree, That 'we would ne er lay down the Royal Dignity, nor 'make a ſeparate Peace with the King of *Sweden*. 'We had entred into the ſame Engagements at the 'Diet of *Lublin*, 1703, and in the Confederate Aſ-

'ſembly

'ſembly at *Sendomir*, 1704. The Oath was couched 'under theſe Terms: *In whatſoever Manner it ſhall 'pleaſe God to diſpoſe of the Republick, we will never 'abandon her; but will rather defend her as long as we 'live, and at the Expence of our Blood. We will never 'conſent to any Partition, or ſeparate Conditions of 'Peace. This is what we engage to obſerve religiouſly 'by a ſolemn Oath, from which none but* GOD *him-'ſelf can ſet us free.*

'The *Swedes*, who had been anxiouſly careful in 'the Drawing up the Articles of the Treaty of *Alt-'Ranſtadt*, to inſert and expreſs in the VIth Article, 'all the Decrees and Statutes, commonly call'd *Lan-'da*, which had been made ſince the 5th of *February*, '1704, for the Preſervation of our Royal Perſon 'and Dignity, Laws of the Kingdom, and publick 'Liberty, omitted, however, (as it were by a par-'ticular Direction of Providence) the Decree made 'at *Landſhut* by the whole Republick, after the pre-'tended Election of *Leſcinski*.

'This being the true Caſe of the whole Matter, 'let now all the World judge whether we can in 'Juſtice, and with a ſafe Conſcience, ſtand to a 'Treaty dictated to our Commiſſioners by Force 'and Fear, at a Juncture when our Affairs were in 'a very ill Poſture? 'Tis Matter of Wonder, how 'the King of *Sweden* could demand ſuch Things of 'us; and therefore he ought to thank himſelf for in-'ſerting ſuch Conditions in the Treaty, as muſt be 'accounted *Impoſſibilities*. Nay, did he not thereby 'tacitly confeſs, that he was at Liberty not to ob-'ſerve a Treaty, which he made with a Prince, 'whoſe Condition he could not be ignorant of, ſince 'twas known to all the World?

''Tis a Maxim in Morality, That *no Man is ob-'lig'd to Impoſſibilities*. Now ought not thoſe Things 'to be accounted impoſſible, which are contrary to 'the *Will of God*, *Faith*, *Conſcience*, *Honour*, *Honeſty*, '*and Good Manners*? There's no Man that has a 'Spark of right Reaſon, but reckons we are not 'bound by the forementiond Engagement

'Thoſe who had projected the Treaty, knew it 'in their Conſciences; and ſo it came about, that 'in the IId Article they endeavour to throw off all '*Pretence of Right*, to palliate, in ſome Degree, their

'Injuſtice

'Injuſtice from the Eyes of the World. But tho' 'Truth may ſometimes ſuffer an Eclipſe, yet it can never be entirely overwhelmed in Darkneſs.

'We are in this Place obliged to extol, with due 'Praiſe, the great Conſtancy of our Friend and Brother, the Czar of *Muſcovy*. We muſt alſo do Juſtice to the Fidelity of the illuſtrious States of the 'Kingdom of *Poland*, which they have inviolably 'preſerved to us, ever ſince the Confederacy of *Sendomir*. Our Friend, Brother, and Ally, the States, 'and faithful Subjects of our Kingdom, call, invite, 'and ſolicite us; and even our own Conſcience admoniſhes us not to uſe any longer Delays. Nothing, therefore, remains for us to do, but to reinſtate our ſelf in the Poſſeſſion of a Good made over to us by God and Right. For which end, after ſeveral Negotiations, we, ſome time ſince renewed and ſtrengthned, by ſtricter Ties, the Friendſhip and Alliance between us and his Czariſh Majeſty.

'We do likewiſe acknowledge herein, that it was 'not in our Power to abdicate (without the Conſent 'of the Republick, which was not duly convened 'hereupon) the Crown of *Poland*, the great Dutchy 'of *Lithuania*, and the other Provinces thereunto belonging, which we lawfully hold of God and the 'People. And hence it naturally follows, that the '*Act* of *Abdication*, dated at *Petricow*, *Oct.* 20. 1706. 'with which they did likewiſe ſurreptitiouſly ſully 'and fill up one of our Blanks, is null and void. 'We take therefore, what God's Providence has 'given us, and what belongs to us of Right.

'Farthermore, we declare, by this preſent Manifeſto, that though we have received many Injuries 'from the King of *Sweden*; though our Subjects have 'been very ill uſed by him; though our Electorate 'and other Dominions, have ſuffered great Damage 'by his Means; and though that King himſelf has 'infring'd the pretended Treaty of *Alt-Ranſtad*; nevertheleſs, our principal Deſign is, to re-eſtabliſh 'our ſelf in the firm Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of '*Poland*, the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and other 'Provinces thereunto belonging, to which we have 'a rightful Title; to reſtore Tranquillity in our 'Kingdom; not to abandon the Republick, and to

'ſecond our faithful Ally in his juſt Enterpri-
'zes.

'We therefore wiſh and hope, that the King of
'*Sweden*, upon due Recollection, and weighing the
'divine and humane Reaſons which we have on our
'ſide, will undertake nothing to hinder the Execu-
'tion of our Deſign, and thoſe of ours, who have
'kept their Faith to us, ever ſince the Confederacy
'of *Sendomir*. But if the King of *Sweden* ſhould per-
'ſiſt in oppoſing us, and ſtill thwart our Deſign, we
'take all the Earth to witneſs, that he will be the
'Author of all the Evils that may enſue; ſince we
'only endeavour to preſerve a Dignity which we re-
'ceiv'd from *GOD*; that in ſuch a Caſe, the King
'of *Sweden* ought to blame none but himſelf, if we
'oblige him to repair the Damages, and make good
'the Wrongs which we and ours have ſuffer'd, or
'ſhall ſuffer, and to give us due Satisfaction.

'As for the reſt, we hope that all Kings, Electors,
'Princes, and Chriſtian-States, will, on this Occa-
'ſion, give us Proofs of their Love of Juſtice; that
'they will conſider, of how pernicious Conſequence
'to all, the Example of the *Dethronement* that was
'projected, may be; that they will look upon ſuch
'an Attempt with Horrour; and that they will not
'only not oppoſe us in our juſt Enterprize, but even
'lend us their Aſſiſtance therein. We hope this the
'rather, becauſe we promiſe never to abandon the
'Princes in Alliance againſt *France*; but firmly ad-
'here to the Treaties we have made with them, and
'not to recal from their Armies any of our Troops,
'as long as thoſe Treaties ſhall laſt. We farther de-
'clare, that we have no Deſign to invade the Pro-
'vinces which the King of *Sweden* poſſeſſes in the
'Empire.

'And as you, our moſt dearly beloved Senators,
'Grandees, and Palatinates of the Kingdom of *Po-*
'*land*, the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and Provinces
'depending thereon, who, ſince the Confederacy of
'*Sendomir*, have always maintain'd, with ſo much
'Fortitude and Courage, the Glory and Liberty of
'the Republick of *Poland*; perſevere in the Affection
'you have always ſhewn to your Country; recal to
'your Minds thoſe noble Words of the Decree made
'with unanimous Conſent, at *Grodno*, for *FAITH*,
the

'the *LAW*, and the *KING*. Consider how religiously we have always observ'd the Laws of the 'Kingdom, since our Reign over you; and how the 'precious Liberty of the *Poles*, so renown'd and famous throughout the World, is trampled under 'Foot, by foreign Soldiers, to the Reproach of the 'whole Nation; how it is enslaved by a Man much 'inferiour to most of you, whose Will is entirely 'over-rul'd by that of a foreign Prince.

'Join us therefore, and our most dear Ally; unite 'your Forces with ours, and throw off the insupportable Burden under which you have groan'd so 'many Years. This is the only Method you can 'take, to preserve the ancient Liberty of your 'Country; and the only Means to retrieve your 'Commerce: Without this, it is impossible for your 'Republick to subsist.

'In order to this, we are preparing to come and 'meet you very shortly, in *Poland*. God bless and 'prosper our Undertakings: We put our whole 'Trust in his Favour and Assistance.

'Wherefore, as our principal Design is, to restore 'the Tranquillity of the Kingdom of *Poland*, the 'great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and the Provinces there-'unto belonging, we do, out of our Fatherly Affection, advise all such as have been of the contrary 'Party, and have offended the Majesty of God, and 'that which we hold of him, to return to the good 'Way, repent of their Crimes, and come in to their 'Lawful Sovereign. We grant them 3 Months 'time to return to their bounden Duty, and promise to obliterate and forget all that is past, and 'to receive them to our Favour; provided that within that Time, they give us true Marks of their 'Obedience and Fidelity.

'*But if, on the contrary, they despise this our paternal 'Admonition, let them e'en blame themselves, when we 'shall treat them with the utmost Rigour, and punish 'them as Enemies and Traitors to their Country, by Executions, Confiscations, and other Penalties as may be 'inflicted according to the Laws of the Land, already in 'Force, upon such as are guilty of a Crime like theirs. 'But we wish, with all the Earnestness we are capable 'of, we may not be forced to come to that Extremity.*

In witneſs whereof, we have ſign'd with our own Hand, the preſent Manifeſto, and have alſo affix'd thereto our Royal and Electoral Seal.

Done at Dreſden,
Aug. 8. 1709. *Sign'd.*

AUGUSTUS, *Rex.*

Numb. XI.

ACT *of the Commiſſion of the* General Aſſembly, *againſt Innovations in the Worſhip of* GOD.

At Edingburgh, *the 5th, of* Auguſt, 1709.

THE Commiſſion of the General Aſſembly of this Church, taking to their ſerious Conſideration; That the Purity of Religion, and particularly of Divine Worſhip, and Uniformity therein, is a ſignal Bleſſing to the Church of Chriſt, which all good Chriſtians are bound to maintain and contend for, eſpecially the Miniſters of the Goſpel: And that it hath been the great Happineſs of this Church, ſince her Reformation from *Popery*, to have enjoy'd and maintain'd the ſame. Like-as, by the 5th Act of Partiament, held *Anno* 1690, and the 23d Act of Parliament 1693, the foreſaid Purity and Uniformity of Worſhip is provided for, which Acts are alſo moſt expreſly ratified and approven by the 6th Act of Parliament, 1707. Whereby her Majeſty, with Advice and Conſent of the Eſtates of Parliament, doth confirm the Eſtabliſhment of the *Proteſtant* Religion, and the Worſhip, Diſcipline and Government of this Church, to continue to the People of this Land, to all ſucceeding Generations. And further, that it is expreſly provided, by the Act ratifying and approving of the Union of the Two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*

land, that the Form, Purity, and Uniformity of Worſhip, as now eſtabliſhed in this Church, is, in the Terms of the aforeſaid Acts, to continue to the People of this Land, without any alteration in all ſucceeding Generations: And it is alſo therein Statute and Ordain'd, that the ſaid Eſtabliſhment ſhall be held and obſerved in all time coming, as a Fundamental and Eſſential Condition of the foreſaid Union of the Two Kingdoms, without any Alteration thereof, or Derogation thereto, in any ſort for ever.

And being well inform'd by Repreſentations from ſeveral places of this Church, and particularly by a Reference from the Presbytry of *Edinburgh*, that the foreſaid Acts are manifeſtly violated by Perſons of known Diſaffection, to the preſent Eſtabliſhment in Church and State; their Introducing the uſe of Set-Forms, Rites and Ceremonies in the Worſhip of God, in publick Aſſemblies, manifeſtly contrary to the foreſaid Purity and Uniformity, which are eſtabliſhed by the Acts above-mention'd, the Introduction whereof, was not ſo much as once attempted, even during the late Prelacy.

Conſidering alſo, that ſuch Innovations are dangerous to this Church, and manifeſtly contrary to our Confeſſion of Faith founded on the Word of God, and eſtabliſhed by Law, and unalterably ſecured to us by the foreſaid Union, which Confeſſion expreſly Declares, that nothing is to be admitted in the Worſhip of God, but what is preſcribed in the Holy Scriptures.

And conſidering that the Attempts made in former times, for the Introduction of theſe Innovations in the Worſhip of God in this Church, have been of Fatal and Dangerous conſequence to the Nation: And that the bold, and inceſſant Endeavours that are now uſed by Men of Reſtleſs and Diviſive Spirits, to promote the ſame, are manifeſtly Factious, and have created great Jealouſies, and Animoſities among the People.

And Laſtly, conſidering, that the late General Aſſembly did Inſtruct and Enjoin us, to uſe all proper Means, for ſuppreſſing and removing all ſuch Innovations, and preventing the Evils and Dangers that may enſue thereupon to this Church.

Therefore, and upon all theſe Conſiderations: We the ſaid Commiſſion of the General Aſſembly, being moved with Zeal for the Glory of GOD, the Purity and Uniformity of his Worſhip, and for ſecuring the Peace and Quiet both of Church and State: Do hereby Diſcharge the Practice of all ſuch Innovations in Divine Worſhip within this Land, and earneſtly obteſt, and in the Bowels of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, exhort and beſeech People of all Ranks, carefully and conſcientiouſly to avoid, and utterly to diſcountenance all Innovations in the Worſhip of God, contrary to that Purity and Uniformity practiſed in this Church, and eſtabliſh'd by the Acts of the General Aſſembles thereof, and the Acts of Parliament above-mention'd, particularly the Act concluding the Union of the Two Kingdoms.

And farther, the ſaid Commiſſion Requires and Obteſts, all the Miniſters of this Church, eſpecially, thoſe in whoſe Bounds any ſuch Innovations are, or may happen to be, to repreſent to their People, the Evil thereof; and ſeriouſly to Exhort them to beware of the ſame, and to deal with ſuch as do practiſe their Innovations, in order to their Recovery and Reformation, according to the 15th Act of the General Aſſembly, 1707, Entituled, *An Act againſt Innovations in the Worſhip GOD*: And that *Presbytries* in whoſe Bounds theſe Innovations are, or may happen to be, take notice of ſuch Innovators, and Innovations, and be careful to proſecute the foreſaid Innovators, and take Trial of theſe Innovations, and Cenſure and Suppreſs the ſame, according to the Authority committed to them; and that they do apply to the Civil Magiſtrate in the Terms of Law, for rendering their Cenſures, and Sentences effectual, according to the 23d Act of Parliament, 1693, and give an exact Account of their Diligence therein, to the next Meeting of the Commiſſion: And Ordains theſe Preſents to be printed and tranſmitted to the ſeveral *Presbytries*, with all poſſible Diligence, that the ſame may be Read from the Pulpits in all the Congregations of this Church.

Extracted by me,
JO. DUNDAS *Cls. Eccl. Scot.*

Numb.

Numb. XII.

Collections of Paſſages Referr'd to by Dr. Henry Sacheverell, *in his Anſwer to the Articles of his Impeachment. Under Four Heads:*

I. Teſtimonies concerning the Doctrine of Non-Reſiſtance to the Supreme Powers.

II. Blaſphemous, Irreligious, and Heretical Poſitions, lately publiſh'd.

III. The Church and Clergy, Abus'd.

IV. The Queen, State, and Miniſtry, reflected upon.

In the Anſwer to the Firſt Article of the Impeachment, it is ſaid, that

"THE *ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *doth with all* "*Humility Averr* the Illegality of Reſiſt- "ance on any Pretence whatſoever, *to be* "*the* Doctrine of the Church of *England, and to* "*have been the* General Opinion *of our moſt Orthodox* "*and Able* Divines *from the Time of the* Reformation "*to this Day. This Doctrine hath, in the moſt ſolemn* "*Manner, been Taught in That* Univerſity, *whereof* "*he hath been, for more than Twenty Years a Member.* "*This hath been often, with Publick Approbation of* "Each Houſe of Parliament, Preach'd *and* Printed; "*and in* Terms *of Greater Force than any Us'd by the* "*ſaid* Henry Sacheverell, *hath by the Right Reverend* "*Fathers of Our Church,* Dead *and* Living, *been* "*Avow'd and Maintain'd.*

A neceſſary Doctrine and Erudition for any Chriſten man ſet furthe by the Kynge's Majeſty of England, *&c.* Anno 34. H. 8.

In the Expoſition of the Fyfthe Commandment: And by this Commandment alſo Subjects be bounde not to withdrawe their ſaid fealtie, trouth, love, and obedience towards their Prince for any cauſe whatſoever it be, ne for any cauſe they maye conſpire againſt his Perſon, ne do any thing towardes the hinderance or hurt thereof, nor of his eſtate.

In the Expoſition of the ſyxte Commandement: Moreover no Subjects may draw their ſwordes againſt theyr Prince for any cauſe whatſoever it be.

Homilies.

The Second Part of the Sermon of Obedience, p. 110. Lond. Edit. *in Octavo*, 1687.

Chriſt taught Us plainly, that even the *Wicked Rulers* have Their *Power*, and *Authority* from God, and therefore it is not *Lawful* for Their *Subjects* to *Withſtand* them, although they *Abuſe* their Power.

Ibid. p. 113.

We may not in *Any* wiſe *Withſtand* violently, or Rebel againſt *Rulers*, or make any *Inſurrection*, *Sedition*, or *Tumults*, either by *Force* of *Arms* (or *Otherwiſe*) againſt the *Anointed of the Lord*, or *Any* of his *Officers*: But we muſt in ſuch Caſe *patiently ſuffer* all *Wrongs*, and *Injuries*, referring the Judgment of our Cauſe only to God.

Third Part of the Sermon of Obedience, p. 114.

Ye have heard manifeſtly prov'd both by the Scriptures, and Examples, that All Subjects are bound to Obey Their Magiſtrates, and for NO CAUSE to *Reſiſt*, or Withſtand, or Rebel, or make any Sedition againſt Them, yea, although they be *Wicked* Men.

Firſt Part of the Sermon againſt Wilful Rebellion, p. 589.

What ſhall *Subjects* do then? ſhall they Obey Valiant, Stout, Wiſe, and *Good Princes*, and Contemn, *Diſobey*, and *Rebel* againſt *Children* being Their *Princes*, or againſt *Undiſcreet* and *Evil Go-Governors*? God fordid! For what a perillous thing were

were it to commit unto the *Subjects* the Judgment, which *Prince* is *Wiſe* and *Godly*, and His Government Good, and which is otherwiſe? as tho' the Foot muſt Judge of the Head; an Enterprize very heinous, and muſt needs breed Rebellion.

A *Rebel* is worſe than the *worſt Prince*, and *Rebellion worſe* than the *Worſt Government* of the *Worſt Prince* that hitherto hath been. *Ib.* p. 590.

Let *David* Anſwer to ſuch Demands as Men deſirous of Rebellion do uſe to make. Shall not We, ſpecially being ſo Good Men as We are, *Riſe* and *Rebel* againſt a Prince, *hated of God*, and *God's Enemy*, and therefore likely not to Proſper either in War or Peace, but to be *Hurtful*, and *Pernicious* to to the *Commonwealth*? No, ſaith Good, and Godly *David*. *Second Part of the Homily againſt Wilful Rebellion*, p. 600.

Shall We not *Riſe* and *Rebel* againſt ſo *Unkind* a Prince, nothing conſidering or regarding Our True, Faithful, and Painful Service, or the Safeguard of our Poſterity? No, ſaith Good *David*. *Ib.* p. 601.

Shall We not *Riſe* and *Rebel* againſt our *Known*, *Mortal*, and *Deadly Enemy*, that ſeeketh our Lives? No, ſaith Godly *David*. *Ibid.*

Shall We not Aſſemble an Army of ſuch Good Fellows as We are, and by Hazarding of our Lives, and the Lives of ſuch as ſhall Withſtand Us, and withal Hazarding the Whole Eſtate of our Country, Remove ſo Naughty a Prince? No, ſaith Godly *David*. *Ib.* p. 601.

What ſhall We do to an *Evil*, to an *Unkind Prince*, an *Enemy* to Us, *hated of God*, *hurtful* to the *Commonwealth*? &c. Lay no violent Hand upon him (ſaith *David*) but let him Live until God appoint and work his End, either by Natural Death, or in War by *Lawful Enemies*, not by *Traiterous Subjects*. *Ib.* p. 601.

King *David* would make theſe Anſwers, as by His Deeds, and Words recorded in the Holy Scriptures, indeed he doth make, unto All ſuch Demands concerning *Rebelling* againſt *Evil Princes*, *Unkind Princes*, *Cruel Princes*, Princes that be to their Good Subjects *Mortal Enemies*, Princes that are out of God's Favour, and ſo *Hurtful*, or like to be *Hurtful* to the *Commonwealth*. *Ib.* p. 602.

Biſhop

Biſhop Overall's *Convocation Book.*

Lond. *Edit. Octavo*, 1690. *Book* 2. *Can.* 1. *beginning at Page* 107.

If any Man ſhall affirm under colour of any thing that is in the Scriptures——that Our Saviour *Chriſt* did any way or at any time encourage the *Jews* or any other, *Directly*. or *Indirectly* to *Rebel* for ANY CAUSE WHATSOEVER againſt the *Roman* Emperor, or any of his Subordinate Magiſtrates—— or that he did not utterly and truly *Condemn* all Devices, Conferences, and Reſolutions *whatſoever*, either in his own Apoſtles, or in any Other Perſons for *the Uſing of Force againſt Civil Authority*— Or that all Subjects of what ſort ſoever, without Exception, ought not by the Law of God, to periſh with the Sword, that take and uſe the Sword for ANY CAUSE againſt Kings and Sovereign Princes, under whom they were born, or under whoſe Juriſdiction they do Inhabit— Or that by any Doctrine or Example, which Chriſt ever taught, or hath left upon good Record, it can be Prov'd Lawful to any Subjects, for ANY CAUSE OF WHAT NATURE SOEVER, to Decline either the Authority and Juriſdiction of Their Sovereign Princes, or of any their Lawful Deputies, and Inferior Magiſtrates ruling under them, He doth greatly Err.

Orthodox Divines from the Time of the Reformation to this Day.

Archbiſhop Cranmer.

Strype's *Memor. of A.B.* Cranmer, Lon. *Edit.* 1694. *Fol.* p. 387.

My Exhortation is, that next unto God, You Obey Your King and Queen willingly and gladly without Murmur or Grudging: And not for *fear of Them* only, but much more for the *Fear of God*. Knowing that they be *God's Miniſters*, Appointed by *God* to Rule and Govern You. And therefore whoſo RESISTETH *them*, RESISTEH *God's Ordinance.*

A Declaration of Biſhop Ferrar, *Biſhop* Hooper, *Biſhop* Coverdale, *and Nine others.*

We humbly require, and in the Bowels of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt Beſeech all that Fear God to Behave themſelves as Obedient Subjects to the Queen's Highneſs, and the Superior Powers, which are Ordain'd of God, under Her; rather after Our Example to give their Heads to the Block, than in ANY POINT to *Rebel* or once to Mutter againſt the Lord's Anointed.

Fox's 3*d. Vol. printed at* London, 1641. p. 101.

Biſhop Jewel.

We teach the People as St. *Paul* doth, to be Subject to the Higher Powers, not only for *Fear*, but alſo for *Conſcience*. We teach them, that whoſo ſtriketh with the Sword by Private Authority, ſhall periſh with the Sword. If the *Prince* happen to be *Wicked* or *Cruel*, or *Burthenous*, We teach them to ſay with St. *Ambroſe*, *Arma noſtra ſunt Preces & Lachrymæ*, Tears and Prayers be our Weapons.

Defence of the Apology p. 18. *Printed at* London, 1570.

Mr. Hooker.

That Subjection which We owe unto Lawful Powers doth not only Import that We ſhould be under Them by Order of Our State, but that We ſhew all Submiſſion towards them, both by Honour and Obedience. *He that Reſiſteth Them Reſiſteth God.* And *Reſiſted* They be if either the *Authority* it ſelf which They Exerciſe be Deny'd, —— or if *Reſiſtance* be made but only ſo far forth as doth touch Their *Perſons*, which are Inveſted with Power, or if that which they do by Virtue of Their *Power*, namely, Their *Laws*, *Edicts*, *Services*, or other Acts of Juriſdiction be not ſuffer'd to take Effect; or if they do take Effect, yet is not the Will of God thereby ſatisfied neither, as long as that which We do is contemptuouſly, or repiningly done, becauſe We can do no Otherwiſe. The Apoſtle's Precept is, *Be ſubject even for God's ſake; be ſubject not for Fear, but*

8th Book of Eccl. Polity, Lond. *Edit.* 1705. p. 470.

but of meer Conſcience, knowing that He which reſiſtet Them purchaſeth to Himſelf Damnation.

Preſerv'd from Mr. Hooker's *Manuſcript by Archbiſhop* Uſher, *as related by Dr.* Bernard *in his* Clavi Trabales, p. 94. *See* p. 49, 50. Lond. *Edit.* 1661. 4*to.*

There is a *Supreme Head of Juſtice* whereunto *All* are *Subject*, but It ſelf in *Subjection* to *None*; which kind of Preeminence if ſome Ought to have in a Kingdom, who but *the King* ſhall have it? *Kings* therefore no Man can have *Lawful Power* and *Authority to Judge*; if *Private Men* Offend, there is the *Magiſtrate* over them which Judgeth; if *Magiſtrates*, They have Their *Prince*; if *Princes*, there is *Heaven*, a *Tribunal* before which they ſhall appear, On Earth They are not *Accountable* to Any.

Archbiſhop Bancroft.

Dangerous Poſitions, *&c.* Lond. *Edit.* 1640. *Book* 1. *c.* 4, 5, 6.

In his Treatiſe of *Dangerous Poſitions*, he Condemns theſe following, *viz. Princes for juſt Cauſes may be Depoſed*; *The People may Arraign their Prince*; to be *Dangerous Aſſertions*, New-*Divinity-Poſitions*, fram'd by *Knox* and *Buchanan* for the Juſtification of the *Scotch Rebellious Attempts and Actions, worthy to be known, and remember'd to the everlaſting Diſcredit of the Authors, Framers and Partakers with them.* — *Who endeavour by moſt Unjuſt and Diſloyal means to Subject to their forged Presbyteries the Sceptres and Swords of Kings and Princes.* —— And that ſuch *ſtrange and Seditious Doctrines tend to the Diſturbance, and indeed to the utter Overthrow of the Freeſt and moſt abſolute Monarchies that are or can be in* Chriſtendom—, contrary both *to the Word of God, and to all the Laws and Cuſtoms of this Realm.*

Biſhop Andrews.

Sermons, p. 939 Lond. *Edit.* 1632. *Folio.*

To *Deprive*, or *Depoſe Kings*, ſure where the *Worſt is reckon'd* that can be of them, *Clamabunt ad Dominum*, is all I find, 1 *Sam.* 8. 18, *By God*, and by None but *by God*, They Be, *by Him*, and by none but *by Him* they ceaſe to Be.

Dr.

Dr. Jackſon.

He that is a *King*, or *Supream Magiſtrate* by Juſt and Lawful Title, may not be RESISTED, albeit He Exerciſe his Power *Tyrannically*. *Tom.* 3. p. 965. Lon. *Edit.* 1673. *Fol.*

Archbiſhop Uſher.

But if Men's Hands be thus tied (will ſome ſay) no Man's State can be ſecure: Nay, the whole Frame of the Common-wealth would be in Danger to be Subverted and utterly Ruin'd by the unbridl'd Luſt of a diſtemper'd Governor.

I Anſwer, God's Word is clear in the point, *Whoſoever Reſiſteth the Power, reſiſteth the Ordinance of God: And They that reſiſt ſhall receive to themſelves Damnation*: And thereby *a Neceſſity* is impoſed upon Us of being *Subject* even for *Conſcience ſake*; which may not be avoided by the Pretext of any enſuing Miſchief whatſoever. *The Power communicated by God to the Prince, and the Obedience of the Subject.* p. 157. Lond. 1683; *Octavo.*

Mr. Chillingworth.

They that make no Scruple at all of *Fighting* with his *Sacred Majeſty*, whom, by all poſſible Obligations, they are bound to Defend, do They know the *General Rule*, without *Exception*, or *Limitation*, left by the *Holy Ghoſt* for Our Direction in *All* ſuch Caſes? *Who can lift up his hand againſt the Lord's Anointed, and be Innocent?* 1 Sam. 26. 9. Or do They conſider his Commands in the *Proverbs* of *Solomon*, *My Son, fear God and the King, and meddle not with them that d ſire Change*? Prov. 24. 21, Or his Counſel in the Book of *Eccleſiaſtes*, *I counſel Thee to keep the King's Commandment, and that in Regard of the Oath of God*? 8. 2. Or becauſe they poſſibly may pretend that they are Exempted from, or unconcerned in the *Commands* of *Obedience* deliver'd in the *Old Teſtament*; Do they know and remember the Precept given to all *Chriſtians* by St. *Peter*, *Submit your ſelves to every Ordinance of Man, for the Lord's ſake, whether it be to the King as Supreme, or unto Governors, as unto them that are ſent by him*? Or that terrible Sanction of the ſame Command, *They that Reſiſt ſhall receive to themſelves Damnation*, left us by St. *Paul*, in his Epiſtle to the *Romans*, who then were the *Miſerable Subjects* of the WORST KING, the WORST MAN, nay I think I may add truly the WORST p. 330. *of his Works.* Lond. 1704. *Fol.*

WORST BEAST in the World; that ſo all Rebels Mouths might be ſtopt for ever, and left without all Colour or Pretence whatſoever to *Juſtify the Reſiſtance of Sovereign Power*.

Archbiſhop Bramhall.

P. 531 *of his Works.* Dublin 1676. *Fol.*

The Oath of Allegiance binds Us to Defend the King againſt All Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt his Perſon and Crown; if to *Defend* him, much more not to *Offend* him. That Oath which binds Us to Defend him againſt All Attempts whatſoever, preſuppoſeth that *no Attempt* againſt him can be *Juſtify'd* by *Law*, whether theſe Attempts be againſt his *Perſon* or his *Crown*.

Ibid. p. 542.

If a Sovereign ſhall Perſecute his Subjects for not doing his Unjuſt Commands; yet it is not *Lawful* to *Reſiſt* by *raiſing Arms againſt* him. *They that reſiſt ſhall recieve to themſelves Damnation.* But they ask, Is there no *Limitation*? I anſwer, *Ubi Lex non diſtinguit, nec nos diſtinguere debemus*; How ſhall We Limit where God hath not Limited, or Diſtinguiſh where he hath not Diſtinguiſh'd?

Biſhop Sanderſon.

p. 522. *of his Works.* Lond. 1689. *Fol.*

No Conjuncture of Circumſtances whatſoever can make that *Expedient* to be done at any time, that is of *it ſelf*, and in the *kind Unlawful*. For a Man to *take up Arms* (*Offenſive* or *Defenſive*) againſt a *Lawful Sovereign*, being a thing in its Nature *Simply*, and *de toto Genere* Unlawful, may not be done by *Any Man*, at *Any Time*, in *Any Caſe*, upon *Any Colour*, or *Pretenſion* whatſoever. Not for the avoiding of *Scandal*, not at the Inſtance of Any *Friend*, or *Command* of any Power upon Earth; not for the *Maintenance* of the *Lives* or *Liberties* either of Our *Selves* or *Others*; not for the Defence of Religion; not for the Preſervation of a *Church*, or *State*: no, nor yet, if that could be imagin'd poſſible, for the *Salvation* of a *Soul*, no not for the *Redemption* of the *Whole* World.

Decrees of the Univerſity of Oxon.

In the Decree of the Univerſity of *Oxon*, in which ſome Propoſitions of *Jeſuits*, *Puritans*, and other Modern Writers, are condemn'd in Convocation the 25th Day of *June*, in the Year 1622, it is aſſerted, that

From a printed Copy.

The *Univerſity* of *Oxon* doth Teach, and Defend according to the *Canon of Scripture*, that "Subjects upon

NO

" NO ACCOUNT WHATEVER ought to *Resist* " their *King*, or *Prince* by *Force of Arms*; and that it is " not *Lawful* for the sake of *Religion*, or any *other Cause* " whatsoever, to take up Arms *Offensive*, or *Defensive* " against their King or Prince.

In the Judgment and Decree of the University of *Oxford* pass'd in Convocation *July* 21. 1683. concerning certain Propositions contain'd in divers Books and Writings, the following were Condemn'd, *viz.*

Printed in the Gazette, July 26. 1683.

7. *Self Preservation* is the *Fundamental Law* of *Nature*, and supercedes the *Obligation* of all *Others*, whenever they stand in *Competition* with it.
8. The *Doctrine* of the *Gospel* concerning *patient Suffering of Injuries*, is not Inconsistent with Violent RESISTING of the *Higher Powers*, in case of *Persecution* for *Religion*.
9. There lies no *Obligation* upon *Christians* to *Passive Obedience*, when the *Prince Commands* any thing *against* the *Laws of our Country*; and the Primitive Christians chose rather to Die than *Resist*, because Christianity was not yet Settl'd by the *Laws* of the *Empire*.

We Decree, Judge and Declare All, and every of these Propositions to be *False*, *Seditious*, and *Impious*, and to be also *Heretical*, and *Blasphemous*, *Infamous* to *Christian Religion*, and Destructive of All *Government* in *Church*, and *State*.

A Letteer written to my Lord Russel *in* Newgate, July 20. 1683. *by Archbishop* Tillotson.

My Lord,

Printed for R. Baldwin. 1683.

'I Was heartily glad to see your Lordship this Morning in that Calm and Devout Temper at the 'Receiving the Blessed Sacrament; but Peace of Mind 'unless it be well-grounded will avail little: And 'because transient Discourse many times hath little Effect for want of time to weigh and consider it, there'fore in tender Compassion of your Lordship's Case, 'and from all the Good-Will that one Man can bear to 'another, I do humbly Offer to your Lordship's deli'berate Thoughts these following Considerations con'cerning the Points of RESISTANCE, if Our Reli'gion and Rights should be Invaded, as your Lordship 'puts the Case, concerning which I understand by 'Dr. *B.* that your Lordship had once receiv'd Satisfa'ction, and am sorry to find a Change.

First,

First, That the Christian Religion doth plainly Forbid the Resistance of Authority.

Secondly, That tho' Our Religion be Establish'd by Law (which your Lordship urges as a Difference between Our Case and that of the Primitive Christians) yet in the same Law which Establishes Our Religion it is Declar'd, That it is not LAWFUL UPON ANY PRETENCE WHATSOEVER TO TAKE UP ARMS, *&c.* Besides that there is a Particular Law Declaring, the POWER OF THE MILITIA TO BE SOLELY IN THE KING. And that tyes the Hands of Subjects, tho' the Law of Nature, and the General Rules of Scripture had left Us at Liberty; which I believe they do not; because the Government and Peace of Human Society could not well subsist upon those Terms.

Thirdly, Your Lordship's Opinion is contrary to the *Declared Doctrine of All Protestant Churches*; and tho' some Particular Persons have taught otherwise, yet they have been *Contradicted* herein, and *Condemn'd* for it by the Generality of Protestants. And I beg your Lordship to consider, how it will Agree with an Avow'd Asserting of the *Protestant Religion*, to Go contrary to the *General Doctrine of Protestants*. My End in this is to convince your Lordship that You are in a very Great and Dangerous Mistake, and being so convinc'd, that which before was a Sin of Ignorance, will appear of a much more heinous Nature, as in Truth it is, and call for a very Particular and Deep Repentance; which if your Lordship sincerely Exercise upon the Sight of your ERROR, by a Penitent Acknowledgment of it to God and Men, You will not only obtain Forgiveness of God, but prevent a mighty *Scandal* to the *Reform'd Religion*. I am very loth to give your Lordship any Disquiet in the Distress You are in, which I commiserate from my Heart, but am much more Concern'd that you do not leave the World in a DELUSION AND FALSE PEACE, to the hindrance of your Eternal Happiness. I heartily pray for You, and Beseech your Lordship to Believe that I am, with the Greatest Sincerity and Compassion in the World,

My LORD,

Your Lordships most Faithful,

and Afflicted Servant,

J. Tillotson.

Bishop

Bishop Stillingfleet.

It hath bin said that *We had nothing Peculiar to Our Church but Our Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE, and much good may it do Us.* Our Church doth not only Teach the *strictest Principles of Loyalty*, as Her Own Doctrine, but, which is far more Effectual, as the *Doctrine of Christ*, and his *Apostles*, and of the *Primitive Church*.

A Vindication of the Answer to some Papers concerning the Unity and Authority of the Catholick Church, said to be written by Bishop Stillingfleet, *p.* 89. *Printed at* London, 1687.

I come to the Particular Examination of the Difficulties which relate to the Present Oaths, [to K. *W.* and Q. M.] and because We are Charg'd with *Apostacy from the Principles of the Church of* England, and that is made the main Ground of the Design'd Separation, I would fain know what this Charge is Built upon, with respect to the Oaths, for that is All We are concern'd in. If any Particular Persons have Advanc'd *New Hypotheses of Government* contrary to the *Sense of Our Church*, let them Answer for Themselves. The Case of the Oaths is quite of another Nature. Here is no *Renouncing the Doctrine of Passive Obedience*, or *Asserting the Lawfulness of Resistance*.

A Discourse concerning the Unreasonableness of a New Separation, Printed at London *by* R. Chiswell. 1689. *p.* 8.

Dr. Sherlock.

Bishop *Overal's Convocation-Book*, which is lately publish'd, the principal Design of which is to assert the *irresistible Authority of Sovereign Princes*, does assert this, That all *settled Governments*, whatever their *beginnings* were, have *God's Authority*, and must be *obey'd*. For those wise Men, who sate in that *Convocation*, plainly saw the *necessary connexion between NON-RESISTANCE, and OBEDIENCE* to the present Powers; both which were equally resolv'd into the Authority of God, in removing Kings, and setting up Kings. So that *Obedience* and *Allegiance* to the *present Powers*, when they are once well *settled* among us, is so far from being a *renouncing of the Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE* and *PASSIVE-OBEDIENCE*, that those who refuse to comply, must renounce the only Principle whereon that Doctrine is reasonably founded, and consequentially renounce the Doctrine it self.

Case of Allegiance. Lond. 1691, 4to. *p.* 37.

Bishop Beveridge.

Private Thoughts upon Religion. p. 247, 249, 250. Lon. 1709. *Octavo.*

N. B. *This Book was publish'd by her Majesties Royal License, Counter-sign'd by the Right Honourable the* Earl of Sunderland, 1709.

I cannot but look upon a *Lawful King* as truly a Representative of the *most high God* as a Parliament is of the People; and am therefore perswaded, that whosoever *Rebels* against *Him*, *Rebels* against *God himself*; not only in that He *Rebels* against the *Ordinance of God*, and so against the *God* of That *Ordinance*; but because He Rebels against Him whom *God* hath set up as his *Vice-Gerent*, to *Represent* his *Person*, and *Execute* his *Laws* in such a Part of his Dominions.

Suppose a *Prince* be never so *Wicked*, and never so *Negligent* in his Duty of *Protecting* Me, it doth not follow that I must *Neglect* Mine of *Obeying* him.

In case of any *Seeming*, or *Real Default*, or Defect, tho' I do not think it a *Subject's* Duty to *Judge*, or *Censure* a *Sovereign's Actions*, I am to be more earnest in my Prayers, and Intercessions for Him; but upon No *Account*, to *Fight*, or *Rebel* against him.

Dr. Thomas Tenison, *present Lord Archbishop of* Canterbury.

The Creed of Mr. Hobbes *Examin'd. Printed at* London 1670. p. 158.

There is no Tye so strong as That of *Religion*, which ETERNALLY Bindeth a *Conscientious Subject* in *Allegiance* to His *Sovereign.*

Ibid. p. 160, 161.

Wo to all the Princes upon Earth, if this Doctrine [of RESISTANCE] be *True*, and becometh *Popular*: if the Multitude believe this, *the Prince* not Arm'd with the Scales of the *Leviathan*, that is, with Irresistible Power, can never be Safe from the Spears, and Barbed Irons, which their Ambition, and presumed Interest will provide, and their Malice will sharpen, and their passionate Violence throw against him: If the Beast We speak of come but to know its Own Strength, it will never be Manag'd. Wherefore such as Own these *Pernicious Doctrines, Destructive to all Societies of Men*, may be said to have *Wolves heads*, as the Laws of old were wont to speak concerning Excommunicated Persons; and are like those Ravenous Beasts, so far from deserving Our Love and Care, that *They ought to be Destroy'd at the Common Charge.*

Hit

His Grace, the preſent Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, being appointed by the *King* to Attend the Late *Duke of Monmouth* before His Execution, to Prepare Him for His Death, together with the Lords the *Biſhops* of *Ely*, and *Bath and Wells*, and Dr. *Hooper* Aſſiſtants, they all earneſtly preſs'd him to *the very laſt upon the Scaffold* to make a *Particular* Confeſſion of His Crime, and to Acknowledge himſelf Guilty of *Rebellion againſt his Lawful Prince by Invading his Kingdom*: And upon His ſaying that *He Died a Proteſtant of the Church of* England, They Reply'd, *My Lord, if You be of the Church of* England, *You muſt acknowledge the Doctrine of NON-RESISTANCE to be True.* Which *Publick Satisfaction* They Declar'd to be *a Neceſſary Part of his Repentance*; and that *They could not Pray for Him, with that Chearfulneſs and Encouragement they ſhould, without This particular Acknowledgment and Deteſtation of His Rebellion.*

An Account of what paſſed at the Execution of the late Duke of Monmouth, 1685. London, *Printed for* R. Horne, J. Baker, B. Tooke, 1685.

Sign'd by

Francis Ely,
Thomas Bath *and* Wells,
Thomas Teniſon,
George Hooper.

William Goſtlin, } *Sheriffs.*
Peter Vandeput, }

Dr. John Sharp, *preſent Lord Archbiſhop of* York.

In caſe it ever happen that We cannot with a *Safe Conſcience Obey* [the Supreme Civil Governors] there We are patiently to *Suffer* the *Penalties* of Our *Diſobedience*: but by no Means either to *Affront* their *Perſons*, or to *Diſturb* their *Government*, by *Raiſing*, or *Partaking*, in any *Tumult*, or *Inſurrections* or *Rebellion.*

A Sermon preach'd before the Lords on the 30*th of* January, 1700. *Printed at* London, p. 13.

That there is ſuch a *Submiſſion* due from All *Subjects* to the *Supreme Authority* of the Place where They Live, as ſhall tye up Their hands from *Oppoſing*, or *Reſiſting* it by *Force*, is evident from the very Nature and Ends of *Political Society*. And I dare ſay there is not that *Country* upon Earth, let the *Form* of their *Government* be what it will, (*Abſolute Monarchy*, *Legal Monarchy*, *Ariſtocracy*, or *Commonwealth*) where this is not a *Part* of the *Conſtitution.* Subjects muſt *Obey PASSIVELY*, where they

Ibid. p. 19, 20.

cannot *Obey ACTIVELY*: Otherwiſe the *Government* would be *Precarious*, and the *Publick Peace* at the Mercy of every *Male-content*, and a Door would be ſet open to All the *Inſurrections*, *Rebellions*, and *Treaſons* in the World. Nor is this only a *State-Doctrine*, but the *Doctrine* alſo of *Jeſus Chriſt*, and that a *Neceſſary*, and *Indiſpenſible* one too; as ſufficiently appears from thoſe Famous words of St. *Paul*, *Rom.* 13. 1, 2. which are ſo *Plain*, that they need no Comment. So that ſo long as This *Text* ſtands in our *Bibles*, the *Doctrine* of *NON-RESISTANCE*, or *PASSIVE OBEDIENCE* muſt be of *Obligation* to All Chriſtians.

Dr. William Lloyd, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Worceſter.

Biſhop of St. Aſaph (*now Biſhop of* Worceſter) *Sermon preach'd before the Queen at* Whitehall, May 29, 1692. *Publiſh'd by Her Majeſty's Command. Printed at* London.

" They (the *Papiſts* in King *James's* " Reign) had brought things to that " paſs, that Our Laws ſignified nothing " but what they pleas'd; Our Religion " was held at the Courteſy of Them " that were the Bloody Enemies of it. " Our *Obedience* was made Uſe of as a " perfect Snare to Us; WE MUST " NOT RESIST, that Our *Religion* " wou'd not *Allow*.——It was God Infatuated Our " Oppreſſors, to Join the Injuries of *a People that could* " *not lawfully RESIST*, with thoſe of a PRINCE that " could not *Lawfully* paſs them by without RESIST- " ANCE.

Dr. Thomas Sprat, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Rocheſter.

A Sermon preach'd before the Artillery-Company *Printed at* London, p. 250.

Put up thy Sword, ſays our *Saviour* to St. *Peter*, Submit with Patience. Oppoſe not *Authority*. Do not Thou break the *Laws of Thy Country*, though for Kindneſs and Love of Me. *Put up thy Sword*. He that uſes the Sword Unlawfully, tho' on a *Pretence* never ſo *Pious*, ſhall *Periſh by the Sword*; ſhall either be Deſtroy'd by it *here*, or Puniſh'd hereafter by God himſelf for having ſo Us'd it.

Wherefore We are not to Conclude that Our Bleſſed Lord by this Check given to St. *Peter*, did *abſolutely* Prohibit all manner of uſing the Sword among *Chriſtians*, but only that He taught Us the Great Duty of *Chriſtian Submiſſion*. For if St. *Peter* was, then certainly All other Chriſtian Subjects are, forbidden to Un-

Unſheath their *Swords* againſt their *Lawful Sovereign*, or His Miniſters, as they are *Commiſſion'd* by Him, though they do it on a *Pretext* ſo *Spiritual*, as the *Cauſe* of Chriſt himſelf.

Though the *Primitive Chriſtians* could not be induc'd by Fear or Favour to rank their *Princes* equal with *God*, yet they preſerv'd them in the next place: Tho' they would never Worſhip them as Gods upon Earth, yet they religiouſly Obey'd them as *God's Deputies and Repreſentatives*. They judg'd thoſe who *Rebell'd* againſt *Them* Worthy of Death, as if they had *actually Rebell'd* againſt *God* himſelf. What elſe means St. *Paul*, when in ſo many Words He Declares, that *whoſoever Reſiſteth the Power, reſiſteth the Ordinance of God, and they that Reſiſt ſhall receive to themſelves Damnation*? Rom. 13. 2. Out of all doubt He there ſpeaks of the *Temporal Power*, and of *Eternal Damnation* to Enſue upon RESISTING it. Than which what more grievous Puniſhment could have been inflicted, had They immediately Reſiſted God himſelf? *Ibid.* 273, 274.

Recollect the time when this was ſo Poſitively Pronounc'd by St. *Paul*. It muſt have been written under the Reign of *Claudius*, or *Nero*. So that it is evident, All that RESISTED then were, without Repentance, in a Damnable State. Can there be then *ANY Colour* ſo *Specious*, ANY CAUSE ſo Juſt, in which inſtead of *Damnation*, a Chriſtian Subject may juſtly expect to Receive to himſelf Salvation, on the Account of RESISTING?

Dr. Gilbert Burnet, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Sarum.

Theſe Words of St. *Paul* [in the 13th to the *Romans*] being at firſt Addreſs'd to the *Romans*, ſo alſo Deſign'd by the *Holy Ghoſt*, to be a Part of the *Rule* of *All Chriſtians*, do prove, that WHOEVER HATH THE SUPREME POWER is to be SUBMITTED TO, and NEVER RESISTED. *A Vindication of the Authority, Conſtitution, and Laws of the Church and State of* Scotland. *Printed at* Glaſgow, 1673. p. 41.

It is Objected that the Reaſon St. *Paul* gives for *Submiſſion* to *Superior Rulers*, is becauſe *they are the Miniſters of God for Good*. If then they Swerve for this, they Forſake the *End* for which they were Rais'd up, and ſo fall from Their *Power* and *Right* to Our *Obedience*. *Ibid.* p. 41, 42.

Answ. What is Alledg'd Proves indeed that the *Sovereign is a Minister of God for Good*, so that He Corrupts his Power grosly when He pursues not *That Design*; but in That He is Only ACCOUNTABLE to *God* whose *Minister* He is. And this must hold good, except You give Us good Ground to Believe that God hath given Authority to the *Subjects* to *call him to Account* for his *Trust*; but if That be not made appear, then He must be Left to *God* who did *Impower* him, and therefore can *Only COERCE* him.——— And according to other Principles, the *Magistrate's Authority* shall be so Enervated, that he shall be no more able to serve *those Designs* for which God hath vested him with *Power*; every one being thus taught to shake off his Yoke, when They think he Acts in *prejudice of Religion*. And here I shall add one thing which all *Casuists* hold a *safe Rule* in Matters that are *Doubtful*, that We ought to follow that *Side* of the *Doubt* which is freest of *Hazard*; here then *Damnation* is at least the *Seeming Hazard* of RESISTANCE; therefore except upon as Clear Evidence You prove the *Danger* of ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to be of the same Nature, that it may Balance the *Other*, then ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION, as being the Secureſt, is to be Followed.

Subjection for Conscience sake Asserted in a Sermon preach'd at Covent-Garden *Church*, p. 30. *Printed at* Lond. 1689.

Blessed be God *Our Church HATES*, and CONDEMNS *This Doctrine* [of RESISTANCE] from what hand soever it comes, and hath *Establish'd* the *Rights*, and *Authority* of *Princes* on sure, and unalterable Foundations, enjoining an ENTIRE OBEDIENCE to all the *Lawful Commands* of Authority, and an ABSOLUTE SUBMISSON to THAT SUPREAM POWER God hath put in Our SOVEREIGN's Hands. This *Doctrine* We justly GLORY in, and if any that had their *Baptism*, and *Education* in *Our Church* have turn'd RENEGADES from This, they prov'd no Less *Enemies* to the *Church* her Self, than to the *Civil Authority*. So that their *Apostacy* leaves no Blame on our *Church*, which GLORIES in nothing more than in a well-temper'd Reformation from the Later *Corruptions* which the *Dark Ages* brought into the *Pure*, and *Primitive Doctrines* which Our *Saviour*, and his *Apostles* taught, and the *First Christians* Retain'd, and Practis'd for many Ages.

Dr.

Dr. John Moore, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Ely.

The *Patient Chriſtian* cannot but *Condemn* thoſe, who under the *Pretence* of *Defending* their *Rights*, or *Religion*, RESIST LAWFUL AUTHORITY. It being a BLASPHEMY againſt the Divine Wiſdom, and Power, to ſuppoſe God can ever ſtand in need of our Sins to bring to paſs his moſt Glorious Deſigns. He then in whom this Virtue of *Patience* dwells, keeps a due Regard to the Commands laid upon him to *Submit* himſelf to the *Supreme Powers*, and he dares not Lift *up his hand againſt the Lord's Anointed*, or *Levy War* upon the moſt *plauſible Account WHATSOEVER*; nay to Him it cannot but ſeem a Wonder that the *DOCTRINE OF RESISTANCE* ſhould have gone down ſo Glibly with Any who have Read the *New-Teſtament*, and are *Baptiz'd* into the *Chriſtian Faith*. *A Sermon on Patience and Submiſſion to Authority, preach'd at* Guild-Hall, 1684 *Printed at* London, p. 19.

There is an *Univerſal* and *Abſolute Command* in Holy Scripture laid upon all Chriſtians to be Subject to the *Supream Power* in ALL CASES. Now nothing is plainer than that if We be requir'd to be SUBJECT in ALL CASES, RESISTANCE in ANY will be Sinful. *Let every Soul be Subject to the Higher Power*, to which Chriſtian Precept there is NO EXCEPTION to be found for ANY PERSON, in ANY INSTANCE from one end of the Chriſtian Inſtitution to the other.—— Subjection is a Duty, than which there hardly is any oftner repeated in the Chriſtian Law, ſo as we cannot plead Ignorance of it; it is preſs'd with ſuch Evidence of Reaſon, that cuts off all pretences of Evading it; it is ſet down in ſuch plain, eaſy, and full Expreſſions, as that there can be no Colour to doubt about the Right Underſtanding of it. The Holy Scripture gives Permiſſion no more to the People COLLECTED into ONE BODY to Rebel, than it does to each of them, by himſelf SINGLY conſider'd. Every Chriſtian in ALL CIRCUMSTANCES is requir'd to CONFORM to the Laws of the SUPREME AUTHORITY, if they have no *Repugnancy* to *God's Laws*, and to *Suffer* patiently where *Obedience* would be a Sin. *Ibid.* p. 20, 21.

Dr. George Hooper, *present Lord Bishop of* Bath *and* Wells.

A Sermon Preach'd before the King at Whitehall, *on* Nov. 5. 1681. *Printed at* London, *p.* 11.

Is not [the King] the *Vice-Gerent of God?* Wherever therefore His *Sovereign* the *Almighty* has not Prevented him by any Precedent Commands, there He has *Right* and *Liberty* to put forth *His*; in these cases to expect an ACTIVE cheerful *Obedience*, and that We should

Ibid. p. 19.

in NO CASE, and for NO REASON RESIST.

The *Church* of which we have the Blessing to be Members, where She can't *Obey*, is ready to *Endure*, expecting her Reward in Heaven. Not ignorant how much She suffers NOW from the Contradiction of DISLOYAL MEN for the *Truth* of This *Doctrine*, and how much for its Meekness she stands Expos'd to Future Persecution.

Dr. William Wake, *present Lord Bishop of* Lincoln.

A Sermon Preach'd before the House of Lords, on the 30*th of* Jan. 1708. *Printed at* London. p. 15. 16, 17.

If neither the *Malice* of the *Jews*, nor the *Innocence* of our Lord; if neither the *Truth* of Our *Religion* persecuted in its *Founder*, nor the apparent Marks of *Malice*, and *Envy*, of *Violence*, and *Oppression*; which appear'd in the whole Course of Their Prosecution of Him; were Sufficient to Warrant St. *Peter*, to *draw the Sword* in his Defence, against the *Legal Authority*, by which They Acted; We must conclude, that neither will any of these *Pretences* suffice to *Justify* any *other Christians* in the *like Circumstances* now: But if it shall please God at any time to Permit this *Lawful Power* to be against Us, and *make them that Hate Us, Rule over Us*; We must follow the Example of Our *Blessed Master*, and Submit patiently to their *Authority*, and not with this *warm Apostle, take the Sword against Those, to whom God hath committed the Power of the Sword.* —— Wherever that *Supreme Power* and Authority is Lodg'd, or in whomsoever it Resides, We are Bound to pay either an ACTIVE or PASSIVE *Obedience*, must either DO what it REQUIRES, or SUFFER what it INFLICTS. This is without Controversy a STANDING DOCTRINE of CHRISTIANITY, and has been Confirm'd by the PRACTICE of the BEST CHRISTIANS in all Ages of the Church.

And

And here I cannot follow either a Plainer or Surer Guide, than *Our Laws* themſelves; which ſpeak not only with *Authority*, but *Approbation* too; and tell Us in effect what the *SENSE* of the WHOLE NATION is, or at leaſt OUGHT to be both of *Them* and their Proceedings, who notwithſtanding ſo plain an Admonition not only *took the Sword*, but cut off with it that *Royal Perſon*, who *Alone* had the *Rightful Power* of it. The FACT itſelf they call an *Horrid Execrable*, *Deteſtable Murder*, an *Impious Fact*, an *Unparalel'd* Treaſon: The COURT which Decreed it *a Traiterous Aſſembly*, a *prodigious and unheard of Tribunal*. The PERSONS who thus unwarrantably *Drew the Sword* againſt *Our Sovereign*, they Brand as a parcel of *Wretched Men*, *Deſperately Wicked*, *Harden'd in their Impiety*. And Laſtly, as to the PRINCIPLES upon which they proceeded, the ſame Laws Declare, that by *the Undoubted*, and FUNDAMENTAL LAWS of *This Kingdom*, neither *the* PEERS *of this Realm*, *nor the* COMMONS, *nor* BOTH *together*; IN PARLIAMENT, *or* OUT *of* PARLIAMENT, COLLECTIVELY, *or* REPRESENTATIVELY, *nor Any* OTHER PERSONS *whatſoever*, ever HAD, HAVE, HATH *or* OUGHT *to* HAVE *any* COERCIVE POWER *over the* PERSONS *of the* KINGS *of this Realm*.

Dr. Offspring Blackhall, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Exeter.

Tho' the *Laws* of our *Earthly Governours* ſhould in ſome Inſtances be *contrary* to the *Divine Laws* (upon which Suppoſition the *Magiſtrate* does certainly *Exceed* the *Bounds* of his *Commiſſion*) yet this doth not *void* their Authority, they are the *Miniſters of God* for all this; or elſe there were None that were ſo, there were None that could be call'd ſo when the *Apoſtle* writ this *Epiſtle*, and there is a *Duty* lying on *Subjects* even in this *Caſe*, *viz.* not to *Oppoſe*, nor to *Reſiſt* the Power, but Quietly and Patiently to *ſuffer* the *Penalty of thoſe Laws*, which they can't without ſinning againſt God yield an *Active Obedience* to.

A Sermon Preach'd before the Queen on Her Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne. p. 14, 15.

Dr.

Dr. William Fleetwood, *preſent Lord Biſhop of St.* Aſaph.

A Sermon preach'd on the 30th of Jan. *before the Lord Mayor*, 1699. p. 18.

It is plain that a *Government* can't *poſſibly Subſiſt* for any Time where ANY KIND of VIOLENCE is allow'd againſt the MAGISTRATE. *Government* is at an end where RULERS are Expos'd to POPULAR ASSAULTS.

Dr. William Nicholſon, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Carliſle.

A Sermon preach'd before the Houſe of Peers, Jan. 30. 1702. *p.* 31.

Our *Foundations*, 'tis to be hoped, are not ſhaken by the Weight of thoſe many Great and Extraordinary *Revolutions* that have paſs'd upon Us. The All-wiſe Providence of God, has frequently, of late, (and as ſome of us always thought, very graciouſly) exchanged our Governours: But if We ungratefully ALTER Our Notions of the DIVINE RIGHT of Government, and throw off Our ANCIENT and PRIMITIVE RULES of OBEDIENCE, We ſhall make an unworthy Return for the Mercies we have received.

Dr. Thomas Manningham, *preſent Lord Biſhop of* Chicheſter.

A Solemn Humiliation for the Murder of King Charles *the Firſt*, p. 20.

Now, the *Eſſential Properties* of *Sovereign* Power, the *Fundamental Laws* of the *Engliſh Monarchy*, the *unalterable Right* of *Succeſſion* in this *Hereditary Kingdom*, and the *Juſt Privileges* of the *Chriſtian Church*, have been ſo clearly ſtated by *wiſe* and *able Heads*, that they have left no *room* for *Cavil*, no *Plea* for *Ignorance*, and no *Pardon* for a *Malicious Oppoſition*: More eſpecially the *Unlawfulneſs* of RESISTANCE in ANY CASE, and upon any PRETENCE *whatſoever*, either *Popiſh*, or *Fanatick*, has been ſo *ſtrongly aſſerted*, and ſo *fully Evinc'd* through all the *Scriptures* of the *Old* and *New Teſtament*, thro' the *Hiſtories*, *Examples*, and *Apologies*, of the *Primitive Times*, by *Unanſwerable* poſitive *Reaſons*, by a *Removal* of all *imaginable Objections*, and by the *Conviction* of *Former*, and *Late Experience*, that no Man for

for the future, can be a *Rebel* in this Nation, without being either an *Hypocrite*, or an *Atheiſt*.

" Let no *Seditious Antimonarchical Prin-*
" *ciples*, be ſo much as Nam'd among
" us, as becometh *Good Subjects*, and
" *Good Chriſtians*. Let no *New Doctrines*
" be Advanc'd, nor any *Old Ones* be Re-
" viv'd, whereby to *Leſſen* the *Security* of
" the *Crown* under the *Specious Pretence* of
" *Maintaining* the *Rights* and *Liberties* of
" the *People*.

Dr. Eyre's *Serm. preach'd before the H. of Commons*, Jan. 30. 1707-8. In the Margin over againſt this Paſſage, is this Reference, *See Mr.* Hoadley's *Sermon before my Lord Mayor*, Sept. 27. 1704. *N. B.* Dr. *Eyre* is thank'd for the EXCELLENT Sermon by him Preach'd before the Houſe.

" This is the True Foundation of that
" *Common Axiom, The King can do no Wrong*,
" becauſe there is no *Right*, nor *Remedy*
" againſt his *Royal Perſon*.

Dr. Kennet *in a Sermon preach'd before the Houſe of Commons*, Jan. 30. 1705-6.

" It was Declarative of Our *Original Conſtitution* that
" Our *Legiſlature* upon Occaſion of this Day would have
" it Expreſs'd, *That by the Undoubted and Fundamental*
" *Laws of the Kingdom, neither the Peers of this Realm, nor*
" *the Commons, nor both together in Parliament, or out of*
" *Parliament, nor the People Collectively, or Repreſentatively,*
" *nor any other Perſons whatſoever ever had, or ought to have*
" *any Coercive Power over the Perſons of the Kings of this*
" *Realm*.

Dr. Kennet's *Sermon*, Ibid.

" Let the ſurprizing Wickedneſs of this Day raiſe in
" Us a juſt Deteſtation of thoſe *Pernicious Doctrines*
" which made way for it; That of the *Lawfulneſs of*
" *Rebellion* in particular, which the *Scriptures* Repreſent
" to be *as the Sin of Witchcraft*, a kind of Combination
" with the Infernal Powers of Darkneſs, however
" PALLIATED or DEFENDED of late, I had almoſt
" ſaid made a NECESSARY DUTY.

Dr. Pelling *in his Sermon preach'd before the H. of Commons* Jan. 1708.

" The Civil Laws of a Country, are of the Nature
" of Articles of Agreement between the *Rulers* and the
" *Subjects*; *Duty*, and *Obedience* is ſecur'd on One hand,
" and on the Other *Protection in Civil Rights*; if *the Sub-*
" *ject* breaks His part of the *Covenant*, (as I may call it)
" His Puniſhment is at hand; and if the *Supreme Power*
" breaks His, his Puniſhment is no leſs certain, tho'
" more Remote. For he is Guilty before *God*, who is
" His *Ruler*, tho' it is impoſſible he ſhould be *Accountable*
" for it in his *Own Dominions*, for that would infer a
" *Power Superior* to the *Supreme*, which is a flat Contra-
" diction.

Dr. Delaun's *Sermon before the Houſe of Commons* Jan. 30. 1702-3.

Collections

Collections of Paſſages referr'd to in the Anſwer to the Third Article.

In the Anſwer to the Third Article it is ſaid,

THE *ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *denies that He hath either aſſerted, or ſuggeſted the* Church *of* England *to be in a Condition of great Peril, and Adverſity under Her Majeſty's Adminiſtration; but he doth freely acknowledge that He hath in his Sermon ſuggeſted, that when National Sins are ripen'd to a full Maturity to call down Vengeance from Providence on a* CHURCH *and* KINGDOM *debauch'd in Principles, and corrupt in* Manners, *and inſtead of true* Faith, Diſcipline, *and* Worſhip, *given over to all Licentiouſneſs both in* Opinion *and* Practice,—*then We (that is evidently, all the Members of a* CHURCH *or* KINGDOM) *are in Danger under ſuch deplorable Circumſtances.*

And in the Anſwer to the ſame Article it is farther ſaid, *As the Vote of Both Houſes made four Years ago, did concern thoſe only who did then inſinuate the* Church *of* England *to be in Danger under Her Majeſty's Adminiſtration; ſo it cannot, He preſumes, affect thoſe who do now ſuggeſt the* Chriſtian Faith, *which is the Foundation upon which every Chriſtian Church ſtands, to be Endanger'd, by thoſe Atheiſtical Irreligious Principles, which are daily from the Preſs Propagated amongſt Us, notwithſtanding the Proviſion made by the ſaid Act for Suppreſſing Blaſphemy and Prophaneneſs. So that the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *thinks that he might with Truth affirm (as he did in his Sermon Preach'd at* Derby) that there never were ſuch Outrageous Blaſphemies againſt God and All Religion, Natural, as well as Reveal'd, Vented Publickly with Impunity in any Chriſtian Church or Kingdom in the whole World, as at preſent in Our Own. *Of which Aſſertion the ſaid* Henry Sacheverell *is ready to produce Undeniable and ample Proofs.*

Blaſphemy, Irreligion, and Hereſy.

Miſcellaneous Tracts, Eſſays, Satyrs, &c. *written by* Edmund Hickeringhill. *Prieſt-craft. Part* 1. *p.* 12.

The ſecond Pretender to Infallility is the Bible: and that I admit too, ſo ſoon as 'tis agreed which Chapter and Verſe is God's Word, and which not, and why —For as for ſome Verſes and Clauſes in the holy Bible, the very Penmen

men thereof did not ſometimes know very well whether the ſame were the Dictates of the Spirit of God, or no ——Sometimes they write—— Thus ſaith the Lord—— And not I, but the Lord commands, ſo and ſo: and then again in a Qualm or Quandary, modeſtly pretend to gueſſing, I think alſo, ſays St. *Paul*, that I have the Spirit of God.

For Sabbathiſing. The Sabbath, oh the Sabbath—— call'd by the cunning Prieſt-craft, not by the holy Scripture, the Lord's Day, to recommend it the better to the unthinking Mob— of all the other ſeven Days the Prieſt's beſt Market-day to put off his Wares, and turn them into Money. *Ibid.*

Family Duties are the next plauſible piece of Prieſt-craft-Divinity, I mean praying with the Family, (not that I condemn it) tho' our Bleſſed Saviour ſeems to condemn it by his Practice and Preaching. *p.* 21.

Saying Grace, an univerſally cry'd-up piece of Divinity, Superſtition, or Prieſt-craft; for we never read that Chriſt or his Apoſtles ſaid Grace either before Meat, or after Meat. *p.* 23.

King *Saul* found to his Coſt, that he had better have diſpleaſed all *Iſrael* than *Samuel* the good High-Prieſt, and had better have rent the Cloaths off from his own Back, than have rent *Samuel*'s Caſſock —— it fretted the good Old Gentleman, and in a Paſſion he ſaid, *God hath rent from thee the Kingdom alſo, and hath given it to thy Neighbour that is better than thou.* *p.* 50.

Then the Lord anſwer'd, *Take an Heifer with thee and ſay, I am come to do Sacrifice to the Lord*: The Policy of Heaven, we ſee, jumps with our late Prieſt-craft in this, to make Religion the common Covert to hide a Plot. *p.* 51.

His Kingdom which was given to *David*, becauſe he was a Man after God's own Heart, (not in Holineſs, that is not meant, for beſides his Adultery and Murder, his many other Sins, as curſing his Enemies to the Pit of Hell is unaccountable) but after God's own Heart is an Hebraiſm, and in *Engliſh* ſignifies as much as a Man for my turn, he will kill and ſlay as the Prieſt directs, by Orders received from Heaven; he will fulfil all my Will, ſaith the High-Prieſt. *p.* 52, 53.

I can by no means perceive that this Commiſſion to Teach, Baptize, Excommunicate, or Abſolve, does properly or more appertain to a Grey-Fryer, or any Black-coat, more than to a Grey-coat, or Lay-man. *Eſſays. Part* 2. *p.* 4.

Speaking of the Conſecration of Churches: To ſay, the Uſe (being for God's Service) ſanctifies it: ſo may a Meeting-houſe, a Tabernacle, or my Dining-room be conſecrated, when we pray and preach there, or ſay Grace there *pro hac vice*; and *vice verſa*, it is unconſecrated, *p.* 14.

ſecrated, when Dinner-time comes, or the Punch-Bowl.

Obſervator, from *Aug.* 7. to *Aug.* 10. 1704. *Vol.* 5. *Numb.* 42.

He ſkips from the Green Boughs of Nature to the dry Branches of Revelation.

Rights of the Church. p. 165.

Speaking of the Paſſover and the Lord's Supper —At the cloſe of the Supper, the great Meal with them, the Maſter of the Feaſt diſtributed among his Gueſts ſmall pieces of Bread; and having firſt drank of the *Grace-Cup*, deliver'd it to be handed about.——— To which Chriſt, who inſtituted no new Rites, ſuperadded the Remembrance of his Sufferings; and directs his Diſciples, as often as they did this, that is, celebrate ſuch Feſtivals, and cloſe them with the *Poſcænium*, to commemorate Him after this manner.

Ib. p. 108. Does not every one, as well as the Miniſter, equally apply the Bread and Wine to the ſame holy and ſpiritual Uſe, in commemorating the Benefits receiv'd by our Saviour, and in offering up the ſame Prayers, and deſiring the ſame Bleſſings? and whoever does this with a due application of Mind, rightly conſecrates the Elements to himſelf; any thing farther than this may rather be call'd Conjuration than Conſecration.

Blount's *Oracles of Reaſon. Pref.* p. 3.

Reaſon is able to furniſh us with enough to make us happy, and that is as much as we need care for.

Ib. p. 108. *Speaking of our Saviour's Entry into* Jeruſalem. — When He made his Cavalcade upon an *Aſinego*, they extoll'd Him as the Deſcendant of King *David*; but his untimely Apprehenſion and Death, together with his Neglect to improve the Inclination of the People to make him King, did allay the Affections of the *Jews* towards Him.

p. 296. The 7th Chapter of the 2d Book of Dr. *Burnet's Archæologia Philoſophica*, is one entire Ridicule upon the Moſaick Hiſtory of Paradiſe, and the Fall of Man, and among many other Scoffs, and Reflections upon the Veracity of *Moſes*, and the Juſtice of God, He has theſe Words, *Id utiq; videtur graviſſimum, & aſperrimum in hac Narratione, quod Gentem humanam plexiſſe, imo perdidiſſe dicatur Deus ob rem exiguam, & fœminilis Ingenii levitate perpetratam*: This ſeems moſt hard and harſh in this Narration, that God is ſaid to have puniſh'd, nay to have ruin'd Mankind for a Crime of a trifling Nature, and committed by the Levity of a Woman's Fancy.

Indeed,

Indeed, "Since the Goſpel Simplicity hath been worn off, the Prieſts "of all Churches have agreed, 1ſt, That "'tis neceſſary for all Chriſtians to "Communicate at the Lord's Table. "2. That this Sacrament cannot be "rightly adminiſtred without the Aſ"ſiſtance of a Prieſt, who muſt Conſecrate the Elements. No wonder then, that ſo great a Noiſe hath "been made concerning this Sacred Commemorative "Repaſt. The Chriſtian Communion which you read "of, as practis'd in the Apoſtles Days, was nothing "elſe but a Religious Converſation of Chriſtians one "among another. 'Twas for *Society-ſake* they went "from Houſe to Houſe, that they Eat and Drank together frequently.——— Now 'tis plain, that this "ſort of Religious Converſation may be kept up a"mong Chriſtians, without *either Prieſt*, or *Altar*, *or* "*any ſet form of Prayer*, *or Praiſe*. And what if you "ſhould farther conſider, if there be any part of this "Primitive Church-Communion that might not have "been perform'd by a *Woman* as well as a *Man*——— "When the Primitive Chriſtians met together to "break Bread, from Houſe to Houſe, had any of the "Women craved a Bleſſing on that Bread, we have no "reaſon to doubt but that God would have heard her "Prayer.

The Principle of the Proteſtant Reformation explain'd. Lond. *Edit. with other Tracts*, p. 191, 192, 193.

Speaking of God's acting for his own Glory, and puniſhing Men for Doubting of his Exiſtence, He has theſe Words; Is the doing good for Glory's ſake ſo divine a thing? Is it not diviner to do good, even where it may be thought inglorious, even to the ingrateful, and thoſe who are inſenſible of the good they receive? How comes it then, that what is ſo Divine in us ſhould loſe its Character in the Divine Being? And that, according as the Deity is repreſented to us, He ſhould more reſemble the weak, womaniſh, and impotent part of our Nature, than the generous, manly, and divine?

Letter concerning Enthuſiaſm, p. 59.

Upon the ſame Subject. One would think it were eaſy to underſtand, that Provocation, and Offence, Anger, Revenge, Jealouſy in point of Honour, or Power, Love of Fame, Glory, and the like, belong only to limited Beings, and are excluded a Being which is perfect and univerſal.

Ibid. p. 60.

Speaking of God, and the little reaſon we have for the Fear of Him, He ſays, It is *Malice* only, and not *Goodneſs*, that can make us afraid.

Ibid. p. 19.

For no body trembles to think that there ſhould *be no God*, but that there *ſhould be one*.

Ibid. p. 63.

I am

I am not Divine good enough to resolve what Spirit
Ibid. p.69. that was which prov'd so catching among the ancient Prophets, that even the prophane *Saul* was taken by it.

The Divinity attributed to the Son and Holy Ghost, is unscriptural and Idolatrous.

A brief, but clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity, p. 9.

This one Fundamental false Principle, as well with *Jews* and *Turks*, as Heathens, has done more Mischief to Christianity than all our other Errors besides.

Ibid. p. 10.

Ibid. p. 11. For my part, I declare, I shall never more admire at the Absurdity either of *Papists*, *Turks*, or *Heathens*; be they as gross as they will, I am sure they will never be able to exceed this Doctrine.

Ibid. p. 14. To be short, *Trinitarianism* is Polytheism, and Idolatry; if there be any such thing in Nature.

Ibid. p. 14. Rev. 17. 5. *And upon her Forehead was a Name written, Mystery, Babylon the great, the Mother of Harlots, and the Abominations of the Earth.* And to what, I pray, in Popery can that Word *Mystery* there so properly relate as to the Trinity?

A Belief in these Points [The Trinity and Incarnation] is in no degree Necessary, *much less necessary before all things.*

Brief Notes on the Creed of Athanasius. *p. 7.*

Ibid. p. 7. And now I appeal to all Men that have any Freedom of Judgment remaining; Whether this Creed is fit to be retain'd in any Christian, much less Protestant, and Reform'd Church? Since it subverts the Foundation, not only of Christianity, but of all Religion, that is to say, Reason and Revelation.

Many Doctrines are made necessary to Salvation, which 'tis impossible to Believe, because They are in their Nature Absurdities. To what end could an Unintelligible Doctrine be Reveal'd, not to Instruct, but to Puzzle and Amuse?

An Account of the Growth of Deism, p. 17.

One of my Old Acquaintance always thought the Moral part of the Bible very good, but then He also thought that by the Strength of his own Reason, he could have written as good a Moral himself.

If You look over the State of Religion, as it standeth in *Christendom*, there is no Church whatsoever which will accept You as a Member of its Communion, but upon some particular Terms of Belief, or Practice, which Christ never appointed, and it may be such as an honest and wise Christian cannot consent to.——— It looks like a Trick in All Churches to take away the Use

Uſe of Mens Reaſon, that they may render us Vaſſals and Slaves to all their Dictates and Commands. But what greater Slavery than to force on Men a Belief of ſuch things as are neceſſary to Salvation, of which 'tis not poſſible to form any Idea? Tho' I am ſatisfy'd there is no ſuch Thing as a Change of Bread into the Fleſh of Chriſt, yet I can form an Idea that ſuch a thing may be; but I can frame to my ſelf no Idea of what your Church teacheth in the Sacrament, That the Body and Blood of Chriſt are verily and indeed taken and receiv'd of the Faithful: And when I ask how can this be underſtood by a Proteſtant, who believeth that there is no other Body but that of Bread? I am told that the Church means it in a Spiritual Senſe. Now I have try'd, and find it impoſſible for Me to form to my ſelf an Idea of a Body verily and indeed in a Spiritual Senſe.

Your Church will require Me to believe other Abſurdities as bad as theſe; as that Kings and Biſhops have a Divine Right to that Power which they exerciſe over Us; whereas with my own Eyes, I ſaw Our Great and Gracious King accept the Crown of *England* as the Gift of the People. And I ſee as plainly that Biſhops are an Order of Men of their Own (not of Chriſt's) making. *Ib. p.* 25.

I can find no Footſteps of any Juriſdiction given to the Twelve [Apoſtles] over the Seventy [Diſciples] or indeed over any body elſe. *Ib. p.* 26.

Speaking of the Rules preſerv'd by God himſelf for Sacrifices in the Old Teſtament, ſtiles them, "Strange and puz-"ling Methods of Religious Ceremonies and Myſte-"ries, good for nothing but to confound and diſtract "the Minds of Men. *The Author of the Hiſtory of Religion. p.* 310.

And his Definition *of* Creeds (of all Creeds, without excepting even that call'd the Apoſtles) is, That they are in very Deed, the Spiritual Revenges of Diſſenting Parties one upon another. *Ib. p.* 312.

God told *Adam*, that if He did eat He ſhould die; the Devil told *Eve*, that they might eat and not die. And theſe were the firſt Words ſpoken to Man by God or the Devil; upon the Truth or Falſhood whereof, the very Beings of them both were to depend for ever: for which ever of them could maintain the Truth of his Word againſt the Other, He muſt have been God, and the other the Devil. And therefore God having turn'd the Lye upon the Devil, He is from thence call'd a Liar from the Beginning, and the Father of it, and will never be believ'd again for ever. God could not have diſpens'd with his Word, without complementing the Devil with his Godhead. Aſgil's *Argument. p.* 36.

What is it that You do, or would believe of Chriſt, *Ibid. p.* 82. or in Chriſt? *Anſw.* Why, We believe him for our Saviour. Save you! from what? Why, from our Sins. Why, what hurt will Sin do you? Why, it will Kill us. How do you know? Why, the Law of God ſaith ſo. *In the Day thou eateſt thereof thou ſhalt Die.* Why, but then will not this Saviour ſave You from this Law, and from this Death? No, he'll ſave us from Sin. Why, then it ſeems You have got a Pardon for Horſe-ſtealing, with a *Non-Obſtante* to be Hang'd. Do but ſee now what Jeſt You have made of Your Faith. And yet I defy the Order of Prieſthood to form a better Creed than this, without admitting the Truth of my Argument, that this long Poſſeſſion of Death over Man is a Poſſeſſion againſt Right.

Ibid p. 97. Behold ye *Deſpiſers and Wonder!* Wonder at what? Wonder to ſee Paradiſe loſt with the Tree of Life in the midſt of it! Wonder and Curſe at *Adam* for an Original Fact, who in the length of one Day never ſo much as thought to put forth his Hand for him, and us, and pull and Eat, and Live for ever. Wonder at, and Damn your ſelves for Fools of the laſt Impreſſion, that in the ſpace of 1700 Years, never ſo much as thought to put forth Our Hands every one for himſelf, and Seal and Execute the Covenant of Eternal Life, and Live for ever.

Ibid. p. 98. To be even with the World at once, He that wonders at my Faith, I wonder at his Unbelief. And ſtare at Me as long as You will, I am ſure that neither my Phyſicians, Sins, nor Misfortunes, can make Me ſo unlikely to be Tranſlated, as my Redeemer was to be Hang'd.

Mr. Clendon's *Treatiſe of the Word Perſon. Printed at* London *for* John Walthoe, 1710. *Ep. Ded. p.* 9.

N. B. *This Book is Dedicated to the Lord* Chancellour Cowper, *and the* Lord Sunderland.

I do think the Queen's Majeſty with reſpect to her Three Kingdoms, to be a moſt appoſite Emblem of the Perſonal Triplicity in the Divine Unity. She is in each reſpect a Particular Perſon, and yet in every reſpect, ſhe is One and the ſame particular Royal Eſſence.

Ibid. p. 38. The Doubt is what is meant by Thoſe Words [of St. *Peter*] *the Son of God.* Many would have it imply the Divine Nature in him, but that will appear to be a great Miſtake, and could never be intended.

Ibid. p. 42. When St. *John* came to end his Days at *Epheſus*, he found the Church there in great Diſturbance notwithſtanding all *Paul* had done, and *Plato*'s λόγ☉ was preſſing hard to be taken in for the *Second Perſon* in the *Scripture Trinity*, the Son of God. The Good Evangeliſt was not skill'd in their Philoſophy, and ſo was not a Match for them.

The

The Father, the Son, or λόγος, as you call him.

St. *John* should on the sudden, in the very same Chapter of his Epistle, Chime in with a Doctrine so Inconsistent with his Own, as this of the λόγος is. *Ibid.* p. 44. *Ibid.* p. 45.

When St. *John* came home to *Ephesus* He doubtless found their angry Divisions not Lessen'd but Improv'd. Philosophy had at that time set up bare-fac'd against Revelation, and the λόγος stood fair for the Divine Filiation. For a Man to be the Son of God was Inphilosophic and Nonsense; like must beget its like, and the Son of God must be God, as he is the Son of God. But this New Sonship that Philosophy would thus introduce, had so startled the Asiatic Brethren, because of the Necessary ill Consequence which must be, *viz.* Another God, that they apply'd to St. *John* (being the surviving Apostle, and the Disciple of Our Saviour's Bosom) that He would interpose with his Authority, and write somewhat to settle the Disputes among them. He, Good Man, notwithstanding his Great Age, for the Peace of the Church, undertakes to Write; and seems to begin his Gospel, where He left off in his Epistle, pursuing his Argumentation against the particular Divinity of the λόγος. *Ibid.* p. 46

The Gospel of the Twelve Apostles, and other Writings of those Holy Men, were most of them either rejected as spurious, or Suppress'd, or otherwise Apocryphated. And those few only were allow'd of as Canonical, which were of such Notoriety, that they could not be conceal'd, and which remain to Us at this Day. This was one Necessary Piece of Artifice they [*i. e.* the Primitive Christians] us'd. *Ib.d.* p. 55.

God himself, nor any of his Attributes are Mysteries to us for want of an adequate Idea: no not Eternity. *Christianity not Mysterious.* p. 20.

As far as any Church allows of Mysteries, so far it is Anti-Christian, and may with a great deal of Justice, though little Honour, claim Kindred with the Scarlet Whore. p. 107.

For to speak freely, Contradiction and Mystery are but two emphatick ways of saying nothing. p. 134.

Contradiction expresses nothing by a couple of Ideas that destroy one another, and Mystery expresses nothing by Words that have no Ideas at all.

It will not be amiss to lay down a short Parallel of the ancient Heathen and new-coin'd Christian Mysteries. And I shall endeavour so to do it as to make it evident they were one in Nature, however different in their Subjects. p. 156.

When the Scriptures speak of one God, they mean thereby one Supreme God the Father only. *Sermons and Essays*

of Mr. Whiſton. p. 213. p. 215. p. 412.

The Moderns call'd theſe Three Divine Perſons but one God, and ſo introduced at leaſt a new, and unſcriptural, and inaccurate, if not a falſe way of ſpeaking in the Church.

Errata. Page 123. Line 23, 24. To whom with the Father and the Holy Ghoſt, read in the Holy Ghoſt, and *Dele* Three Perſons and One God.

The unreaſonableneſs of making or impoſing Creeds. p. 14, 15. *Prieſtcraft in perfection. p.* 9.

But what Creeds and Articles of Faith can be produc'd that are not doubtful and diſputable? That which goes under the Name of the Apoſtles not excepted. It being neither of undoubted Authority, nor indiſputable, or unambiguous Senſe in ſome Articles thereof; tho' it be generally receiv'd by Chriſtians as venerable for its Antiquity, and profeſs'd, or rather ſaid by all, even thoſe who underſtand not what they ſay when they recite it.

The moſt abſurd, and blaſphemous Doctrine of Paſſive-Obedience.

An Account of the Growth of Deiſm, p. 25.

If thoſe Writings which they (the Clergy) call Holy Scriptures are of their ſide, I make no doubt but they are of their own inventing. And if Jeſus Chriſt their Patron laid the Foundation of thoſe Powers which both Papiſt and Proteſtant Clergy claim to themſelves, I think the Old *Romans* did him right in puniſhing him with the Death of a Slave.

The Church and Clergy abus'd.

Rights of the Chriſtian Church, p. 108.

Among Chriſtians one no more than another can be reckon'd a Prieſt. And the Clerk has as good a Title to the Prieſthood as the Parſon.

Ib. p. 47.

Not only an independent Power of Excommunication, but of Ordination in the Clergy is inconſiſtent with the Magiſtrate's Right to protect the Commonwealth.

Ib. p. 104.

The Scriptures no where make the receiving the Lord's-Supper from a Prieſt neceſſary; nay, not one Inſtance of the Laity's receiving it ſo can be produc'd from thence.

Ib. p. 237.

It can belong only to the People to appoint their own Eccleſiaſtical Officers.—— 'Tis an inherent, fundamental Right of all Communities.

Ib. p. 240.

None pretend to impoſe a Conductor or Director on another in Temporal Affairs, but every one is left to manage 'em as he thinks beſt for his own Intereſt, as being preſum'd to underſtand it better than another; and therefore is to chuſe his own Lawyer, Phyſician, Brewer,

Brewer, Baker, *&c.* and by the ſame Reaſon he ought to chuſe his own Spiritual Conductor.

'Tis abſurd to imagine every Chriſtian is not capable of ſuch Circumſtances as praying aloud, diſtributing the Bread and Wine, or (according to the preſent Mode) of ſprinkling an Infant, and repeating a ſet Form of Words. *Ib. p.* 137.

Have they not (the Clergy) inſerted this Power of theirs in an Article of the Creed, commonly call'd the Apoſtles, viz. *I believe in the Catholick Church.* *Ib. p.* 402.

Many of our firſt Reformers, 'tis fear'd, were little better than Enthuſiaſts. *Letter concerning Enthuſiaſm, p.* 44.

Speaking of the Reformation; ſo that had not the Prieſts, as is uſual, preferr'd the Love of Blood to all other Paſſions, they might in a merrier way perhaps have evaded the greateſt Force of our Reforming Spirits.

This Review is wholly ſpent againſt impoſing our Liturgy, Rites and Ceremonies; particularly againſt the Act of Uniformity; and after having queſtion'd, Whether our Fathers had a Neceſſity to make thoſe excluſive Laws, and impoſe as neceſſary their different Things acknowledg'd to be ſo, as Terms of Communion: *He ſays,* Nor is this all, but ſuppoſing they had, which nevertheleſs I do not grant; then this Addreſs is farther preſs'd to Your Lordſhips, to examine whether that Neceſſity does yet continue or no? either of which will be the ſame thing; for if there either was not a Neceſſity at the time of their enacting, or that Neceſſity does not yet remain, let which will happen to fall out, the Act of Uniformity impoſing ſuch and ſuch indifferent Things as Terms of Communion, will appear ſcandalous to the Church, injurious to the Publick Peace, and a Grievance to the whole Nation. *Review, Nov.* 22. 1705. *Numb.* 112. *Vol.* 2 *p.* 447, 448.

I can, with ſubmiſſion, ſee no Neceſſity for a Religious Teſt in Civil Affairs (a thing unheard of till the times of Popery) ſince it is a Mark of Diſgrace and Infamy, as well as a Badge of Servitude. *Rights of the Church, p.* 287.

Leſt it become a new, proverbial Jeſt,
To be as wicked as an Engliſh *Prieſt.*

The Author of the Hymn to Peace, p. 40. *quoted in Review. Vol.* 3. *p.* 106.

All Mankind ought to worry High-Church as a prodigious, unſizable Monſter, begot by a Prieſt, and nouriſh'd by a Tyrant, with Hands inſtead of Feet, and Feet inſtead of Hands. *Obſervator*, from *Jan.* 5. to *Jan.* 9. 1706. *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 81.

Observator, from *Feb.* 2. to *Feb.* 6. 1706. *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 89.

You know the Church he means is High-Church, which is a Fiction, a Church of the Brain, supported by a little, insignificant, trifling Number of Brainless People; and the People of *England* are no more concern'd about That Church, than about the Institutions of Government laid down in *Moor*'s *Eutopia*, *Harington*'s *Oceana*, or *Bacon*'s *New Atlantis*; and all the Canons, Rites, and Ceremonies of that Church are no more to be consider'd by You, or me, than so many Ballads, or *Duck-Lane* Penny Histories.

Observator, from *Nov.* 17. to *Nov.* 21. 1705. *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 67.

The Universities have large Endowments, which I fancy may be better employ'd for the Publick Good than at present. Let You, and I, vote 'em useless.

Country-m. With all my Heart, Master.

Review, *March* 2. 1706. *Vol.* 3. *Numb.* 27. *p.* 107.

I cannot but tell Him, should I publish the Matters of Fact which I am Master of, with respect to the High-flying Gentlemen of the Clergy; should I give a faithful Account of the most infamous, and scandalous Behaviour, the notorious Lives, the beastly Excesses, and the furious Treatment of their Brethren, the Dissenters, which on a small Search I have been acquainted with; the inferior Clergy of his Party would appear the most wretched, provoking, abominable Crew, that ever God suffer'd to live unpunish'd, since He destroy'd *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* by Fire from Heaven.

Review, *Nov.* 3. 1705. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 105. *p.* 418

If Words could be made Treason, one Third at least of the Inferior Clergy in *England* would be hang'd.

Review, *May* 26. 1705. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 36. *p.*

I again appeal to You, Gentlemen, whether, generally speaking, all over this unhappy Nation, the Clergy are not, three Parts in five, in a close Conjunction with the Enemies of the Church's Peace, and the profess'd Enemies of the Government?

Review, *Jan.* 7. 1709. *Vol.* 6. *Numb.* 118. *p.* 471.

Others, not so directly, but altogether as fatally, and tending to the same End, with subtle Designs to divide and amuse the People, by Preaching, Writing, and Printing, endeavour to revive the said exploded Doctrines of Non-Resistance and absolute uncondition'd Obedience, as Things the People of *England* ought to think themselves oblig'd by; which tho' in themselves of no force, yet manifestly tend to unravel the Constitution, to invalidate the Queens Title to the Crown, and destroy the legal Authority of Parliaments in the Nation. An eminent Proof of which is now depending before the House.

Drun-

Drunkenneſs, Oaths, and abominable Lewdneſs, Ignorance, Negligence, and ſcandalous Inſufficiency, abhorr'd Error, Deiſm, and Socinianiſm, have over-run the Clergy. *Review, Tueſday, Nov.* 8. 1709. *Vol.* 6. *Numb.* 93. *p.* 371.

The Queen, State, and Miniſtry reflected upon.

In ſhort, if *Jure Divino* comes upon the Stage, the Queen has no more Title to the Crown than my Lord-Mayor's Horſe; all the People are bound, by the Laws of God, to depoſe Her as an Uſurper, and reſtore their rightful and lawful King, *James* the Third. *Review, Septemb.* 6. 1705. *Numb.* 80. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 319.

Speaking of the Family of the Stuarts, *calls it,* The Line of all the World fam'd for Blood, and that had ravag'd the beſt Families of the Kingdom. *Review, Oct.* 12. 1706. *Numb.* 122. *Vol.* 3. *p.* 486.

Ever ſince the Coming of King *James* the Firſt to the Crown, this Nation has been perplex'd with Diviſions, Uneaſineſſes, OPPRESSIONS, and Murmurings, both in SOVEREIGN and Subject. *Review, June* 12. 1705. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 43. *p.* 170.

Speaking of the Liturgy and Ceremonies; Is there any Neceſſity for the impoſing theſe indifferent Things? Has not then the Civil Authority incurr'd a Guilt, when impoſing by its Power what is not neceſſary to be impos'd, it has err'd in Judgment, and commanded that which it ought not to have commanded? *Review, Nov.* 22. 1705. *Numb.* 112. *Vol.* 2.

Either the Diſſenters had reaſon for former Diſcontents, and reaſon to complain of Oppreſſion, Perſecution, and Infringment of Privileges, or they had not. If they had; the Church was cruel, and the State unjuſt before in laying thoſe Loads upon them. If they had not; both Church and State were infatuated and delirious in granting them the Toleration and Liberties ſince conceded. *Review, June* 14. 1705. *Numb.* 44. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 174.

If the next Parliament ſhould purſue the Steps of the laſt, the Nation, in my Opinion, will be ſo much nearer that Criſis of Time when *Engliſh* Liberty being brought to the laſt Extremity, muſt open the Magazine of Original Power. *Review, June* 19. 1705 *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 46. *p.* 181, 182.

Review, *May* 5. 1705. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 27. *p.* 106.

What can be ſaid for Members ſitting in the Houſe to do nothing, making long Speeches without Meaning, and voting Bills without deſign to have 'em paſs?

Review, *Dec.* 18. 1705. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 123. *p.* 489.

The Balance between 41 and 88 will appear to run againſt Him; and the Difference between the dry Martyrdom of King *James*, by his Paſſive-Obedience Church Subjects, and the wet Martyrdom of King *Charles* I. by People that never made any ſuch Pretence, will appear ſo ſmall, that 'tis not worth Dr. *D*———'s while to meddle with it.

Obſervator, from *Feb.* 9. to *Feb.* 12. 1703-4. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 89.

Country-m. Pray, Sir, are there a great many of thoſe People alive that cut off the Head of King *Charles* the Firſt?

Obſ. No, no; They are dead, and gone a long Time ago. However, the Story ſerves ſome Men as Raw-Head and Bloody-Bones, to affrighten ſome, and calumniate others. Now for my part, I know nothing of the Buſineſs of King *Charles* the Firſt; I was born ſince the Reſtauration, and I have ſo high a Value for the *Prudence* and *Juſtice* of our *Foreſathers*, as not to condemn any of their Actions for the *Common Good*———

We are unkind to our ſelves in cenſuring the *Juſtice of our Foreſathers Actions*, and thereby do give a Handle to our Succeſſors to cenſure Ours. Did our Forefathers detruncate the Father? Did not we depoſe the Son, and put one more righteous in his ſtead? Did we not diveſt Him of all his Regalities, and make Him a Fugitive on the Earth? And may not future Ages examine the difference between the Decollation and the Abdication.

Obſerv. from *March* 2. to *March* 6. 1706. *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 97.

I recite this to let You know the Encouragement the Papiſts have had in this Reign; when by their Intereſt they can get ſuch as write againſt them proſecuted, &c.

Ibid. Should I tell You, honeſt Country-man, the Accounts I have had of the Numbers of Popiſh Prieſts and Emiſſaries come into *England* the firſt Two Years of her Majeſty's Reign, it would make your Hair ſtand on end.

Obſerv. from *May* 10. to *May* 13. 1704. *Vol.* 3. *Num* 15.

They would have but a ſorry Foot-Soldier of the Obſervator;——— and yet I have been where thoſe People that would ſend me durſt not come; and where perhaps I have commanded better Men than themſelves. It has been my Fortune to be in a *Fighting Army*, under a General that we now dearly want; who did not uſe to return from the War *ſine*

clade

clade Victor, and then ride in Triumph over his Queen on a Medal.

Speaking of the House of Commons; I am sorry that the Folly of some, and the Bribery of others, have brought us into such amazing and dismal Circumstances, that either our Liberties must be lost, or be maintain'd by a Body that is neither *of us*, nor *from us*. — *Observ.* from *March* 24. to *March* 28. 1705. *Vol.* 3. *Numb.* 99.

I shall produce my self as an Example of the Arbitrary Power of this Parliament; and the Man that does not acknowledge their Proceedings against me to be Arbitrary, must assert that an Arbitrary Power was never executed. — *Ibid.*

Now if this ben't Arbitrary I don't know what to call so. The *Spanish* Inquisitors have so much Regard to Justice, or the Shew of it at least, that they'll suffer a Man to speak in his own Behalf, *&c.* —— Now, Country-man, do but consider my Case; I was sentenc'd to the Loss of my Liberty without being heard. — *Ibid.*

Which plainly shews that what the Commons condemn'd me for would not bear an Action at Law. — *Ibid.*

My Intent is to inform such as You, honest *Roger*, how much You have been abus'd by Your Representatives. — *Ibid.*

This Parliament is the very Reverse of former Parliaments; as they were merciful, this was cruel; as they made good and wholsome Laws to preserve the Liberties of their Electors, these took away the Freedom of their Electors without any Law; as they us'd all means to keep their Electors out of Jayl, these us'd all means to put 'em into Jayl. — *Ibid.*

So in short, honest Country-man, 'twas Your Parliament lost *Newfoundland*. If Your Trade be destroy'd, Your Traffick neglected, Your Liberties invaded the Publick Treasure misapply'd, the Funds for National Service converted to private Uses, Frauds encourag'd, and Honesty disregarded, 'tis long of Your Parliament. — *Observator*, from *June* 27. to *June* 30. 1705. *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 25.

By that inglorious Treaty of *Ryswick* a great part of that Country (*Newfoundland*) was given to the *French*. — *Observator*, from *June* 23. to *June* 27. 1705 *Vol.* 4. *Numb.* 25.

Country-m. Well; have You any more Knaves to talk of?

Obs. Honest Country-man, what would'st thou have me do? If I must run thro' all the List of Knaves, I must bring in all the *Courts*, all the *Employments*, all the *Classes of Publick Affairs* in the Nation. — *Observator*, from *March* 15. to *March* 18. 1704. *Vol.* 2. *Numb.* 99.

Review, March 3. 1705. *Vol.* 12. *Numb.* 2. *p.* 5.

I really find the State of *England* in general to be thus. Its Trade under a sensible, miserable Decay in all its Branches. Its Navy great and flourishing; but all her well-laid Designs either defeated in their Preparations, by the miserable Methods, and ill Government with relation to Seamen, or disappointed by the ill Conduct or Cowardice of Her Commanders. In Civil Concerns, in the utmost Confusion of Parties——— blending together the most absurd Contradictions, such as propagating Religion by a scandalous Ministry,— reforming Manners by debauch'd Magistrates, and chusing Men to make Laws by Bribery and Corruption.

Rights of the Christian Church, p. 15.

'Tis a grand Mistake to suppose the Magistrate's Power extends to indifferent Things.———

The Divine Rights of the British *Nation and Constitution, vindicated. Printed in the Year* 1710. *p.* 114.

And if He will but stay till the End of this present Session of Parliament, He'll find several new Powers annex'd to the Regal Office, and perhaps some made void and repeal'd for the Publick Good.

Numb. XIII.

A LIST *of the Members of the Honourable House of Commons, who voted the Impeachment of Dr.* Henry Sacheverell, *for High Crimes and Misdemeanors.*

NOTE, Those Gentlemen mark'd with this Mark ***, *were the Managers of the Impeachment at the Trial.*

Bedfordshire.

Right Honourab. Lord Edward Russel
Sir William Gostwick, *Bar.*
Town of Bedford.
William Farrer, *Esq;*
William Hillersdon, *Esq;*

Berks.

Richard Nevill, *Esq;*
Borough of New-Windsor.
Rt. Hon. John, *Lord Visc.* Fitzharding.
Richard Topham, *Esq;*
Borough of Reading.
Owen Buckingham, *Esq;*
Borough of Wallingford.
Grey Nevill, *Esq;*
Borough of Abingdon.
William Hucks, *Esq;*

Bucks.

Sir Edmund Denton, *Bar.*
Richard Hampden, *Esq;*
Town of Buckingham.
Sir Richard Temple, *Bar.*
Alexander Denton, *Esq;*
Borough of Chipping-Wicomb.
Charles Godfrey, *Esq;*
Fleetwood Dormer, *Esq;*
Borough of Ailsbury.
Sir John Wittewronge, *Bar.*
Simon Mayne, *Esq;*
Borough of Wendover.
Harry Grey Nevil, *Esq;*
Sir Roger Hill, *Kt.*
Borough of Great-Marlow.
James Chase, *Esq;*

Cambridgshire.

Sir Rushout Cullen, *Bar.*

Cheshire.

The Hon. Langham Booth, *Esq;*
John Crew Offley, *Esq;*

Cornwall.

Borough of Leskard.
*** John Dolben, *Esq;*
Borough of Lestwithiel.
Joseph Addison, *Esq;*
Borough of Truro.
Robert Furness, *Esq;*
Henry Vincent, *Esq;*
Borough of Bodmin.
The Hon. Russel Robarts, *Esq;*
Borough of Helston.
John Evelyn, *Esq;*
Sidney Godolphin, *Esq;*
Borough of Grampound.
James Craggs, *Esq;*
Thomas Scawen, *Esq;*

Borough

Borough of Penryn.
Rt. Hon. James Vernon, *Esq;*
Borough of Tregony.
Anthony Nicoll. *Esq;*
Borough of Bossiney.
Samuel Travers, *Esq;*
Francis Foote, *Esq;*
Borough of Foway.
Henry Vincent, *Jun. Esq;*
Borough of St. Michael.
Hugh Forteſcue, *Esq;*

Cumberland.

City of Carliſle.
*** *Sir* James Montague, *Kt. Her Majeſty's Attorney General.*
Borough of Cockermouth.
*** James Stanhope, *Esq;*

Derbyſhire.

Rt. Hon. Thomas Coke, *Esq; Vice-Chamberlain.*
Town of Derby.
Rt. Hon. Ld. James Cavendiſh.
*** *Sir* Thomas Parker, *Kt. one of Her Majeſty's Serjeants at Law.*

Devonſhire.

Borough of Plymouth.
Sir George Byng, *Kt.*
Borough of Oakehampton.
John Dibble, *Esq;*
Borough of Plympton.
George Treby, *Esq;*
Borough of Honiton.
Sir Walter Yonge, *Bar.*
Borough of Tavistock.
Sir John Cope, *Jun. Kt.*
Borough of Aſhburton.
Roger Tuckfield, *Esq;*
Robert Balle, *Esq;*
Borough of Boralſton.
*** Spencer Cowper, *Esq;*
*** *Sir* Peter King, *Kt. Recorder of the City of* London.
Borough of Tiverton.
Thomas Bere, *Esq;*

Dorſetſhire.

Town of Poole.
Thomas Ridge, *Esq;*
Borough of Dorcheſter.
Awnſham Churchill, *Esq;*
Borough of Lyme-Regis.
Thomas Freke, *Esq;*
John Burridge, *Esq;*
Borough of Weymouth.
Edward Clavell, *Esq;*
Borough of Malcomb-Regis.
The Hon Maurice Aſhley, *Esq;*
Anthony Henley, *Esq;*
Borough of Bridport.
William Coventry, *Esq;*
Borough of Shafton, *alias* Shaftsbury.
Sir John Cropley, *Bar.*
Borough of Wareham.
Rt. Hon. Thomas Erle, *Esq;*

Eſſex.

Sir Francis Maſham, *Bar.*
Thomas Middleton, *Esq;*
Borough of Colcheſter
Sir Iſaac Rebow, *Kt.*
Sir Thomas Webſter, *Bar.*
Borough of Malden
Thomas Richmond, *Esq;*
Borough of Harwich
Kenrick Edisbury, *Esq;*
Thomas Frankland, *Esq;*

Glouceſterſhire.

Matthew Ducie Morton, *Esq;*
Sir John Guiſe, *Bar.*
City of Glouceſter
Francis Winham, *Esq;*
Borough of Tewksbury
Henry Ireton, *Esq;*

Herefordſhire.

City of Hereford.
The Hon James Brydes, *Esq;*

Borough

Borough of Lempſter
*** *Right Honourable* Thomas *Lord* Coningsby
Borough of Weobly
John Birch, *Eſq*; *Serjeant at Law.*

Hertfordſhire.

Borough of St. Albans
Joſhua Lomax, *Eſq*;
Borough of Hertford
Sir Thomas Clerke, *Kt.*
William Monſon, *Eſq*;

Huntingdonſhire.

John Pocklington, *Eſq*;
Borough of Huntingdon
Edward Wortley, *alias* Montague, *Eſq*;
Francis Page, *Eſq*;

Kent.

Sir Thomas Palmer, *Bar.*
——— Polhill, *Eſq*;
City of Canterbury
The Hon. Edward Watſon, *Eſq*;
Thomas D'Aeth, *Jun. Eſq*;
City of Rocheſter
Sir Stafford Fairborne, *Kt.*
Sir John Leake, *Kt.*
Borough of Maidſtone
Sir Thomas Colepepyr, *Bar.*
Sir Robert Marſham, *Bar.*
Borough of Queenborough.
Sir John Jennings, *Kt.*
Henry Withers, *Eſq*;

Lancaſhire.

The Hon. Charles Stanley, *Eſq*;
Borough of Preſton, *in* Amounderneſs.
Arthur Manwaring, *Eſq*;
Borough of Wigan
Sir Roger Bradſhaigh, *Bar.*
Henry Bradſhaigh, *Eſq*;

Borough of Clithero
Chriſtopher Parker, *Eſq*;
Borough of Liverpoole
Sir Thomas Johnſon, *Kt.*
Richard Norris, *Eſq*;

Leiceſterſhire.

Sir Gilbert Pickering, *Bar.*

Lincolnſhire.

George Whitchcot, *Eſq*;
Borough of Boſton.
The Hon. Peregrine Bertie, *Eſq*;
Borough of Great-Grimsby
William Coteſworth, *Eſq*;
Borough of Grantham
Sir William Ellys, *Bar.*

Middleſex.

John Auſtin, *Eſq*;
Scorie Barker, *Eſq*;
City of Weſtminſter
*** *The Right Hon.* Henry Boyle, *Eſq*; *one of Her Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State.*
City of London
Sir William Aſhhurſt, *Kt.*
Sir Gilbert Heathcote, *Kt.*
John Ward, *Eſq*;

Monmouthſhire.

John Morgan *of* Tredegar, *Eſq*;

Norfolk.

*** *Sir* John Holland, *Bar.*
Aſh Windham, *Eſq*;
City of Norwich.
Waller Bacon, *Eſq*;
John Chambers, *Eſq*;
Town of Lyn-Regis.
Sir Charles Turner, *Kt.*
*** Robert Walpole, *Eſq*;
Town of Great-Yarmouth.
Hon. Roger Townſhend, *Eſq*;

Bo-

Borough of Thetford.
Robert Baylis, *Esq;*
Borough of Castleriſing
The Hon. William Fielding, *Esq;*
Horatio Walpole, *Esq;*

Northamptonſhire.

City of Peterborough
The Hon. Sidney Wortley, *alias* Montague, *Esq;*
Town of Northampton
The Honourable George Montague, *Esq;*
Town of Brackley
The Hon. Egerton, *Esq;*
Hon. William Egerton, *Esq;*

Northumberland.

Rt. Hon. Algernoon, *Earl of* Hertford.
Town of Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne
William Carr *Esq;*
Sir Hen. Liddel *Bar:*
Borough of Morpeth
Sir Richard Stanford *Bar.*
Sir John Bennet, *Kt. Serjeant at Law.*
Town of Berwick *upon* Tweed
Jonathan Hutchinſon, *Esq;*

Nottinghamſhire.

John Thornhagh, *Esq;*
Town of Nottingham
John Plumtree, *Esq;*
Robie Sherwin, *Esq;*
Borough of Eaſt-Retford
Thomas White, *Esq;*
Town of Newark *upon* Trent
Hon. Richard Sutton, *Esq;*
Hon. James Saunderſon, *Esq;*

Oxon.

Right Hon. Francis *Lord Viſcount* Rialton.
Borough of New-Woodſtock
Sir Thomas Wheate, *Bar.*

Rutlandſhire.

Philip Sherard, *Esq;*

Salop.

Hon. Henry Newport, *Esq;*
Sir Robert Corbett, *Bar.*
Town of Salop
Sir Edward Leyton, *Kt.*
—— Jones, *Esq;*
Bridgnorth
Sir Humphry Briggs, *Bar.*
Borough of Great Wenlock.
Sir William Foreſter, *Kt.*
Thomas Weld, *Esq;*
Town of Biſhop's-Caſtle
Richard Harnage, *Esq;*
Charles Maſon, *Esq;*

Somerſetſhire.

City of Briſtol.
Robert Yate, *Esq;*
Sir William Daines, *Kt.*
City of Bath.
William Blathwayt *Esq;*
City of Wells
William Coward *Esq;*
Borough of Bridgewater
George Dodington, *Esq;*
George Balch, *Esq;*
Borough of Milburn-Port.
Thomas Smith *Esq;*

Southampton.

Rt. Hon. Charles *Lord Marquis of* Wincheſter.
City of Wincheſter.
*** *Right Honourable Lord* William Powlet.
George Rodney Bridges, *Esq;*

Town

Town of Southampton
Adam de Cardonnel, *jun. Esq;*
Town of Portſmouth
Charles Wager, *Esq;*
Borough of Yarmouth
Anthony Morgan, *Esq;*
Borough of Petersfield
The Hon. Norton Pawlett, *Esq;*
Borough of Newport, *alias* Medena
Sir Triſtram Dillington, *Bart.*
Borough of Stockbridge
*** *Sir* John Hawles, *Kt.*
Sir Edward Lawrence, *Kt.*
Borough of Lymington
Paul Burrard, *Esq;*
Richard Chaundler, *Esq;*
Borough of Whitchurch
Richard Woolaſton, *Esq;*
George Bridges, *Esq;*
Borough of Andover
*** *The Rt. Hon.* John Smyth, *Esq;*
William Guidott, *Esq;*

Staffordſhire.

Borough of Stafford.
Walter Chetwynd, *Esq;*
Borough of Newcaſtle *under* Line
Crew Offley, *Esq;*
John Lawton, *Esq;*
Borough of Tamworth.
Richard Swinfen, *Esq;*

Suffolk.

Borough of Ipſwich
William Churchill, *Esq;*
Borough of Dunwich
Sir Richard Allen
Daniel Harvey, *Esq;*
Borough of Orford
VVilliam Thompſon, *Esq;*
Borough of Sudbury
Philip Skippon, *Esq;*
Sir Harvey Elwes, *Bar.*
Borough of Eye
*** *The H.* Spencer Compton, *Esq;*
*** *Sir* Joſeph Jekyl, *Kt. Chief Juſtice of* Cheſter

Surrey.

Sir Richard Onſlow, *Bar.*
Sir William Scawen, *Kt.*
Borough of Southwark
Charles Cox, *Esq;*
John Cholmley, *Esq;*
Borough of Blechingly
Thomas Onſlow, *Esq;*
George Evelyn, *Esq;*
Borough of Ryegate
James Cocks, *Esq;*
Borough of Guilford
Denzill Onſlow, *Esq;*
Borough of Haſſemere
—— Carey *Esq;*

Suſſex

Sir Henry Peachey, *Kt.*
Peter Gott, *Esq;*
City of Chicheſter
Sir Richard Farington, *Bar.*
Borough of Horſham
John Wicker, *Esq;*
Borough of Midhurſt
Coll. Meredith
Borough of Lewes
Samuel Gott, *Esq;*
Thomas Pelham, *Esq,*
Borough of New Shoreham
John Page, *Esq;*
Richard Lloyd, *Esq;*
Borough of Bramber
William Hate, *Esq;*
Sir Cleve Moor, *Bar.*
Borough of Steyning
Henry Goring, *Esq;*
Borough of Arundel
Lord Lumley
R. H. Richard, *Ld. Viſ.* Shannon

Warwickſhire

City of Coventry
Sir Orlando Bridgman, *Bar.*
Edward Hopkins, *Esq;*

Westmoreland

Daniel Wilson, *Esq*
Borough of Apulby
*** Nicholas Lechmere, *Esq*;

Wiltshire

City of New Sarum
*** Robert Eyre, *Esq*;
Borough of Wilton
Sir Lambert Blackwell, *Kt.*
Charles Mompesson, *Esq*;
Borough of Downeton
John Eyre, *Esq*;
Borough of Hindon
Reynolds Calthorp, *Esq*;
Borough of Heytesbury
Edward Ashe, *Esq*;
William Ashe, *Jun. Esq*;
Borough of Calne
Edward Baynton, *Esq*;
George Ducket
Borough of Devizes
Josiah Diston, *Esq*;
Borough of Chippenham
James Montague, *Esq*;
Borough of Malmesbury
Thomas Farington, *Esq*;
Borough of Cricklade
Edmund Dunch, *Esq*;
James Vernon, *Esq*;
Borough of Wooton Basset
Hon. Robert Cecil, *Esq*;
Borough of Marlborough
Sir Edward Ernle, *Bar.*

Yorkshire

City of York
Sir William Robinson, *Bar.*
Town of Kingston, *upon* Hull
Sir William St. Quintin, *Bar.*
William Maister, *Esq*;
Borough of Knaresborough
Christopher Stockdale, *Esq*;
Borough of Scarborough
*** William Thomson, *Esq*;
Borough of Richmond
Thomas York, *Esq*;
*** *Hon.* Hen. Mordaunt, *Esq*;
Borough of Heydon
William Pulteney, *Jun. Esq*;
Hugh Cholmeley, *Esq*;
Borough of Boroughbrigg
Craven Peyton, *Esq*;
Borough of Malton
William Palmes, *Esq*;
William Strickland, *Esq*;
Borough of Thirsk
Sir Thomas Frankland, *Bar.*
———Smalt, *Esq*;
Borough of Aldborough
William Jessopp, *Esq*;
Borough of Beverly
Sir Charles Hotham, *Bar.*
Borough of Northallerton
Sir William Hustler, *Kt.*
Roger Gale, *Esq*;
Borough of Pontefract
William Lowther, *Esq*;

BARONS of the Cinque-Ports.

Port of Hastings
John Pulteney, *Esq*;
Port of Dover
Matthew Aylmer. *Esq*;
Philip Papillon, *Esq*;
Port of Sandwich
Sir Henry Furnese, *Kt. & Bar.*
Josias Burchett, *Esq*;
Port of Hyeth
Hon. John Fane, *Esq*;
Port of New-Rumney
Walter Whitfeild, *Esq*;
Town of Rye
Philip Gibbon, *Esq*;
Town of Winchelsea
Thomas Bristoll, *Esq*;
Town of Seaford
William Lowndes, *Esq*;
George Nailor, *Esq*;

WALES

WALES.

Carmarthen

Griffin Rice, *Esq*;
Town of Carmarthen
Richard Vaughan, *Esq*;

Glamorgan

Town of Cardiffe
Sir John Aubrey, *Bar.*

Pembroke

Wiriot Owen, *Esq*;
Town of Pembroke
Sir Arthur Owen, *Bar*

England & Wales, 262.

SCOTLAND.

Shire of Aberdeen
Sir Alex. Cummin, *Kt.*
Burgh of Aberdeen
Hon. John Gordon, *Esq*;
Shire of Air
Hon. Francis Montgumery, *Esq*;
Burgh of Air
Hon. James Campbell, *Esq*;
Shire of Argyle
Hon. James Campbell, *Jun. of* Ardkinglass, *Esq*;
Shire of Bamff
Alexander Abercrombie, *of* Glassaugh, *Esq*;
Shire of Berwick
Geo. Baisie, *of* Jervisswood, *Esq*;
Shires of Bute *and* Cathness
John Mongomary
Shires of Clacmannan *and* Kinross
Hon. William Dalrymple, *of* Glenmuir, *Esq*;
Shire of Dumbarton
John Campbell, *of* Mamore, *Esq*;
Shire of Dumfreis
William Geir, *Esq*;
City of Edinburgh
Sir Patrick Johnson, *Kt.*
Burgh of Elgin
Hon. Colonel Patrick Ogilvie, *of* Loanmay
Burgh of Dysert
James Abercrombie, *Esq*;
Shire of Hadington
John Cockburn, *of* Ormistoun, *Esq*;
Burgh of Hadington
*** *Sir* David Dalrymple, *of* Hales, *Bar.*
Shire of Inverness
Alexander Grant, *of* Grant, *Esq*;
Burgh of Inverness
Alexan. Duff, *of* Drumuir, *Esq*;
Shire of Kincardin
Sir David Ramsay, *of* Balmain, *Kt.*
Stewartry of Kirkubright
Lieutenant-Colonel John Steuart, *of* Livingstone
Shire of Lanerk
Rt. *Hon. Lord* Archibald Hamilton, *of* Motherwell
Burgh of Linlithgow
Hon. Col. George Douglas
Shires of Nairn *and* Cromarty
Hugh Ross, *Jun.* Kilravock, *Esq*;
Shire of Orkney *and* Zetland
Sir Alex. Douglas, *of* Egilshay
Shire of Pebles
William Morison, *of* Prestongrange, *Esq*;
Burgh of Tain
Robert Duglass, *Esq*;
Shire of Roxburgh.
Sir Gilbert Eliot, *of* Stobs, *Bar.*
Shire of Selkirk
John Pringle, *of* Haning, *Esq*;
Shire of Sterling
Henry Cunningham, *Jun. of* Boouhan, *Esq*;
Burgh of Sterling
Col. John Erskin
Shire of Sutherland
Sir Wm. Gordon, *of* Dalpolly, *Bar.*
Shire of Wigtoun
Hon. John Stewart, *of* Sorby, *Esq*;

North-Britain, 32.

Numb. XIV.

A LIST of those Members of the Honourable House of Commons, *in* England *and* Wales, *that voted for Dr.* Henry Sacheverell.

ANnesley, Francis
Annesley, *Honourable* Arthur.
Arundell, Francis
Ackland, Richard
Alcock, Lawrence
Archer, Andrew
Aislabie, John
Blagrave, Anthony
Bromley, John
Bunbury, *Sir* Hen. *Bar.*
Buller, James
Bankes, *Sir* Jacob, *Kt.*
Borlace, John
Bankes, John
Bathurst, Allen
Bromley, William
Baldwyn, Acton
Beaumont, *Sir* Geo. *Bar.*
Bilson, Leonard
Barker, *Sir* William *Bar.*
Bruce, *Lord, Right Honourable* Charles
Bruce, *Hon.* Rob.
Bruce, *Hon.* James
Benson, Rob.
Byerley, Rob.
Bland, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Boteler, John
Bulkeley, *Right Hon.* Richard *Lord Viscount*
Bertie, *Hon.* Henry
Bertie, Charles
Bertie, *the Honourable* Henry
Cotton, John Hynde
Conyers, John
Curzon, John
Courtenay, *Sir* William, *Bar.*
Courtenay, George
Conyers, Thomas
Child, *Sir* Richard, *Bar.*
Cox, Charles
Cecil, *the Hon.* Charles
Colston, Edward, *Jun.*
Campion, Henry
Cotes, John
Currance, Clement
Conway, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Cary, William
Chaffin, Thomas
Cartwright, Thomas
Carr, Thomas
Dering, *Sir* Chomley, *Bar.*
Drake, *Sir* William, *Knight and Baronet.*
Dolben, *Sir* Gilbert
Davers, *Sir* Robert, *Bar.*
Duncombe, Edward
Duncombe, *Sir* Charles, *Kt.*
Down, *Right Hon. Lord Viscount*
Duncomb, Francis
Docminique, Paul
Etheridge, *Sir* James, *Kt.*
Eliot, Edward
Eden, *Sir* Robert, *Bar.*
Ettricke, William
Eversfeild, Charles
Fownes, Richard
Foley, Thomas
Freeman, Ralph, *Jun.*
Fleetwood, Henry
Ferrier, Richard
Forster, Thomas, *Jun.*
Fox, Charles
Foley, Edward
Griffith, William
Grahme, James
Garrard, *Sir* Samuel, *Bar.*

Gape,

Gape, John
Gwyn, Francis
Girdler, Joſeph, *Serjeant at Law.*
Greville, *the Honourable* Francis
Greville, *Honourable* Dodington
Grandville, George
Gorges, Henry
Halſey, Thomas
Hyde, *Right Honourable* Henry *Lord*
Herne, Thomas
Hooper, Nicolas, *one of her Majeſty's Serjeants at Law.*
Herne, Nathaniel
Herne, Frederick
Harley, Edward
Heyſham, Robert
Heyſham, William
Harvey, Edward
Halford, Richard
Holmes, Henry
Hanmer, *Sir* Thomas, *Bar.*
Hide, Robert
Harvey, William
Hungerford, John
Harcourt, *Sir* Simon
Harley, Thomas
Harley, *the Right Honourable* Robert
How, *Sir* Richard, *Bar.*
Iſham, *Sir* Juſtinian, *Bar.*
Jenkinſon, *Sir* Robert, *Bar.*
Johnſon, James
Johnſon, *Sir* Henry, *Kt.*
Johnſon, William
Jeffreys ——
Lewen, William
Liſter, Thomas
Levinz, William
Lambert, Edmund
Long, *Sir* James, *Bar.*
Laugharne, John
Lawſon, Gilfrid
Manley, John
Morice, *Sir* Nicolas, *Bar.*
Manaton, Henry
Mervin, Richard
Meres, *Sir* Thomas, *Kt.*
Moor, Arthur
Medlicot, Thomas
Milburn, Clayton
Mordaunt, *Sir* John
Middleton, *Sir* Richard, *Bar.*
Manſell, *Sir* Thomas *of* Margam, *Bar.*
Nicolas, Edward
North, *the Honourable* Charles
Newland, *Sir* George, *Kt.*
Oglethorp, Theophilus
Pitt, Robert
Pendarves, Alexander
Praed, John
Pole, *Sir* William, *Bar.*
Pitt, George
Priſe, John *of* Weſteſton
Probey, John
Parker, Chriſtopher
Palmer, Jeffery
Powys, *Sir* Thomas, *her Majeſty's Serjeant at Law.*
Portman, Henry
Prowſe, John, *deceas'd*
Philips, Edward
Paget, *the Right Hon.* Henry
Parſons, *Sir* John, *Knight*
Popham, Francis
Packington, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Price, Lewis
Renda, Thomas
Rolle, Robert
Rowney, Thomas
Randyl, Morgan
Stonehouſe, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Scobell, Francis
Seymour, *Sir* Edward, *Bar.*
Strangeways, Thomas
Strangeways, Thomas. *Jun.*
Scudamour, *Right Hon.* James *Lord Viſcount*
Shuttleworth, Richard
Stewart, Simeon
Stephens, William
Swift, Samuel
Sharpe, John
Stapylton, *Sir* Bryan, *Bar.*
Seymour, *Sir* Henry, *Bar.*
Shepheard, Samuel, *Jun.*
Shakerley, Peter

Trevanian, John
Trelawny, Henry
Trotman, Samuel
Trevelyan, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Vaughan, Richard
Vaughan, Edward
Windsor, *the Honourable* Dixey
Wood, Nicolas
Webb, Thomas
Walpole, Horatio
Ward, John *of* Capesthorn
Winstanley, James
Wynne, Richard
Withers, *Sir* William, *Kt.*
Ward, John
Windsor, *Right Hon.* Thomas *Lord Viscount*
Wentworth, *the Honourable* Thomas
Whitlock, *Sir* William, *Kt*
Walter, *Sir* John, *Bar.*
Warre, *Sir* Francis, *Bar.*
Wrotteſly, John
Weld, Joſeph, *Serjeant at Law*
Winnington, Edward
Wharton, *Sir* Michael, *Kt.*
Williams, *Sir* Edward, *Bar.*
Williams, *Sir* William, *Bar.*
Willoughby *of* Eresby, *Right Hon.* Peregrine, *Lord*

Numb.

Numb. XV.

An Abſtract of the ſeveral ACTS following, Paſſed in the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, *Anno Octavo Annæ Reginæ.*

An Abſtract of the Act for Explaining and Enlarging an Act of the Sixth Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, Intituled, An Act for the Security of Her Majeſty's Perſon and Government.

ENacted, That if any Perſon, in any Office Civil or Military in *Scotland*, ſhall, before 28 *June*, 1710, take and ſubſcribe the Oath of Abjuration, as in Act 6 *Annæ*, and alſo the Oath of Allegiance, and ſubſcribe the Aſſurance, in the Words of this Act, either in the Chancery, Queen's-Bench, Common-Pleas, or Exchequer at *Weſtminſter*, the ſame ſhall be as effectual as if ſuch Perſon had taken the Oaths, by the ſaid Act appointed, within the Time, and at the Places therein mentioned. *p.* 231. *p.* 232.

All Perſons admitted hereafter into any Office, Civil or Military, in *Scotland*, ſhall, within three Months after admittance, take and ſubſcribe the Oaths, either in the Courts of Seſſion, Juſticiary, or Exchequer in *Scotland*, or at the Quarter-Seſſions there, where ſuch Perſons inhabit, or in any other Court where the Oaths have uſually been adminiſtred in *Scotland*, or in the Chancery, Queens-Bench, Common-Pleas, or Exchequer at *Weſtminſter*. *p.* 233.

The ſaid Courts ſhall Adminiſter the ſaid Oaths to ſuch as ſhall tender themſelves to take them, *&c.* and give to them a Certificate of their having taken the ſame, for which there ſhall be paid a Sum not exceeding 2 *s.*

Every Perſon in Office in *Scotland*, taking the Oaths in any of the Courts at *Weſtminſter*, ſhall tranſmit the ſaid Certificates within 3 Months to the Courts of Seſſion, or Juſticiary, or Exchequer, *&c.* in *Scotland*, where they ſhall be kept, and to which all Perſons ſhall have free Acceſs, without Fee.

Persons neglecting to take and subscribe the Oaths, shall incur the Penalties in the said Act mentioned.

All Persons who having taken the said Oaths, *&c.* in any of Her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, and neglecting to transmit the Certificate above 3 Months, shall forfeit their Offices, and also 100 *l.* recoverable by such Person as shall sue for the same, by Summary Process in the said Court of Session.

p. 234.

Any Person employ'd in any Office in *Scotland*, may take the Oath *de Fideli*, or Oaths, for the due Execution of his Office, before one of the Judges of *England*; which shall be as effectual as if taken before any Judge in *Scotland*.

In case *Henry Newton*, L. L. D. the Queen's Envoy to the Duke of *Tuscany*, shall receive the Sacrament, *&c.* within 3 Months after his Return, and take the Oaths, *&c.* in one of Her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, the next Term after his Return, or at the next Quarter-Session held for *Middlesex*, after the said 3 Months, he shall be Qualified as if he had taken the Oaths in the time by Law required.

An Abstract of the Act for Discharging the Attendance of Noblemen, Barons, and Freeholders, upon the Lords of Justiciary, in their Circuits, in that Part of Great-Britain *called* Scotland, *and for Abolishing the Method of Exhibiting Criminal Informations by the Porteous Roll.*

p. 235.

ENacted, That after 1 *May* 1710, no Person shall be obliged, by himself, Tenants or Servants, to attend the Lords of Justiciary, either in Going to, or Coming from the Places where the Circuit-Courts are held, except the Sheriff, or his Deputies, and their Officers; and no Sheriff, *&c.* shall be obliged to Attend the said Lords of Justiciary, at any time or Place out of the Bounds of the County whereof such Person is Sheriff, except at the Place, and during the Time, where the said Courts of the Districts shall be held.

p. 236.

After the said 1 *May*, no Person shall be obliged to Attend at the Place where the Circuit-Court is held, during its Continuance, except such as shall be Summoned

moned upon any Grand-Jury, or Petty-Jury, or who ſhall be Summoned to give Evidence in any Cauſe before the Court, or Bound over to Appear, or ſuch as ſhall make Preſentments, in order to Tryals; but when Preſentments are made by the Juſtices of Peace, at their Quarter-Seſſions, or at the Yearly Meetings in *July* and *February*, they may depute One or more of their Number to Attend, in Place of the Whole, and except ſuch who by the Duty of their Offices are bound to Attend.

The Method formerly uſed in *Scotland*, of Taking up *Dittay*, and Exhibiting Information by the Streſs and Porteous Roll, ſhall be and is hereby totally Aboliſhed.

Informations, in order to Making up of *Dittays*, concerning Crimes to be Tried in the Circuits in *Scotland*, after 1 *May*, ſhall be by Preſentments to be made by the Juſtices of Peace at their Quarter-Seſſions, or upon Informations to be taken by the Sheriffs, Stewarts, *&c.* concerning ſuch Crimes as are to be Tried in the Circuits of *July* and *February* Yearly, and Two at leaſt of the Juſtices of Peace, are to meet at the Head-Burgh of the Shires, within which they are Juſtices, at the Place and Hour of Meeting, upon 21 *July* and *February* Yearly, being Lawful Days, or on the next Lawful Day thereafter, there to receive ſuch Informations as ſhall be offered, and to Reviſe ſuch as have been taken, before the time of the ſaid Meeting, by Two or more of the ſaid Juſtices; and the ſaid Sheriffs, Stewarts, *&c.* ſhall meet upon 22 *July* and *February*, yearly, at the Places and Hour of their Meetings, there to receive ſuch Informations as ſhall be offered, concerning Matters Criminal to be Tried in the Circuits, and are to make up particular Accounts of ſuch Criminal Facts, happening within their Bounds, as are to be Tried, containing the Names and Deſignation of the Offenders, the Facts, with the Time and Place, *&c.* and alſo the Names and Deſignation of the Witneſſes, and Titles of ſuch Writs as are to be made uſe of at the Trials; which Informations are to be Signed by Two of the ſaid Juſtices, and their Clerks, or by the ſaid Sheriffs, *&c.* and to be Tranſmitted, with ſuch Writs, *&c.* to the Lord Juſtice Clerk, *&c.* at *Edinburgh*, 40 Days before the Holding the Circuit-Courts, that being given to Her Majeſties Advocate in *Scotland*, Libels and Indictments may be Raiſed and Executed againſt Parties, Aſſyſers, and Witneſſes, according to former Laws and Cuſtoms. p. 237.

The Magiſtrates of ſuch Cities and Boroughs where the Circuit-Courts are held, ſhall attend the Lords of

Juſticiary during their abode there; and ſhall prepare convenient Benches and Places for the Juſtices of Peace to ſit on, and be preſent at the ſaid Courts, who are hereby declared to have and enjoy the ſame Privileges in Court, as the Juſtices of Peace now enjoy in *England*.

p. 238. Nothing in this Act ſhall reſtrain Her Majeſties Advocat, *&c.* in Her Majeſties Name, or any Perſon to Inform and proſecute any Criminal Action before the Circuit-Court, in the ſame way and manner as is in uſe to be done before the Juſticiary Court at *Edinburgh*, or to alter the method of returning Jurymen or Aſſyſers by the Sheriffs, as formerly.

An Abſtract of the Act to Regulate the Price and Aſſize of Bread.

p. 251. ENacted, That ſo much of the Statute 51 *Hen.* 3. Intituled, *Aſſiza Panis & Cervicia*, as relates to the Aſſize of Bread, ſhall be Repealed and made Void: And after 1 *May*, 1710, the Court of Lord Mayor, and Aldermen in *London*; and the Mayor, Bailiffs, *&c.* of

p. 252. any other City, *&c.* or Two or more Juſtices of the Peace in ſuch Places where there ſhall be no Mayor, *&c.* ſhall Set, Aſcertain and Appoint, within their ſeveral Juriſdictions, the Aſſize and Weight of all Sorts of Bread to be ſold, having reſpect to the Price the Grain, Meal, *&c.* whereof ſuch Bread ſhall be made, ſhall bear in the ſeveral Publick Markets, *&c.* where ſuch Aſſize ſhall be Set, and making Allowance to the Bakers for their Charges; which Aſſize ſhall be ſet in *Averdupois*, and not *Troy* Weight.

No Perſon, after 1 *May*, ſhall make for Sale, any Sorts of Bread, other than the ſeveral Sorts hereafter mentioned, *viz.* White, Wheaten and Houſhold, and ſuch other Sorts as ſhall be publickly Licenſed and Allowed by the ſaid Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen in *London*, &c. or by the other Chief Magiſtrates within their Juriſdictions; all which Sorts of Bread ſhall be made in their ſeveral Degrees, according to the Goodneſs of the Sorts of Grain whereof the ſame ought to be made; and the Aſſize and Weight of White, Wheaten, and Houſhold Bread made of Wheat, ſhall be Aſcertained according to the Table ſet down in the Act.

p. 253. 255. Every common Baker, ſhall, after 1 *May*, fairly mark on every Loaf for Sale, the Sort, Price, and Weight of

of ſuch Loaf, or any other Mark as ſhall be Appointed by the ſaid Court, *&c.* who ſhall have Power to Direct in what Manner each Sort of Bread ſhall be Marked, for knowing the Baker or Maker, Price, Weight, and Sott thereof, and may make any other Rules for the better Regulating the Myſtery of Baking Bread, *&c.* And any Bakers not obſerving the Aſſize to be Aſcertained by this Act, or Selling any Bread wanting the due Weight, or not Marked, or Breaking the Orders to be made, *&c.* being thereof Convicted, by Confeſſion, or by Oath of one or more Witneſſes, ſhall, for every ſuch Offence, forfeit the Sum of 40 *s.* to be Levied by Diſtreſs, and the Forfeitures ſhall be given to the Informer.

The Convictions made upon this Act, ſhall be certified to the next General Quarter Seſſions of the Peace for the County, *&c.* and there kept upon Record by the Clerks of the Peace, to be ſeen without Fee. *p.* 256.

No Perſon ſhall be Convicted for the before-mentioned Offences, unleſs the Proſecution be Commenced within Three Days next after the Offence committed.

Any Perſon aggrieved may Appeal to the next Quarter-Seſſions for the Place where ſuch Conviction ſhall be made, where the ſame ſhall be finally determined; and if he ſhall not make good his Appeal, or Proſecute with Effect, the Court ſhall Award ſuch Coſts as they think fit to the Informer, and Commit the Offender to Goal till he pay the ſaid Coſts and Penalty: But if the Appellant ſhall make good his Appeal, the like Coſts ſhall be Awarded for the Appellant againſt ſuch Informer.

Any Baker putting into any Bread, any Mixture of any other Grain than what ſhall be Appointed by the Aſſize ſettled in the Place where ſuch Bread ſhall be ſold, ſhall, for every ſuch Offence, forfeit 20 s. And any Mayor, *&c.* omitting the Performance of his Duty, ſhall forfeit 20 *s.*

The Lord Mayor, and Aldermen, *&c.* may, in the Day-time, enter into any Houſe, Shop, *&c.* belonging to any Baker, or Seller of Bread, there to Search for, View, Weigh, and Try the Bread of ſuch Perſon; and if any Bread there ſhall be found wanting either in the Goodneſs, or Deficient in Baking, or Working, or Wanting in the due Weight, or not truly Marked, according to Directions of this Act, or ſhall be of any other Sort than ſhall be allowed, in every ſuch Caſe, the Lord-Mayor, *&c.* may Seize and Take the ſaid Bread, and cauſe the ſame to be forthwith given to the Poor of the Pariſh where the Seizure ſhall be made; and if *p.* 257.

ſuch

ſuch Baker, *&c.* ſhall not permit ſuch Search or Seizure to be made, *&c.* he ſhall forfeit for every ſuch Offence 40 *s.* to the Informer, to be Recovered in the ſummary manner herein before-mentioned.

Any Action or Suit Commenced againſt any Mayor, *&c.* for doing any thing in purſuance of this Act, the Defendant may Plead the General Iſſue, and give the ſpecial Matter in Evidence; and if the Plaintiff be Nonſuited, *&c.* the Defendant ſhall have double Coſts.

This Act ſhall not extend to prejudice any Right or Cuſtom of the City of *London*, nor of the Lords of any Leet, to Set, Enquire, and Puniſh the Breach of Aſſize of Bread, within the Leets or Views of Frank-pledge, nor of the Clerks of the Market.

No Perſon Puniſhed by this Act, ſhall, for the ſame Offence, be Proſecuted by any other Law.

All Juſtices of Peace, Conſtables, *&c.* are to ſee the Acts 22 *Car.* 2. and 22 & 23 *Car.* 2. put in due Execution; and all Juſtices of Aſſize, and Juſtices of
p. 258. Peace, are, in their Charges at the Aſſizes or Seſſions, to Enforce and Preſs the Execution of the ſaid Laws, and to uſe all Legal Methods to make the ſaid Laws, and this preſent Act, to be effectually Practiſed and Obſerved.

This Act ſhall not extend to prejudice the Right or Cuſtom of the Two Univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, or their Clerks of the Market there.

This Act ſhall continue for Three Years, and from thence to the End of the next Seſſion of Parliament, and no longer.

An Abſtract of the Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by Veſting the Copies of Printed Books, in the Authors or Purchaſers of ſuch Copies, during the times therein mentioned.

p. 261. *Enacted*, That after 10 *April*, 1710. the Author of any Book already Printed, who hath not Transferred the Copy of ſuch Book, *&c.* or the Bookſeller, *&c.* who hath Purchaſed the Copy of any Book, in order to Print or Reprint the ſame, ſhall have the ſole Right of Printing ſuch Book for the Term of 21 Years, to Commence from the ſaid 10 *April*, 1710, and no longer, and the Author of any Book not already Printed, and his

his Aſſigns, ſhall have the ſole Liberty of Printing and Reprinting ſuch Book, for the Term of 14 Years, to Commence from the Day of the firſt Publiſhing the ſame, and no longer; and if any other Perſon after 10 *April*, 1710. within the times limited by this Act, ſhall Print, Reprint, *&c.* any ſuch Book, without the Conſent of the Proprietor thereof in Writing, Signed in the preſence of two Witneſſes, or knowing it to be ſo printed, ſhall Sell, Publiſh, *&c.* without ſuch Conſent, then ſuch Offender ſhall Forfeit ſuch Books to the Proprietors of the Copy, who ſhall Damask and make waſte Paper of them, and alſo One Peny for every Sheet found in his Cuſtody, either Printed or Printing, Publiſhed or Expoſed to Sale, one Moiety to the Queen, the other to the Perſon ſuing for the ſame, Recoverable in any of her Majeſties Courts of Record at *Weſtminſter*, *&c.* *p.* 262.

Nothing in this Act ſhall extend to ſubject any Bookſeller, Printer, *&c.* to the Forfeitures of Penalties for Printing or Reprinting of any Books, unleſs the Title to the Copy of ſuch Book or Books hereafter Publiſhed, ſhall, before ſuch Publication be Entred in the Regiſter-Book of the Company of Stationers, which ſhall be kept at the Hall of the ſaid Company, and unleſs the Conſent of the Proprietors be alſo Entred, for which Entries Six Pence ſhall be paid, and no more; which Regiſter-Book may be Reſorted to, and inſpected by any Bookſeller, *&c.* without Fee or Reward; and the Clerk of the ſaid Company ſhall give, when required, a Certificate of ſuch Entry, for which he may take a Fee not exceeding 6 *d.* *p.* 263.

If the Clerk ſhall refuſe or neglect to make ſuch Entries, or give ſuch Certificate, if thereunto required by the Author, *&c.* in the preſence of Two Witneſſes, then ſuch Perſon, Notice being firſt given of ſuch Refuſal in the Gazette, ſhall have the like Benefit, as if ſuch Entry and Certificate had been duly made, and the Clerk ſhall Forfeit to the Proprietors 20 *l.*

If any Bookſeller or Printer, ſhall, after 25 *March*, 1710. ſet a Price upon, or Sell any Books at ſuch a Price as ſhall be conceived high and unreaſonable, it ſhall be Lawful for any Perſon to make complaint thereof to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord-Chancellor, the Biſhop of *London*, the three Chief Juſtices, the Vice-Chancellors of the Univerſities in *England*; the Lord Preſident of the Seſſions, the Lord-Juſtice-General, the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, or the Rector of *Edinburgh* in *Scotland*, who ſhall have full Power to call before them ſuch Bookſeller, *&c.* and enquire of the reaſon of the Dearneſs of the price *p.* 264.

of

of ſuch Book, and if upon Enquiry it be found, that the price is Inhaunced, or too high, then the ſaid Archbiſhop, *&c.* ſhall have full Power to Redreſs the ſame, and to Limit and Settle the Price of every ſuch Printed Book, according to their Judgments; and the Bookſellers, *&c.* ſhall pay all Charges that the Perſons ſo complaining ſhall be at, by reaſon of ſuch Complaint; all which ſhall be done by the Archbiſhop, *&c.* by Writing under their Hands and Seals, and thereof publick Notice ſhall be given in the Gazette; and any Bookſeller, *&c.* that ſhall after ſuch Settlement made of the Price, ſell any Books at higher Rates than what ſhall be ſo limited, ſhall Forfeit 5 *l.* for every ſuch Book ſo Sold; one Moiety to the Queen, the other to the Perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame.

Nine Copies of every Book upon the beſt Paper after 10 *April*, 1710. Printed or Reprinted with Additions, ſhall by the Printer be delivered to the Warehouſe-keeper of the Company of Stationers, at the Hall of the ſaid Company, before Publication, for the Uſe of the Royal Library; the Libraries of the Univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*; the Libraries of the 4 Univerſities in *Scotland*; the Library of *Sion* College in *London*; and the Library belonging to the Faculty of Advocates in *Edinburgh*, which Warehouſe-Keeper is, within 10 Days after Demand, to deliver the ſame for the Uſe of the ſaid Libraries; and if any Bookſeller, *&c.* or the ſaid Warehouſe-Keeper, ſhall not Obſerve the Directions of this Act therein, they ſhall forfeit, beſides the Value of the Printed Copies, 5 *l.* for every Copy not ſo delivered, with full Coſts. *p.* 265.

The Penalties in this Act in *Scotland* ſhall be recoverable before the Court of Seſſion there.

Nothing in this Act ſhall extend to prohibit the Importation, Vending or Selling of any Books in Greek, Latin, or any other Foreign Language, Printed beyond the Seas.

If any Action be brought againſt any Perſon, for doing any thing in purſuance of this Act, the Defendants may plead the General Iſſue, and give the ſpecial Matter in Evidence; and if a Verdict be given for the Defendant, *&c.* then the Defendant ſhall have full Coſts, *&c.*

Nothing in this Act ſhall extend to prejudice or confirm any Right that the ſaid Univerſities, or any of them, or any Perſons have, or claim to have, to the Printing or Reprinting any Book or Copy already Printed, or hereafter to be Printed.

All Actions, Suits, *&c.* for any Offence that ſhall be committed againſt this Act, ſhall be Commenced *p.* 265.

within

within Three Months next after ſuch Offence committed.

After the Expiration of the Term of Fourteen Years, the ſole Right of Printing or Diſpoſing of Copies ſhall return to the Authors thereof, if living, for another Term of Fourteen Years.

Numb. XVI.

An Act paſſed in the Parliament of Ireland, *in the Year* 1709, *for Explaining and Amending an Act entituled,* An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery.

WHereas an Act made in this Kingdom, in the Second Year of the Reign of Her preſent Majeſty, entituled, *An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, has been eluded, by making of Settlements on Papiſts, by granting Annuities for Lives, in Taile and Fee-Simple, and by perfecting collateral Securities, as Judgments, Recognizances, and Statutes defeazanc'd, for performing the Covenants in ſuch Deeds of Annuity, and for anſwering private Truſts for the Benefit of ſuch Papiſts, under Colour and Pretence that Annuities being only perſonal, and not real Inheritances, are not comprehended within that Clauſe of the ſaid Act, whereby Papiſts are diſabled from purchaſing Lands and Tenements: For Remedy whereof, and for avoiding all Diſputes that may ariſe thereon, be it enacted, by the Queen's moſt excellent Majeſty, by and with the Advice and Conſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by Authority of the ſame, That no Papiſt, nor any other Perſon or Perſons in Truſt for any Papiſt, ſhall, from and after the Tenth Day of *May*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and nine, be capable to take, have, or receive, any Annuity for Life, or Term of Years determinable on any Life or Lives, or for any greater or leſſer Eſtate, any ways chargeable on, or that may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments; and that all Judgments, Statutes of the Staple or Merchant, Recognizances, and all and every other Security and Securities whatſoever, which, at any time hereafter, ſhall be enter'd into, acknowledg'd, made, or perfected, to any Papiſt or Papiſts, or to any other Perſon or Perſons in Truſt for, and to the Uſe of

of ſuch Papiſt or Papiſts, for the ſecuring of any ſuch Annuity or Annuities, or Performance of any ſuch Truſt, and every Judgment or Judgments obtained, had, or to be had, on ſuch Annuity, as far only as ſuch Judgment or Judgments may affect any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of ſuch Papiſt or Papiſts, ſhall be, and are hereby declared to be null and void to all Intents and Purpoſes.

Provided nevertheleſs, that any Papiſt to whom ſuch Annuity ſhall or may be granted, may, upon Judgment obtain'd, take out Execution againſt the Perſon or Perſonal Eſtate of ſuch Granter.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That where and as often as any Child, or Children of any Popiſh Parent or Parents, hath, or have heretofore profeſſed or conformed him, her, or themſelves, unto, or ſhall hereafter conform him, her, or themſelves, to the Proteſtant Religion, as by Law eſtabliſh'd, and enroll in the High-Court of *Chancery*, a Certificate of the Biſhop of the Dioceſs in which he, ſhe, or they, ſhall inhabit or reſide, teſtifying his, her, or their being a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, and conforming him, her, or themſelves, to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law eſtabliſhed, it ſhall and may be lawful for the High-Court of *Chancery*, upon a Bill founded upon this Act, to oblige the ſaid Popiſh Parent, or Parents, to diſcover, upon Oath, the full Value of all his, her, or their Eſtate, as well Perſonal as Real, clear over and above all real Incumbrances, and Debts contracted, *bona fide*, for valuable Conſideration, before the Enrolment of ſuch Certificate, and thereupon to make ſuch Order for the Support and Maintenance of ſuch Proteſtant Child, or Children, by the Diſtribution of the ſaid Real and Perſonal Eſtate, to and among ſuch Proteſtant Child or Children, for the preſent Support of ſuch Proteſtant Child or Children; and alſo to and for the Portion or Portions, and future Maintenance or Maintenances of ſuch Proteſtant Child or Children, after the Deceaſe of ſuch Popiſh Parent or Parents, as the ſaid Court ſhall judge fit, by which Order, the real and Perſonal Eſtate of ſuch Popiſh Parent, ſhall be charg'd with ſuch Portion and Portions, future Maintenance and Maintenances, and ſupport from the time of the Enrolment of ſuch Certificate, as aforeſaid, notwithſtanding any fraudulent Gift or Sale, or voluntary Diſpoſition, or any voluntary Charge or Incumbrance, by Statute, Staple, Judgment, Bond, Deviſe, or otherwiſe, made, enter'd into, acknowledg'd, ſuffer'd, or done, after the Enrolment in the High-Court of *Chancery*, of the Certificate aforeſaid, provided that ſuch

Order

Order and Diſtribution among the Proteſtant Children of ſuch Popiſh Parent, ſhall not exceed one third part of the Perſonal and Real Eſtate, for the Maintenance and Support of ſuch Proteſtant Child or Children, during the Life of ſuch Popiſh Parent.

And whereas ſuch Popiſh Parents do frequently ſet up ſuch fraudulent Settlements and Incumbrances, and make fraudulent Leaſes at low and inconſiderable Rents, to make their Eſtate Real, and Perſonal appear ſmall, and of little Value, in order to deprive ſuch of their Children as ſhall become Proteſtants of a reaſonable Support and Maintenance, and ſuch Devices are carried on and conceal'd with ſo much Subtilty, that it is difficult to diſcover the ſame, ſo that the Lord-Chancellor, Lord-Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great-Seal, not having the Truth of the Matter laid before him or them, may often decree leſs Portion and Maintenances, than he, or they, otherwiſe would have done, if the true Circumſtance of ſuch Popiſh Parent, or Parents, had truly and fairly appear'd to him or them.

And whereas the Eſtate of ſuch Popiſh Parent or Parents may encreaſe, and become better after ſuch Portions and Allowances made by the Court of *Chancery*, and yet after ſuch Decree is made up and enroll'd, it may be doubted whether the Lord-Chancellor, Lord-Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, can encreaſe ſuch Portion or Maintenances, notwithſtanding it ſhould be diſcover'd, and made appear to him or them, that the Eſtate real or Perſonal of ſuch Popiſh Parent, or Parents, was much greater than at the Time of the Decree it appeared to be, or that ſuch Popiſh Parent, or Parents, had encreaſed or improved his, her, or their Eſtate: For Remedy whereof, be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, that notwithſtanding any ſuch Decree, made up or enrol'd, it ſhall, and may be lawful for the High-Court of *Chancery*, from time to time, upon a new Bill, or Bills, founded upon this Act, to encreaſe or augment ſuch Portion or Portions, Maintenance or Maintenances, formerly decreed or allowed to ſuch Proteſtant Child, or Children of ſuch Popiſh Parent or Parents, according to the Value of the Eſtate real, or Perſonal, of ſuch Parent or Parents, at the time of ſuch new Bill or Bills preferred.

Provided always, that if it ſhall appear to the ſaid Court, that ſuch new Bill or Bills are groundleſs and vexatious, that then the ſaid Court ſhall diſmiſs the ſame, and award full Coſts to the Defendant, to be levyed as Coſts in other Caſes are uſually levyed.

And

And foraſmuch as many *Iriſh* Papiſts of this Kingdom, in order to defeat and elude the ſaid Act of Parliament *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, did, between the firſt Day of *January*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and three, and the Twenty fourth of *March* following, levy and ſuffer Fines and Recoveries of their ſeveral Eſtates, whereof they were ſeized in Taile, in order to barr all Remainders that were then veſted, or afterwards might veſt in any Proteſtants, and likewiſe did make ſuch Diſpoſitions and voluntary Conveyances of the ſame and other their Eſtates, whereof they were ſeized in Fee-Simple, as that the ſaid Eſtates might never come to any *Engliſh* Man or Proteſtant, or any that ſhould turn Proteſtant, and qualify themſelves according to the Intent, Purport, and Encouragement of the ſaid Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*.

For Remedy whereof, and for further Explanation of the ſaid Act, be it declar'd and enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, that all and every Settlement or Settlements, Fine and Fines, Common-Recovery and Recoveries, and other Conveyances had or made ſince the ſaid Firſt Day of *January*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and three, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in this Kingdom, by ſuch Papiſt or Papiſts, or by any Proteſtant or Proteſtants, who turned Papiſt at any time ſince the ſaid Firſt Day of *January*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and three, or by any ſuch Papiſt, together with his then Proteſtant Wife, who hath turned Papiſt as aforeſaid, whereby any Proteſtant or Proteſtants are barr'd of any Eſtate, in Reverſion or Remainder, whereunto ſuch Proteſtant or Proteſtants was or were entituled, at the time of levying ſuch Fine or Fines, or ſuffering ſuch Recovery or Recoveries, or making ſuch Conveyances, ſhall, as to ſuch Proteſtant or Proteſtants, be null and void; and that ſuch Proteſtant or Proteſtants ſhall become entituled unto, and ſeized of ſuch Lands or Tenements according to ſuch Eſtates, as he, ſhe, or they had in ſuch Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, at the time of perfecting ſuch Conveyances, or levying ſuch Fines, and ſuffering ſuch Recoveries, as if ſuch Fine or Fines, Recovery or Recoveries, Conveyance or Conveyances, had not been levyed, ſuffered, or made.

Provided always, that nothing herein contain'd, ſhall extend to impeach or avoid any Purchaſe or Mortgage-Eſtate, or Incumbrance, really, and *bona fide*, made for full and valuable Conſideration, to any Proteſtant or Proteſtants whatſoever: Subject nevertheleſs, to all ſuch Debts and real Incumbrances, at the time of the Deceaſe of ſuch Papiſt, charging ſuch Eſtate as

the

the ſame would have been ſubject to upon the Deſcent thereof, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Act, and this preſent Act.

Provided nevertheleſs, that every ſuch Proteſtant, in Remainder or Reverſion, as aforeſaid, ſhall have the Right, Condition, or Equity of Redemption, of all and every ſuch Mortgages or Incumbrances.

And whereas, by the aforeſaid Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, among other Things it is enacted in theſe Words; (that is to ſay) *And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, that all Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whereof any Papiſt now is, or hereafter ſhall be ſeized, in Fee-Simple or Fee-Taile, ſhall, from henceforth, ſo long as any Papiſt ſhall be ſeized of, or entituled to the ſame, in Fee-Simple or Fee-Taile, be of the Nature of Gavelkind: And if not ſold, aliened, or diſpos'd of, by ſuch Papiſt, in his Life-time, for good and valuable Conſideration of Money, really and* bona fide *paid; ſhall, for ſuch Eſtate, from ſuch Papiſt, deſcend to, and be inherited by all and every the Sons of ſuch Papiſt, any way inheritable to ſuch Eſtate, Share and Share-like; and not deſcend on, or come to the eldeſt of ſuch Sons only, being a Papiſt, as Heir at Law, and ſhall, in like manner, from ſuch reſpective Sons, being Papiſts, deſcend to, and be inherited by all and every the Sons of ſuch Sons, Share and Share-like, and not deſcend to the eldeſt of ſuch Sons, being a Papiſt, as Heir at Law only. And that for want of Iſſue-Male of ſuch Papiſt, the ſame ſhall deſcend to all his Daughters, any way inheritable to ſuch Eſtate, in equal Proportions. And for want of ſuch Iſſue, among the collateral Kindred of ſuch Papiſt, of the Kin of his Father, any way inheritable to ſuch Eſtate, in equal Degree. And for want of ſuch Kindred, to the collateral Kindred of ſuch Papiſt, of the Kin of his Mother, any way inheritable to ſuch Eſtate, and not otherwiſe; notwithſtanding any Grant, Settlement, or Diſpoſition, by Will, or otherwiſe, that ſhall be made by ſuch Papiſt, other than ſuch Sale, Alienation, or Diſpoſition, to be made by ſuch Papiſt, as aforeſaid: Subject nevertheleſs, to all ſuch Debts and real Incumbrances, at the time of the Deceaſe of ſuch Papiſt, charging ſuch Eſtate.*

And whereas ſome Doubts have ariſen upon the firſt Words of the ſaid Clauſe, that is to ſay, from what time that Clauſe, or part of the ſaid Act. was to take Effect, whether from the firſt Day of the Seſſion of that Parliament, wherein the ſaid Act was made, or from any and what other Day or Time: Be it therefore declared and enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That the aforeſaid recited Clauſe, or part of the ſaid Act, ſhall be deemed, conſtrued, and adjudged to take Effect from the firſt Day of that Seſſion of Parliament; and that all ſuch Settlements, and all ſuch Bargains

and Sales, Releaſes, Feoffments, and other Conveyances whatſoever, and all Fines and Recoveries, made, executed, levyed, or ſuffered by any Papiſt, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, ſince the ſaid firſt Day of that Seſſion of Parliament, to elude the ſaid Act, or which may any way prevent or hinder ſuch Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, from deſcending or going in Gavel-kind, or to the eldeſt Son of any Papiſt, turning Proteſtant, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Act, be null, void, and of none Effect.

Provided, that nothing herein contained ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, ſold, aliened, diſpoſed of, or ſettled, after the Twenty firſt of *September*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and three, and before the Twenty fifth of *March*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and four, for good and valuable Conſiderations, of Marriage or of Money, *bona fide* paid, or to ſuch reaſonable Maintenances and Portions for Daughters and younger Children, as ſuch Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments were, are, or ſhall be charged with, according to the ſaid Act; but that ſuch Sales, Diſpoſitions, or Settlements, ſhall ſtand and remain of Force, for the Benefit of the ſeveral Purchaſers of ſuch Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and of the Perſons, Parties to the ſaid Marriage, or Marriage-Articles, and of ſuch Woman as ſhall have any Jointure ſettled on her, in Conſideration of ſuch Marriage, and of the Iſſue of ſuch Marriage, according to the Scope and Intent of ſuch Marriage-Settlement, and for the Benefit of no other Perſon whatſoever, any thing in this, or the ſaid recited Act, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, that no Perſon or Perſons, who hath, or have turned, or ſhall turn from the Popiſh to the Proteſtant Religion, as by Law eſtabliſh'd, ſhall be deemed or taken to be a Proteſtant, within the Intention of this Act, or the former Act, or ſhall take Benefit thereby, notwithſtanding ſuch Perſon, ſo profeſſing himſelf a Proteſtant, ſhall, purſuant to this or the ſaid former Act, *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, procure the Certificate of the Biſhop of the Dioceſs, as is herein and hereby, or by the ſaid former Act directed, unleſs ſuch Perſon and Perſons ſhall, within the Space of Six Months then next after ſuch Perſon or Perſons declaring himſelf or themſelves a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, or within ſix Months after ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſhall attain the Age of Eighteen Years, or thoſe who have already been converted, do, before the Twenty

wenty Fifth of *December*, One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Nine, or within Three Months after he or they ſhall return into this Kingdom, in Caſe he or they be now out of the Kingdom, take, and receive the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Order and Uſage of the ſaid Church of *Ireland*, and make, and ſubſcribe the Declaration, purſuant to an Act, entituled, *An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, and ſhall alſo take the *Oath of Abjuration*, and ſhall file in the High-Court of *Chancery*, or ſome other of her Majeſty's Four Courts at *Dublin*, a Certificate, or Certificates thereof, in like manner as the Biſhop's Certificate is to be fil'd; for which Certificate, no greater Fee ſhall be taken than Six-pence; any thing herein, or in the ſaid former Act *againſt the further Growth of Popery*, contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That every Perſon that now is, or hereafter ſhall be converted, from the Popiſh to the Proteſtant Religion, and conform himſelf to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law eſtabliſh'd. and ſhall have, hold, or enjoy any Employment, Office, or Place of Profit or Truſt, by Virtue of any Commiſſion, Grant, or Authority, from her Majeſty, her Heirs, or Succeſſors, or be a Member of either Houſe of Parliament, or practice as Barriſter at Law, Attorney, or Sollicitor, or officiate as Officer in any of her Majeſty's Courts of Law, or in any other Court whatever, ſhall cauſe all his Children, under the Age of Fourteen Years, at the time of the Converſion of ſuch Parent, to be educated in the Proteſtant Religion, as by Law eſtabliſh'd, and for Default thereof, ſuch Employment, Office, or Place, of Profit or Truſt, is hereby declared null and void, and ſuch Member of Parliament ſhall be incapable to ſit or vote in either Houſe of Parliament, and the Party offending, for ever incapable to have, hold, and enjoy any Employment, Office, or Place of Profit or Truſt, under her Majeſty, her Heirs, or Succeſſors, and that every ſuch Barriſter, Attorney, Sollicitor, and Officer, ſhall be incapable of practiſing as Barriſter, Attorney, or Sollicitor, privately or publickly, or officiating in any of the Courts aforeſaid.

Provided that nothing herein contain'd, ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to the Office of High-Conſtable, petty-Conſtable, Tything-Man, Headborough, Overſeer of the Poor, Church-Wardens, Surveyors of the High-ways, or any like inferior Civil Office in the Kingdom.

And whereas ſeveral Perſons, of the Popiſh Religion, in this Kingdom, in the Settlements of their ſeveral

Eſtates, have power reſerved or given to make and ſettle in Jointure on any Wife, either particular Lands or Tenements therein-mention'd, or by way of Rent-charge out of the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in ſuch Settlement, or out of ſome part thereof, or by ſome other way; and after ſuch Settlement, ſuch Perſon to whom ſuch power is given or reſerved, hath Married, or may Marry ſome Woman of the Popiſh Religion, which Woman after ſuch Marriage may, during the continuance thereof, be inclined to renounce the Errors and Superſtitions of the Church of *Rome*, and become of the Proteſtant Religion, as by Law Eſtabliſhed, but may be Diſcouraged or Deterred from the doing thereof, by reaſon that her Popiſh Husband hath not executed ſuch Power to appoint a Jointure, nor will likely do the ſame after ſuch Wife is become a Proteſtant as aforeſrid.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any Woman who was a Papiſt at the time of her Marriage with a Popiſh Husband, who hath any power reſerved to him on any Settlement, making him Tenant for Life to limit or appoint any Jointure on ſuch Wife, and yet hath not, or ſhall not execute ſuch power in his Life time: If ſuch Woman ſhall become a Proteſtant, and Enroll a Certificate thereof from the Biſhop of the Dioceſs, and alſo Receive the Sacrament according to the Uſage and Order of the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law Eſtabliſh'd, if ſuch Woman Survive her ſaid Popiſh Husband, ſhe ſhall have and enjoy ſuch proviſion as the Lord-Chancellor, or Lord-Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great-Seal, for the time being, upon a Bill grounded upon this Act, ſhall think reaſonable and fit to Adjudge, not exceeding the power reſerved in ſuch Settlement.

And for the further Encouragement of ſuch Popiſh Wife to become a Proteſtant as aforeſaid, in the Life-time of her Popiſh Husband: Be it Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That ſuch Popiſh Wife or Wives, of ſuch Popiſh Husband or Husbands, who is, or are now become a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, or ſhall hereafter become a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, in the Life of ſuch Popiſh Husband or Husbands, ſhall have and receive ſuch proportion or ſhare, not being otherwiſe provided for, by virtue of any Agreement before Marriage, or by reaſon of Dower or Jointure, or other Eſtate, Charge or Intereſt, out of the Free-hold and Inheritance of ſuch Husband, before or after ſuch Marriage, of the Chattles real and perſonal, of her or their Popiſh Husband or Husbands whereof he or they ſhall Dye poſſeſſed of, or Intituled unto, as the High-Court

Court of *Chancery* ſhall on a Bill to be preferred by ſuch Widow or Widows grounded on this Act think, reaſonable, not exceeding one Third part after Debts and Funeral Charges, notwithſtanding any Will or voluntary Alienation or Diſpoſition to be made by any ſuch Popiſh Husband or Husbands, to the contrary, and notwithſtanding an Act made in the Seventh Year of the late King *William* the Third, of Glorious Memory, Intituled, *An Act for the better ſettling Inteſtates Eſtates*, to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And whereas by an Act made in the Seventh Year of King *William* the Third of Glorious Memory, it is Enacted, *That no Perſon whatſoever of the Popiſh Religion, ſhall publickly, or in private Houſes, teach School, or inſtruct Youth in Learning within this Realm, upon the pain of Twenty Pounds, and alſo of being committed to Priſon without Bail or Mainprize, for the ſpace of Three Months for every ſuch Offence*: Which Law hath proved ineffectual, and that notwithſtanding the ſame, many Perſons of the Popiſh Religion, do continue to keep publick Schools for the Inſtruction of Youth, and when proſecuted by Preſentment of the Grand-Jury for ſo doing, do abſcond or repair to other Counties to keep publick Schools, and thereby evade and eſcape the Pains and Puniſhments impoſed by the ſaid Act.

And whereas ſeveral Proteſtant School-maſters, to encreaſe the Numbers of their Scholars, do chuſe to combine with ſuch Papiſts, rather than proſecute ſuch Popiſh School-maſters, and to elude the ſaid Act, do entertain ſuch perſons profeſſing the Popiſh Religion to be Uſhers, Under-maſters or Aſſiſtants, to teach and inſtruct Youth in Learning, under ſuch Proteſtant School-maſters, who frequently thereby become negligent of their ſaid Schools, and leave the Inſtruction of the Youth, as well the Proteſtant as Popiſh Scholars, to the Care and Inſtruction of ſuch Popiſh Under-School-maſter, Uſher or Aſſiſtant, ſo by them entertained and allowed, whereby Popery doth continue to grow, and is propagated in this Kingdom: For Remedy whereof, be it Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That whatſoever perſon of the Popiſh Religion ſhall publickly teach School, or ſhall inſtruct Youth in Learning in any private Houſe within this Realm, or ſhall be entertained to inſtruct Youth in Learning as Uſher, Under-maſter or Aſſiſtant, by any Proteſtant School-maſter, he ſhall be eſteemed and taken to be a Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, and to be proſecuted as ſuch, and incur ſuch Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures as any Popiſh Regular Convict is liable unto by the Laws

and Statutes of this Realm. And that no Perſon whatſoever, after the Firſt Day of *November*, 1709, ſhall be qualified to teach or keep School publickly, or teach and inſtruct Youth in Learning in any private Houſe, or as Uſher or Aſſiſtant to any Proteſtant School-maſter, who ſhall not firſt, or at the next General-Aſſizes, or General Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, to be held for the County where ſuch Perſon ſhall inhabit or reſide, after ſuch Perſon is ſo entertained, take the Oath of Allegiance, and make and ſubſcribe the Declaration, and take and ſubſcribe the Oath of Abjuration, as in the ſaid Act againſt *the further Growth of Popery* is directed and expreſſed. And if any Perſon, after the ſaid Firſt Day of *November*, 1709, ſhall offend herein, he ſhall forfeit the Sum of Ten Pounds for every ſuch Offence: And if any perſon ſhall entertain any one not qualified as aforeſaid, as Tutor, Under-maſter, Uſher or Aſſiſtant, he ſhall forfeit the Sum of Ten Pounds for every ſuch Offence, the one Moiety of which ſaid ſeveral Forfeitures ſhall go to the Informer, the other Moiety (the Expence of the Proſecution being firſt deducted) to the Uſe of the Poor of the Pariſh where ſuch Offence ſhall be committed, to be recovered in a Summary-Way by Civil Bill, before the Judge or Judges of Aſſize in Court, and for the County and County of the City of *Dublin*, ſuch Forfeitures to be recovered before the Juſtices of the Peace at their General Quarter-Seſſions.

And whereas in the Second Year of Her preſent Majeſty's Reign, a good Law paſt in this preſent Parliament, Intituled, *An Act to prevent Popiſh Prieſts from coming into this Kingdom*; which was to continue and be in Force for Fourteen Years, and to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament, after the Expiration of the ſaid Fourteen Years, and no longer; which Act is fit to be made perpetual.

And whereas one other good Act paſt in the Second Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, Intituled, *An Act to explain and amend an Act for Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy*, which was to continue in Force to the Twenty firſt of *September*, which was in the Year of our Lord, One thouſand ſeven hundred and eight, and to the end of the then next Seſſion of Parliament, and no longer; which laſt mentioned Act, is alſo fit to be continued and made perpetual.

Be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, that the ſaid firſt-mentioned Act *to prevent Popiſh Prieſts coming into this Kingdom*, and alſo the ſaid laſt-mentioned Act, Intituled, *An Act to explain and amend an Act for Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy*, be, and they and each of them is, and are hereby made perpetual. And

And to the end that every Popiſh Prieſt, who at any time before the making of the ſaid Act, *for Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy*, did turn Proteſtant, and all ſuch Popiſh Prieſts who have been Regiſtered purſuant to the ſaid Act, and have ſince, or ſhall at any time become Proteſtants, and ſhall be approved of as Converts, and received into the Church by the Arch-Biſhop or Biſhip of the Dioceſs, wherein he or they Lived or Reſided, and Conforming him or themſelves to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law Eſtabliſhed, and having taken the Oaths, and made and Subſcribed the Declaration in ſuch manner as the Conformable Clergy to the ſaid Church of *Ireland*, are obliged to do, at any Quarter-Seſſions in any County or City as aforeſaid.

Be it Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That every ſuch Converted Prieſt or Prieſts, or who ſhall be Converted within the Term of Seven Years, to be accounted from and after the ſaid Firſt Day of *September* One thouſand ſeven hundred and nine, ſhall have and receive the Sum of Thirty Pounds *Sterl.* Yearly, and every Year and no more, by virtue of this, or any former Act, during their Reſidence in ſuch County for their Maintenance, and until he or they are otherwiſe provided for by ſome Eccleſiaſtical Benefice or Curacy, of the like or greater Value, ſubject nevertheleſs to Suſpenſion or Deprivation, of the Arch-Biſhop or Biſhop of the Dioceſs, wherein he or they ſhall Dwell or Reſide, in like manner as any of the inferiour Clergy of this Kingdom, are ſubject to; the ſaid Sum of Thirty Pounds, to be Levyed on the Inhabitants of ſuch County or Countys of Citys or Towns, where ſuch Converted Prieſt or Prieſts did laſt Reſide, in like manner as Money is Levyed that is Charged by Grand-Juries upon the ſaid Countys, or Countys of Cities or Towns, and to be paid him or them by equal parts, that is to ſay, one Moyety at the Feaſt of the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, and the other Moyety at the Feaſt of St. *Michael*, the Arch-Angel in every Year, and every ſuch Convert or Converts ſhall, and he and they are hereby required under penalty of Forfeiting his or their Allowance or Allowances as aforeſaid, publickly to Read the *Common-Prayer*, or *Liturgy* of the Church of *Ireland*, and Preach once a Week in the *Engliſh* or *Iriſh* Tongue, in ſuch Places, and at ſuch Times, as the ſaid Arch-Biſhops or Biſhops ſhall direct or appoint.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That no Popiſh Pariſh Prieſt ſhall keep or have any Popiſh Curate, Aſſiſtant or Coadjutor, and that every Popiſh Pariſh Prieſt, that ſhall keep any ſuch Popiſh Curate, Aſſiſtant or Coadjutor, ſhall looſe the

benefit of having been Regiſtered, and ſhall incur and ſuffer all the pains and penalties of a Popiſh Regular, and ſhall be proſecuted as ſuch, and that every ſuch Popiſh Curate, Aſſiſtant or Coadjutor, ſhall be deemed and taken as a Popiſh Regular, and ſhall be proſecuted and proceeded againſt accordingly.

And whereas in a Parliament holden in the Ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King *William* the Third, of Glorious Memory, the Statute hereafter mentioned was Enacted, (that is to ſay,) *An Act for Baniſhing all Papiſts Exerciſing Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and all Regulars of the Popiſh Clergy out of this Kingdom*, which Act, for want of Encouragement to Diſcoverers, hath proved in a great meaſure ineffectual, and therefore for the better putting the ſame, and this preſent Act, and the afore-mentioned Statutes in Execution.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any Perſon after the Firſt Day of *September*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and Nine, ſhall diſcover any Arch-Biſhop, Biſhop, Vicar-General, Dean, Jeſuit, Monk, Fryer, or any other Regular Popiſh Clergy-man, or any Papiſt exerciſing any Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, or any ſecular Popiſt Clergy-man, who hath not been Legally Regiſtred, or any Popiſh School-Maſter, or any Papiſt, Teaching or Inſtructing Youth in private Houſes as Tutor, or as Uſher, Under-Maſter, or Aſſiſtant to any Proteſtant School maſter, ſo as the ſaid Regular or Secular Clergy-man, or Popiſh School-Maſter, Tutor or Uſher, Under-Maſter, or Aſſiſtant to any Proteſtant School-Maſter, be Apprehended and Legally Convicted, every perſon making ſuch Diſcovery, ſhall receive as a Reward for the ſame, the ſeveral Sums following, that is to ſay, the Sum of Fifty Pounds *Sterl.* for every Arch-Biſhop, Biſhop, Vicar-General, or other Perſon Exerciſing any Foreign Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction in this Kingdom, and the Sum of Twenty Pounds *Sterl.* for each Regular Clergy-man, and each Secular Clergy-man not Regiſtered purſuant to the ſaid former Act; and the Sum of Ten Pounds *Sterl.* for each Popiſh School-Maſter, Tutor, Uſher, Under-Maſter or Aſſiſtant, to be Levied on the Popiſh Inhabitants, of the County or County of the City, or Town where ſuch Regular or Secular Popiſh Clergy-man did reſpectively exerciſe ſuch Foreign Juriſdiction, or Officiate as a Popiſh Prieſt, and where ſuch Popiſh School-Maſter, Tutor, Uſher, Under-Maſter or Aſſiſtant, Taught or Inſtructed Youth, or did moſt commonly Reſide, and ſhall be Convicted thereof as aforeſaid, the ſame to be Levied in ſuch manner, and on ſuch perſons, as Money for Robberies, by a late Act *againſt Tories, Robbers and Rapparees*, is to be Levied

where

where the Robbery or Burglary is preſented by the Grand-Jury, to be Committed by Papiſts only, and to be Levied in the County of *Dublin*, and County of the City of *Dublin*, in ſuch manner, and on ſuch Popiſh perſons, as other publick Money is Levied at the General-Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, in the ſaid County or County of the ſaid City.

And for the more effectual Diſcovery of ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, Popiſh Prieſts and Popiſh School-Maſters, Tutors, Uſhers, Under-Maſters and Aſſiſtants to Proteſtant School-Maſters, be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That it ſhall and may be lawful to and for any Two Juſtices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, by Warrant or Warrants under their Hands and Seals, directed to any Conſtable or Conſtables within the ſaid County, to Summon any Popiſh Perſon of the Age of Sixteen Years or upwards, to appear before ſuch Juſtices at a certain time and place in the ſaid Warrant or Warrants to be expreſſed, within three Days after the Date of the ſaid Warrant or Warrants, ſo that the ſaid place of Appearance be not above Five Miles from the Habitation of the ſaid Perſon; and if the ſaid perſon ſo Summoned, ſhall neglect or refuſe to appear accordingly, or appearing, ſhall refuſe to give his Teſtimony upon Oath, where and when he heard or was preſent at the Celebration of the Popiſh Maſs, as the ſame is uſed in the Church of *Rome*, and who celebrated the ſame, and who and what perſons were preſent at the Celebration thereof, and likewiſe for and touching the Being, Reſidence and Abode of any Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, or any ſuch Popiſh Secular Prieſt as aforeſaid, or of any Popiſh School-Maſter, Tutor, Uſher, Under-Maſter or Aſſiſtant to any Proteſtant School-Maſter, who may be Diſguiſed, Concealed or Itinerant in the Country, and alſo fully anſwer to all ſuch Matters, Circumſtances and Things, for and touching ſuch Popiſh perſons offending contrary to this and the former Act, *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, ſuch perſon ſo refuſing or neglecting to appear, or to anſwer as aforeſaid, ſhall be committed by the ſaid Juſtices to the Common-Goal, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize for the ſpace of Twelve Months, unleſs he or ſhe ſhall pay down a Sum not exceeding Twenty Pounds, to be paid to the Miniſter, Church-Wardens and Overſeers of the Poor of the Pariſh where ſuch Offender ſhall inhabit or reſide, for the Uſe of the Poor of the ſaid Pariſh; who are hereby Declared and Enacted to be accountable for all ſuch Moneys ſo received by vertue of this Act in ſuch manner as any other

other Moneys received for the Uſe of the ſaid Pariſh, are to be accountable for.

Provided, That every Examination to be given in purſuance of this Act, ſhall be for ſuch of the ſaid Offences only as were committed within Thirty Days before ſuch Examination; and that no ſuch Examination ſhall ſubject the party examined to any Proſecution, Penalty, or Forfeiture whatſoever, or be admitted to be given in Evidence againſt the perſon ſo examined, unleſs ſuch perſon ſhall be Indicted for having committed wilful Perjury in ſuch Examination; and the perſon ſo examined and confeſſing, ſhall and is hereby diſcharged of and from any Proſecution or Penalties, or Forfeitures by him incurred by reaſon of any Offence ſo confeſſed as aforeſaid, and not otherwiſe.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That all, and every Popiſh Prieſt and Prieſts, who have been Regiſtered in purſuance of the ſaid former Act *for Regiſtering the Popiſh Clergy*, ſhall take the Oath of Abjuration before the 25th Day of *March*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and Ten, in one of the *Four-Courts* at *Dublin*, or at ſome Quarter-Seſſions to be held for the reſpective Counties, Cities or Towns where ſuch Popiſh Prieſt or Prieſts have been Regiſtered; and upon Neglect or Refuſal, and after the ſaid Twenty Fifth Day of *March*, Celebrating Maſs, or Officiating as a Popiſt Prieſt, ſuch Popiſh Prieſt ſhall incur and ſuffer ſuch Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, as a Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, Convict by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm is liable unto.

And foraſmuch as many *Iriſh* Papiſts in this Kingdom, at the time when the pretended Prince of *Wales* taking upon himſelf the Stile and Title of King of *England*, by the Name of *James* the Third, did attempt to invade Her Majeſty's Dominions in the North part of *Great-Britain*, with a *French* Power, did refuſe to give Their Excellencies, the then Lord-Juſtices, and Chief Governors of this Kingdom, Teſtimony and Aſſurance of their Fidelity and Loyalty to Her Majeſty, and of their Affection to Her Government, and the Proteſtant Succeſſion as by Law Eſtabliſh'd, by taking and ſubſcribing the Oath of Abjuration, as the ſame is appointed to be taken by an Act of Parliament in *England*, Intituled, *An Act to declare the Alterations in the Oath appointed to be taken by an Act, Intituled, 'An Act for 'the further Security of Her Majeſty's Perſon, and the Succeſſion of the Crown in the Proteſtant Line, and for extinguiſhing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of* Wales, *and all 'other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret Abettors, and for 'declaring the Aſſociation to be determined:* Be it further Enacted

Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That it ſhall and may be lawful to and for any two or more Juſtices of the Peace, within any County, or County of a City, or County of a Town in this Kingdom, by Warrant or Warrants under their and every of their Hands and Seals, directed to any Sheriff, Conſtable or other Officer, to Summon any Man of the Age of Sixteen Years, or upwards, to appear before ſuch Juſtices, and take and ſubſcribe the Oath of Abjuration before-mentioned.

And if the ſaid perſon ſo Summoned ſhall neglect or refuſe to appear (not having ſome lawful Impediment) or appearing, ſhall refuſe to take and ſubſcribe the ſaid Oath, being tender'd to him by the ſaid Juſtices, then it ſhall and may be Lawful for ſuch Juſtices of the Peace to commit ſuch perſon to the Common-Goal or Houſe of Correction, for the ſpace of Three Months, or until he ſhall take the ſaid Oath, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, unleſs the ſaid Offender ſhall pay down to the Juſtices a Sum not exceeding Forty Shillings *Sterling*, as the ſaid Juſtices ſhall require; which Money ſhall be paid to the Church-Wardens or Overſeers of the Poor of ſuch Pariſh or Place, where ſuch Offender ſhall inhabit or reſide, and ſhall be for ever incapable of obtaining or having any Licenſe to carry, have or keep any Arms; and ſuch Licenſe (if obtained) is hereby declared to be null and void to all Intents and Purpoſes: And from and after the ſpace of Three Months after ſuch Default or Refuſal, it ſhall and may be lawful for two or more ſuch Juſtices as aforeſaid, to direct their Warrant or Warrants as aforeſaid, to Summon ſuch Offender to appear before them, to take and ſubſcribe the ſaid Oath; and if the ſaid Offender ſhall neglect or refuſe to appear accordingly, or ſhall appear, and upon tender of the ſaid Oath, refuſe to take and ſubſcribe the ſame, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Juſtices of the Peace, to commit the ſaid Offender to Goal for the ſpace of Six Months, unleſs the ſaid Offender ſhall pay down a Sum of Money not exceeding Ten Pounds, nor under Five Pounds, as the ſaid Juſtices ſhall require, to be diſpoſed of to the Relief of the Poor as aforeſaid, and the Offender to be bound with two ſufficient Sureties, with Condition to appear at the next Aſſizes or General-Goal-Delivery, for the County wherein ſuch Offender ſhall inhabit or reſide, or at the General-Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace in the County of *Dublin*, and County of the City of *Dublin*, if he ſhall be an Inhabitant of the ſaid County, or County of the ſaid City, and in the mean time to be of the

the good Behaviour; at which Aſſizes or General-Goal Delivery, or General-Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, the ſaid Oath ſhall be tendered to the ſaid Offender, by the Juſtices of Aſſize in their open Aſſizes, or by the Juſtices of the Peace at their General-Quarter-Seſſions in the ſaid County of *Dublin*, and County of the City of *Dublin*; and if the Offender ſhall refuſe to take and ſubſcribe the ſaid Oath, he ſhall incur the Penalties of *Præmunire*, as be and are expreſt in the Statute made in the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of *Richard* the Second.

Provided always, That whereas there are certain Proteſtant Diſſenters called Quakers, who ſcruple the taking any Oath, any ſuch Quaker producing a Certificate under the Hands and Seals of Six or more credible Men of their Society, owning him to be one of them, and two of the Subſcribers appearing with the perſon for whom they certifie, before any Juſtice or Magiſtrate, who ſhall require the ſame, and he making and ſubſcribing the following Declaration, ſhall be exempted from the ſeveral Fines and Penalties mentioned in this ſaid Act.

I A. B. *do ſolemnly and ſincerely Profeſs, Teſtifie and Declare, that I do b lieve that in the Sacrament of the Lora's-Supper, there is not any Tranſubſtantiation of the Elements of Bread and Wine, into the Body and Blood of Chriſt, at or after the Conſecration thereof, by any Perſon whatſoever; and that the Invocation and Adoration of the Virgin* Mary, *or any other Saint, and the Sacrifice of the Maſs, as they are now uſed in the Church of* Rome, *are Superſtitious and Idolatrous. And I do ſolemnly Profeſs, Teſtifie and Declare, that I do make this Declaration, and every part thereof, in the plain and ordinary Senſe of the Words read unto me, as they are commonly underſtood by Proteſtants, without any Evaſion, Equivocation or Mental Reſervation whatſoever, and without any Diſpenſation already granted me for this purpoſe by the Pope, or any other Authority or Perſon whatſoever; or without any Hope of any Diſpenſation from any Perſon or Authority whatſoever, or without believing that I am or can be Acquitted or Abſolv'd of this Declaration, or any part thereof, although the Pope, or any other Perſon or Perſons, or Power whatſoever, ſhould Diſpenſe with, or Annul the ſame, or declare that it was null and void from the beginning.*

I A. B. *do ſolemnly and ſincerely Acknowledge, Teſtifie and Declare, that our Sovereign Lady Queen* ANNE, *is Lawful and Rightful Queen of this Realm, and of all other Her Majeſty's Dominions and Countries thereunto belonging. And I do ſolemnly and ſincerely Declare, that I do believe in*

my

my Conſcience, that the Perſon pretended to be Prince of Wales, *during the Life of the late King* James, *and ſince his Deceaſe, pretending to be, and taking on himſelf the Stile and Title of King of* England, *by the Name of* James *the Third, hath not any Right or Title whatſoever to the Crown of this Realm, or any other the Dominions thereunto belonging. And I do renounce and refuſe any Allegiance or Obedience to him: And that I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to her Majeſty Queen* ANNE, *and Her will defend to the utmoſt of my Power againſt all Traiterous Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt Her Perſon, Crown or Dignity: And I will do my beſt Endeavour to diſcloſe and make known to Her Majeſty, and Her Succeſſor, all Treaſons and Traiterous Conſpiracies, which I ſhall know to be againſt Her, or any of them. And I do faithfully promiſe to the utmoſt of my Power to Support, Maintain and Defend the Limitation and Succeſſion of the Crown, againſt him the ſaid* James, *and all other Perſons whatſoever, as the ſame is, and ſtands limited by an Act, Intituled, 'An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of 'the Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown to Her 'preſent Majeſty, and the Heirs of Her Body, being Proteſtants. And as the ſame by one other Act, Intituled, 'An Act for the 'further Limitation of the Crown, and better ſecuring the 'Rights and Liberties of the Subject, is, and ſtands limited af-'ter the Deceaſe of Her Majeſty; and for Default of ſuch Iſſue of 'Her Majeſty, to the Princeſs* Sophia, *Electoreſs and Dutcheſs 'Dowager of* Hannover, *and the Heirs of Her Body, being Pro-'teſtants. And all theſe things I do plainly and ſincerely Acknowledge, according to theſe expreſs Words by me ſpoken, and according to the plain and common Senſe and Underſtanding of the ſame Words, without any Equivocation, Mental Evaſion, or Secret Reſervation whatſoever. And I do make this Recognition, Acknowledgment, Renunciation and Promiſe heartily, willingly, and truly.*

And whereas, by an Act paſs'd in the Second Year of the Reign of her preſent Majeſty entituled, *An Act for Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy of this Kingdom*, it is enacted, *That every Popiſh Prieſt in this Kingdom ſhall return his and their Names and Places of Abode to the reſpective Clerks of the Peace, in the ſeveral Counties where ſuch Popiſh Prieſt ſhall dwell or reſide, and give ſufficient Sureties not to remove out of ſuch County where his or their Place or Places of Abode do lie.*

And whereas, in Contempt of the ſame, it is notorious, that ſeveral of the ſaid Popiſh Prieſts, ſo regiſtred, have removed to other Counties, and officiated as Popiſh Prieſts, in other Pariſhes than where they were regiſtred; and alſo the Sureties taken before the Clerks of the Peace, were either inſufficient at the Time of the taking thereof, or are become ſo, or ſince dead.

And

And that Popiſh Prieſts meet in great Numbers at Burials, and on other Occaſions, where they have great Opportunity to form Deſigns againſt the publick Peace: And alſo at other Times, meeting in great Numbers, they have conferr'd Popiſh Holy Orders on Popiſh Prieſts, who were not Popiſh Prieſts at the Time of the Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy of this Kingdom, which they perform by laying on of the Hands of many of the ſaid Popiſh Prieſts together, to the Intent that the Party himſelf, ſo receiving the ſaid holy Orders, may not know in whom the Power of conferring ſuch Popiſh holy Orders was lodg'd.

For the more effectual preventing the Miſchiefs aforeſaid, be it enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That from and after the Firſt Day of *September*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and nine, no Popiſh Prieſt whatſoever ſhall officiate or exerciſe the Office or Function of a Popiſh Prieſt, in any Pariſh within any County of this Kingdom, but in the Pariſh where the ſaid Popiſh Prieſt did officiate at the Time of the Regiſtering the Popiſh Clergy of this Kingdom, and for which Pariſh alſo he was regiſter'd, and in no other Pariſh whatſoever, under the Pains, Penalties, and Forfeitures as any Popiſh Regular Convict is liable unto by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, any thing in the ſaid Act *for Regiſtering the Popiſh Clergy in this Kingdom*, or any other Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament paſt in this Kingdom, in the ſixth Year of the Reign of her preſent Majeſty, it is enacted, *That if any Popiſh Prieſt ſhall, after the Time therein expreſſed, celebrate Matrimony between any Perſons, knowing, at the Time of ſuch Marriage, they, or either of them, is of the Proteſtant Religion; that every ſuch Popiſh Prieſt, ſo offending, and being thereof lawfully convicted, ſhall be deemed, judged, and reputed to be a Popiſh Regular Clergyman.* Now to the end that no Popiſh Prieſt may pretend that he did not know either of the Parties at any Time ſo married by him, to be of the Proteſtant Religion, be it enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any Popiſh Prieſt ſhall, after the Firſt Day of *September*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and nine, be proſecuted for offending, contrary to the ſaid Statute, and that it doth appear that the ſaid Perſons, ſo married, or any one of them, was, or were, a Proteſtant, or Proteſtants, at the Time of the Marriage; it ſhall be preſumed, allowed, and concluded, to all Intents and Purpoſes, that the ſaid Popiſh Prieſt, ſo accuſed, did celebrate Matrimony between the ſaid Perſons, knowing, at the Time of ſuch Marriage, that they;

they, or one of them, were of the Proteſtant Religion, unleſs the ſaid Popiſh Prieſt ſhall produce and prove a Certificate, or Certificates, under the Hand and Seal, or Hands and Seals, of the Miniſter, or Miniſters, of the Pariſh, or Pariſhes, where the Parties ſo married, did at the Time of the ſaid Marriage, reſpectively inhabit or reſide, certifying, that the ſaid Perſon, or Perſons, were not of the Proteſtant Religion, at the Time of the Celebration of the ſaid Marriage.

And whereas the ſaid Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, and ſeveral other Acts of Parliament, have been moſt notoriouſly eluded by ſeveral Papiſts, and others in Truſt for them, who have purchaſed ſeveral Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, and taken Leaſes, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Act; and have alſo taken collateral, and other Securities, by Mortgages, Judgments, and Statutes, to cover, ſupport, and ſecure ſuch their Purchaſes and Leaſes: For Remedy whereof, and for the better enforcing the Execution of the ſaid Acts, be it further enacted and declar'd, by the Authority aforeſaid, That all collateral, and other Securities, by Mortgages, Judgments, Statutes-Merchant, or of the Staple, or otherwiſe howſoever, which have been made or enter'd into, or hereafter ſhall be made or enter'd into, to cover, ſupport, ſecure, or make good any Bargain, Sale, Confirmation, Releaſe, Feoffment, Leaſe, or other Conveyance, contrary to the ſaid recited Act, ſhall be, and hereby are declared, null and void, and of no Effect, to ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſo purchaſing any of the ſaid Lands or Tenements, in Truſt for, or for the Benefit of any Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, as likewiſe to any ſuch Papiſt, or Perſon, his, her, or their Heirs and Aſſigns reſpectively: And that all ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, ſo conveyed or leaſed, or to be conveyed or leaſed, to any Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, or to the Uſe of, or in Truſt of any Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Acts; and all ſuch collateral Securities as are, or ſhall be made or entred into, to cover, ſupport, ſecure, or make good the ſame, ſhall, and may be ſued for, by any Proteſtant or Proteſtants, by his, or her, or their proper Action, Real, Perſonal, or Mixt, founded on this Act, in any of her Majeſty's Courts of Law, or in any Court of Equity, if the Nature of the Caſe ſhall require it, and the Plaintiff, or Demandant, in ſuch Suit, upon Proof that ſuch Purchaſe or Leaſe was made in Truſt for any Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, or under any Con-

Confidence to or for any Papiſt, or ſuch Perſon, profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, or for his, her, or their Benefit or Advantage, by receiving the Rents, Iſſues, or Profits thereof, or otherwiſe ſhall obtain a Verdict and Judgment, or a Decree thereupon, and ſhall recover the ſame, and have Execution to be put into the Seizing and Poſſeſſion thereof, to hold and enjoy ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, according to the Eſtate, Uſe, Truſt, Intereſt, or Confidence, which ſuch Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, had, or ſhould have had therein, had he, ſhe, or they, been qualify'd to purchaſe, hold, or enjoy the ſame; ſubject nevertheleſs, to all ſuch Rents, Covenants, and Conditions, Reſervations, and all Incumbrances and Portions whatſoever, as the ſame would have been ſubject to in the Hands of ſuch Papiſt, or in the Hands of ſuch Perſon to whom the ſame were ſold or leaſed, in Truſt for ſuch Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, or to his, her, or their Uſe, Benefit, or Behoof, and ſhall alſo have the full Benefit of all ſuch collateral Securities, as the Party or Parties to whom the ſame are, or ſhall be made, might have had, if this, or the ſaid former Act, *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, had not been made.

Provided nevertheleſs, and be it enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That every Papiſt, and Perſon, and Perſons profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, who have, in their own Names, or in the Name of any other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, or any in Truſt for them, purchaſed any Lands in Fee-Simple, or any Leaſes for Years, or Lives, or other Eſtate or Intereſt, other than ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as were once veſted in the late Truſtees for the Sale of forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*, in Poſſeſſion, Reverſion, or Remainder, and which were afterwards diveſted out of them, the ſaid Truſtees, and veſted in other Perſons, by any private Act of Parliament in *England* or *Great-Britain*; or who have lent any Money on Mortgages, or purchaſed in any Mortgages, in the Name of any Perſon or Perſons in Truſt for them, other than Mortgages of ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, as were once veſted in the late Truſtees for the Sale of forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*, in Poſſeſſion, Reverſion, or Remainder, and which were afterwards diveſted out of them, the ſaid Truſtees, and veſted in other Perſons, by any private Act of Parliament, in *England* or *Great-Britain*, and have, or ſhall hereafter, on or before the Twenty fifth Day of *December*, One thouſand ſeven hundred and nine, become a Proteſtant, and enroll a Certificate of the Biſhop of the Dioceſs, in which he, ſhe, or they

they reſpectively inhabit or reſide, in the High-Court of *Chancery*, in *Ireland*, teſtifying his, her, or their being a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, and conforming him, her, or themſelves, to the Church of *Ireland*, as by Law eſtabliſhed, and ſhall alſo receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Uſage of the ſaid Church of *Ireland*, and make and ſubſcribe the Declaration, and ſhall alſo take and ſubſcribe the Oath of Abjuration, in ſuch manner as is mention'd and expreſs'd in the ſaid Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*; and ſhall alſo cauſe his, her, or their Child, or Children, under the Age of Fourteen Years, from the Time of ſuch, his, her, or their Converſion, to be educated in the Proteſtant Religion, as by Law eſtabliſh'd; the Purchaſe, and Purchaſes, Mortgage, and Mortgages, Confirmation, and Confirmations, Leaſe, and Leaſes, and all other Covenants, and Agreements, made to or by any ſuch Papiſt, or Perſon profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, or by or to any in Truſt for him, her, or them, or to his, her, or their Uſe, other than as before excepted, ſhall be as good and effectual, in Law and Equity, as if he, ſhe, or they, had been a Proteſtant or Proteſtants, at the Time of ſuch Purchaſe, Mortgage, Confirmation, Leaſe, Covenant, or Agreement, ſo acquired and made, and not otherwiſe, to hold and enjoy ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, ſo purchaſed, mortgaged, confirmed, or leaſed in ſuch, and for ſuch Eſtate as he, ſhe, or they might have had, if then a Proteſtant or Proteſtants.

Provided that nothing herein, or in any former Act paſt in this Kingdom, contain'd, ſhall extend or be conſtrued to weaken any Eſtate, Right, Title, or Intereſt, of any Proteſtant Purchaſer, for valuable Conſideration, *bona fide*, from any Perſon who had purchas'd in Truſt for any Papiſt, or from any Proteſtant deriving under ſuch Purchaſer, not having Notice of ſuch Truſt; any Thing in this, or the before-recited Act, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alſo and for the better Diſcovery of ſuch Truſts for Papiſts, or Perſons profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, be it further enacted, by the Authority aforeſaid, That it ſhall and may be lawful for any Proteſtant or Proteſtants, to prefer one more Bill or Bills in her Majeſty's High-Court of *Chancery*, or *Chancery* of the *Exchequer*, againſt any Perſon or Perſons concerned in ſuch Sale, Leaſe, Mortgage, or Incumbrance, and againſt all Perſons privy to ſuch Truſts or Confidence for Papiſts, or Perſons profeſſing the Popiſh Religion, as aforeſaid, and to compel ſuch Perſon or Perſons to diſcover and detect ſuch Truſts and Confidences, and

to anſwer to all Matters and Circumſtances relating thereunto, as by ſuch Bill or Bills ſhall be required; to which Bill or Bills, no Plea or Demurrer ſhall be allowed, but the Defendant ſhall anſwer the ſame at large, upon Oath; which Anſwer ſhall be good Evidence againſt the Defendant in Actions to be brought upon this Act, as in ſuch Caſes are uſual; and that all Iſſues to be try'd in any Action or Suit founded upon this Act, ſhall be try'd by none but known Proteſtants.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament made in the Ninth Year of the Reign of his late Majeſty, King *William*, of Glorious Memory, entituled, *An Act for Baniſhing all Papiſts exerciſing any Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and all Regulars of the Popiſh Clergy, out of this Kingdom*, it is enacted, *That all Popiſh Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Vicars-General, Deans, Jeſuits, Monks, Fryers, and all other Regular Popiſh Clergy, and all Papiſts exerciſing Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, ſhould depart out of this Kingdom before the Firſt Day of* May, *which was in the Year of our Lord, One thouſand ſix hundred ninety eight; and if any of the ſaid Eccleſiaſtical Perſons ſhould be at any time, after the ſaid Firſt Day of* May, *within this Kingdom, they, and every of them, ſhould ſuffer Impriſonment, and remain in Priſon, without Bail or Mainprize, till he or they ſhould be tranſported beyond Seas, out of her Majeſty's Dominions, whither his then Majeſty, his Heirs, or Succeſſors, or the Chief Governor or Governors of this Kingdom, for the time being, ſhould think fit.*

And whereas it is further enacted by the ſaid Statute, *That from and after the Nine and twentieth Day of* December, *which was in the Year of our Lord One thouſand ſix hundred ninety and ſeven, no Popiſh Arch-Biſhop, Biſhop, Vicar-General, Dean, or any other Papiſt, Exerciſing any Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction not Eſtabiſhed by the Laws of the Kingdom, Jeſuit or Fryar, ſhall come into the Kingdom from any Part beyond the Seas, on pain of Twelve Months Impriſonment, and then to be Tranſported in manner aforeſaid.*

And whereas by one other Act made in the Second Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, Entituled, *An Act to prevent Popiſh Prieſts from coming into this Kingdom*, It is Enacted, *That every Clergyman of the Popiſh Religion that ſhall come into this Kingdom at any time after the firſt Day of* January, *in the Year of our Lord One thouſand ſeven hundred and three, ſhall be, and is thereby declared to be liable to ſuch Penalties, Forfeitures and Puniſhments, as by the ſaid Act* for Baniſhing all Papiſts exerciſing any Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and all Regulars of the popiſh Clergy out of this Kingdom, *is impoſed on Popiſh Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, Vicars-General, Deans, Jeſuits, Friars, or any other Papiſts exerciſing any Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, who ſhall come into this Kingdom contrary to the ſaid Act.*

And

And whereas by one other Act made in the ſaid Second Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, Intituled, *An Act for Regiſtring the Popiſh Clergy*, it is Enacted, *That all and every popiſh Prieſt or Prieſts who ſhall not make ſuch Return, and enter into ſuch Recognizance*, as by the ſaid Statute is directed, *and be thereof Convict at the Aſſizes or General-Quarter-Seſſions of ſuch County or Counties of Cities or Towns wherein he or they ſhall Dwell or be Apprehended, ſhall ſeverally be Committed to the Common-Goal of the reſpective Counties, Cities or Towns, where he or they ſhall be ſo Convict, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, till he or they be Tranſported; and that all and every ſuch Popiſh Prieſt or Prieſts, ſo Convict as aforeſaid, ſhall be Tranſported out of this Kingdom in like manner as Popiſh Regulars, and that all and every ſuch Popiſh Prieſt or Prieſts, that ſhall neglect to Regiſter him or themſelves*, as by the ſaid Statute is directed, *and ſhall remain in this Kingdom after the Twentieth Day of* July, *in the Year of our Lord One thouſand ſeven hundred and four, ſhall be eſteemed a Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, and proſecuted as ſuch.*

And whereas by one other Act made in the Sixth Year of Her Majeſty's Reign, Intituled, *An Act for the effectual preventing the taking away and marrying Children againſt the Wills of their Parents or Guardians*, it is Enacted, *That if any Popiſh Prieſts ſhall after the Firſt Day of* November, *One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven, preſume to celebrate the Marriage of any Perſon contrary to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Statute, or ſhall celebrate Matrimony between any perſons, knowing that at the time of ſuch Marriage, they or either of them is of the Proteſtant Religion; every ſuch Popiſh Prieſt ſo offending, and being thereof lawfully convicted, ſhall be deemed, adjudged and reputed to be a Popiſh Regular, and ſhall ſuffer the Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures of a Popiſh Regular.* Notwithſtanding which ſaid Statutes, ſeveral of the ſaid Popiſh Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, Vicars-General, Deans, Jeſuits, Fryars, Prieſts convict, as aforeſaid, and Papiſts exerciſing Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, ſtill remain in this Kingdom, and chuſe to continue in Goal, rather than to procure themſelves to be Tranſportd; where they do exerciſe their ſaid pretended Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and officiate as Popiſh Prieſts, and may continue ſo to do.

For Remedy whereof, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That all and every Popiſh Arch-Biſhop, Biſhop, Vicar-General, Dean Jeſuit, Fryar and Papiſt, exerciſing Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and every Popiſh Prieſt, Popiſh School-maſter and Papiſts, who by offending againſt this or any former Act, are, or ſhall be liable to Tranſportation, ſhall within Three Months

be Tranſmitted by Order of the Juſtices of Aſſize, or by Order of the Juſtices of the Peace, in their General Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, to the Common Goal of the next Sea-port-Town, where he, they and every of them, ſhall remain without Bail or Mainprize, until Tranſported.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That it ſhall and may be lawful to and for all Maſters of Ships, Merchants and others, to take and receive the Body of ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, ſuch Popiſh Prieſt and Popiſh School-maſter, ſo now lying and remaining in Goal, and to be Tranſported, or who may hereafter remain in Goal to be Tranſported, and to Tranſport the ſaid Perſon or Perſons beyond the Seas, out of Her Majeſty's Dominions of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*. And if any Merchant freighting any Ship out-ward bound for any Place or Port not within either of the Kingdoms of *Great-Britain* or *Ireland*, ſhall refuſe to receive the Body or Bodies of ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, or Popiſh Prieſt, or Popiſh School-maſter, not exceeding Five, in any one Ship, when required ſo to do by the chief Magiſtrate, or his Deputy of ſuch Place or Port where any ſuch Popiſh perſon aforeſaid ſhall remain in Goal; the Collector and Collectors, and other Officer of Her Majeſty's Cuſtoms, are hereby required not to diſcharge ſuch Ship, until ſuch Merchant ſo freighting the ſame, or ſuch Maſter of a Ship ſhall conſent ſo to do; on pain that ſuch Collector ſo diſcharging ſuch Ship, ſhall forfeit to Her Majeſty the Sum of Thirty Pounds *Sterling*.

And for an Encouragement to the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship to Receive and Tranſport the ſaid Perſon and Perſons, it ſhall and may be lawful for the ſaid Collector of ſuch Port or Place to pay, and they are hereby required to pay to the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship, the Sum of Five Pounds *Sterling*, for the Tranſportation of every ſuch Perſon to any part of the *Weſt Indies*, not being ſubject to Her Majeſty; and the Sum of Three Pounds *Sterling* for the Tranſportation of every ſuch Perſon, to any Place or Port in *Europe*, not being within Her Majeſty's Dominions; the ſame to be allowed the ſaid Collector on his Accounts, on producing a Receipt of the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship, acknowledging a Receipt of the ſaid Sum or Sums; and alſo a Receipt acknowledging that he hath received the Body of ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, Popiſh Prieſt or Popiſh School-maſter; in which Receipt ſhall be expreſt the Name of ſuch Perſon ſo to be Tranſported, and the place where the ſaid Perſon did laſt inhabit or reſide, and the time

the

the ſaid Perſon hath remained in Goal, and from what County-Goal he hath been tranſmitted to the ſaid Port or Place; which Receipts ſhall be teſtified by the chief Magiſtrate, or his Deputy, of ſuch Port or Place, and which Receipt herein laſt mentioned ſhall be Enrolled in the Crown-Office of Her Majeſty's Court of Chief Place in *Dublin* without Fee or Reward, there to remain of Record.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, Popiſh Prieſt, or Popiſh School-maſter, who ſhall be found in this Kingdom out of the Cuſtody of the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship ſo receiving the ſaid Perſon, he ſhall be deemed and taken to be, and ſhall ſuffer ſuch Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures, as are inflicted on any Popiſh Regular Clergy-man, who hath been Baniſhed and returned again into this Kingdom by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm; and the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship, ſhall at the time of receiving the ſaid Sum or Sums from the Collector, and receiving the Body of ſuch Popiſh Regular Clergy-man Popiſh Prieſt or Popiſh School-maſter, enter into a Recognizance to Her Majeſty, Her Heirs and Succeſſors, in the penalty of Fifty Pounds, to Tranſport the ſaid Popiſh Perſon into ſome Place not within this Kingdom or the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, or the Dominions thereunto belonging; which Recognizance ſhall be entred into by the ſaid Merchant or Maſter of a Ship, at the time of the Receipt of the reſpective Sum or Sums of Five Pounds and Three Pounds, before the chief Magiſtrate of the ſaid Town, Port and Place, and the Collector by whom the ſaid Sum ſhall be paid, ſhall produce and deliver the ſaid Recognizance to the Commiſſioners of Her Majeſty's Revenue, when he ſhall Account for the payment of the ſaid Sum: Which Recognizance ſhall by the ſaid Commiſſioners be returned into the Crown-Office of Her Majeſty's Chief Place at *Dublin*, for which no Fee or Reward ſhall be paid.

And whereas by the Laws of this Land, Papiſts are not qualified to keep any Horſe or Mare, or Gelding, of above 5 *l.* Value, which by Experience, is found prejudicial ſo far forth as the ſame relates to Stud-Mares: For Remedy whereof, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That no Stud-Mare kept for Breeding only, nor Stallion kept as ſuch, and for no other uſe, ſhall be deemed or taken to be within the intention of the Act, Intituled, *An Act for the better Securing the Government by Diſarming Papiſts*, but that every Papiſt and reputed Papiſt may keep ſuch Stud-

Mares and Stallions, notwithſtanding the ſaid Act or any Law to the contrary, and the Breed and Produce thereof under the Age of Five Years, and not otherwiſe.

Provided, Nothing in this Act ſhall extend to the hindring the Lord-Lieutenant, or other chief Governors of this Kingdom for the time being, from ſeizing and ſecuring any Horſe Mare or Gelding belonging to any Papiſt or reputed Papiſt, upon any Invaſion likely to happen, or in any caſe of inteſtine War broke out or likely to break out, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That in caſe the Lord-Lieutenant, Lords-Juſtices, or chief Governor or Governors of this Kingdom, ſhall ſee, cauſe or order any Horſe or Mare ſo ſeized, to be delivered back to the Owner or Perſon from whom any Horſe or Mare was ſo taken, that it ſhall and may be lawful for every Perſon having or keeping ſuch Horſe or Mare in his Cuſtody, by vertue of the Authority aforeſaid, to keep or detain the ſame until the the Owner or Perſon from whom the ſame was taken, ſhall pay the Sum of *6 d.* for every Night the ſaid Perſon did keep any ſuch Horſe or Mare by vertue of the Authority aforeſaid.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That no Papiſt or Papiſts who are or ſhall be permitted to follow any Trade, Craft or Myſtery in this Kingdom, ſhall hereafter take or keep more than Two Apprentices at a time, in any ſuch Trade, Craft or Myſtery (except the Hempen or Flaxen Manufacture) and that for no leſs a Term of Apprenticeſhip than Seven Years: And that whatever Papiſt ſhall offend therein, by keeping more than Two Apprentices, or by taking or keeping Apprentices for a leſs Term than Seven Years, ſuch Papiſh ſhall forfeit the Sum of 100 *l.* for every ſuch Offence, to be recovered by ſuch Perſon who ſhall Sue for the ſame, in ſuch manner as the ſeveral Forfeitures exceeding the Sum of 10 *l.* herein before-mentioned are to be recovered.

Provided always, And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That nothing in this Act contained, or in any other Act made in this Kingdom, ſince the paſſing of an Act of Parliament in *England*, Intituled, *An Act for the Relief of Colonel* Henry Luttrel, *with relation to the Forfeited Eſtates in* Ireland; ſhall prejudice, affect, defeat or take away any Eſtate, Right, Title or Intereſt in Law or Equity, which the ſaid *Henry Luttrel*, who is adjudged within the Articles of *Limerrick*, had or hath, to, or in the Manor, Caſtle, Town

Town and Lands of *Luttrels-town*, and other Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in this Kingdom, the Eſtate of the Family of the *Luttrels*; which were by Letters Patents, and for the Conſiderations in the ſaid Act, and Letters Patents mentioned, Granted by His Majeſty King *William* the Third of Glorious Memory, to Major *Walter Delamer* and his Heirs, in Truſt for the ſaid *Henry Luttrel*, and his Heirs: Which Letters Patents are hereby confirmed, and the ſaid *Henry Luttrel* is hereby enabled, and made, and declared capable to Diſpoſe of, Settle or Deviſe, Aſſure, Convey, Leaſe, Charge, or Incumber the ſaid Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and Eſtates, every or any part thereof, with or without the ſaid *Walter Delamer* or his Heirs, in ſuch manner, and to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as to him the ſaid *Henry Luttrel* it ſhall ſeem fit and convenient, any thing in this Act, or in any the above-mentioned Acts contained, to the contrary notwithſtanding: Subject nevertheleſs to all ſuch Chief-Rents, Crown-Rents and other Rents as are iſſuing or payable out of the Premiſſes to the Queen's Majeſty, Her Heirs and Succeſſors, or to any other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever; and ſaving and reſerving to all and every Perſon or Perſons, Bodies-Politick or Corporate, their Heirs, Executors, Adminiſtrators or Succeſſors, all ſuch Right, Title and Intereſt, Charge, Incumbrance, Claim and Demand whatſoever in Law or Equity, which they, every, or any of them have in, to, or out of the ſaid Premiſſes, or any part thereof; excepting always out of this proviſoe, all Rectories Impropriate, with the Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, Advowſons of Vicaridges, and all other things thereunto ſeverally and reſpectively belonging, which did at any time heretofore belong, or were reputed to belong or appertain to, or were at any time enjoyed, uſed or held as part or parcel of the ſaid Eſtate of the Family of the *Luttrels*, to all or any of which Rectories, Impropriate Tythes, Oblations, Obvenſions, Advowſons of Vicaridges, and all other things thereunto ſeverally and reſpectfully belonging, the Title of the ſaid *Henry Luttrel* is to ſtand, remain and be of the ſame, and no greater or other Force than as before the making of this Act.

And whereas *Oliver Martin* of *Tulliry*, in the County of *Gallway*, Eſquire, was during the late Rebellion in this Kingdom, a Perſon who behaved himſelf with great Moderation, and was remarkably kind to Numbers of Proteſtants in Diſtreſs, many of which he ſupported in his Family, and by his Charity and Goodneſs ſaved their Lives, and in great meaſure preſerved their Effects.

Be it therefore Provided and Enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid *Oliver Martin*, may have, hold and enjoy all his Eſtate, Right, Title and Intereſt in Law or Equity, to him and his Heirs, which he and they now have or may have by Deſcent, in this Kingdom; and he is hereby enabled and declared to be capable in every reſpect to have, hold and enjoy the ſame, and to diſpoſe and ſettle the ſame on his Eldeſt Son, and the Heirs Males of the Body of ſuch Eldeſt Son, which Settlement and Diſpoſition, is hereby declared Good and Valid, any thing in the Act *to prevent the further Growth of Popery*, or in this preſent Act contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Subject nevertheleſs to all ſuch Eſtates, Intereſts and Demands, that all and every Perſon or Perſons, who now is or are, or hereafter ſhall be of the Proteſtant Religion, have, or may have in Reverſion, Remainder or otherwiſe, to the ſaid Eſtate of the ſaid *Oliver Martin*, or any part thereof, and ſubject to all ſuch Chief-Rents, Quit-Rents and Crown-Rents, and other Rents as are iſſuing and payable out of the Premiſſes to the Queen's Majeſty, Her Heirs and Succeſſors; And ſaving and reſerving to all and every Perſon or Perſons, Bodies politick or Corporate, their Heirs, Executors, Adminiſtrators, or Succeſſors, all ſuch Right, Title and Intereſt, Claim and Demand whatſoever in Law or Equity, which they or any of them have, into, or out of the Premiſſes or any part thereof.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

A

ABERCROMBIE, James, *Esq*; *made a Baronet*, *p.* 354.
Acts *pass'd in* Ireland, Page 194. *In* England, *p.* 212. 225. 335. 348. 349. 350.
ADDRESSES *of the* French *Churches to the Queen*, *p.* 166. *Of the Commons of* Ireland *to the Lord Lieutenant*, *p.* 175. *Of the same to the Queen*, *p.* 177. *Of the Lords to the Lord Lieutenant*, *p.* 178. *Of the same to the Queen*, *p.* 180. *Of the Commons to the Queen*, *p.* 782. *Of the Convocation to the Queen*, *p.* 183. *And to the Lord Lieutenant*, Ibid. *Of the Commons*, *p.* 184. 185. *Of the* French *Refugees to the Lord Lieutenant*, *p.* 185. *Of the Quakers to the same*, *p.* 188. *Of the Commons about the Linnen Manufacture*, *p.* 189. *About the Poor* Palatines, *p.* 191. *Of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant*, *p.* 192. *Of the City of London to the Queen*, *p.* 196. *Of the Lieutenancy to her Majesty*, *p.* 197. *Of the City of* Dublin *to the same*, *p.* 204. *Of the Lords of* Great-Britain *to the Queen*, *p.* 207. *Of the Commons to Her Majesty*, *p.* 208. *Of the same to the Queen in favour of Mr.* Hoadly, *p.* 224. *Of the Commons against Tumults*, *p.* 267. *Of the same to return the Queen Thanks p.* 268. *Of the same to the Queen about a Fast*, *p.* 333. *Of both Houses to the Queen, about the Duke of Marlborough*, *p.* 345. *Of the Commons about the Trade to* Africa, *p.* 350.
Admiralty, *Commissioners of the, appointed p.* 205.
Africa, *Resolutions about the Trade there*, 338. 349. 350.
Ager, *taken by Count* Staremberg, *p.* 107.
Alicant, *Castle of, taken by the* Spaniards, *p.* 97.

Allies,

Allies, *See* Confederates.
Animosities *between the* High-Church *and* Low-Church *Parties*, p. 225.
ANNE, *See* QUEEN.
Annecy, *taken by the Allies*, p. 93.
Argyle *Duke of, Sworn of the Privy Council*, p. 364.
ARTICLES *of Impeachment againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 225. 226.
Aſturias, *Prince of, acknowledg'd Heir to the Crown of* Spain, p. 8.
Audiences *of Foreign Miniſters*, p. 159. 161. 163. 165. 168. 198. 204. 205. 354.
AUGUSTUS, King, *his Interview with the Kings of* Denmark *and* Pruſſia, p. 109. *Goes to* Dreſden, p. 111. *Returns to* Poland, p. 118. *His interview with the* Czar, p. 119. *Returns to* Saxony, Ibid. *And has an Interview with the King of* Pruſſia, Ibid.
Ayrolle, *Mr. d', his Letter to the* Muſcovite *Ambaſſador*, p. 145.

B

Baker, *Rear-Admiral, Sails for* Catalonia *with ſeveral* Britiſh *Regiments*, p. 108.
Balaguer *taken by Count* Starembergh, p. 107.
Bank *of* England, *a Guard ſent thither*, p. 266.
Battle *of* Blaregnies, *or* Malpaquet, p. 52. *of the* Caya, p. 94. *at Pultowa*, p. 112.
Beaufort, *Dutcheſs of, dies*, p. 385.
Bellot, *Sir* Thomas, *his Death*, p. 364.
Bergheyck, *Count, his Letter to the Duke of* Marlborough, p. 62.
Bill *for Limiting the Number of Officers in the Houſe of Commons, and another for Limiting Publick Mournings*, p. 336. 337. 338. 343.
Bradford, *Earl of, made a Privy-Counſellor*, p. 354.
Blaregnies *Battle there*, p. 52.
Books *order'd to be burnt*, 334. 335.
Boyle, *Mr. Secretary, his Letters and Anſwers to the* Muſcovite *Ambaſſador*, p. 141. 148.
Briançon, *Count, dies*, p. 394.
Brown, Robert, *Eſq; made a Baronet*, p, 408.
Buckingham, *Duke of, his Motion, in Dr.* Sacheverell's *Tryal*, p, 264.

C

Camock, *Captain, retakes the* Ruth, *an* Eaſt-India *Ship*, p. 163.
Campaign, *in* Flanders, *from* p. 19. *to* p. 70. *On the* Rhine,

Rhine, *from* p. 71. *to* p. 80. *In* Savoy *and* Dauphine, *from* p. 91. *to* p. 93. *In* Portugal, p. 93. *In* Catalonia, p. 106.
Cardonel, Adam, *Esq*; *made Secretary of War*, p. 353.
Carmarthen, *Marquis of, made Admiral*, p. 365.
Carnarvan, *Countess of, her Death*, p. 384.
Carnarvan, *Earl of, his Death*, p. 406.
Caya, *Battle near that River*, p. 94.
Chamillard, *Monsieur, in Disgrace*, p. 18.
Chancellor, *Lord High, returns the Duke of* Marlborough *the Thanks of the House of Lords*, p. 355. *His Lady deliver'd of a Son*, p. 384.
Clarendon, *Earl of, dies*, p. 394. *his Pedigree, Life*, &c. p. 395. & Seqq.
Churchill, John, *Esq*; *Dies*, p. 380.
Cleveland, *Duchess of Dies*, p. 387. *Her Issue*, &c. p. 389. & Seqq.
Commons *of* Great-Britain, *they vote Thanks*, &c. *to the Duke of* Marlborough, p. 209. *Report of their Committee, about Dr.* Sacheverell's *Answer*, p. 254. *Their Replication*, Ibid. *They resolve to assist in a Grand Committee at the Dr's. Tryal*, p. 256. *Their Orders about it*, p. 257. *They return Thanks to their Managers*, p. 333.
Confederates, *or* Allies *in* Flanders, *do not think fit to attack the* French *in their strong Camp at* Lens, p. 22. *Take St.* Amand *and* Mortagne, p. 23. *Their Loss at the Siege of the Town of* Tournay, p. 39. *take St.* Guislain, p. 52. *Gain the Victory at* Blaregnies, p. 54. *return to the Camp at* Belian, p. 60. *Go into Winter-Quarters*, p. 69.
Conferences *in* Holland, *about the Peace*, p. 2. 4. 127.
Convocation *in* Ireland, *suddenly prorogued*, p. 190.
Conway, *Lady, her Death*, p. 364.
Cook, William, *Esq*; *Dies*, p. 384.
Cooke, Thomas, *Esq*; *married*, 394.
Copley, *Sir* Godfrey, *Dies*, p. 380.
Corn, *excessive Price thereof*, p. 199.
Czar, *his Letter to General* Goltz, *about the Battle of* Pultowa, p. 112. *His Interviews with the King of* Poland *and* Prussia, p. 119. *His Triumphant Entry at* Moscow, Ibid. *Satisfaction given to him*, p. 151. *His Answer to the* British *Ambassador*, p. 156.

D

Danes *defeated*, p. 126. *They abandon* Schonen, Ibid.
Debates *in the House of Lords, about* Dr. *Sacheverell*, p. 295. *as far as* p. 331.
Denmark, *King of, his Journey to* Italy, p. 109. *Comes to* Dresden, Ibid. *His Interview with King* Augustus, *and*

and the King of Pruſſia, Ibid. *Sets out for* Copenhagen, p. 111. *His Manifeſto againſt* Sweden, p. 119. *He invades* Schonen, p. 125.

Differences *between the Courts of* Vienna *and* Turin, p. 84. *Between the Courts of* Rome *and* Madrid, p. 102.

Doddington, *Colonel, choſen Muſter-Maſter of the Lieutenancy of* London, p. 380.

Dodwell, William, *Eſq; Knighted*, 374.

Dolben, *Mr. complains of Dr.* Sacheverell's *Sermons in the Houſe of Commons*, p. 221. *Carries the Articles of Impeachment againſt Dr.* Sacheverell *to the Lords*, p. 226. *His Speech gives Offence*, p. 264. *He explains himſelf*, Ibid.

Dorſet, *Earl of, inſtall'd Conſtable of* Dover-*Caſtle*, &c. p. 168. *Marries*, p. 399.

Dover, *Duke of, Sworn 3d Secretary of State*, p. 364.

Dubois, *Mr. his Speech to the Earl of* Wharton, p. 171.

Duplin, *Lord, Marries*, p. 385.

Durſley, *Lord, Engagement at Sea, between him, and Monſieur Du* Guay-Trouin 160.

E

Elwill, *Sir* John, *made a Baronet*, p. 198.

EMPEROR *his Anſwer to General* Palmes's *Memorials*, p. 87. *As alſo to Count* Tarini's p. 88.

Engagement *at Sea*, p. 160. 162. 163.

EUGENE, *Prince, comes to the* Hague, p. 2. 4. *Arrives at* Ghent, p. 20. *His Speech in the Conferences at the* Hague, p. 127.

Eyre, Roberr, *Eſq; his Speech againſt Dr.* Sacheverell p. 260.

F

Falkland, *Lady dies*, 386

Felton, *Sir* Thomas, *his Death*, p. 365.

Feverſham, *Earl of, dies*, 374.

Flag-Officers, *appointed*, p. 206.

France, *King of, refuſes to ratify the* Preliminarirs, p. 9. *His Exceptions to 'em*, p. 10. *His Circular Letter to the Governors of his Provinces*, p. 13. *And to the Arch-Biſhop of* Paris, *and the other Biſhops of* France, p. 17. *Refuſes to ratify the Agreement about the Surrender of the Citadel of* Tournay. p. 42.

French, *enclined to treat of Peace*, p. 1. *Their Overtures not Satisfactory* p. 2. *Generally thought to act a ſincere Part*, p. 7. *But many Suſpect them*, p. 8. *Their Miniſters refuſe to ſign the Preliminaries*, 9. *Their Endeavours to tempt the Duke of* Savoy *to a Separate Peace ineffectual*, p. 18.

p. 18. *Their Artifices defeated by the Miniſters of the Allies*, p. 19.
French, *intrench themſelves at* Lens, p. 20. *Miſcarry in their Deſign of Succouring* Tournay, p. 24. *Take* Warneton, p. 29. *They caſt up new Lines*, p. 35. *Diſpoſition of their Army*, Idid. *They maintain the Poſt of* Marchienne, p. 43. *Motions of their Army*, p. 50. *Their Loſs at the Battle of* Blaregnies, p. 58.
French, *Ambaſſador in* Swiſſerland, *his Speech to the Diet*, p. 80.
French *Court*, *their Anſwer ſent by Monſieur* Pettecum, p. 130.
French *Churches in* London, *their Addreſs to the Queen*, p. 166.
French *Refugees* in London, *their Petition to the Commons*, p. 347.
FROST, *Great, in all* Europe, p. 461.

G

GALWAY, *Earl of, his narrow eſcape at the Battle on the* Caya, p. 95.
Generals, *appointed to command in the Netherlands*, p. 70. *Promotion of Generals*. p. 374. 380.
Gould, Edward, *Eſq; Knighted*, p. 198.
Gower, *Lord, his Death*, p. 386.
Green, *Sir* Benjamin, *Dies*. p. 408.

H

Hamilton, *Dutcheſs of, deliver'd of a Son*, p. 394.
Harcourt, *Sir* Simon, *pleads for Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 272.
Harris, William, *Eſq; dies*, p. 399.
Haverſham, *Lord, his Speech about Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 242. 320. *He Marries*, p. 384.
Herbert, *Lord dies*, p. 361. *His Character*, p. 362.
Holland, *Sir* John, *made Comptroller of the Houſhold*, p. 160. *His Speech, againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 261.
How, *Lieutenant-General, dies*, p. 385.

I

Jeffery, *Sir* Jeffery, *dies*, p. 394.
Jekyl, *Sir* Joſeph, *Part of his Speech, about* Paſſive Obedience, p. 259.
Impeachment, *Articles of, againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 226.
Inſurrection, *in the* Vivareze, *ſuppreſs'd*, p. 93.
Interview, *between the Kings of* Denmark *and* Pruſſia, *and King* Auguſtus, p. 109. *And between the* Czar *and the Kings of* Poland *and* Pruſſia, p. 119.

K.

King, *Sir* Peter, *his Speech againſt Dr.* Sacheverell's *Sermons*, p. 221.
King *of* Denmark; *ſee* Denmark. *Of* Pruſſia; *ſee* Pruſſia. *Of* Sweden; *ſee* Sweden.
King Auguſtus; *ſee* Auguſtus.

L.

Lalo, *Brigadier, Articles agreed between him and Maj. Gen.* Ravignan, p. 40. *Kill'd.* p. 57.
Lane, *Sir* Thomas, *his Death*, p. 374.
LEAKE, *Sir* John, *made Rear-Admiral of* Great-Britain p. 165.
Lennard, *Sir* Stephen, *dies*, p. 408.
Lexington, *Lord, made a Privy-Counſellor*, p. 364.
Lincoln, *Biſhop of, his Speech againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 318.
Lisburn, *Lady, her Death*, p. 364.
Lluyd, *Mr.* Edward, *dies*, p. 384.
Lottery, *Parliamentary, Propoſition of it*, p. 213. *Bill for it paſs'd*, p. 335.
Lovelace, *Lord, Governor of* New-York, *Addreſs to him*, p. 381. 383. *His Speech*, p. 382. *His Death*, p. 383.

M.

Mackworth, *Sir* Humphry, *Reſolutions of the Commons againſt him*, p. 344.
MANAGERS, *appointed by the Commons for Dr.* Sacheverell's *Trial*, p. 255. *Their Speeches*, p. 259. 260. & Seqq. 271. *Their Reply to the Doctor's Defence*, p. 294. &c. *Thanks of the Commons return'd to them*, p. 333.
Manning, *Mr. His Reception at* Coire, p. 406. *His Speech to the* Griſons, p. 407.
Manningham, *Dr. made Dean of* Windſor, p. 365. *Made Biſhop of* Chicheſter, p. 385.
MARLBOROUH, *Duke of, comes to the* Hague, p. 2. *Returns to* England, p. 3. *Then to the* Hague, Ibid. *Sets out from thence and comes to* Bruſſels, p. 19. *Thence to* Ghent, p. 20. *His Conduct at the Battle of* Blaregnies, p. 52. & Seqq. *He removes his Quarters to* Havré, p. 62. *Count* Bergheyk's *Letter to his Grace*, Ibid. *He ſets out for* England, p. 129. *His Anſwer to the Thanks, and Congratulation of the Commons* p. 209. *Addreſs of the Commons to the*

the Queen about him, p. 345. *He goes to* Holland, p. 347. *His Anſwer to the Thanks of the Houſe of Lords*, p. 356.
Mayor, *Lord, denies the having encouraged Dr.* Sacheverell *to print his Sermon*, p. 222.
Medina-Sidonia, *Duke of, his Letter to the Pope's Nuncio*, p. 102.
Medows, *Sir* Philip, *returns home from* Vienna, p. 126.
Meeting-*Houſes pull'd down*, p. 265.
Meldrum, *Mr. dies* p. 365.
Merci, *Count, defeated by Count* Du Bourg, p. 72. *His Letters to the Elector of* Hanover, p. 73. 75.
Mey, *or* Mée, *Monſieur Du, mortally Wounded*, p. 45.
Mine-Adventure, *Petition to, and Reſolutions of the Commons thereupon*, p. 343.
Mobb, *in* London *tumultuous*, p. 264. *ſuppreſs'd*, p. 267.
Mons, *beſieged*, p. 62. *Capitulates*, p. 67. *Surrenders* p. 69.
Montague, *Duke of, his Death, Life*, &c. 365.
Montrath, *Earl of, dies*, p. 384.
Mortagne, *taken by the Allies*, p. 23.
Muſcovite *Ambaſſador, his Anſwers and Letters to Mr. Secretary* Boyle, p. 143. *And to Mr.* d'Ayrolle, p. 147. 149.
Mutineers *ſent to* Newgate, p. 332.

N.

NASSAU, *Prince of, his Letters to the States-General about the Siege of* Mons, p. 63, 64.
Newton, *Dr. made Maſter of St.* Catherine's, p. 206.
Norfolk, *Duke of, marries*, p. 384.
Norwich, *Biſhop of, his Speech againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 318.
Nottingham, *Earl of, ſtarts an unexpected Queſtion*, p. 294.
Nuncio, *the Pope's, leaves Spain*, p. 105.

O.

ORANGE, *Prince of,* ſee NASSAU.
Order *of the Council, for Proſecuting ſeveral Perſons*, p. 158. *About Mourning*, p. 159. *For ſtopping Neutral Ships laden with Corn*, p. 160. *Againſt ſupplying* France *with Corn*, p. 161. *About* Trinity-Houſe *of* Deptford-Strand, Ib. *For Preventing any Intercourſe with Ships coming from the* Baltick, p. 196, 198.
Oxford, *Bp. of, his Speech againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 315.

The CONTENTS.

P.

Palatines, *and other* Germans, *come over in great Numbers*, p. 166. *A Brief for their Relief*, p. 167. *They are diſpos'd of*, p. 168.

Palmes, *Maj. Gen. his Memorials to the Emperor*, p. 85, 86.

Parker, *Sir* Thomas, *made Lord Chief-Juſtice of the* Queen's Bench, p. 355.

Parliament, Britiſh, *prorogued*, p. 161, 168, 200. *Meets*, p. 206. *Their Proceedings againſt Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 221, & ſeqq. *Adjourn'd*, p. 225. *Meets again*, ibid, *Prorogued*, p. 353.

Parliament *of* Ireland, *further prorogued*, p. 170. *Meets*, p. 173. *They vote a Supply*, p. 181. *Their Reſolutions about* Trinity-College, *near* Dublin, p. 184. *Is adjourn'd*, p. 189. *Sit again*, Ibid. *Prorogued*, 195.

Peace, *Advances towards it*, p. 1, 2, &c. 129.

Pembroke, *Earl of, reſigns the Office of High-Admiral, and has a Penſion beſtow'd upon him*, p. 205.

Peterborow, *Counteſs of, dies*, p. 384

Pettecum, *Monſieur, ſets out for* France, p. 129. *Returns to the* Hague. Ibid.

PHILIP, *King, his Letter to the King of* France, p. 8. *To the Duke of* Bavaria, p. 95. *A ſecond Son born to him*, p. 98. *Who dies a few Days after*, p. 97 (which ſhould be 99.) *His Manifeſto*, Ibid. *He forbids all Correſpondence with the Court of* Rome, p. 105. *His Letter to Cardinal* Portocarrero, Ibid. *To the Mareſchal* de Bezons, p. 107.

Phyſicians, *to the Queen appointed*, p. 205.

Plague *rages in* Poland, *particularly at* Dantzick, p. 118.

Pope *acknowledges King* Charles III. p 106.

PORTLAND, *Earl of, dies, his Life and Character, from* p. 399, *to* p. 405.

Portocarrero, *Cardinal, dies*, p. 107.

Portugueze *Horſe, betake themſelves to Flight*, p. 94.

Preliminaries *agreed on at the* Hague, p. 9. *The* French *Miniſters refuſe to ſign them*, ibid. *The Allies inſiſt upon them*, p. 11.

Proclamation *about* May-Fair, p. 160. *for ſuſpending the Recruiting-Act*, p. 165. *For a General Thankſgiving*, p. 200. *Againſt Foreſtallers and Regraters of Corn*, ibid. *For taking the Suſpenſion of the Recruiting Act*, p. 205. *For Suppreſſing the Tumults*, p. 269, *For a Faſt*, p. 354,

Pruſſia, *King of, his Interview with the King of* Denmark, *and King* Auguſtus, p. 109. 119. *And with the* Czar, p. 119.

Prussia, *Royal Princess of, deliver'd of a Princess*, p. 111. *To whom three Kings stand God-Fathers*, ibid.

Q.

QUEEN ANNE, *her Letter to the Magistrates of* Hamburgh, p. 126. *To the Diet of the Empire*, p 139. *And to the* Czar, p. 153. *She removes to* Windsor, p. 168. *Her Answer to the Address of the Commons of* Ireland, p. 178. *To the Lords Address*, p. 181. *To the Address of the City of* London, p. 197. *To the Address of the Lieutenancy*, p. 198. *She comes to* Kensington, p. 204. *Her Speech to the* BRITISH *Parliament*, p. 206. *Her Answer to the Lords Address*, p. 208. *To the Commons Address*, p. 209. *To the Address of the same, in favour of Mr.* Hoadly, p. 224 *She Orders her Guards to disperse the Mobb*, p. 266. *Her Answer to the Commons Address about Tumults*, p. 268. *To the Address of the same about a Fast*, p. 333. *And to the Address of both Houses about the Duke of* Marlborough, p. 346. *Her Speech to both Houses*, p. 351.

Queensberry, *Duke of, See* Dover.

Queensberry, *Dutchess of, dies*, p. 387.

Quesne, *Marquis* du, *has Audience of the Queen*, p. 165, 168.

Quotations *in favour of Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 272. *and Seqq. order'd to be burnt*, p 334.

R.

Rapho, *Bishop of, his Protestation*, p. 189. *He is committed to Prison*, ibid.

Representation *of the Justices of Peace of* Middlesex, *&c. about the excessive Price of Corn*, p 199.

Robinson, *Dr. made Dean of* Windsor, p. 385.

ROOK, *Sir* George, *his Life, Death, and Character*, p. 363.

Roques, *Monsieur* des, *breaks his Leg*, p. 30.

Rouillé, *President of, comes into* Holland, p. 1. *Sets out from the* Hague, p. 13.

S.

SACHEVERELL, *Dr. Preaches a very remarkable Sermon*, p. 205. *Which he Prints and Dedicates to the Lord Mayor*, ibid. *The same raises a great Ferment in the Nation*, p. 217. *Complaint against it in the House of Commons*, p. 221. *His Sermons censur'd*, p. 222. *His Examination before the Commons*, ibid. *He is order'd to*

be impeach'd, and is taken into Custody, p. 223. *Is impeach'd*, p. 224. *He petitions to be bail'd*, ibid. *Which is denied him*, p. 225. *Is bail'd by the Lords*, p. 230. *His Answer to the Articles of Impeachment against him*, ibid. *His Tryal put off*, p. 256. *His Friends drink his Health, and Deliverance*, p. 256. *His Tryal begins*, p. 258. *Continued*, p. 259. *He grows very popular*, p. 265. *His Speech at his Tryal*, p. 276. *Mild Sentence pass'd upon him*, p. 331. *Judgment pronounc'd against him*, p. 332.

St. Asaph, *Bishop of, preaches before the Lords*, p. 245.

St. Amand *taken by the Allies*, p. 23.

Saint-Guislain, *taken by the Allies*, p. 52.

Salisbury, *Earl of, marries*, p. 365.

Salisbury, *or* Sarum, *Bishop of, his Speech against Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 300. *His Lady dies*, p. 364.

Scarborough, *Mrs. made a Maid of Honour*, p. 399.

Seymour, *Colonel, dies*, p. 394.

Sheriffs *of* London *elected*, p. 168. *Knighted*, p. 196.

Siege *of the Town of* Tournay, p. 23, & Seqq. *Of the Citadel*, p. 39. *Of* Mons, p. 62. & Seqq.

Smith, (*Mr.*) *made one of the Clerks of the Council*, p. 364.

SPEECH, *of Prince* Eugene, p. 127. *Of the Recorder of* Dublin, *to the Earl of* Wharton, p. 170. *Of Mr.* Dubois, *to the same*, p. 171. *Of the Earl of* Wharton *to the* Irish *Parliament*, p. 173. *Of the Speaker of the Commons, to the Lord-Lieutenant*, p. 193.

Stair, *Earl of, sent Ambassador Extr. to the King of* Poland, p. 408.

STANHOPE, *General, endeavours to relieve the Castle of* Alicant, p. 97. *His Design against* Cadiz, p. 108. *His Speech against Dr.* Sacheverell, p. 263.

Stanislaus, *King, returns to* Pomerania, p. 118.

STAREMBERG, *Count, passes the* Segra, p. 106. *And takes* Balaguer, *and* Ager, p. 107.

STATES-GENERAL, *their Resolution about the* French *Refusing to Sign the Preliminaries*, p. 12, *Their Letter to the Duke of* Marlborough, p. 70. *Their Resolution upon the Answer brought by Mr.* Pettecum, p. 131. *Their Letter to the Queen of* Great Britain, p. 137.

Suffolk, *Earl of, dies*. p. 408.

Supply *granted by the* British *Parliament*, p. 210.

SWEDEN, *King of, defeated at* Pultowa, p. 111. *His Speech to his Army*, p. 117. *His Escape and Retreat to* Bender, ibid.

Swedes *Surrender Prisoners of War*, p. 116.

Swiss *Deputies, their Answer to the* French *Ambassador*, p. 84.

T.

Tent, *Major, made Governor of* Carolina, p. 365.
Thankſgiving *and* Rejoycings *in the Confederate Camp* p. 61.
Thorold, *Sir* George, *made a Baronet*, p. 198.
Thorold, *Sir* Charles, *dies*, p. 374.
Thungen, *General, dies*, p. 80.
Thynne, *(Mr.) his Death*, p. 344.
Thynne, Thomas, *Eſq; married*, p. 380.
Torcy, *Marquis of, comes to the* Hague, p. 3. *Sets out for* Paris, p. 9. *His Letter to Prince* Eugene, ibid.
Tournay, *inveſted*, p. 22. *The Siege carried on*, p. 23. & Seqq. *The Town Capitulates*, p. 37. *And Surrenders*, p. 38. *Siege of the Citadel*, p. 39. *The Beſieged demand to Capitulate*, p. 46. *Their Demands rejected*, p. 47. *The Citadel ſurrendred*, p. 48.
Townſhend, *Lord Viſcount, appointed her Majeſty's Plenipotentiary*, p. 4.
Tryal *of Dr.* Sacheverell, *put off*, p. 256. *Begun*, p. 258. *Continued*, p. 259. & Seqq. 271.
Tumults *in* London, p. 264, & Seqq. *Suppres'd*, p. 267.

V.

VILLARS, *Mareſchal of, Fortifies* Valenciennes, p. 33.

W.

Wager, Charles, *Eſq; Knighted*, p. 408.
Walpole, Robert, *Eſq; his Speech againſt Dr.* Sachevere'l, p. 262. *Made Treaſurer of the Navy*, p. 353.
Warneton *taken by the* French, p. 29.
Ways *and* Means *to raiſe the Supplys*, p. 211, 212, 337, 338.
Weldon, *Capt. made Preſident of the Bay of* Bengal, p. 206.
Weſt, *Doctor* Richard, *preaches before the Commons*, p. 247.
WHARTON, *Earl of, his Journey to* Ireland, p. 169. *Arrives at* Dublin, p. 170. *The Recorder's Speech to him*, ibid. *His Speech to the* Iriſh *Parliament*, p. 173. *His Anſwer to the Commons Addreſs*, p. 177. *To the Lords Addreſs*, p. 179. *His Anſwer about Dr.* Pratt, p. 181 *About Mr.* Burgh, p. 182. *And about* Trinity-College, p. 184. *He is preſented with the Freedom*

of Dublin, p. 189. *His Speech to the Parliament*, p. 194. *He returns to* England, p. 196.
Whitworth, *Mr. his Speech to the* Czar, p. 151.
Williams, John, *D. D. Biſhop of* Chicheſter *dies*, p. 380.
Wolſtenholm, *Sir* John, *dies*, p. 365.
Wych, John, *Eſq; appointed Envoy Extraordinary*, p. 386.

Y.

Yelverton, *Mrs. made a Maid of Honour*, p. 394.
York *Archbiſhop of, ſome Paſſages out of his Sermon*, p. 273.

CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX.

NUmb. I. *The* Preamble *of the Petition of the* Council *of* State, *of the* United Provinces, *for the Charge of the Year* 1710, *call'd the* State of the War, p. 1.
Numb. II. *The* Articles Preliminary *to the Treaties of a* General Peace, p. 23.
Numb. II. *Several Pieces relating to the* Support *and* Settlement *of the diſtreſs'd* Palatines, p. 34.
Numb. IV. *Papers relating to the Surrender of the Town of* Tournay, p. 57.
Numb. V. *Several Letters and other Pieces, relating to the Battle of* Blaregnies, p. 64.
Numb. VI. *A Letter from General* Rantzau, *juſtifying his Conduct at the ſaid Battle*, p. 87.

Numb.

The CONTENTS.

Numb. VII. *Mareſchal* de Boufflers's *Letters to the King of* France, *about the ſaid Battle*, p. 91.
Numb. VIII. *Articles for the Surrender of the City of* Mons *to the Allies*, p. 97.
Numb. IX. *Memorial of Sir* Philip Medows *to the Emperor*, p. 103.
Numb. X. *Pieces relating to the* Czar's *Victory over the* Swedes, p. 110. *As alſo King* Auguſtus's *Manifeſto, on his Return to* Poland, p. 114.
Numb. XI. *Act of the Commiſſion of the* General Aſſembly *in* Scotland, *againſt* Innovations, p. 132.
Numb. XII. *Collection of* Paſſages, *referr'd to by Dr.* Sacheverell, *in his Anſwer*, &c. p. 135.
Numb. XIII. *A LIST of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, who voted the Impeachment of Dr.* Henry Sacheverell, p. 171.
Numb. XIV. *A LIST of thoſe Members of the Honourable* Houſe of Commons, *in* England *and* Wales, *that voted for Dr.* Henry Sacheverell, p 178.
Numb. XV. *An Abſtract of ſeveral* ACTS *paſſed in the Parliament of* Great-Britain, Anno Octavo Annæ Reginæ, p. 181.
Numb. XVI. *An ACT paſſed in the Parliament of* Ireland, *in the Year* 1709, *for Explaining and Amending an Act, Entituled,* An Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery, p. 189.

ERRATA.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

ERRATA.

IN the Body of the Book, *Page* 1, *Line* 16. dele *were*. *Pag.* 19. *Line* 29. inſtead of *for thence*, read *from thence.*

N.B. *The Two firſt Sheets of the* REMARKABLES *of the Year* 1709, *from Page* 361, *to Page* 392, *not having, by the* Printer's *neglect, been ſent to the Author to be reviſed, ſeveral Litteral Faults have been left in them, which the Reader is deſired to excuſe; and to Correct the following:* Pag 365. l. 13. *Earl of* Ments, *read* Meath. p. 380. l. 45. *inſtead of* Pray, *read* May.